



सत्यमेव जयते

**INDIAN AGRICULTURAL
RESEARCH INSTITUTE, NEW DELHI**

I.A.R.I. 6

GENLK—4/JDIARI/69-25-3-61—5.000

FLORA OF PERU

BY

J. FRANCIS MACBRIDE

CURATOR, PERUVIAN BOTANY



171764

BOTANICAL SERIES

FIELD MUSEUM OF NATURAL HISTORY

VOLUME XIII, PART III, NUMBER 2

MARCH 18, 1949

PUBLICATION 622

PRINTED IN THE UNITED STATES OF AMERICA
BY FIELD MUSEUM PRESS

FLORA OF PERU

J. FRANCIS MACBRIDE

GERANIACEAE. Geranium Family

Reference: Knuth, Pflanzenreich IV. 129. 1912.

Annual or perennial herbs or, less frequently, suffrutescent with opposite or alternate often bistipulate and more or less dentate lobed or divided, rarely entire, leaves. Pedicels axillary, 1- or 2-flowered or flowers subumbellate. Sepals persistent. Flowers hermaphrodite, usually regular with 5 sepals and petals, these rarely 4, or the latter lacking in *Rhynchotheca*, mostly equal, imbricate. Stamens 2 (3) times as long as the sepals, 10 or by abortion 2, 7, or 9 often 5, alternate ones not antheriferous; filaments rarely completely free. Ovary 3-5(2-3)-lobed, the 5 styles united around a produced axis to form a torus or beak, free at tip with narrow stigmas. Ovules pendulous, 1, 2 or many in each cell. Fruit usually 5 one-seeded carpels that when ripe spring away from the elongate central axis and bear the twisted or coiled styles as "tails" or less frequently these are short, straight and remain attached at tips or the fruit may be even capsular, 5-valvate, the valves not at all caudate.

Herbs; carpels revolutely caudate, in fruit "tailed."

Stamens with anthers 10; carpel-tails glabrate; leaves often palmately lobed or parted.....1. *Geranium*.

Stamens with anthers 5; carpel-tails bearded; leaves usually pinnate.....2. *Erodium*.

Shrubs; carpels ecaudate or the beak erevolute.

Petals none (or obscure); mature fruit 5 caudate carpels.

3. *Rhynchotheca*.

Petals 5; mature fruit capsular with parting but ecaudate valves.

4. *Balbisia*.

1. GERANIUM [Tourn.] L.

Herbs, annual or perennial, in Peru often cespitose and tufted or matted, sometimes diffuse. Leaves alternate or opposite, stipulate, usually orbicular-reniform, variously palmately lobed or divided. Flowers 5-merous, actinomorphic, on axillary peduncles, the sepals and petals imbricate, the former persisting, the latter deciduous and

alternate with 5 glands. Stamens 10 (5), hypogynous, 5 longer alternating with 5 shorter, the filaments basally united if at all. Ovary deeply 5-lobed, 5-carpellate. Styles glabrous within, elastically recoiling when mature and recurving on the 2-ovuled, 1-seeded carpels.

The following synopsis was basically compiled before the discriminating account of the Mexican species by H. Emery Moore, Jr., Contr. Gray Herb. 146. 1943, came to my attention, but I have followed him in his identification of *G. mexicanum* and in noting the petal-venation in the few Peruvian species in which this useful character, as he pointed out, has been discernible. Several of the Peruvian species are based upon incomplete material and until the type localities are revisited their interpretation would seem to be largely guesswork; I have therefore preferably retained names that I could identify, restricting the others to their originals. As usual in this work the characters used in the key have been dictated at least in part by expediency. The descriptions are mostly after Knuth.

Species of *Pelargonium* L'Hér. of Africa, similar to *Geranium* except that the showy flowers lack the five glands and are somewhat irregular, are often cultivated as "Geraniums," and, as in warmer North America, may persist as adventives; for Peru, Pennell 14696 from along the Río Chillón, Lima, is an example. The "Rose Geranium" of gardens is a *Pelargonium* and is a source of some geranium oil important in perfumery.

Densely caespitose alpine, acaulescent or essentially and forming mats or polsters, or diminutive and imbedded in puna formation.

Leaves never argenteously sericeous both sides, rarely strigosely subsericeous, often merely ciliate marginally and on veins or somewhat pubescent beneath.

Leaf-divisions all with at least 3 linear segments that are clearly longer than broad *G. Humboldtii*.

Leaf-divisions at least in part entire, broadly lobed or dentate.

Leaves completely glabrous, the lobes entire and obtuse or the medial rarely 1-dentate; petals white, not clawed.

G. Jaekelae.

Leaves more or less ciliate, the lobes usually lobulate or dentate; petals more or less clawed.

Leaf-dentations narrow, acute, rarely lacking the lobes then acutish; petals usually tinted *G. sibbaldioides*.

Leaf-dentations broad, obtuse; petals white. *G. sessiliflorum*.

Leaves argenteous to sordid sericeous but the indument always distributed evenly.

Indument a tomentulose puberulence or close pilosity that does not extend ciliate beyond the leaf-margins.

Petals 7-12 mm. long, usually glabrous.

Leaves deeply lobed, the lobes in part 3-dentate.

G. sessiliflorum.

Leaves shallowly lobed, the lobes entire or obscurely crenate.....*G. Pavonianum.*

Petals 14-20 mm. long when fully grown.

Leaf-divisions broad and mostly entire; petals ciliate basally.....*G. digitatum, G. nivale.*

Leaf-divisions narrow, mostly parted; petals (known) glabrous.

Peduncles to 1.5 cm. long, shorter than the leaves.

G. Weddellii.

Peduncles 2-4 cm. long but the petioles about as long.

G. Staffordianum.

Indument a long-sericeous pilosity, many trichomes extending loosely beyond the leaf-margins.

Leaf-divisions entire or unequally dentate.

Leaves medially to basally parted, the divisions usually 7.

G. crassipes.

Leaves often less deeply 5-parted.....*G. Lechleri.*

Leaf-divisions regularly 3-dentate, at least medial.

Lateral as middle leaf-divisions mostly or all 3-dentate, subargenteous.....*G. Dielsianum.*

Lateral leaf-divisions often entire or 1-dentate, very argenteous.....*G. Ruizii.*

Loosely caespitose or at least caulescent but the stems sometimes obscurely developed in juvenile or retarded plants.

Peduncles 1-flowered, solitary, binate or pseudo-umbellate; plants obviously perennial except for the first species and possibly *G. chinchense.*

Petals, fully grown, 10-16 mm. long (cf. *G. scissum*).

Pubescence more or less spreading and glandular, slightly if at all retrorse, not appressed, the glands sometimes deciduous or sparse.....*G. Stuebelii.*

Pubescence more or less retrorse-appressed on stems and peduncles, eglandular, often sparse or minute.

Leaves deeply divided, even the cauline at least medially, the segments coarsely dentate or subpinnate, canescent only in *G. Raimondii*.

Peduncles ebracteate, rarely with 1 bract, or bracted at base.

Petals at most 12 mm. long; apical peduncles if short solitary or binate.

Plants green.....(*G. Stuebelii*), *G. ayacuchense*.

Plants canescent.....*G. Raimondii*.

Petals about 16 mm. long; apical peduncles short, subcymose.....*G. Weberbauerianum*.

Peduncles bibracteate about medially.....*G. laxicaule*.

Leaves shallowly lobed, the segments of the upper leaves shortly tridentate or merely crenate.

Leaf-lobes crenulate or subentire.....*G. renifolium*.

Leaf-lobes in part shortly tridentate....*G. peruvianum*.

Petals 6-7 (8) mm. long, little exceeding the sepals.

Medial leaf-division cuneate-obovate, strongly, even petiolulately narrowed to base, this often nearly or quite to petiole.....*G. Mathewsii*, *G. piurense*, *G. ayacuchense*.

Medial leaf-division rhomboid-obovate, slightly if at all narrowed to oblongish base, this rarely extending nearly to petiole-apex.

Pubescence eglandular.

Peduncles and leaves subequal.

G. Smithianum, *G. Sodiroanum*, *G. diffusum*.

Peduncles 3-5 times longer than leaves....*G. Harmsii*.

Pubescence in part glandular.

Uppermost leaves deeply 3-parted, the segments subentire or tridentate.....*G. huantense*.

Uppermost as basal leaves about equally and broadly 5-parted, the segments lobulate or unequally dentate.

G. chinchense.

Peduncles at least in part 2-flowered; plants often annual, biennial or short-lived perennials (cf. *G. laxicaule*).

Petals nearly 12 mm. long, usually longer.

Leaves, especially the upper sericeous, canescent beneath; petals about 2 cm. long.

G. scissum, *G. matucanense*, *G. superbum*.

Leaves nearly concolor, paler and more pubescent but not canescent beneath; petals 11–14 mm. long.

G. mollendinense.

Petals rarely if ever 10 mm. long, mostly shorter.

Plants perennial (sometimes short-lived); petals usually exceeding sepals or the pubescence mostly retrorse-appressed or usually spreading and glandular above.

Pubescence especially above obviously glandular (there may be rarely eglandular states); apical peduncles soon exerted from leaves.

G. Killipianum, *G. Seemanni*, *G. fallax*, *G. patagonicum*.

Pubescence obscurely if at all glandular or the peduncles short, more or less concealed in the subtending leaves.

Pubescence mostly spreading; petals rather obvious; plants clearly perennial.

Bracts ovate-lanceolate.....*G. filipes*.

Bracts linear-subulate.....*G. limae*.

Pubescence mostly retrorse-appressed; petals small; plants apparently short-lived.....*G. Herrerae*.

Plants annual and introduced; pedicels glandular only in the obviously annual *G. dissectum*, *G. carolinianum* with petals and calyx subequal.

Sepals obviously mucronate or acuminate-mucronate; seeds reticulate; leaf-lobes subpinnate.

Peduncles several together or binate; carpels ascending-villous.....*G. carolinianum*.

Peduncles solitary; carpels spreading-hirsute.

G. dissectum.

Sepals not at all or obscurely mucronulate; seeds smooth; leaf-lobes triparted.

Stamens 10; carpels rugose.....*G. molle*.

Stamens 5; carpels smooth.....*G. pusillum*.

***Geranium ayacuchense* Knuth, Repert. Sp. Nov. 18: 291. 1922.**

Perennial, with many ascending more or less squarrosely branched stems about 5 dm. high, the indument short, retrorse, the lower

internodes to 8 cm. long; petioles retrorse-pilose, to 2 cm. long; leaves semiorbicular, retuse at base, often 2.5 cm. wide, pubescent above with minute hyaline trichomes, pilose beneath especially on nerves, palmately 5-parted three-fourths to four-fifths the long-cuneate lobes coarsely 3-dentate marginally, the obtuse semioblong teeth minutely mucronulate; stipules pilose, narrowly lanceolate from base, long-subulate or capillary acuminate; pedicels axillary, ebracteate, 1-flowered, slender, 1.5–6 cm. long, often two from fork of branches; sepals oblong, subhirsute-pilose, 7–8 mm. long with mucro nearly 2 mm. long; petals somewhat cuneate, the few veins sparsely branched toward tip, 12 mm. long, pale rose or whitish (or white with red veins); stamens half as long as calyx, pilose; fruit 18 mm. long, the beak nearly 2 mm. thick, the valves setaceous.—Section *Rupicola* but with no close ally (Knuth). But, except for the larger flowers, it seems to me to be much like *G. diffusum* at least in Peru, otherwise like *G. laxicaule*.

Ayacucho: In grass steppes and small shrubs above Osno, Prov. Huanta, *Weberbauer 5563*, type. Pampalca, Huanta to Río Apurímac, *Killip & Smith 22214* (det. Knuth, *G. Sodiroanum*).—Huancaavelica: Shrubwoods, 3,300 meters, Salcabamba, *Stork & Horton 10290* (det. Standley, *G. peruvianum*).—Apurímac: Rocky hillsides, 3,600 meters, *Stork & Horton 10777* (det. Standley, *G. Herrerae*). Huancarama, 3,900 meters, *West 3750*.—Cuzco: Damp shady places, Quenco Grande, Prov. Acomayo, *Vargas 9747?* (det. Standley, *G. Herrerae*, peduncles in part 1–2-bracted; cf. *G. laxicaule*). Hacienda Paucartica, Calca, *Vargas 155* (det. Standley, *G. diffusum?*). Hacienda Churú, 3,500 meters, *Herrera 1017; 1027a* (both distr. as *G. peruvianum*).

Geranium ayavacense Willd. ex HBK. Nov. Gen. & Sp. 5: 231. 1822; 213. *G. partitum* Willd. l.c.

Perennial from a thick much-branched root that is crowned by the basal leaves and many diffuse geniculate branching ascending or procumbent stems that are often several dm. long, their internodes as much as 1.5 dm. long; basal petioles 6–10 rarely 15 cm. long, appressed retrorse pilose-puberulent, the leaves somewhat ashy with a very fine indument, orbicular, palmately 7-parted usually to base, the lobes irregularly bi- or tri-lacinulate even medially, the lateral segments often unequal in length, all linear, rather abruptly acuminate, submucronulate; stem leaves similar, the middle and upper short-petioled but scarcely sessile; stipules triangular-lanceo-

late, acutely acuminate, pulverulent; peduncles axillary, 1-flowered, ebracteate, 3–10 cm. long, sparsely retrorsely appressed-pubescent; sepals ovate-oblong, slightly acuminate with mucro 1 mm. long, puberulent especially on nerves and long-ciliate toward base and membranous margins; petals obovate, whitish, ex neg. about 10 mm. long or one and one-half times longer than calyx, this exceeding stamens; valves puberulent as the 18 mm. long beak.—Written by error "*agavacense*" and obviously to be corrected to conform to the source of the name. F.M. Neg. 35705.

Piura: Ayavaca, *Bonpland*, type.—Huánuco: Wood clearing, Mito, 1740 (det. Knuth, *G. piurense*). Cani, 3476 (det. Knuth, *G. piurense*). Open waste land, Pillao, *Woytkowski* 27. Ecuador; Venezuela.

***Geranium carolinianum* L. Sp. Pl. 682. 1753; 54.**

Annual, the 2 to several dm. high more or less branched sulcate stems puberulent with somewhat recurved trichomes, the lower leaves alternate, upper opposite, reniform-orbicular, subappressed puberulent, 5–7-parted nearly to the base, the lobes subpinnatifid with linear obtusish segments; lower petioles 5–10 cm. long; bracts linear-subulate; peduncles short, biflowered or the flowers nearly umbellate; sepals ovate or broader, mucro 1–1.5 mm. long or longer, mostly 5–7 mm. long, accrescent in fruit, the petals as long or slightly longer; valves smooth, nearly setose; seeds favose-punctate.—A weedy species of North America said to have been found even to Paraguay and so to be expected.

Peru: cf. note above. North America.

***Geranium chinchense* Knuth, Repert. Sp. Nov. 28: 4. 1930.**

A several dm. tall perennial (or biennial?), the sparsely branched stems hirsute with rather long spreading trichomes; lower internodes 1–2 dm. long; basal petioles to 2.5 dm. long, hirsute, those of the upper leaves densely so, the trichomes in part glandular; stipules soon marcescent, hirsute margined, 8 mm. long, lanceolate; basal leaves depressed, 5-angled-rotund, 5-parted four-fifths or deeper, appressed pilose on nerves both sides, the main lobe cuneate-rhomboid, the upper lateral two coarsely incised pinnatifid, the lobules minutely mucronulate, those of the basal leaves semiovate, those of the upper lanceolate; peduncles 1-flowered, ebracteate, glandular hirsute, 13 mm. long, not rarely forming in the absence of developed leaves a small cyme; sepals ovate, 5–6 mm. long,

mucronulate, densely glandular hirsute, the white petals one and a half times longer; fruit about 18 mm. long, the beak 1.5 mm. thick, glandular hirsutulous, the valves sparsely pilose.—Section *Rupicola* (Knuth) but cf. *G. huantense*. My 1404 sepals 4 mm. long, petals 7 mm. long, the veins branched above only.

Huánuco: Chinche, Yanahuanca, 1263, type. Mito, 1404 (det. Knuth).

Geranium crassipes Hook. ex Gray in U. S. Expl. Exped. Bot. 1: 309. 1854; 83. *G. muscoideum* Knuth, Bot. Jahrb. 37: 567. 1906; 87. *G. sessiliflorum* Cav. var. *lanatum* Knuth, l.c. 565, at least as to Peru.

Stemless caespitose ashy pubescent perennial, the densely matted plants as much as a dm. in diameter, the sericeous indument extending even to the sepals, only the free part of the stipules pilose, these about two-thirds adnate, 7 mm. long, acutely linear-acuminate; petioles 0.5–1.5 cm. long; leaves scarcely coriaceous, nearly orbicular, 5–6 mm. across, palmately 7-parted almost to base, the acutish oblanceolate lobes similar; peduncles solitary, 1-flowered, ebracteate, at most 5 mm. long; sepals oblong-lanceolate, acutish, coriaceous, 3-nerved, 5–6 mm. long, 2.5–3 mm. wide, the inner often longer; petals white, 13–15 mm. long, obovate, ciliate at the somewhat narrowed base, or nearly linear, glabrous as here interpreted; stamens and pistils shorter than calyx, the puberulent beak of the fruit finally one and a half times longer.—This is Knuth's description for his species; he referred Hooker's to *G. sessiliflorum*. Illustrated, Pflanzenreich, l.c. fig. 14. F.M. Neg. 26373 (*G. muscoideum*).

Junín: Near La Oroya among polster and rosette plants, 4,300 meters, *Weberbauer 2619* (type, *G. muscoideum*). Obrajillo, *Wilkes Exped.*, type. Rocky slope, Huarón, 1148B (det. Knuth, *G. sessiliflorum* var. *lanatum*). Tarma to Jauja, 4,500 meters, *Killip & Smith 21968* (det. Knuth, *G. Lechleri*). Cobracancha Valley near Cerro de Pasco, 4,200 meters, *Grant 7557* (distr. as *G. Ruizii*). Cerro de Pasco, (*Mathews*).

Geranium Dielsianum Knuth, Bot. Jahrb. 37: 563. 1906; 81.

Habit of *G. sessiliflorum* but densely lanuginose with silvery sericeous indument; petioles 2–3.5 cm. long; leaves reniform-rotund, the largest 10 mm. long by 14 broad, palmately 7-parted to the middle or somewhat farther, the lobes broadly cuneate-obovate, the three middle ones tridentate, the outermost lateral with 1 tooth

at the outer edge; stipules about 13 mm. long, more than half connate, pilose marginally, the 5 mm. long free parts acutely acuminate; peduncles solitary, basal, 1-flowered, ebracteate about 8 mm. long, densely lanate; flowers medium, not topping the leaves; sepals oblong-lanceolate, acutely acuminate, to 7 mm. long, 2.5 mm. wide, lanate; petals white, 8-10 mm. long, obovate, entire, glabrous even on the claw.—Cf. *G. sessiliflorum* var. *lanatum* Knuth. *G. sericeum* Willd., 80, might be sought here but the leaves divided as in *G. acaule*; Ecuadorean, it is to be expected. Illustrated, Pflanzenreich, l.c. fig. 14. F.M. Neg. 26368.

Cajamarca: At Pass Coymolache above Hualgayoc on rocks at 4,000 meters, *Weberbauer* 3959, type; 272.

***Geranium diffusum* HBK. Nov. Gen. & Sp. 5: 230. 1822; 214.**

A perennial, with many ascending or suberect slender sparsely branched retrorsely subhispid stems 1.5-2.5 dm. tall; middle petioles 2 cm. long, softly spreading pubescent, the uppermost nearly lacking; leaves appressed hispidulous, round-reniform, palmately 5-7-parted, the obtuse lobes apically trilobulate, the middle lobe often trilacinate, the lobules all ovate and obtusely mucronulate; stipules lance-subulate, membranous, ciliate, 3-4 mm. long; peduncles axillary, solitary, ebracteate, 1-flowered, densely spreading pilose, 2-3 cm. long; sepals elliptic-oblong, about 5 mm. long with mucro 0.5 mm. long, pilose; corolla 10-12 mm. broad, the oblanceolate clawed petals 7 mm. long.—The Peruvian material is scarcely typical; Knuth accepted and proposed many segregates perhaps with reason. F.M. Negs. 4776 (Berlin); 35706 (Paris).

Without data, *Bonpland*, type.—Cuzco: Colinas del Saxaihuamán, *Herrera* 1044 (distr. as *G. filipes*). Near Cuzco, *Herrera* 2341 (distr. as *G. filipes*). Calca (Vargas 155; 3222).—Apurímac: Sunny space in forest, 3,200 meters, *Goodspeed Exped.* 10628 (det. Standley, *G. tablasense* Knuth?). Ecuador.

***Geranium digitatum* Knuth, Repert. Sp. Nov. 28: 1. 1930.**

Cespitose, forming dense mats as much as 14 cm. across and rarely with a densely leafy stem 1-2 cm. long; petioles about 1 dm. long silvery sericeous as the sepals and the numerous leaves, these 2-2.5 cm. wide, 5-lobed nearly to base, the elongate-oblong minutely mucronate lobes 12 mm. long, 4 mm. wide; stipules 15 mm. long, free only 4 mm. where lanceolate, acuminate; peduncles 1-flowered, ebracteate; sepals lanceolate, 10 mm. long, the margins pale, the

stamens as long; the petals one and a half times longer, violet; fruit 18 mm. long, the beak and valves minutely sericeous.—Section *Andina*; character after Knuth; apparently referable to *G. nivale*, as an ecological race, robust, caudices long, leaflets much larger, etc.

Junín: Limestone outcrops, La Oroya, 3,400 meters, 940, type.

***Geranium dissectum* L. Cent. Pl. 1: 21. 1755; 51.**

Annual, often with several or many spreading or ascending usually retrorse hirsute stems 1 to 5 (or more) dm. long; petioles 3–4 times longer than the basal broadly lobed or parted leaves, the reniform-orbicular middle and upper leaves 5–7-parted nearly to the base, the segments subpinnatifid with linear divisions; peduncles solitary, 2-flowered, the upper ones often shorter than the glandular pedicels; sepals ovate, acuminate, long-mucronate, open and accrescent to 9 mm. long; petals obcordate, as long as calyx, bearded above claw, typically purple; valves smooth, spreading-hirsute, the seeds regularly and deeply favose-punctate.—Widely spread, including much of South America as Ecuador and Chile.

Peru: Will be found in waste places. Generally introduced from Europe and Eurasia.

***Geranium fallax* Steud. Flora 39: 439. 1856; 147. *G. tucumanum* Knuth, Pflanzenreich IV. 129: 147. 1912?**

Stems branched, puberulent, rather weak; petioles pilose; leaves 3–5-parted, the lobes 3–6-lobulately incised, setulose-pilose; peduncles mostly 1- rarely 2-flowered, hirsute pilose as the calyx, this with ovate shortly acuminate sepals that are a little shorter than the red petals.—Not recognizable from description according to Knuth and scarcely the same as the Tucumán plant, which however was labeled in Herb. Berlin *G. fallax*. Ex neg. the trichomes seem to be gland-tipped; seems to be *G. patagonicum* or allied. F.M. Neg. 4780.

Puno: Near Tabina, *Lechler* 1907, type.

***Geranium filipes* Killip, Journ. Wash. Acad. Sci. 16: 569. 1926.**

Rhizome vertical, 4–5 mm. thick, apically with 2 or 3 slender little-branched erect or ascending densely subretrorse-strigillose stems 1–1.5 dm. high, exceeding the basal leaves, these as the cauline orbicular-reniform, 1–1.5 cm. long, 1.5–2 cm. wide, 5-lobed about to middle (lobes trilobulate, rarely entire, the rounded segments mucronulate), membranous, appressed-strigillose above, pilosulous on nerves beneath; petioles 3.5–7 cm. long; stipules linear-lanceolate,

5-7 mm. long, acute, merely ciliate; peduncles solitary, very slender, 2-5 cm. long, retrorse-strigillose, 2-flowered; bracts acuminate, glabrous; pedicels pilose, 4-6 mm. long; sepals lanceolate, 4-5 mm. long, conspicuously mucronate, appressed hirsutulous, the subtrinnerved slightly glandular, pilosulous; petals 5-8 mm. long, deep pink, few, unbranched, nerves pale; stamens shorter than calyx, filaments ciliolate, anthers 1 mm. long.—After Killip, who noted: evidently of section *Rupicola*, the two other Peruvian species with more numerous ebracteate white flowers, emucronate leaf-lobes; cf. also *G. magellanicum* Hook. f., 70, and *G. limae*, 74.

Contains a bitter principle used for throat infection, "thrush" (Herrera).

Cuzco: Hacienda Churú, Prov. Paucartambo, 3,500 meters, Herrera 1044, type. "Chile-chile," "ujuttillo."

Geranium Harmsii Knuth, Bot. Jahrb. 37: 559. 1906; 213.

Tufted from an elongate horizontal branched rhizome, the branches 1 dm. long or longer, subligneous, 4-5 mm. thick, tortuous and more or less clothed with stipules and old petioles; stems usually many, to 3 dm. long, laxly ascending, pseudodichotomously squarrose-branched, many-leaved, puberulent; basal stipules lanceolate-acuminate, finally subulate, the medial 4-5 mm. long; basal petioles 4-5 cm. long, the upper gradually shorter, never obsolete; leaves puberulent, all reniform-rotund, the basal 12-15 mm. broad, usually three-fourths to four-fifths regularly palmately 5 (-7)-parted, the cuneate lobes to one-third trilobed, the lateral lobules oblong-ovate, the middle one broader, all obtusish or scarcely mucronulate; peduncles axillary, 1-flowered, ebracteate, at anthesis 3 cm. long, finally 5 cm. long; sepals 6 mm. long, gradually acuminate with mucro 1 mm. long, glabrescent within, pilose without, especially margins and toward base, the oblong-ovate retuse white petals scarcely 8 mm. long; pistils and stamens shorter than calyx; beak shortly puberulent.—F.M. Neg. 4782.

Junín: Among scattered shrubs and small grasses east of Palca, 2,800 meters, (Weberbauer 2451, type); 248.

Geranium Herrerae Knuth, Repert. Sp. Nov. 28: 1. 1930.

Many-stemmed annual or apparently short-lived perennial, 2 dm. or so tall, more or less sparsely appressed pilose, most densely the pedicels and calyces; basal leaves with petioles about 2 dm. long, the round blades 3-4 cm. wide drying papyraceous, 7-parted to well

below the middle, the lobes one-third to two-fifths 3-lobulate-dentate, the anterior lobules rounded and minutely mucronulate; uppermost leaves nearly sessile; stipules about 8 mm. long, linear-subulate, very acute; peduncles biflorous, 8-20 mm. long; bracts 4, subulate, 2 mm. long; pedicels 1 cm. long; sepals broadly ovate, abruptly acuminate, acute, 3 mm. long, 2 mm. wide, the petals twice as long, beautiful carmine, the pilose filaments as long; pistils hirsutulous, the beak minutely puberulent, the valves somewhat appressed-spreading hirsute.—Section *Chilensia* Knuth with the habit of *G. pyrenaica* and the short small-leaved upper branchlets (Knuth); but it suggests strongly *G. carolinianum* and *G. core-core* Steud., 75; type not seen.

Cuzco: Ollantaytambo, Prov. Urubamba, 3,000 meters, (*Herrera* 234, type). Near Cuzco, Est. Exp. Kaisa, *Vargas* 667 (det. Standley, *G. peruvianum*?).—Arequipa: Water courses, Chachani Mountains, *Hinkley* 66 (distr. as *G. core-core*?).—Moquehua: Near Torata, 3,100 meters, *Weberbauer* 7479 (det. Knuth). "Aguja-aguma," "relojito" (both *Vargas*), "comirachi" (*Hinkley*).

Geranium huantense Knuth, Repert. Sp. Nov. 28: 8. 1930. *G. choimacotense* Knuth, l.c. 9.

A perennial, with many procumbent or scandent furcately branched stems that attain a meter or more, glabrous below, somewhat sulcate and retrorse or above more or less spreading subhirsute; petioles to 8 cm. long, densely lanate-hirsute with long more or less spreading trichomes; stipules nearly subulately contracted from an ovate base, 4-7 mm. long; leaves to 5 cm. broad, for four-fifths 3-5-parted, appressed hirsutulous especially beneath on nerves, the lobes rather rhomboid, the two upper lateral deeply pinnatifid with lobules 3-6 mm. long, 2-6 mm. wide, mucronulate; uppermost leaves 3-parted, the acute lobes entire or 1-toothed; peduncles ebracteate, 1-flowered, 18 mm. long, not rarely in small cymes, densely stipitate, glandular as sepals, these ovate-lanceolate, about 5 mm. long, 2-2.5 mm. wide, membranous-margined with mucro less than 1 mm. long; petals reddish-white, cuneate, with rounded or obtuse apex, about 6 mm. long, veins little-branched; stamens and pistils glandular; fruit 15 mm. long, the valves glabrate, the beak densely glandular.—Habit of *G. laxicaule* Knuth but indument diverse (Knuth). I have included in the description *G. choimacotense* which as to type seems to me to be at most only a variant or race with smaller leaves, the lobes more evenly dentate, and the pubescence rather less glandular;

I choose the name *G. huantense* as more appropriate. Nearly *G. Knuthianum* Macbr. *Candollea* 6: 7. 1934 (*G. elongatum* Knuth, 209) of Ecuador, that with peduncles in part 2-flowered, fruit beak 2.5 cm. long.

Ayacucho: Choimacota Valley, Prov. Huanta, *Weberbauer* 7579 (type, *G. choimacotense*); same locality, *Weberbauer* 7619, type.—Junín: Near Huancayo, *Soukup* 2760.—Huánuco: Trailing at wood edge, Tambo de Vaca, 4407 (det. Knuth, *G. choimacotense*).

Geranium Humboldtii Spreng. *Syst.* 3: 70. 1826; 87. *G. acaule* Willd. ex HBK. *Nov. Gen. & Sp.* 5: 231. 1822, not L. or Thunb. *G. potentilloides* Willd. ex Spreng. l.c. 71, not L'Hér. ex DC. *Prodr.* 1: 639. 1824. *G. multipartitum* Benth. *Pl. Hartw.* 166. 1845, at least as to Peru. *G. hypoleucum* Benth. l.c., fide Knuth. *G. multipartitum* Benth. var. *velutinum* Knuth, *Bot. Jahrb.* 37: 566. 1906? and var. *glabrescens* Hieron. ex Knuth, l.c.

Forming low dense mats from the shortly branching ligneous thick caudex that above may be more or less clothed with the remains of the often filiformly acuminate stipules, these broad and adnate below, 8–10 mm. long; petioles about 1 (–2) cm. long, glabrate; leaves 7–10 mm. wide, glabrous and lustrous above in type and silvery sericeous beneath, but as interpreted, variable in pubescence, orbiculate, 5–7-parted, the divisions 2–5-laciniate nearly to base with thickish linear obtusish segments; sepals ovate-lanceolate and acute or in the Peruvian forms long-acuminate or sometimes mucronulate, about 5 mm. long, puberulent or nearly glabrous; peduncles ebracteate, often only 5–10 mm. long; petals about 7 mm. long; fruit beak in type to 10 mm. long, tomentose, in vars. shorter and glabrous or nearly.—In view of the variation accepted by the monographer himself for the species of Benthham it has seemed impossible to consider the plant of Peru as more than a part of a single species. The Wilkes Expedition specimen, very meager, has leaves appressed-strigose, merely subsericeous both sides, but nearly glabrous in my collections; fide Knuth the leaves in type are not glabrous as described originally but argenteous-sericeous beneath. F.M. Neg. 4766.

Cajamarca: Above Hualgayoc, dense shrub-cactus area, 4,000 meters, (*Weberbauer* 3990, type, *G. multipartitum* var. *velutinum*).—Lima: Obrajillo, *Wilkes Exped.*—Huánuco: Wet grassy slopes, petals white or pinkish, 3296 (det. Knuth, *G. multipartitum* var. *glabrescens*). Mossy rocky uplands, flowers bright pink or white, Tambo de Vaca, 4401 (det. Knuth, *G. multipartitum* var. *glabrescens*). Ecuador.

Geranium Jaekelae Macbr. *Candollea* 6: 7. 1934; 87. *G. minimum* Knuth, *Bot. Jahrb.* 37: 567. 1906; 87, not Cav., 1787.

A small densely caespitose nearly completely glabrous perennial, the stemless individual plants only a few cm. across but with shortly branched tuberculate caudex 6-20 mm. thick that is closely clothed above with stipular and petiolar remains just below the many small leaves and flowers; stipules 4-5 mm. long, two-thirds adnate, the free point linear-subulate, very acute; petioles 5-15 mm. long, minutely appressed setulose; leaves semiorbicular or reniform-rotund, 5-7 mm. wide, deeply palmately 7-parted, the broadly obovate often nearly rotund obtusish lobes entire or rarely the medial 1-3-toothed; peduncles solitary, 1-flowered, ebracteate, 5-7.5 mm. long, glabrescent; sepals 5-6 mm. long, 2.5 mm. wide, lanceolate, scarcely acuminate, callose-mucronate, not prominently nerved; petals white, one and one-half times longer than calyx, obovate, entire, not clawed; filaments about half as long as calyx; fruit undescribed.—Commemorates in taxonomic botany with exceptional worthiness the work of Annemarie Jaekel (Mrs. A. Hirsch), principal photographer for the Field Museum series of type photos. F.M. Neg. 4789.

Junín: Near La Oroya in polster and rosette plant mats, 4,300 meters, *Weberbauer* 2623, type; 201, 223.

Geranium Killipianum Knuth, *Repert. Sp. Nov.* 34: 144. 1933.

Perennial, with many decumbent-ascending pseudodichotomously branched stems, these rather densely stipitate glandular-hirsute or -hirtellous as also petioles (lower 4-5 cm. long), peduncles (2-4 cm. long), pedicels (1-1.5 cm. long) and sepals; leaves opposite, appressed pubescent above setose pilose beneath, especially on nerves, deeply but usually not to base 5(-3)-parted, the lobes coarsely incised, pinnatifid, the middle one 10 mm. long, 3 mm. wide, the lateral much smaller; stem leaves short-petioled, those of the uppermost about 1 cm. long; peduncles 2-flowered, most numerous above; sepals ovate, acutely acuminate, 7-8 mm. long, nearly 3 mm. wide at base, 3-nerved, little longer than stamens, the roseate obovate petals about 8 mm. long, the veins nearly free; fruit 23 mm. long, the beak 1.75 mm. thick, glandular-hirtellous as the valves dorsally.—Section *Mexicana*. Apparently with no distinctive character from *G. Seemannii*, etc.

Lima: Río Blanco, about 3,300 meters, *Killip & Smith* 21644, type.

Geranium laxicaule Knuth, Pflanzenreich IV. 129: 209. 1912.

Many-stemmed from a nearly naked horizontal rhizome 3–7 mm. thick; stems slender, decumbent or dependent, 5–8 dm. long, little branched, sparsely retrorse-pubescent, the internodes often 1.5 dm. long; stipules lanceolate, acute, membranous, pilose; leaves all alike, the younger as the petioles silvery sericeous, the former in age sparsely appressed pubescent with hyaline trichomes, the latter spreading pilose, the basal very lax and 1.5 cm. long or longer; leaf-blades angulate-reniform, irregularly three-fourths or four-fifths palmately 5-parted, the broadly obovate lobes 3-dentate-lobulate, the lobules minutely mucronulate, the middle one often 5 mm. wide and long; peduncles filiform, 8–12 cm. long, retrorse-spreading, pilose, bibracteate, uniflowered (so far as known), the lanceolate-linear acute pilose membranous bracts 3 mm. long; pedicels pubescent and eglandular like peduncles, 2–5 cm. long; sepals ovate, 4–6 mm. long, 2 mm. wide, 3-nerved, scarious-margined, densely covered with long hyaline trichomes, mucronate with callus 0.5 mm. long; petals obovate, twice as long as calyx, reddish white; stamens as long as calyx, the styles a little shorter.—Allied by Knuth to *G. elongatum* Knuth, 209, of Ecuador, with densely glandular-hirsute pedicels and sepals. *G. holosericeum* Willd., 104, probably Colombian, seems from the negatives to be in general similar. F.M. Neg. 4786.

Lima: Southwest of Matucana behind the valley Huillacachi at a small waterfall, 3,000 meters, (*Weberbauer* 187, type).

Geranium Lechleri Knuth, Pflanzenreich IV. 129: 80. 1912.

G. sericeum Willd. var. *microphyllum* Wedd. Chlor. And. 2: 285. 1857. *G. microphyllum* (Wedd.) Briq. Ann. Cons. et Jard. Bot. Genève 11 & 12: 183. 1908, not Hook. f., 1844.

Dense caespitose stemless perennial herb forming mats about 5 cm. across that are densely clothed with a rather long silvery lanuginose indument which extends, appressed, even to the sepals; caudex much branched; stipules 5–7 mm. long, to two-thirds adnate, pale, glabrous except ciliate margins, the free portion triquetrous-ovate, acute; petioles about 1 cm. long or one and a third times longer than the leaf blades, these coriaceous, reniform-rotund, the sinus open or suborbicular, deeply but rarely to the base palmately 5-parted, 5 mm. long, 8 mm. wide, the 3 middle lobes rather obovate, the lateral oblong, all obtusish, the middle often toothed or with a lobe, the lateral rarely; peduncles solitary, basal, uniflowered, ebracteate, barely to 1 cm. long, stout; flowers white, medium size

scarcely exceeding the leaves; sepals 5.5–6.5 mm. long, ovate-oblong, barely acute, hardly twice exceeded by the beak.—The type is from great altitudes in the cordillera of Carabaya. F.M. Neg. 4787.

Puno: Near Agapata, *Lechler* 1985. Bolivia.

Geranium limae Knuth, *Pflanzenreich* IV. 129: 74. 1912.

Perennial, with deeply set brown often tuber-like root; entire plant to sepals more or less canescent with spreading setulose-pilose indument little if at all glandular, appressed and sparse on the leaves above, patent on the veins beneath; stems 1-several, sulcate, prostrate or ascending-erect, about 3 dm. high, branched at middle; stipules and bracts narrow, acuminate, the former to 5, the latter to 10 mm. long; basal petioles 12–20 cm. long, about five times longer than width of leaves, these angulate-reniform, usually three-fourths 7-palmately parted, 5–6 cm. broad, 3 cm. long, the broadly cuneate lobes to one-third palmately, 2–5-lobulate (usually medially 3-lobulate), the ovate rounded lobules obscurely mucronulate; peduncles usually biflowered, slender, 3.5–6.5 cm. long, long white-pilose; pedicels 7–25 mm. long, most densely pilose beneath calyx; petals roseate or pink, about 7 mm. long, the few veins little branched, the sepals broadly ovate, 6 mm. long, 3-nerved, minutely mucronate; fruit at least 17 mm. long, the beak puberulent, the valves lightly pilose.—Typically at least a local “species.” F.M. Neg. 26369.

Said to be used for toothache.

Lima: San Lorenzo, Gaudichaud, type; *Wilkes Exped.* San Gallen Island, (*Murphy* 3473; 3474). Barranco, rock crevices, *Worth* 9117. Lomas Chancay, *Raimondi*; *Ruiz & Pavón*. Lomas de Dona Maria, *Goodspeed Exped.* 9255. Atacongo lomas, *Goodspeed Exped.* 9288. Viso, *Goodspeed Exped.* 11526.—Ancash: Lomas de La Chay, among boulders, *Goodspeed Exped.* 9207.—Arequipa: Near Atequipa, *Worth & Morrison* 15665. “Antaccara,” “chili-chili.”

Geranium Mathewsii Briq. *Ann. Cons. Jard. Bot. Genève* 11 & 12: 188. 1908; 213.

A perennial to about 4 cm. high from a short caudex and with slender striate flexuous procumbent stems that, like petioles (lower 11–40 mm. long) and pedicels (5–15 mm. long), are finely retrorsely puberulent or glabrate; stipules short, lanceolate, scarious; basal leaves to 6 mm. broad, 3–5-parted, the obcuneate segments about 8 mm. wide, often 3-toothed to middle, the teeth narrowly oblong, subacute, ashy green both sides with appressed puberulence; cauline

leaves few, reduced, shortly petioled; bracts 10 mm. long, very acute; flowers small, solitary or binate in the axils, the sepals ovate, densely pilose below, more appressedly above, 4 mm. long including mucro 1 mm. long; petals 4 mm. long, obovate, glabrous, the stamens shorter; valves shortly appressed puberulent, 8 mm. long, crowned with the short spreading styles.—Type, Herb. Zürich. In habit simulates *G. sibbaldioides* according to Knuth but the type, merely a scrap, is obviously stemmed, and doubtfully more than a young or poorly developed *G. ayavacense* or *G. piurense*, if these are separable.

Amazonas: Chachapoyas, *Mathews*, type.

Geranium matucanense Knuth, Repert. Sp. Nov. 28: 5. 1930.

Perennial, with glabrous or sparsely pilose stout sulcate little branched stems attaining 6 dm. or so, the root a more or less vertical rhizome as much as 2 cm. thick at top; basal petioles about 15 cm. long, all especially the upper as the peduncles (1-2-flowered, 4-12 cm. long) and pedicels (4 cm. long) retrorse appressed pilose; stipules soon marcescent, 7-8 mm. long; leaves 3-5 cm. broad, nearly to base 5(-7)-parted, angulate-rotund, sparsely pubescent above with minute hyaline trichomes, densely silvery or lutescent sericeous beneath, the lobes coarsely incised pinnatifid, the lobules about 9 mm. long, 2.5 mm. wide, barely mucronulate; bracts linear-subulate, 4-5 mm. long; sepals oblong, 1 cm. long, 3 mm. wide, with linear mucro 2 mm. long, closely sericeous; petals deep blue or blue-purple, marginally pilose; stamens and sepals equal length, pilose; gynaecium sericeous.—Section *Rupicola*. Seems to go to *G. superbum* unless for the pilose petals and stamens, these not described from the latter.

Lima: Matucana, 462, type.

Geranium molle L. Sp. Pl. 682. 1753; 57.

An annual, typically rather densely pilose with flat trichomes of unequal length; stems soon procumbent-ascending, often many and becoming several dm. long; petioles longer than the reniform leaves, these medially 7-9-lobed, the lobes deeply 3-parted with broad obtuse segments; peduncles 2-flowered; sepals oblong-ovate, acuminate, shortly acuminate and obscurely mucronulate, the obcordate petals sometimes twice as long, finely ciliate toward base; valves glabrous but transversely rugose, the seeds smooth.—Eurasia and widely spread even to Chile. *G. rotundifolium* is similar but petals shorter, valves puberulent, seeds reticulate.

Peru: To be expected. Eurasia.

Geranium mollendinense Knuth, Pflanzenreich IV. 129: 580. 1912. *G. multiflorum* Knuth, Bot. Jahrb. 37: 561. 1906; 146 not Gray, 1854.

Character in general that of *G. Weberbauerianum*; leaves from base to apex 2 cm. long, 5-7-parted nearly to base, the apically rounded divisions 3-5-lobulate, the lobules coarsely 3-5-lobulate, the middle one often 5 mm. long, 7 mm. broad, mucronulate, the lobes of the upper leaves much narrower, acute; lower stipules acute; peduncles mostly biflowered, 1.25-2 cm. long, with short spreading pubescence, recurving in fruit; sepals ovate or oblong-ovate, hirsute on the 3 nerves, 3 mm. wide, 6-7 mm. long not counting mucro, this about 1 mm. long; petals 11-14 mm. long, obcordate, emarginate, white; mature fruit 2 cm. long, the valves long-hirsute, the beak densely spreading puberulent. F.M. Neg. 4790.

Arequipa: Among rocks in the lomas at 400-600 meters near Mollendo, *Weberbauer 1579*, type.

Geranium nivale Knuth, Bot. Jahrb. 37: 563. 1906; 79.

Similar in habit to *G. muscoideum*; leaves 7 mm. long, 10 mm. broad, subcoriaceous, ashy sericeous with a dense indument, palmately 5-parted nearly to base, the obovate- or lanceolate-spathulate entire lobes obtusish or rounded and the middle often broader than the lateral and tridentate, the lower lateral sometimes with 1 lobule or tooth; stipules often four-fifths adnate; peduncles 5-20 mm. long; sepals 8 mm. long, 3 mm. wide; petals 14-20 mm. long, long-clawed; fruit 18 mm. long, the valves pilose.—Illustrated, Pflanzenreich l.c. fig. 14, page 82. F.M. Neg. 4791.

Junín: Between Tarma and La Oroya on limestone rocks at 40 meters, *Weberbauer 2533*, type. La Oroya, *Kalenborn 88*.

Geranium patagonicum Hook. f. Fl. Ant. 252. 1844-47; 74. *G. titicacaense* Knuth, Repert. Sp. Nov. 45: 60. 1938. *G. tablasense* Knuth, Meded. Rijks Herb. Leiden 27: 68. 1915, at least as to Peru.

Lax with stems 4-6 dm. long, 3 mm. thick, grayish below with rigid retrorse trichomes, toward the tips these hyaline and more or less spreading; lower petioles 6-10 cm. long, glandular; stem leaves similar to basal but shortly petioled, about 5 cm. wide, appressed pilose-puberulent both sides with hyaline trichomes especially on the nerves, 5-parted nearly to base, the divisions narrowly elongate-rhomboid and subpinnate with scarcely mucronulate acutish teeth; stipules and bracts linear, very acute, the former 8-9 mm. long, the

latter 4 mm. long; peduncles 2-4 cm. long, 2-flowered, densely glandular as pedicels (5-7 mm. long), sepals and beak of fruit 4-6.5 mm. long; sepals oblong-ovate with mucro 1 mm. long, the petals 6-8 mm. long (probably still longer), purple or roseate; beak 2 cm. long, valves pilose, seeds punctulate-rugose.—This is Knuth's description of *G. titicacaense* of which he wrote: distinct from *G. patagonicum* Hook. f. in the dense glandular indument of the upper parts (Knuth). The type was originally referred to Hooker's plant by Knuth himself, who however describes that as having the broad leaf-segments of *G. mexicanum*; maybe there is one somewhat variable species.

Moquehua: Carumas, 3,000 meters, *Weberbauer 7307* (type, *G. titicacaense*).—Arequipa: Ubinas, *Raimondi* (det. Knuth).—Cuzco: Hacienda Pfyucalla, 3,400 meters, (*Herrera 2981*, det. Knuth). Cerro de Cusilluyoc, in thicket, 3,000 meters, *Pennell 14133* (det. Knuth, *G. tablasense*). Yucay, Prov. Urubamba, 2,840 meters, *Vargas 712* (det. Standley, *G. tablasense*). Bolivia. "Rebojillo."

Geranium Pavonianum Briq. Ann. Cons. Jard. Bot. Genève, 11 & 12: 183. 1908; 83.

In general like the pubescent form of *G. sessiliflorum* but densely tomentulose; petioles 1-1.5 cm. long; leaves 5 by 9 mm., 5-lobed scarcely to middle, the lobes entire or slightly tricrenate; peduncles about 2 cm. long; sepals 3.5 mm. long with mucro 0.5 mm. long; petals 6-7 mm. long, 3 mm. broad.—F.M. Neg. 26375.

Peru(?): Without data by Pavón in Herb. Delessert, type.

Geranium peruvianum Hieron. Bot. Jahrb. 21: 316. 1895; 160.

Stems sparsely branched, ascending, hirsute-pilose with spreading or subreflexed trichomes; lower petioles to 4 cm. long, hirsute; leaves hirsute-pilose both sides, the lower cordate-orbicular, 7-lobed with cuneate apically tridentate lobes, the terminal teeth broadly ovate, shortly acuminate, the narrower more elliptic lateral acutish; basal leaf (one known) 1 cm. long, 18 mm. wide, ultimate depth of upper sinus about 5 mm.; stem leaves smaller, 5-lobed, similar, or the lowest lateral lobes entire or with a tooth or lobule; peduncles apparently all axillary, 1-flowered, bibracteate at base, the bracts like the narrow scarious stipules, or ebracteate, 1.5-6.5 cm. long; sepals 3-nerved, oblong, 8-10 mm. long, 3 mm. wide, hirsute, obtusish, mucronate; petals obovate-cuneate, clawed, truncate, about 5-nerved, the veins flabellately branched, said to be about 16 mm. long including the 4-5 mm. long claw, 7 mm. wide below the apex;

filaments ciliate at base; fruit about 7 mm. long, the hirsute valves 4 mm. long, the glabrous beak about 3 mm. long.—The negative of the scrappy type shows much smaller flowers than described, actually only about 12 mm. long but maybe not fully grown; in this case the species may be compared with the probably distinct *G. Weberbauerianum*, or if smaller-petaled with the glandular *G. Stuebelii* or eglandular similar *G. ayacuchense* or *G. Raimondii*. Therefore until again collected it may best be restricted to type. F.M. Neg. 4792.

San Martín: Between Pacasmayo and Moyobamba, *Stuebel 51d*, type.

Geranium piurense Knuth, Repert. Sp. Nov. 18: 290. 1922.

Much like *G. ayavacense*; stems about 2 dm. long; internodes 2-3(8) cm. long; lower petioles to 5 cm. long, all nearly filiform; leaves 2-3 cm. wide, 5-7-parted to base; stipules long-acuminate from base to filiform tip; peduncles 1.5-3(6) cm. long; sepals 5.5-7 mm. long; petals spatulate, two times longer than calyx, early reddish white, finally white with purple red veins; fruit 15 mm. long, the beak ashy puberulent, the valves glabrate with a few dorsal setae.—Peraffine *G. ayavacense* (Knuth), and doubtfully ex char. distinct, especially as from same region.

Piura: Above Ayavaca, grass steppes and small shrubs, *Weberbauer 6374*, type.

Geranium pusillum Burm. f. Spec. Geran. 27. 1759; 48.

Puberulent annual, the trichomes all about the same length; stems many, ascending or procumbent, sometimes elongate; leaves reniform, more than medially 7-9-lobed, the lobes scarcely a third 3-parted, with ovate obtuse teeth; basal petioles elongate; peduncles biflowered; sepals oblong-ovate, acuminate but little mucronulate; petals narrowly obcordate, barely or not longer than calyx, purple, finely ciliate at base; valves and seeds smooth.—Another annual that is widely spreading over the world and so probably to Peru.

Peru: See above. Eurasia.

Geranium Raimondii Knuth, Repert. Sp. Nov. 28: 9. 1930. *G. canescens* Wedd. Chlor. And. 2: 286. 1857; 215, not L'Hér., 1787.

Cespitose, nearly all parts ashy tomentose, the shortly branched caudices clothed with the remains of the thick petioles; flowering stems unequal, erect, sparsely branched; leaves at least 15 mm. wide, mostly basal, long-petioled, densely tomentose both sides, rotund,

deeply 7-lobed, the imbricate obovate-cuneate lobes 3-lobulate, the lobules broadly ovate, obtuse; free part of stipules linear-subulate, puberulent or glabrate; peduncles long exceeding petioles, 1-flowered, ebracteate; flowers rather large (ex neg. 10–12 mm. long), white, the much shorter sepals 8 mm. long, lanceolate, slenderly mucronate; beak about 8 mm. long, pubescent.—To judge by the photograph the pubescence is appressed strigose rather than tomentose; the type is a scrap. F.M. Neg. 4773.

San Martín(?): Between Cajamarca and Chachapoyas, 3,600 meters, *Raimondi*, type.

Geranium renifolium Hieron. Bot. Jahrb. 21: 315. 1895; 158.

With the habit of the related *G. Stuebelii* but much less pubescent and not at all glandular; basal petioles 2.5 cm. long, appressed sericeous-pilose, the 7-lobed reniform leaves above sparsely beneath lightly hirsute or glabrate, the truncate-rounded lobes usually entire; stem leaves similar, 3–7-lobed, smaller; peduncles 2.5 cm. long, reflexed sericeous; sepals 6.5 mm. long; stamens unequal, the longer 6 mm. long.—Illustrated, Pflanzenreich l.c. fig. 21.

San Martín: Above Tambo Mayo between Pacasmayo and Moyobamba, *Stuebel* 43, type.

Geranium Ruizii Hieron. Bot. Jahrb. 20: Beibl. 49: 31. 1895; 81.

Habit of *G. Lechleri*; pubescence shorter, appressed sericeous; petioles to 15 mm. long; leaves 7-parted to about the middle, to 5 mm. long, 6 or 7 mm. wide, the lobes entire or often with a tooth; sepals about 6 mm. long, 2 mm. broad, mucronulate, glabrous above; petals cuneate, long-clawed, obtuse, 10–11 mm. long, 4 mm. wide, 5-nerved; filaments and pistils about 5 mm. long; petal claw ciliate at base in my collection; fruit about 12 mm. long, hirsutulous.—Knuth suggests perhaps not specifically distinct. Used as an astringent for the gums.

Junín: Morococha, (*Raimondi*, det. Knuth).—Huancavelica: (*Raimondi*, fide Knuth).—Lima: Grassy upland slope, Río Blanco, 7184 (det. Knuth).

Geranium scissum Knuth, Repert. Sp. Nov. 28: 4. 1930.

Perennial, with many ascending-suberect stems branched only above 5–10 cm. where repeatedly forked attaining about 3 dm.; stems, petioles (the lower often 4 cm. long, the upper leaves nearly

subsessile) and peduncles more or less hirsute; leaves angularly rotund, about 3 cm. wide, appressed hirsute above, the nerves there prominent, three-fourths or in the upper leaves four-fifths 5-parted, the lobes cuneate-narrowed below the middle, remotely pinnate-incised with oblong minutely mucronulate lobules; stipules linear above, very acute, 8 mm. long; peduncles 1-flowered, ebracteate, 2 cm. long, very hirsute beneath the calyx, this with ovate-oblong glaucous green sepals 1 cm. long, 4 mm. wide, the petals 2 cm. long, broadly obovate from a narrowed base, apparently pale; filaments somewhat hirsute below; the gynaeceum densely sericeo-hirsute basally.—Probably ex char. should be included in *G. superbum*; peduncles always 1-flowered?

Cuzco: Hacienda Churú, Paucartambo, (*Herrera 1916*, type).

Geranium Seemannii Peyr. *Linnaea* 30: 66. 1859; 197. *G. mexicanum* HBK. var. *minoriflorum* (Briq.) Knuth & var. *macranthum* (Briq.) Knuth, *Pflanzenreich* IV. 129: 197. 1912 fide Moore, *Contr. Gray Herb.* 146: 84. 1943.

Perennial, the root sometimes woody, the stems at first erect elongating to as much as 10 dm., branching-ascending in age, glabrate to densely long-pilose-hirsute with flat trichomes, the long basal petioles, these to 2 dm. long, and the ample leaves, especially on nerves beneath, similarly pubescent or the indument above appressed; leaf-divisions 5 nearly equal and extending one-half to two-thirds to base, cuneate-obovate and twice cleft or dentate or shallowly so above, the middle division with short oblong obtuse segments; stem leaves similar but puberulent and long-pubescent, 2–6 cm. wide, 3-lobed, the segments dentate or cleft above the middle, the middle one broadly rhombic the latter with a basal lobule; peduncles 1.5–3 or 4 cm. long, pubescent like the leaves and usually somewhat glandular, 2-flowered, solitary from the upper axils or cymose at the branchlet tips, the pedicels 3–10 mm., pilose or glandular, erect in fruit; sepals 4–5 mm. long, awned; petals 6–8 or sometimes nearly 10 mm. long, 2–3 mm. wide, usually tinted, rarely nearly white, pilose or glabrate at base the veins nearly free except near the tip; fruit 17–22 mm. long, style beak 1.5–2 mm. long, column hispidulous and usually glandular, the carpels long-hirsute, the seeds reticulate, usually shallowly.—Weberbauer noted stems as long as 3 meters. After Moore, who recognizes the closely allied *G. subulato-stipulatum* Knuth, 199, *G. guatemalense* Knuth, 200, and other segregates. However I can only cite the following collections here since deter-

mined by Knuth as *G. mexicanum* var. *minoriflorum*. It is amazing to me that monograph students so often, as here, treat a widely distributed species-complex as constituting an areal problem.

Cuzco: Ollantaytambo, Cook & Gilbert 717 (det. Knuth).—Puno: Sandía, (Weberbauer 640, det. Knuth).—Huánuco: Waste land, Pillao, Woytkowski 115, Mexico. "Chepu-chepu" (Cook & Gilbert).

Geranium sessiliflorum Cav. Diss. 4: 198. pl. 77. 1787; 83. *G. caespitosum* Walp. Nov. Act. Acad. Leop.-Carol. 19: Suppl. 1: 315. 1843, fide Knuth. *G. razuhillcaense* Knuth, Repert. Sp. Nov. 28: 2. 1930?

Cespitose and branched caudices crowned by the many leaves, crowded stipules (these a cm. or two long), solitary and rather showy white flowers on retrorsely pilose often silvery sericeous, sometimes lanate peduncles a half to 2 cm. long; petioles 1-8 cm. long, typically somewhat pilose; leaves nearly glabrous except for the nerves and cilia or densely appressed puberulent or sericeous both sides (rarely very shortly), often irregularly reniform, deeply 5-7-parted the medial of the usually tridentate lobes rounded or a little elongate and subpinnatifid; sepals oblong, acute, hirsute, 4-5 mm. long, the oblong petals usually glabrous, one and a half times longer; fruit (8) 15(-17) mm. long, valves pilose, beak puberulent.—A characteristic polster plant of the high punas and grass steppes between 3,400 and 3,600 meters. *G. sericeum* Willd. of Ecuador, similar, has 5-7-parted leaves, the lobes medially or basally 2-5-lacinate, pubescence rather loose; *G. ecuadoriense* Hieron., 86, leaves of *G. sericeum* but indument appressed. The indument of Knuth's species of 1930, l.c., according to him "probably a variety but with entirely different habit and indument" is short, nearly velvety; it can be scarcely more than a variant, in which case it may be given a simpler name, for instance var. **albatum** Macbr., var. nov. Illustrated, Pflanzenreich l.c. fig. 15, page 84 after Weberbauer, page 202.

Cajamarca: Above Ocos, Weberbauer 224.—Lima: Baños, Alpamarca, (Maclean, Pickering). Chicla, (Weberbauer 255, in part). Hacienda Arapa near Yauli, (Weberbauer 363); 221. Bunch grass slopes, Río Blanco, 808; 2974; 3006 (all det. Knuth). Viso, 608 (det. Knuth).—Ancash: Pass Chonta, (Weberbauer 2775).—Junín: Tarma to Oroya, (Weberbauer 2549). Huarón, 1148A (glabrate, det. Knuth). Above Tarma, 4,500 meters, Killip & Smith 21971 (det. Knuth). La Oroya, Kalenborn 80. East of Huancayo, 3,400 meters, Stork & Horton 10217 (det. Standley). In puna grass, 4,500 meters,

Prov. Huancayo, *Stork 10939* (det. Standley, *G. cucullatum*); also *Soukup 1863* (distr. as *G. Ruizii*).—Huancavelica: East of Surcubamba, 3,100 meters, *Stork & Horton 10383* (det. Standley).—Ayacucho: Mount Razuhilla, small flat cushions in puna, 4,400 meters, *Weberbauer 7495* (type, *G. razuhillaense*).—Cuzco: Prov. Cercado, (*Gay*). Saxaihuamán, *Herrera 2383*. Pucará, Puno to Cuzco, Prov. Paruro, *Vargas 846*. Prov. Quispicanchis, *Vargas 926* (det. Standley, *G. filipes*); (*Weberbauer 410*); 185, 203.—Puno: Suhez to Poto, 4,600 meters, (*Weberbauer 1003a*); 219. Araranca, 4,100 meters, *Pennell 13439* (det. Johnston).—Moquehua: Volcano Tacsani, *Weberbauer 7326*.—Tacna: (*Meyen*, det. Knuth). To Patagonia; also in Tasmania and New Zealand.

Geranium sibbaldioides Benth. Pl. Hartw. 166. 1845; 88. *G. cucullatum* HBK. Nov. Gen. & Sp. 5: 231. 1822, not L. *G. ciliatum* Willd. ex Spreng. Syst. 3: 71. 1826, not Cav. and others.

Closely to rather laxly caespitose from a long-produced rhizome, the caudices to 7 mm. thick supporting mats 5-7 cm. in diameter; petioles puberulent, 2-3 cm. long, with reflexed trichomes; leaves many, basal, typically glabrous except the definitely ciliate margins, round-reniform, 9-15 mm. broad, palmately 5-parted to base, the lobes 3-parted about one-third, these segments oblong or the medial broader, all acutely mucronate, the outer two lobes often entire, acute, oblong-lanceolate; stipules to 8 mm. long, the free parts glabrous, membranous, acuminate-aristate; peduncles solitary, 1-flowered, often ebracteate, nearly filiform, little longer (not at all, my spec.) than the leaves, more or less densely reflexed hirsutulous; sepals oblong-lanceolate, mucronate, glabrous, about 5 mm. long; petals obovate, unguiculate, violet-red (apparently sometimes white), with 3 or 5 more deeply colored nerves (in my 2191, 7 mm. long); beak of fruit finally 1 cm. long or, fide Knuth, barely one and a half times longer than calyx, pulverulent.—After Knuth; I have not seen Bentham's plant. Var. *elongatum* (Wedd.) Macbr. Candollea 6: 7. 1934, *G. cucullatum* HBK., var. *elongatum* Wedd. Chlor. And. 2: 285. 1857, has strongly elongate prostrate branches the leaves pubescent both sides, smaller and known as yet from Colombia; *Weberbauer 6083* with subentire leaf lobes is a variant of it or distinct. But it agrees better otherwise with negative of HBK. type than any other Peruvian specimen seen. Illustrated, Pflanzenreich l.c. fig. 14e. F.M. Neg. 35704 (*G. cucullatum*).

Piura: Huancabamba, 3,000 meters, *Weberbauer 6083* (var.).—Amazonas: Chachapoyas to Moyobamba, (*Raimondi*, det. Knuth).—

Huánuco: Northeast of Huánuco, grassy hillside, 3,500 meters, 2191, det. Knuth.—Junín: West of Huacapistana in rather swampy places, 3,500 meters, (*Weberbauer 2251*).—Cuzco: Province del Cercado, (*Gay*, fide Weddell).

Geranium Smithianum Knuth, Repert. Sp. Nov. 34: 146. 1933.

Diffuse, the ascending appressed pubescent stems 3–6.5 dm. long, the middle internodes 5–10 cm. long; lower petioles 7 cm. long the upper gradually shorter, all appressed retrorse pubescent; leaves above sparsely and very shortly puberulent, more densely so beneath and marginally, reniform-orbicular, 2.5 cm. wide, usually 5-parted to base, the lobes broadly cuneate and variously incised, the medial coarsely pinnate with about 5 oblong segments 5 mm. long, 2 mm. wide, the outer with 3–4 segments; stipules narrowly lanceolate, acute, 4–6 mm. long; peduncles ebracteate, 1-flowered, 1.5 cm. long, ashy subsericeous with retrorse appressed trichomes; sepals oblong-ovate, acutish, (4.5) 5.5 mm. long, scarcely nerved, marginally and basally long white hirsute, slightly exceeding stamens and pistils; petals obovate, 7–8 mm. long, with few nearly unbranched veins, rose or whitish; beak about 13 mm. long, 1.5 mm. thick, puberulent, the valves pilose.—Section *Diffusa*; affine *G. Sodiroani* (Knuth); and seems also to resemble *G. ayacuchense*, but flowers smaller.

Lima: Río Blanco, 3,300 meters, *Killip & Smith 21769*, type.—Ayacucho: Pampola, 3,000 meters, (*Killip & Smith 22213; 23248*, both det. Knuth).

Geranium Sodiroanum Knuth, Bot. Jahrb. 37: 557. 1906; 210. *G. diffusum* HBK. var. *subsericeum* Hieron. Bot. Jahrb. 20: Beibl. 49: 32. 1895.

Character in general that of *G. diffusum* and allies but the petioles mostly about the same length, 2–5 (8) cm. long and the peduncles distinctly longer; leaves more or less pubescent only beneath, 15–32 mm. wide; stipules nearly hirsute, 4–6 mm. long; sepals 4.5–5.5 mm. long, almost as long as the white petals; stamens half as long as calyx, the fruit two and a half times longer, the valves pilose, the beak puberulent.—Seems probably only a form or variety along with other segregates. Illustrated, Knuth, l.c. page 211.

Lima: Chicla, stony places among short plants, *Weberbauer 255*; 169. Ecuador.

Geranium Staffordianum Knuth, Repert. Sp. Nov. 40: 216. 1936.

Cespitose from a long simple vertical root that supports a mat as much as 8 cm. wide, silvery sericeous with closely appressed trichomes even to the sepals except for their membranous margins; petioles 3.5–5 cm. long; leaves orbicular, 1.5–1.75 cm. wide, to two-thirds 5–7-parted, the lobes mostly deeply 3-lobulate with ovate or oblong obtusish lobules 3 mm. long, 2 mm. wide; peduncles solitary, ebracteate, 2–4 cm. long; sepals long-oblong, 8 mm. long, equaled by the stamens, nearly 3 mm. wide with mucro 1 mm. long; petals to 18 mm. long, somewhat retuse; fruit twice as long as sepals, the beak 2 mm. thick.—Distinctive in section *Andina* in the long peduncles and the large flowers (Knuth); the description reads much like that of *G. Weddellii* in a more luxuriant state.

Cuzco: At 4,000 meters, (*Stafford*, type, in herb. Kew).

Geranium Stuebelii Hieron. Bot. Jahrb. 21: 316. 1895; 159.

Diffuse, procumbent, the flowering branches ascending, the hirsute pubescence dense and the trichomes in part gland tipped often deciduous or sparse except on the sepals; petioles 3–10 mm. long; leaves reniform, about 13 mm. by 2 cm., 5-lobed to the middle or deeper, the terminal lobe a trifle larger, tridentate or rarely entire, the lateral lobes entire or the upper of these tridentate, the lowest with one tooth on the lower edge; stipules scarious, ciliate, hirsutulous both sides, narrowly ovate, acuminate; peduncles 3.5–4.5 cm. long, after anthesis recurved, the flowers nodding even in bud; sepals oblong, obtusish, mucronate (as leaf-lobes), 9 mm. long, about a third as wide, 3-nerved, green except the narrow margins, the outer densely the inner sparsely hirsute; petals obovate-cuneate, clawed, obtusely emarginate, 5-nerved, about 12 mm. long, half as wide; stamens subequal, dilated at the ciliate base, 5 mm. long; pistils 6 mm. long; valves hirsute.—Flowers white, turning rose. *G. chililoense* Willd., 146, of Ecuador would be sought here; it has larger leaves with the divisions in part subpinnate. Illustrated, *Pflanzenreich* l.c. fig. 22.

San Martín: Above Tambo Mayo between Pacasmayo and Moyobamba, *Stuebel 43a*; type.—Amazonas: Above Balsas, (*Raimondi 1793*, det. Knuth).—Cajamarca: Near Chota, 2,500 meters, prostrate, *Stork & Horton 10040* (det. Standley, *G. bolivianum*). Near Conchán, Prov. Chota, 2,500 meters, *Stork & Horton 10062* (obscurely glandular, det. Standley, *G. chinchense*).—Lima: Above

Obrajillo, 3,100 meters, rocky canyon, *Pennell 14417* (det. Knuth, *G. choimacotense*). Huaros, rock slide, diffuse, *Pennell 14718* (det. Johnston, *G. bolivianum*).

***Geranium superbum* Knuth, Bot. Jahrb. 37: 561. 1906; 140.**

Stems 1-4 from a subligneous stout rhizome, simple below but 3-10 cm. above the base pseudo-dichotomously branched, ascending, 2-5 dm. high, retrorsely appressed pubescent to tip; basal leaves early many, the retrorsely pilose petioles 5-10 cm. long; leaves appressed pubescent above, sericeous beneath, reniform-rotund, the lobes coarsely palmate-pinnatifid, the segments linear-oblong, acutish, reddish-brown callused; stem leaves similar but gradually shorter petioled; stipules subulate, 6-7 mm. long; peduncles biflowered (rarely 1-flowered), bracteate, 6-10 cm. long, sparsely retrorse-pilose; bracts linear-subulate, very acute, 5 mm. long; pedicels 1-3 mm. long; sepals oblong or ovate-oblong, rather densely ashy pilose, 10 mm. long with reddish mucro 1.5 mm. long; corolla 3 cm. broad the broadly obovate petals 16-21 mm. long, scarcely emarginate; stamens shorter than calyx; valves long appressed pilose, the beak spreading puberulent.---*G. rupicolum* Wedd., 148, of Bolivia has leaves more sparsely pubescent above, peduncles 1-flowered, ebracteate. F.M. Neg. 4798.

Lima: Between Puente de Arichi and Chicha, grassy brook shore, 3,500 meters, *Weberbauer 259*, type; 169. Río Blanco, *Killip & Smith 21758*.

***Geranium Weberbauerianum* Knuth, Bot. Jahrb. 37: 556. 1906; 145.**

Stems many, 2 dm. high or higher, a little taller than the basal leaves, pseudo-dichotomously squarrose-branched, softly puberulent as petioles (the basal 7-17 cm. long), former emarcidate ones densely crowning the thick vertical rhizome; leaves appressed puberulent and beneath on the nerves densely long ashy-pilose, 4 cm. broad and long, 7-angulate-orbicular, deeply palmately 7-parted, the more or less broadly rhomboid lobes unequal, the larger middle one 25 cm. long, 17 cm. wide, all coarsely palmately pinnatifid with obtuse or rounded segments, the middle often 3-4 mm. long and broad or larger; stem leaves similar but shorter petioles, the uppermost nearly sessile; stipules linear-acuminate, puberulent; peduncles 1-flowered, ebracteate, either solitary from the axils of branches or pseudo-umbellately crowded toward the branch tips, 2-5 cm. long, ashy pilose; sepals 8-9 mm. long, lanceolate or nearly linear-lanceolate, acutely acumi-

nate, the membranous margins and midnerve long setose-pilose; corolla 15 mm. broad, whitish, with deep colored nerves, the lanceolate-obcuneate petals barely emarginate, 16–18 mm. long; fruit 14 mm. long, the beak minutely puberulent; seeds nearly glabrous dorsally.—Easily recognized by the globose habit, the stems below strictly pseudo-dichotomously branched, the flowers above pseudo-umbellate while the lower are solitary, the leaf-segments rounded apically (Knuth). Cf. *G. ayacuchense*. F.M. Neg. 4801.

Cuzco: At Pucana, rocky canyon in limestone, 3,700 meters, Weberbauer 450, type; 186. Yucay, 3,000 meters, Soukup (distr. as *G. peruvianum*).

Geranium Weddellii Briquet, Ann. Cons. Jard. Bot. Genève 11 & 12: 183. 1908; 80.

Compactly caespitose, the stout somewhat branching caudex a cm. in diameter or larger, the vegetative portion of the plants rarely more than 2 or 3 cm. above the surface with the large flowers barely equaling or shorter than the closely sericeous 5-parted leaves, these deeply and narrowly trilobulate with obtuse segments; petioles slender, 1–1.5 cm. long; stipules 6–9 mm. long, long-adnate, finally glabrous; peduncles many, solitary, ebracteate, 1–1.5 cm. long; sepals oblongish, minutely mucronulate, often reddish, lightly puberulent, 7 mm. long, the stamens about as long; petals finally about 15 mm. long, glabrous in Soukup spec.; fruit beak nearly 1 cm. long, appressed sericeous-pilose.—F.M. Neg. 26382.

Puno: Macusani, 4,336 meters, Soukup 537 (distr. as *G. Lechleri?*). Bolivia.

2. ERODIUM L'Hér.

In general like *Geranium* but the leaves usually pinnately lobed or dissected and more or less dentate, rarely merely lobed or even subentire. Fertile stamens 5, the alternate sterile and scale-like. Styles bearded inside. Pedicels usually recurved sharply in fruit or after anthesis.

All the species in Peru are immigrants from the Mediterranean region.

Leaves cordate-ovate, more or less lobed.

Leaves lightly if at all lobed, eglandular.....*E. malacoides*.

Leaves more or less trilobed, very glandular.....*E. geoides*.

Leaves pinnate or bipinnate.

Leaflets serrate and sparsely incised; stipules obtuse.

E. moschatum.

Leaflets incisely pinnatifid; stipules acute.....*E. cicutarium.*

Erodium cicutarium (L.) L'Hér. ex Ait. Hort. Kew. 2: 414. 1789; 274. *Geranium cicutarium* L. Sp. Pl. 680. 1753.

Annual or biennial, the more or less hirsute often reddish leafy stems procumbent-ascending and finally several dm. long; leaves at first in a close rosette, oblong-lanceolate, finely bipinnatisect, hirsute-pilose, the alternate or subopposite oblique-ovate pinnae sessile or subsessile, the uppermost confluent; peduncles to 12 cm. long, 5-10-flowered, the medially connate involucre bracts to 2 mm. long; pedicels 8-15 mm. long, early glandular; sepals ovate, nerved, tipped with 1 or 2 setae, finally 6 or 7 mm. long, the often unequal rose-purple bimaculate ciliate clawed petals little to twice as long or longer; filaments little dilated at base, not toothed; beak of fruit 2-4 cm. long.—Variable vegetatively, the many named varieties and forms not clearly of taxonomic interest. Adapted to light or barren soils and often important as a forage plant; known in English as Filaree, Alfilaria, Pin Clover or Storksbill, this last term applied to other species also. There are many illustrations. Most of the native names are after Herrera.

Lima: Obrajillo & Baños, (*Wilkes Exped.*). Lima, *Weberbauer 120*.—Amazonas: Lamud, *Raimondi*.—Junín: Río Blanco, *G. S. Meyers* (det. Ferris). La Oroya, *Kalenborn 9*.—Arequipa: Atiquipa, *Raimondi*. Nevado de Chachani, 3,500 meters, *Pennell 13269* (det. Johnston).—Apurímac: Ampuy, *Goodspeed Exped. 10630*.—Cuzco: Calca, *Vargas 678*. Prov. Cercado, 3,400 meters, *Herrera 11*.—Puno: Salcedo, *Soukup*. Sta. Lucia, *Sharpe 64*. Chuquibambilla, 3,900 meters, *Pennell 13401* (det. Johnston). Nearly cosmopolitan. "Alfilerillo," "montillapaño," "tupu-tupu," "auja-auja," "yauri-yauri," "trinch-trinchi," "rchjillo," "agujo" (last two fide Vargas).

Erodium geoides St. Hil. Fl. Bras. 1: 99. pl. 19. 1825; 248.

Much like *E. malacoides* but much more glandular and densely pilose-hirsute even from the base of the many branching stems, these procumbent, 1-3 dm. long, with numerous more or less trisected and incised-dentate leaves; bracts brown-membranous, glandular-villous; sepals 5-6 mm. long, exceeded by the small lilac petals; beak about 3 cm. long.—It seems doubtful if the following collection could have been more than a glandular state of the ruderal *E. malacoides* since

the species of St. Hilaire is native to a region rarely represented in Peru.

Arequipa: Cachendo and Pasco, (*Guenther & Buchtien 263; 263a*, both det. Bruns). Southern South America.

***Erodium malacoides* (L.) Willd. Sp. Pl. 3: 639. 1800; 245.**
***Geranium malacoides* L. Sp. Pl. 680. 1753.**

Softly pilose annual or biennial sometimes 3 or 4 dm. high, the leafy more or less branched stems ascending; basal leaves many, long-petioled, cordate-ovate, often 4 cm. long, 2.5 cm. wide, undivided or sublobed, crenate-dentate; upper leaves gradually reduced, the uppermost sessile; stipules acute, often 6 mm. long; peduncles to 8 cm. long, 2-8-flowered, more or less glandular as the filiform pedicels, these 7-17 mm. long; bracts many, pale, glabrate or ciliate, ovate, obtuse, 2-2.5 mm. long, lightly connate at base; sepals oblong-ovate, glandular, 5 mm. long, 5-nerved with mucro 1 mm. long, the concolor (not spotted) petals about as long; fruit-beak 2-3 cm. long, glabrate.—Willdenow used the name in *Phyt.* 10. 1794. *E. laciniatum* (Cav.) Willd. 241, allied and to be expected, may be known by the retrorse-hispid stems, the more or less 3-lobed lower leaves, the uppermost more or less pinnatifid, the bracts only 2, ovate-suborbicular, the fruit-beak often 5 cm. long or even longer. Often illustrated.

Lima: At Lima, *Ruiz & Pavón*. Obrajillo, (*Wilkes Exped.*). Amancaes Hills, *Weberbauer 1627*. Río Chillón, *Pennell 14483*. Puente de Verrugas, *Seler 226*. Matucana, *94; 124; Weberbauer 63*.—Loreto: *Raimondi*.—Cuzco: Near Cuzco, *Herrera 282*. Southern Europe.

***Erodium moschatum* (L.) L'Hér. ex Ait. Hort. Kew. 2: 414. 1789; 281. *Geranium moschatum* L. Sp. Pl. 680. 1753.**

Rather similar to the related *E. cicutarium* but the stems when developed (the plant is early a close rosette of leaves) glandular and typically pale, the stipules conspicuous, scarious, the leaflets broadly ovate, serrate or lobed, petiolulate, the bracts free, to 4 mm. long, sepals without bristles or merely 1-2-short-setose, filaments winged at base and with 2 upward pointing teeth, petals glabrous, equal, not spotted, at least twice as long as sepals; stipules large, obtuse, the stems becoming stout or fleshy.—As suggested by the name the original plant presumably was musk-scented but apparently the weedy races have little if any odor. It has been observed that *Mimulus moschatus* is a similar case. There are many illustrations

as in Pammel, Man. Poison. Pl. fig. 320. *E. Botrys* (Cav.) Bertol. has oblong-ovate leaves the basal ordinarily pinnately cleft into broad crenate lobes, is scarcely white-pubescent, beak of fruit often 7 cm. long or longer.

Lima: Along railroad to La Oroya, *Weberbauer* 97. Common at Matucana, 204.—Junín: Near Huancayo, *Luis A. Chavez* 181.—Arequipa: Atiquipa, *Raimondi*. Widely dispersed from the Mediterranean region.

3. RHYNCHOTHECA R. & P.

Rhynchothelia Pers. Syn. Pl. 2: 92. 1806; *Aulacostigma* Turcz. Bull. Soc. Nat. Mosc. 20. 1: 149. 1847.

Shrubs with axillary pedicelled flowers at the tips of the many branches, opposite entire or lobed leaves. Sepals 5. Petals and glands none (or early caducous?). Stamens 10, free, all with large oblong anthers. Ovary 5-lobed, maturing as 5 caudate one-celled carpels that remain joined at base and apex.

Rhynchotheca spinosa R. & P. Syst. Veg. 142. 1798; 549. *R. integrifolia* HBK. Nov. Gen. & Sp. 5: 232. pl. 464. 1822; *R. diversifolia* HBK. l.c. 233. pl. 465. *Aulacostigma inerme* Turcz. l.c.

About 1 (-2.5) meter high, the slender tortuous flowering branches 4-5 cm. long, early quadrate and pubescent, later glabrate, leafless and spinescent; leaves many, oblong-ovate, entire or palmately 3-5-lobed, more or less sericeous beneath becoming glabrate, 10-15 mm. long, 3.5-6 mm. wide; sepals obovate, obtuse, mucronulate, 7-9 mm. long, twice as long as the caducous petals, or, apparently, these usually wanting; fruit 14-17 mm. long, silvery sericeous.—Knuth recorded three variants: var. *integrifolia* (HBK.) Knuth, var. *diversifolia* (HBK.) Knuth, var. *lobata* Knuth, l.c. 550, the last with the most deeply 3-5-lobed leaves, the largest (17 mm.) carpel beaks; the other two forms are Ecuadorian. Flowers yellow and lavender (Seibert), in my specimen sepals reddish, anthers-greenish-yellow. Illustrated, Knuth, l.c. pages 550, 551.

Lima: Callao, *Ruiz*, type. Dense canyon shrub, Chasqui, 3302 (det. Johnston).—Piura: Prov. Huancabamba, 3,200 meters, *Weberbauer* 6321.—Junín: Fundacion, Cerro de Pasco to Huánuco, 3,100 meters, *Seibert* 2304.—Cuzco: To Sta. Ana, 3,200 meters, among other shrubs, *Weberbauer* 4969 (var. *lobata*); 244.—Puno: Sandía to Cuyocuyo, 2,300 meters, *Weberbauer* 873a (var. *lobata*); 237. Ecuador.

4. **BALBISIA** Cav.

Suffrutescent, more or less branched and pubescent, the alternate or opposite leaves mostly 3-parted, rarely entire. Flowers solitary, terminal, yellow on rather long peduncles, regular, with 5 imbricate sepals, 5 hypogynous contorted petals. Stamens 10, hypogynous, free, anthers large. Ovary 5-angled, 5-celled, erostrate; stigmas 5, ligulate, sessile, ovules many in 2 series in each cell. Capsule apically dehiscent loculicidally by 5 valves that persist, the many seeds with thin fleshy endosperm.

Filaments and ovary subequal; sepals about 7-9 mm. long; central

Peru *B. verticillata*.

Filaments longer than ovary; sepals about 10 mm. long.

Leaflets 1-1.5 mm. wide; involucre leaves setaceous.

Leaflets 5-10 mm. long, usually greenish *B. Meyeniana*.

Leaflets 3-6 mm. long, silvery *B. Weberbaueri*.

Leaflets 2-3 mm. wide; involucre leaves linear-lanceolate.

B. peduncularis.

Balbisia Meyeniana Klotzsch, Linnaea 10: 432. 1836; 555.
Ledocarpon Meyenianum (Klotzsch) Steud. Nomencl. ed. 2. 2: 20.
1841.

Somewhat to much branched shrub to about one meter, the ash-colored branches glabrous, the flowering branchlets densely tomentose, 1 mm. thick; leaves numerous, opposite, 1-1.5 cm. distant, sessile, mostly 2-3-parted to base, the divisions ashy subhirsute or sericeous, linear, entire, obtusish, 5-8 mm. long, 1 mm. wide, gradually narrowed to base; flowers terminal on slender puberulent pedicels 1.75-3 cm. long; involucre leaves 8-10 mm. long, the subulate lobules more or less spreading hirsute; sepals to 14 mm. long, 3 mm. wide, lanceolate, gradually and acutely acuminate, ashy puberulent; corolla orange, 4-4.5 cm. broad, the petals twice as long as the sepals, 2-2.5 cm. long, 11-13 mm. wide, rounded apically, entire; filaments twice as long as the white hirsute ovary, the densely villous capsule half as long as calyx.—After Knuth. It may be recorded that my European notes read: apparently the same as *B. verticillata*. Illustrated, Knuth, l.c. fig. 71.

Chewed under name of "capo" to prevent coughs (Weberbauer).

Ayacucho: Coracora, 2,900 meters, *Weberbauer 5796* (distr. *B. Weberbaueri*). Near Ayacucho, *Weberbauer 5509* (det. Knuth).—Apurimac: Hacienda Catahuacho, 2,900 meters, *Weberbauer 5856*

(distr. *B. verticillata*).—Arequipa: Rocky hill, 2,600 meters, *Pennell 13188* (det. Johnston, *B. Weberbaueri*).—Moquehua: Open mixed formation, 2,700 meters, *Weberbauer 7271* (det. Knuth). In rocks near Moquehua, 1,900 meters, *Weberbauer 7430* (det. Knuth).—Tacna: *Meyen* in 1831, type. Near Tarata, *Metcalf 30361* (det. Leonard).—Puno: Lake Titicaca, *Besser 54*. Bolivia. "Picipinto," "capo."

Balbisia peduncularis (Lindl.) D. Don, Edinb. New Phil. Journ. 11: 277. 1831; 555. *Ledocarpum pedunculare* Lindl. Bot. Reg. 17: pl. 1392. 1831. *Cruckshanksia cistiflora* Hook. Bot. Misc. 2: 211. pl. 90. 1831.

Branches erect, rather strict, the flowering branchlets 1.5–2 mm. thick, densely tomentulose, the older brown and glabrous; leaves numerous, opposite or nearly, 1–2 cm. distant, sessile, 2–3-parted even to base, the canescent to sericeous-villous lanceolate obtusish entire lobes 7–17 mm. long, 2–3 mm. wide; flowers orange, becoming as much as 7 cm. in diameter, the pedicels 3–5 times longer than the leaves, 2–5 cm. long, 1.25–2 mm. thick, puberulent; involucre leaves 7–12 mm. long, the linear-lanceolate lobules ashy sericeous; petals cuneate-obovate, entire, 3–4 cm. long, 17–20 mm. wide below the rounded apex; filaments one and a half to two times longer than the ovary, the anthers oblong; capsule appressed sericeous, half as long as the calyx.—Next to *B. verticillata*, with which Reiche merged it, the oldest name in this group of six narrowly defined closely allied species, races or variants, only one of the three that are neatly demarcated being in Peru. Illustrated, Knuth, l.c. 556.

Arequipa: Near Mejía, (*Guenther & Buchtien 1704*, det. Bruns). Chile.

Balbisia verticillata Cav. Anal. Cienc. Nat. 7: 62. pl. 46. 1804; 557. *Ledocarpon chilense* Desf. Mém. Mus. Paris 4: 551. pl. 13. 1818? *L. cistiflorum* Meyen, Reise 1: 470. 1834?

Bushy-branched shrub becoming about a meter tall, the short slender very leafy flowering branchlets densely but minutely puberulent and terminating in a 1–2.5 cm. long peduncle to the solitary showy clear or lemon-yellow flower; leaves 3-parted to base, the linear leaflets obtusish or acute, more or less attenuate basally, often 10–12 mm. long, about 1.5 mm. wide, but sometimes smaller or a few somewhat longer, always with rather prominent midnerve beneath and more or less canescent but rather greenish than white by the dense puberulence on both sides; involucre leaves setaceous,

shorter than or about as long as the narrowly ovate subsericeous calyx lobes, these acutely acuminate, 7–9 mm. long; petals broadly obovate, apiculate at the subtruncate-rounded apex, 1.5–2 cm. long; filaments about as long as the densely silvery hirsute ovary, slightly ovate-oblong anthers about 3 mm. long; pubescent capsules finally little shorter than the persisting sepals.—This is the shrub common in the foothills and it seems doubtful that in typical form it occurs in Arequipa and Tacna as indicated by Knuth; otherwise there is probably only one species concerned and not several, as Knuth maintains.

Lima: Between Obrajillo & Canta, *Née*, type; *Ruiz & Pavón*. Viso, 2,800 meters, *Goodspeed Exped. 11541* (det. Johnston). Valley Río Rimac, 90 km. east of Lima, 3,000 meters, *Goodspeed & Weberbauer 33057* (det. Leonard, *B. Weberbaueri*). Matucana, in rocks, 176 (det. Knuth, *B. Meyeniana*); at 2,389 meters, *Soukup 2063* (det. Standley); *Rose 18664*; *Ward*; *Weberbauer 87*; 114; 163, 164. "Capo."

Balbisia Weberbaueri Knuth, *Pflanzenreich* IV. 129: 557. 1912.

Much like *B. Meyeniana* but uniformly with white or silvery tomentose leaflets that are only 3–6 mm. long; petals truncate apically, not apiculate, at least 2.5 cm. long when grown; filaments longer than ovary; anthers oblong.—If distinct it is a local race of *B. verticillata*, sensu lat. Used for fuel, the stem at base 12 mm. thick and called "capo colorado" (Hinckley).

Arequipa: Arampae to Pampa de Arrieros, 3,200 meters, *Weberbauer 1408*, type; also *Rose 18963* (distr. as *B. verticillata*). Pampa, 3,050 meters, *Hinckley 28* (distr. as *B. verticillata*). Base of Volcano Misti, *Weberbauer 4831*; 128, 129. Near Yura, *Schmidt* (det. Standley); *R. S. Williams 2561* (distr. as *B. verticillata*). Sandy loam in Cacti, Mount Chirvata, 2,200 meters, *Eyerdam & Beetle 22107* (det. Johnston). "Capo colorado."

OXALIDACEAE. Oxalis Family

Reference: Knuth, *Pflanzenreich* IV. 130: 1930.

Herbs with bulbous or fleshy rhizomes, acaulescent or caulescent, or the Peruvian not infrequently more or less suffrutescent. Leaves alternate, with or without stipules, digitately or pinnately 1–several-foliate, the leaflets entire or cordate-incised; leaves rarely phylloideous. Peduncles axillary, basal, cauline or apical, 1-flowered, ebrac-

teate or often cymose- or pseudo-umbellate and bracteate. Flowers yellow, rose or white, hermaphrodite, regular, 5-merous, usually heterostylous, the 5 free sepals and petals imbricate or the latter valvate, sometimes contorted; glands none; stamens 10(15), more or less biseriate, annulately joined at base, usually all anther bearing. Ovary 5-lobed, 5-celled with 5 distinct styles except in *Hypseocharis* 1, the stigmas capitate; ovules 1-several. Capsules loculicidally dehiscent, sometimes fleshy, 5-lobed, rarely baccate.

Averrhoa carambola L. of the South Pacific, cultivated in Brazil as "Caramboleiro" and widely in all tropics, is a tree with imparipinnate leaves crowded at branchlet-tips, 5-7 pairs of oblique-ovate leaflets, many small flowers in cyme-panicles, especially, baccate fruit. The similar and also cultivated *A. bilimbi* L. has 10-20 pairs of lanceolate leaflets.

Leaves digitately 1-several foliolate or pinnately 3-foliate rarely phylloideous; stamens 10, biseriate.....1. *Oxalis*.

Leaves pinnate at least in part.

Stamens 10, biseriate; styles 5; caulescent herbs...2. *Biophytum*.

Stamens 15, more or less triseriate; style 1; subcaulescent herbs.

3. *Hypseocharis*.

1. OXALIS L.

Character of the family. Petals contorted. Outer stamens smaller, opposite sepals, inner larger, opposite petals. All Peruvian species are digitately trifoliate (except *O. fritillariiformis* where they are phylloidiform) and are sessile or equally subsessile except as noted.

The important species in Peru, economically at least, is *O. tuberosa*, the edible tubers commonly known as Oca; other common names and a reference may be found under the species name. The Shamrock, according to the exhaustive paper on the application of that common name by Harold N. and Alma L. Moldenke, Journ. N. Y. Bot. Gard. 47: 49-59. 1946, may as well be *Oxalis* as *Trifolium* or any 3-leaved small plant.

In preparing the following compilation relatively few photographs have been available or types seen; this as usual has been indicated by placing the specimen citation in parentheses. It may be historically useful to remark that the monographer never found it convenient to permit photography and thus belonged to a small minority who followed the opinion of some English curators. It

will be apparent to any user that Knuth's work has not been clear to me and that I have not concerned myself with extra-Peruvian names or revision, both, after all, beyond the scope of this work. The following names are omitted: *O. leptopodes*, *O. lespedezoides* and *O. Pavonii*, all by G. Don, Gen. Syst. 1: 754, 755. 1831. As their brief characterizations are non-diagnostic they are nomina nuda and so far as known no collections have been assigned to them, those upon which they were based in the Lambert Herbarium by *Ruiz & Pavón* not having been identified by the monographer. There would be no scientific purpose served if they were identified.

Caulescent species, the stems sometimes short, the leaves and peduncles then forming a fleshy-ligneous rhizome or caudex or the former even bulbiform. *O. fritillariiformis*, not elsewhere in key, has leaves in part simple and phylloidiform; all other Peruvian species, leaves with 3 leaflets. (Pseudoacaulescent annuals are included here.) Acaulescent species, page 552.

Stipules lacking or obscure; middle leaflet petiolulate sometimes shortly but the lateral sessile or subsessile.

Leaflets acute to acuminate; shrubs.

Plants glabrous or nearly.

Cymes irregular; pedicels to 2 mm. long. . . . *O. Tessmannii*.

Cymes regularly parted; pedicels 3-3.5 mm. long.

O. Williamsii, *O. Macbridei*.

Plants obviously more or less pubescent.

Flowers small, the sepals about 3 mm. long. . *O. Spruceana*.

Flowers large, the sepals 6-8 mm. long. *O. Mathewsii*.

Leaflets rounded or retuse at tip, rarely subacute, then plants more or less herbaceous.

Spreading shrub; leaflets only 3-4 mm. wide and long.

O. peruviana.

Erect or subherbaceous; leaflets usually larger.

Pedicels subumbellate, early congested, finally spreading or pendent; leaflets never subacute or flowers purple.

Stockily branched shrubs; sepals at least acutish, 4.5-6 mm. long.

Leaflets glabrous above, puberulent beneath.

O. hypopilina.

Leaflets puberulent above, tomentose beneath.

O. velutina.

Strict, herbaceous or partly ligneous with virgate branches; sepals obtuse, 3-4 mm. long in flower.

O. Poeppigii.

Pedicels soon pendent or reflexing in racemes or bifurcate cymes, or leaflets subacute, or flowers purple.

Flowers yellow or yellowish, rarely roseate in age.

Leaflets ovate-oblong, subacute (type); half-shrub.

O. juruensis.

Leaflets rounded or emarginate at tip.

Leaflets broadly obovate or obcordate.

Plants not at all arachnoid.

Stems glabrate or hispidulous. *O. Cornelli.*

Stems viscid-puberulent; leaflets small.

O. Pickeringii.

Plants arachnoid toward apex. . . . *O. Hochreutineri.*

Leaflets narrowly cuneate-oblong, retuse.

O. bartolomensis.

Flowers purple or rose-colored from anthesis.

Sepals about 4 mm. long; leaflets elliptic, rounded both ends. *O. amazonica.*

Sepals about 3 mm. long; leaflets subovate, obtuse or subacute. *O. Barrelieri.*

Stipules usually obvious, sometimes completely adnate or petioles merely margined at base, sometimes caducous or obsolete but leaflets in any case all sessile or equally and minutely petiolulate.

Diminutive or fragile sometimes acaulescent annuals, the flowers 3-6 mm. long except in glandular *O. puberula* (juvenile plants *O. bulbiger*a might be sought here).

Petioles merely dilated at base; plants setulose-villous or glandular-puberulent. *O. micrantha*, *O. puberula.*

Petioles margined by the apically free scarious stipules.

Flowers solitary; stipules conspicuous, usually fimbriate; plants dense. *O. nubigena.*

Flowers 2 or usually several; stipules 1-2-lacerate; plants stemmed. *O. cuzcensis.*

Sturdy or succulent, various in duration and habit but, especially if annual, the flowers larger and plants not glandular-puberulent.

Petioles articulate often above the base and stipulately margined, the stipules more or less free at tip; plants never developing a fleshy caudex or rhizome but roots sometimes tuber-bearing.

Stems low, more or less wiry below and usually rooting at the leaf-bearing nodes; leaflets unless in *O. corniculata*, *O. adpressa*, rarely 5 mm. wide, capsules at least often becoming erect, by the refracted pedicel, cylindric, as long as or longer than broad (cf. also *O. Sternbergii*).

Longer filaments glabrous; peduncles often several-flowered; pods much longer than broad.

O. corniculata.

Longer (or all) filaments hirsute; flowers 1-5; pods much longer than thick.....*O. adpressa*.

Longer filaments pubescent, flowers rarely binate; pods (known) about twice as long as thick.

Pedicels often shorter than 1 cm.; plants forming mats.

O. breviramulosa.

Pedicels usually longer; plants rather open in habit.

O. parvifolia.

Stems usually elongating, sometimes decumbent-ascending toward the base and rooting there; leaflets usually wider than 5 mm.; capsules (known) little longer than broad except *O. Sternbergii* and *O. tuberosa*.

Sepals about 5 mm. long, the flowers less than twice as long; stems succulent-herbaceous, not slender or creeping at base.....*O. villosula*, *O. spiralis*.

Sepals (5) 6-8 mm. long, the flowers at least twice as long; stems often firm, or slender and creeping at base.

Stems succulent, in herb sulcate, obviously not erect; leaflets usually more than 2 cm. long; roots (complete) with one or more tubers; capsules oblong-cylindric.....*O. tuberosa*, *O. lucumayensis*.

Stems firm to ligneous, at least becoming so toward base, or in any case capsules ovoid (known), as in the nearly glabrous.

Leaflets mostly about 2.5 cm. long, 1-1.5 cm. wide, flowers usually many.

Erect strigillose-stemmed plant from fascicle of tuberiform roots; shortly bifurcate umbel 20-flowered.....*O. huantensis*.

Scandent or lax plants, at least stems glabrous below, peduncles soon long-bifurcate.

Leaflets oblong, about three times longer than wide, villous beneath, stamens and style glabrous.....*O. subintegra*.

Leaflets cuneate-obovate, glabrous; stamens and styles puberulent.....*O. melilotoides*.

Leaflets obovate, appressed pubescent beneath; stamens glabrous.....*O. medicaginea*.

Leaflets mostly about 1.5 cm. long or smaller; flowers few, borne loosely and irregularly.

Leaflets at least slightly longer than wide, stems at least below not sericeous villous.

Stems ligneous, exfoliating below; filaments sparsely ciliate.....*O. dolichopoda*.

Stems slender, firm or merely subligneous; filaments glabrous or evenly pubescent, at least typically.

Leaflets obcordate, acute but scarcely cuneate at base.

Internodes and petioles typically short; stamens and styles glabrous.

O. mollis(?), *O. lotoides*.

Internodes, petioles short; filaments glabrous, styles not.....*O. medicaginea*.

Internodes and petioles longer; filaments dentate and styles hirsute.

O. phaeotricha.

Leaflets obovate, usually cuneate at base; longer stamens glabrous.

Leaflets 1-2 cm. long, glabrous at least above.....*O. phaeotricha*.

Leaflets smaller, somewhat pubescent above.

O. fruticetorum.

Leaflets broadly obcordate, mostly or all wider than long medially, shortly acute at oblique

base, plants more or less villous.

O. picchensis, *O. Sternbergii*.

Petioles not margined (sometimes dilated at base, this persisting), the stipules free, caducous or somewhat persisting and more or less densely scarring (sometimes with petiole base) the often fleshy sometimes ligneous stems or caudex.

Stipules caducous or at least not scarring a ligneous stem or a fleshy caudex or rhizome; stems usually procumbent toward base where often rooting, not rarely elongating and clambering.

Leaflets narrower at emarginate apex than at middle.

Leaflets obliquely oblong-elliptic, several cm. long.

O. distincta.

Leaflets oblong-obovate, cuneate at base, 1.5-2.5 cm. long.

Stipules 1 mm. long, caducous, or longer, persisting, completely free, not at all membranous.

Stems 4-5 mm. thick below; styles puberulent.

Sepals to 5 mm. long; stamens glabrous.

O. villosula.

Sepals to 7 mm. long; stamens as styles hirsutulous.....*O. San-Miguelii*.

Stems about 2-3 mm. thick; stamens and styles glabrous.....*O. tabaconasensis*.

Stipules membranous, about 2 mm. long, deciduous.

O. mollis.

Leaflets usually much wider (at least as wide) at lunate to truncate apex than at middle.

Sepals about 6 mm. long; filaments papillose to puberulent.....*O. Ortgiesii*.

Sepals about 4 mm. long; filaments glabrous.

O. rigidicaulis.

Stipules or (and) petiole bases persisting or scarring a fleshy or infrequently ligneous stem or rhizome (or both), the latter rarely bulbiform; peduncles and leaves apically crowded (the latter deciduous) on the short or long very erect succulent stems (usually) or these

lacking, leaves thus pseudobasal from more or less enlarged fleshy to ligneous stems or roots.

Sepals ovate-lanceolate to ligulate or narrower, usually acute; flowers early more or less umbellate but the inflorescence often soon more or less bifurcate, especially in fruit.

Leaflets densely pubescent both sides; stems densely scaly.....*O. cinerea*.

Leaflets glabrous or only lightly pubescent, at least above (*O. polyantha*, unique in Peru by its red umbellate flowers).

Stems clearly ligneous nearly to apex, densely scarred; petioles typically broadly dilated.

(*O. Weberbaueri*), *O. Herrerae*.

Stems at least typically succulent unless at or toward the base, but often firm, less densely scarred; petioles more or less dilated especially sometimes (*O. peduncularis*, *O. Weberbaueri*, *O. marcapatensis*).

Filaments glabrous; petioles broadly dilated.

Sepals 3.5–4 mm. long, obtuse; cyme umbelliform.....*O. coralleoides*.

Sepals to 6 mm. long, narrowed to obtusish tip; cyme shortly forked...*O. Weberbaueri*.

Filaments more or less pubescent; petioles often slender, filaments not described in *O. Staffordiana*, *O. polyrhiza*.

Sepals described (by Knuth) as 4–5 mm. long, petals 10–13 mm. long.

Stems elongating; cymes usually more or less bifurcate.*O. ptychoclada*, *O. peduncularis*.

Stems a few cm. high from thick rhizome; flowers few, umbellate or nearly.

O. Staffordiana, *O. modestior*.

Sepals described as 6–8 mm. long, petals (12) 15–20 mm. long (ex Diels, *O. ptychoclada* would go here).

Petals 12 mm. long; sepals obtuse or rounded.

O. polyrhiza.

Petals 15–20 mm. long; sepals acute.

O. marcapatensis, *O. paucartambensis*.

Sepals, at least the outer, broad and more or less dilated at base, especially in fruit.

Rhizome or caudex becoming stout, apically brown-stipulate and in age often producing a scarred stem or stems, simple or shortly branched.

Bracts small, rarely more than 3.5 mm. long, in any case slender; inflorescence various.

Flowers usually many, typically 15–20 mm. long.

O. solarensis, *O. megalorrhiza*.

Flowers few, sometimes 1–2, rather small.

Petioles elongate... *O. pachyrrhiza*, *O. polyrhiza*.

Petioles and peduncles shorter than 3 cm.

O. juninensis.

Bracts 5–7 mm. long, membranous-foliate; flowers early subumbellate and large, later ones sometimes small..... *O. sepalosa*.

Rhizome small, bulbiform; diminutive plants with small flowers in umbelliform cymes.

Outer sepals deltoid, wider than long... *O. lomana*.

Outer sepals triangular-rotund, at least as long as wide..... *O. bulbigera*.

Acaulescent species usually bulbous, at least clearly so if the flowers are umbellate, the flowers solitary otherwise. (The introduced *O. pes-caprae* and *O. chasquiensis* only found once, are for convenience omitted from key, both acaulescent.)

Peduncles regularly 1-flowered from a bulb or rarely from a bulbous caudex clothed with petiolar remains; alpine species often near limit of flowering plants.

Stipules and leaf-bases forming a caudex that is apparently, not clearly, a bulb..... *O. eriolepis*.

Stipules and leaf-bases not obviously persisting, the plant clearly from a bulb.

Sepals ecallosed at the often purplish tip; small plants with peduncles shorter or little longer than the leaves.

O. Philippii, *O. minima*.

Sepals with 2 or more calli, sometimes faint, at tip; peduncles about as long or much longer than leaves.

Stamens apparently glabrous; peduncles and petioles subequal.....*O. oreocharis*.

Stamens pubescent; peduncles usually elongate (1-flowered plants of *O. moqueguensis*, but filaments glabrous).

O. pseudolobata, *O. punensis*.

Peduncles terminating in an umbel that is rarely reduced to 1 or 2 flowers, but obviously from a bulb; plants often from high altitudes but subalpine, rarely lowland.

Leaflets more or less emarginate or parted, little if at all wider than long or flowers purple.

Bulb simple, the brown outer scales usually more or less lanate.

Leaflets parted about medially and the lobes spreading; sepals about 6 mm. long.

Lobes oblongish, usually longer than wide, widely divaricate.....*O. bipartita*.

Lobes roundish, little longer than wide, somewhat divaricate.....*O. arenaria*.

Leaflets approximately obcordate or wider than long and emarginate or the lobes suberect; sepals sometimes only 3.5–5 mm. long.

Filaments and sometimes styles puberulent; flowers several to many.

Sepals typically 3.5–5 mm. long; styles glabrous.

O. latifolia.

Sepals not described; styles as filaments puberulent.

O. carminea.

Sepals in type 6–8 mm. long; styles and filaments puberulent.....*O. elegans*.

Filaments and apparently also styles glabrous; sepals 6 mm. long.

Flowers white, usually several (3–8)...*O. acromelaena*.

Flowers tinted, few (1–4).....*O. moqueguensis*.

Bulb compound, that is, composed of many small bulbs.

O. Martiana.

Leaflets broadly deltoid, twice wider than long at subtruncate apex; flowers white; bulb with thick tubercles.

O. Regnellii.

Oxalis acromelaena Diels, Bot. Jahrb. 37: 423. 1906; 260.

Acaulescent, 7-14 cm. high, from a rotund bulb about 12 mm. in diameter with gray lanceolate scales; petioles few (3-8), to 8 cm. long, rather lax, glabrous or at insertion of the leaflets subglabrous; leaflets glabrous, glaucous-green, broadly triangular, 5-8 mm. long, often about twice as broad or broader, very shallowly incised; peduncles only 1-3, 3-8-flowered, glabrous as pedicels and calyces, 5-11 cm. long, with broadly ovate membranous somewhat erose bracts 2 mm. long; pedicels filiform, 1-1.5 cm. long; flowers 12-14 mm. long, narrowly campanulate from base, the lanceolate sepals deep purple ("nigro-maculata") at the acute tip, (4-4.5) 6 mm. long (Diels), the clawed white petals rounded at apex; glabrous.—Near *O. elegans* HBK. and *O. articulata* Sav. but flowers white, sepals less acuminate, different leaflets (Diels). *O. pazensis* (Rusby) Knuth, 259, has somewhat ciliate leaflets 6-12 mm. long, 10-15 mm. wide, 2-4 mm. incised, flowers only 2-3, about 2 cm. long on pedicels 1.5-2.5 cm. long, sepals about 7 mm. long, obtuse, 5-green-nerved; *O. Buchtienii* (Rusby) Knuth, 260, also from as near as La Paz, has calyx 6 mm. long, the apical tubercle large, red in herb., the leaflets deeply incised, 8-12 mm. long, 9-15 mm. wide, the flowers rather many on pedicels to 1 cm. long. But all three plants seem basically to belong to *O. latifolia* sens. lat.

Junín: Stony places, 3,100 meters, Tarma, (*Weberbauer 2390*, type); 176.

Oxalis adpressa Knuth, Pflanzenreich IV. 130: 160. 1930. *O. parvifolia* DC. var. *pluriflora* Knuth, Notizbl. Bot. Gart. Berlin 7: 301. 1919.

Densely leafy annual with many tortuous ascending or procumbent stems 1-1.5 mm. thick, branched at base, more or less spreading pilose, often with short branchlets in the leaf-axils; leaflets sessile, obcordate-reniform, to 10 mm. wide, 5-6 mm. long, usually one-third to two-fifths incised, with rounded lobes, broadly cuneate at base, sparsely pubescent both sides, the margins rather rigidly ciliate; petioles to 2 cm. long, sparsely hirsute; stipules adnate, 2 mm. long; peduncles also from lower axils, to 2 cm. long, hirsute or glabrate, with acute linear bracts to 4 mm. long, the umbel 1-5-flowered, its pedicels to 6 mm. long, hirsutulous as the calyx, this with oblong-lanceolate obtusish sepals, often purplish and 3.5 mm. long; petals pale yellow, about twice as long; stamens hirsutulous, the longer exserted from calyx; ovary hirsute, the capsule 9 mm.

long, 2 mm. thick, with brown rugose depressed seeds 0.75 mm. in diameter.—Species very variable when small, the peduncles and pedicels short, 1-flowered, when elongate these well-developed (Knuth). Unknown to me; may be a mixture or otherwise a variety of *O. parvifolia* as first designated. Bolivian species said to be related are *O. soldanelliflora* Knuth, 160, and *O. Bangii* Rusby, 161, the former with subfiliform creeping stems, deep yellow purple-veined petals 15 mm. long, the latter with also large flowers but reddish-pilose. Type from northern Bolivia.

Peru: (Undoubtedly). Ecuador; Bolivia.

Oxalis amazonica Prog. in Mart. Fl. Bras. 12, pt. 2: 503. 1877; 63. *Acetosella amazonica* (Prog.) Kuntze, Rev. Gen. 1: 92. 1891.

Erect or suberect annual, the firm slender stems strict and minutely appressed puberulent above where moderately leafy, the nearly filiform subopposite or fasciculate petioles about 3.5 cm. long; leaflets glabrous, broadly oblong-ovate or elliptic, rounded both ends, 2–3 cm. long, 1.5 cm. wide, the medial with petiolule 5–8 mm. long; peduncles often 3–4 in an apical fascicle, erect, 3–5 cm. long, bifurcate, the branches in fruit about 1 cm. long, usually 4–6-flowered; bracts 1 mm. long, subulate; pedicels 2–3 mm. long, recurved in fruit; sepals lanceolate, acute, minutely puberulent, 4 mm. long, the narrow-based obovate violet petals about twice as long; filaments glabrous, the longer with one lateral medial tooth; styles hirsutulous; capsules elongate-ovate, acute, 7 mm. long, with 3 rugose seeds in each cell.—F.M. Neg. 32441.

San Martín: Villa Nova and Tocache, *Poeppig*, type.

Oxalis arenaria Bert. Merc. Chil. 16: 739, 740, ex Colla, Mem. Acc. Torino 37: 48. 1834; 265. *Acetosella arenaria* (Bert.) Kuntze, Rev. Gen. 1: 91. 1891. *Sassia tinctoria* Molina, Sagg. Nat. Chile 146. 1782, not Poepp. ex Prog. in Mart. Fl. Bras. 12, pt. 2: 479. 1877. *O. pseudoarenaria* Knuth, Repert. Sp. Nov. 38: 196. 1935?

Acaulescent from a rotund-oblong bulb to 2 cm. long, the ovate-lanceolate acutely acuminate scales little or not at all lanate within, 1.5 cm. long; leaves only 3–6, on glabrous or sparsely pilose petioles 6–11 cm. long, the broadly obcordate leaflets usually pilose at least beneath, in Peru often glabrate, to 2 cm. long, 17 mm. wide, incised two-fifths or nearly to the middle with acute sinus, the lobes rounded; peduncles usually 1–several dm. long, subglabrous with simple 2–7-flowered umbel; bracts deltoid-lanceolate or narrower, acutely

acuminate, to 3 mm. long; pedicels often lax, subfiliform, to 4 cm. long; sepals linear-lanceolate, obtuse, or acute, thick-red-callose at tip, finally 6-7 mm. long; corolla purple, four times longer than calyx; styles densely puberulent.—*O. pseudoarenaria* if recognizable may include all Peruvian plants, but ex char. there appears to be no basic distinction; less pilose, bracts nearly linear, acute, 4.5-5 mm. long, corolla 3 times longer are all variations that may be states of development; for example, it is noticeable the calyx is longer as the flower matures. *O. longiflora* L., cited here and also under *O. Acetosella* L. by Knuth, is apparently from type locality, "Virginia," more likely referable to the latter. F.M. Neg. 19189.

Junín: Huancayo, *Soukup 1893* (det. Leonard).—Cuzco: Sailla, Quebrada de Oropeza, (*Herrera 2688*). Hacienda Churú, Paucartambo Valley, 3,500 meters, *Herrera 1398 pt.* Yucay, 3,000 meters, Valle del Urubamba, (*Herrera 2275*); *1369* (det. Knuth).—Arequipa: *Raimondi* (det. Knuth). Prov. de Anta, *Herrera 3632*. Huascao, *Herrera 3109a*. Near Cuzco, 3,700 meters, (*Stafford*, type, *O. pseudoarenaria*). Bolivia; Chile; Argentina; Paraguay.

Oxalis Barrelieri L. Sp. Pl. ed. 2. 624. 1762; 65. *Lotoxalis Barrelieri* Small, N. Am. Fl. 25, pt. 1: 49. 1907.

Becoming a dm. to several dm. tall, glabrous or glabrescent or the leaflets sparsely pubescent beneath, these ovate-oblong-lanceolate, usually 1.5-4.5 cm. long, obtuse or acute, the lateral evidently smaller; peduncles mostly longer than the petioles, the finally glabrous pedicels 3-4 mm. long; sepals 3-3.5 mm. long, the outer oblong-lanceolate, glabrous or barbate at tip; petals 6-9 mm. long; longer filaments appendaged above the middle and there puberulent; styles pubescent; capsules broadly oblong, 5-7 mm. long.—After Small.

Peru: (Possibly). West Indies and northern South America.

Oxalis bartolomensis Knuth, Notizbl. Bot. Gart. Berlin 7: 302. 1919; 124.

Slender glabrous erect simple stemmed annual to a dm. high, leafy above the middle; petioles often nearly 3.5 cm. long, the middle petiolule to 2.5 mm. long, the lateral 1 mm. long; leaflets elongate-obcordate, often 11 mm. long, 7 mm. wide near the obtusely incised tip, the lobes rounded; lateral leaflets mostly oblique, the outer lobule reduced; peduncle 5-7.5 cm. long, without the flowering branches 3-4 cm. long; bracts linear, membranous, obtuse,

1 mm. long; pedicels to 2.5 mm. long, often persisting; sepals to 4 mm. long, lanceolate acute; petals yellow or pale, 8.5–10 mm. long, narrowly lanceolate, rounded; filaments described as glabrous, as the styles shorter than sepals.—Filaments pubescent in Pennell plant; probably there is an earlier name for this in the vicinity of *O. frutescens* L., 73, or *O. euphorbioides* St. Hil., 50.

Lima: In cactus-shrub formation, 1,500 meters, San Bartolomé, Weberbauer 5296, type. Quive, Pennell 14301 (det. Knuth). Between Ambar and Huacho, 1,200 meters, Stork 11469 (det. Johnston, *O. lotoides*).—Moquehua: Mount Estuquifia, 1,600 meters, Weberbauer 7446 (det. Knuth).

Oxalis bipartita St. Hil. Fl. Bras. 1: 125. pl. 25. 1825; 263. *Acetosella bipartita* (St. Hil.) Kuntze, Rev. Gen. 1: 92. 1891.

Glabrous except petiole tips or the inflorescence obscurely puberulent, acaulescent, 1–2 dm. high from a rotund bulb often 8 mm. in diameter, simple and nearly without scales; leaves 5–20, lax, the petioles 5 (–15) cm. long with a fascicle of brown trichomes at the juncture with the leaflets, these green, 12–20 mm. long, bilobed for more than half their length, the lobes divaricate, often 1 cm. long, 2 mm. wide, oblong-linear; peduncles few (1–4), often 5–7 cm. long, rarely 26 cm. long, the umbels often irregular and 2–12-flowered with many narrow bracts 3 mm. long, red-callose apically as the oblong-lanceolate or linear acutish sepals, these 5–6 mm. long; pedicels 2–nearly 3 cm. long; corolla conic-campanulate, at least four times longer than the calyx, violet, the petals more or less retuse; larger stamens nearly two times longer than sepals.

Cuzco: Hacienda Churú, Paucartambo Valley, 3,500 meters, Herrera (det. Knuth). Cuzco, 3,000–3,600 meters, Herrera (det. Knuth). Calca, Vargas 164. Prov. de Anta, Herrera 3634.—Apurímac: Upper Marino Valley, Goodspeed Exped. 10637. Prov. Abancay, 2,800 meters, Vargas 9612. Prov. Grau, Vargas 9782. Uruguay; southern Brazil.

Oxalis breviramulosa Rusby, Mem. Torrey Club 3, pt. 3: 13. 1893; 165. *O. guaquiensis* Knuth, Meded. Rijks Herb. Leiden 27: 63. 1915, fide Knuth.

Suffruticose, about 5 cm. high, the procumbent or ascending stems to 10 cm. long and 1.5 mm. thick, densely foliose, subligneous and subglabrous below, densely glandular-subviscous above; leaves congested on the very short branchlets, the sessile reniform glaucous

rather fleshy leaflets incised below the middle, 3 mm. wide, half as long, glabrous above, somewhat lanate beneath; petioles 5 mm. long, nearly filiform, appressed pubescent, the stipules nearly completely adnate; flowers solitary on pedicels only 1–2 mm. long; sepals ovate, obtuse, glabrous, often purple-margined, 2–3 mm. long, the yellow petals to 9 mm. long, broadly cuneate, more or less retuse; larger stamens densely ciliate, much shorter than sepals.—Type of *O. guaquiensis* from stony places on the Bolivian side of Lake Titicaca. *O. bisfracta* Turcz., 142, of Bolivia, is apparently related.

Puno(?): Probably about Lake Titicaca. Bolivia.

Oxalis bulbigera Knuth, Notizbl. Bot. Gart. Berlin 7: 306. 1919; 200. *O. microbolba* Knuth, Repert. Sp. Nov. 23: 280. 1927.

Acaulescent, 4–5 cm. high from a bulbous root 7 mm. long, 4–5 mm. thick; leaves few to many (about 20), rather fleshy, the equal leaflets triangular-obcordate, 5–10 mm. long and broad, with very wide 1 mm. deep sinus, glabrous above, arachnoid beneath; peduncles sparsely pilose, little if at all exceeding the leaves, bearing a 4–5 (–10)-flowered congested umbelliform cyme with linear obtuse pilose bracts 2–3 mm. long, the arachnoid pedicels only 1–3 mm. long; inner sepals lingulate as long as the outer broadly ovate ones, these 2.5 mm. wide and long or 3.5 4.5 mm. in fruit and equaling the capsule, this with 3–4 seeds in each cell; corolla about 5 mm. long, yellow.

Lima: Mount Morro, near Chorillos, *Weberbauer 5688*, type. Mill by Barranco, lower edge of lomas, *Weberbauer 5699* (root not enlarged, first year, acc. to coll.). Lee of large rocks, north of Barranca, *Worth & Morrison 9112* (det. Johnston). Common over plains south of Huacho, *Goodspeed Exped. 9235* (det. Johnston). Loma Ancón, 800 meters, *Soukup 2126*. Near Lima, *Rose 19472* (type, *O. microbolba*); also *18574*. Stony slopes seaside hills, Chorillos, *5854* (det. Knuth, *O. microbolba*).

Oxalis carminea Knuth, Notizbl. Bot. Gart. Berlin 7: 312. 1919; 261.

Acaulescent, glabrous, from a rotund bulb about 1 cm. in diameter, its lanceolate very acute scales rarely lanate within, to 1 cm. long; leaves 3–8, the petioles about 4 cm. long, the leaflets broadly obcordate, often 1.5 cm. wide, 1 cm. long, sometimes larger, one-fourth to one-third incised with rather acute sinus, the lobes rounded; peduncles 7–13 cm. long, about 5-flowered, the more or less irregu-

larly ovate bracts with wide membranous margins; pedicels 5-12 mm. long, often refracted; sepals lanceolate, acutish, with two red thick calli; corolla pale red, three times longer than calyx; stamens and styles minutely puberulent.—Much like *O. araucana* Reiche but lateral nerves of the leaves obsolete (Knuth); apparently belongs to *O. latifolia*, sens. lat., but type not seen.

Lima: Below Matucana, 220 meters on stony outcrops, (*Weberbauer* 5205, type).

Oxalis chasquiensis Knuth, Pflanzenreich IV. 130: 437. 1930.

Acaulescent with about 8 leaves and 2 or 3 peduncles from the neck of a horizontal rhizome 3-5 mm. thick, the roots long, few; petioles 4-10 cm. long, sparsely pilose, the stipules lanceolate, 4 mm. long, acute, hirsute, in part adnate; leaflets sessile, equal, more or less appressed pilose both sides of the margins, densely ciliate and narrowly marginate, obcordate, obtusely 2 mm. incised, to 12 mm. long and 10 mm. broad; peduncles 6-8 cm. long (without the 2 flowers), hirsute as pedicels, these filiform, 7-17 mm. long, and calyces; bracts subulate, very acute, 4 mm. long; sepals narrowly lanceolate, acute, 8 mm. long; petals yellow, 14 mm. long, long-clawed; stamens and styles puberulent.—Allied to the Argentinian *O. lasiopetala* Zucc. with violet flowers; and thus also to *O. Regnellii* Miq. which compare.

Huánuco: Chasqui, 3288, type.

Oxalis cinerea Zucc. Denkschr. Akad. Muench. 9: 156. 1823-24; 194. *O. Haenkeana* Zucc. Abh. Math. Nat. Cl. Akad. Muench. 1: 233. 1829-30, not Spreng. 1827.

Stems 2.5-5 cm. high, thick, simple or with few basal branches, densely imbricate-scaly with pubescent rudiments of petioles; leaves many at stem tips the sessile leaflets acutely incised with rounded lobes, equal, appressed sericeous villous both sides; petioles erect-spreading, 4-5 cm. long, villous, the base dilated-amplexicaul; peduncles strict, 3-4-flowered with filiform pedicels articulate a little above the base, villous as the minute subulate bracts; sepals lanceolate, acute, hirsute; corolla large, sordid yellow with purple veins, three times longer than the calyx; filaments and styles hirsute.—The locality "Guanocco" is probably a misreading for Huánuco. The var. *peruviana* Walp. Nov. Act. Acad. Leop.-Carol. 19: Suppl. 1: 319. 1843 of *O. Haenkeana* has more obtuse leaflets, pedicels two times shorter than calyx and, as the species was as unknown to

Knuth as to me, it is quite possibly a pubescent state of *O. paucartambensis* or *O. peduncularis*, sens. lat.

Huánuco: (*Haenke* in herb. Sternberg, type).—Cuzco: Sicuaní, 3,550 meters, Prov. de Canchis, (*Hicken*).

***Oxalis coralleoides* Knuth, Pflanzenreich IV. 130: 433. 1930.**

Stems many from neck of a branched rhizome, rather fleshy, glabrous, 5–7 cm. high, leafy above, below clothed with petiolar bases 2–4 mm. long; petioles to 3 cm. long, broadly dilated, glabrous, the lanceolate acute stipules ciliate, 4 mm. long; leaflets sessile, triquetrous-obcordate, 5 mm. wide, 6 mm. long, fleshy, glabrous above, ciliate beneath and on the often reddish margin, 1–2 mm. incised with obtuse sinus; peduncles 6–8 cm. long, inflated below the middle, glabrous, the nearly regular umbel 3–6-flowered; bracts subulate, sparsely ciliate, 3–4 mm. long; pedicels 6–10 mm. long, filiform, ciliolate; sepals rather ovate, obtusish, often purplish, scabriusculous with minute hyaline trichomes; petals to 12 mm. long, red-veined, yellow, obovate; stamens glabrous; seeds 2–3 in a cell.—Allied to *O. Herrerae* Knuth, fide author. I doubt if the Cuzco specimen belongs here. The Indians add it to the drink Chicha to induce sleep (*Herrera*).

Junín: Tarma, 4,000 meters, 1060, type.—Cuzco: Machu-picchu to Ollantaytambo, 2,100–2,800 meters, (*Herrera 2085*). “Machamacha” (*Herrera*).

***Oxalis Cornelli* Anderss. Vet. Akad. Handl. Stockh. 1853: 246. 1855; 65. *O. sepium* St. Hil. var. *glandulifera* Norlind, Arkiv. Bot. 20A, pt. 4: 9. 1926. *O. ramulosa* Knuth, Notizbl. Bot. Gart. Berlin 7: 290. 1919. *O. Haughtii* Knuth, Repert. Sp. Nov. 40: 291. 1936. *O. peruviana* [Standley] Knuth, Pflanzenreich IV. 130: 67. 1930.**

Often flowering as a slender annual, becoming perennial and subligneous below, usually erect or strict, to several dm. tall or in some habitats prostrate with slender vine-like stems, glabrescent but more or less pubescent especially the younger parts with acicular sometimes viscid trichomes; petioles 1–4 cm. long; medial petiolule 3–8 mm. long; leaflets broadly obovate or nearly rotund, rounded or slightly retuse apically, usually about 1.5 cm. long, 1 cm. broad, often smaller and in vigorous plants to 3.5 cm. long, 3 cm. wide, more or less glaucous, often firm; peduncles upper-axillary and terminal, ascending or erect, 2.5–6 cm. long, the bifurcate cyme sometimes 7 cm. long; bracts linear, acute, 1.5–2 mm. long; pedicels

1–2.5 mm. long; sepals lanceolate, 5-nerved, glabrous, 4–5 mm. long, the orange-yellow obovate rounded petals about twice as long; larger stamens subequal, the filaments ciliate, the much shorter smaller stamens glabrous, half as long as the ciliate styles; capsules pendulous, about 7 mm. long, 5 mm. thick, with several rugose seeds in each cell.—This follows the interpretation of Svenson, Amer. Journ. Bot. 33: 455. 1946, who, besides the synonyms above (except *O. Haughtii*) includes *O. Barrellieri* sensu Knuth, 65, in part which, according to him, is a “quite different purple-flowered species.” *O. Haughtii* seems to me to be the vernal state. Apparently *O. amazonica* Prog., 63, sensu Knuth, likewise is referable here.—Illustrated, Svenson, l.c. 456.

Piura: Toward Hacienda Nomala in half shrub formation, 200 meters, *Weberbauer* 5956 (type, *O. ramulosa*). Paita, *Pennell* 14816 (det. Knuth, *O. peruviana* and *O. sepium*, var.). Pariñas Valley, *Haught* 281 (type, *O. Haughtii*). Near La Brea, (*Haught & Svenson* 11590, det. Svenson).—Huancavelica: Somate, *Townsend* 827 (type, *O. peruviana*). Talara, *Haught* 46; 282.—Libertad: Entirely prostrate with slender stems, Chicama Valley, *Smyth* 37 (det. Leonard, *O. peruviana* [Standl.] Knuth). Ecuador; Galapagos; Brazil?

Oxalis corniculata L. Sp. Pl. 435. 1753; 146. *Xanthoxalis corniculata* (L.) Small, Fl. S. E. U. S. 667. 1903.

Loosely pilose to nearly glabrous, rhizomatous, diffuse to prostrate, the usually numerous very foliose stems often congested at base and 1–3 dm. long, commonly more or less rooting; leaflets broadly cuneate-obcordate, to one-third incised, pilose, especially beneath and marginally, small, to about a cm. wide and long, or larger, the petioles much longer, the 1–6-flowered peduncles 1–7 cm. long; bracts acute to acuminate, 1–5 mm. long; pedicels short or often about as long as the long peduncles, hirsutulous-puberulent as the calyces or glabrate, the sepals ecallose, about 5 mm. long; corolla 8–10 mm. long, pale yellow; larger filaments glabrous; capsules erect, slender, 12–15 mm. long, appressed pubescent.—Widely distributed around the world in both temperate and subtropical regions, including Ecuador and Bolivia. Similar and probably occurring is *O. stricta* L., 143, stems erect or decumbent, corolla 5–10 mm. long, pubescence appressed, leaflets nearly glabrous, bracts 1–1.5 mm. long, following Knuth's interpretation of these variable species. But see also Wiegand, *Rhodora* 27: 113, 133. 1925. There is a purplish colored form (or distinct species?), *O. corniculata* L. var. *atropurpurea* Planchon, Fl. Serres 12: 47. 1857, which a

contemporary without explanation has changed to a variety of *O. europaea* Jord. under *Xanthoxalis*, the former, fide Knuth, *O. stricta* L. var. *europaea* (Jord.) Knuth. But cf. Wilmott, Journ. Bot. 53: 172-174. 1915. There seem to be a number of variants, maybe distinct but not surely in Peru, for example, *O. filiformis* HBK., 169, Ecuador, and many others, even in different sections by the monographer, maybe correctly, certainly not clearly.

Lima: Irrigation ditch bank, 507 (det. Knuth).—Huánuco: At Huánuco, *Soukup* 2230 (distr. *O. stricta*?).—Cuzco: Hacienda Churú, 3,500 meters, Prov. de Paucartambo, (*Herrera* 1382). Nearly cosmopolitan. "Vinagrillo."

Oxalis cuzcensis Knuth, Notizbl. Bot. Gart. Berlin 7: 303. 1919; 124. *O. ollantaytambensis* Knuth, Repert. Sp. Nov. 23: 142. 1926; 124.

Small rather succulent annual normally becoming a dm. or so high, early abundantly leafy and floriferous nearly from the base, glabrous or very sparsely puberulent unless in variant; petioles to 2 cm. long with membranous acute stipules to 3 mm. long, long-adnate; leaflets obcordate, exactly cuneate at base, to 2 mm. incised apically, pale green, to 11 mm. long, often smaller, nearly as wide; upper peduncles to 4 cm. long, cymosely parted and often bifurcate, usually (in type "cymose, globosely stacked at summit"), 8-14-flowered; bracts 1-2 mm. long, very acute; pedicels filiform, often nodding, 3-10 mm. long; sepals narrowly lanceolate, obtuse, nearly membranous, often violet tinged and with a fascicle of trichomes at tip, the yellow lanceolate-cuneate petals 6 mm. long; styles as long as sepals, longer than stamens, the often slightly exserted capsule with few seeds.—In spite of the name of the apparent synonym a collection from Bolivia is its type. More material may prove me wrong in regarding *O. cuzcensis* as based on undeveloped plants, probably so small because starved; however some peduncles are 1-flowered. Except as indicated determinations by Knuth, as *O. ollantaytambensis*. The Argentinian *O. membranifolia* Knuth, Repert. Sp. Nov. 40: 291. 1936, allied by the author to the Chilean *O. rosea* Jacq., 126, and to this, has yellow petals two and a half times longer than the 5-7 mm. long sepals, minor differences that may suggest variability within *O. rosea* and wider distribution, sens. lat. Here would be sought *O. yungasensis* Rusby, 159, hirsute, and apparently approached by *Herrera* 2997a.

Lima: Shrubby canyon, 3,000 meters, 3096.—Junín: In rocks, Yanahuanca, 1216. Huancayo; *Soukup* 1896 (det. Leonard, *O. ol-*

lantaytambensis).—Huancavelica: West of Huanta in gravelly sand, *Stork & Horton 10810* (det. Standley, *O. ollantaytambensis*).—Cuzco: In rock-wall, San Sebastian, *Pennell 13633*. Valle del Apurímac, *Herrera*. Hacienda Pfuyucalla, 3,400 meters, Paucartambo Valley, *Herrera 2997a* (det. Knuth, *O. pygmaea*). Below Tres Cruces, shrubby grass steppe, 3,500 meters, *Weberbauer 6921*, type. Valle del Urubamba, Ollantaytambo, 3,000 meters, *Cook & Gilbert 350; 354*.—Puno: Aziruni, *Soukup 1038*. Bolivia; Colombia (?). "Oca-oca."

***Oxalis distincta* Knuth, Repert. Sp. Nov. 40: 292. 1936.**

A succulent herb with subhirsute stems, petioles and peduncles, the first 3-4 dm. high, erect, leafy from near the 5 mm. thick base, the second to 8 cm. long, 1.5 mm. thick, the last at least as long to even 10.5 cm. and bibranching apically into an umbelliform cyme 2 cm. across; stipules linear, 1-2 mm. long, often persisting; leaflets sessile, subglabrous or pilose especially marginally, rhombic-oblong, 5.5 cm. long, 2.5 cm. wide, subequal, retuse with mucro 1 mm. long; lower pedicels to 1 cm. long; bracts subulate, very acute, 4 mm. long, puberulent, persisting; sepals narrowly lanceolate, acute, to 8 mm. long, shortly pilose, the yellowish cuneate-dilated petals to nearly twice as long; stamens pubescent and with styles about as long as sepals.—Section *Clematodes* and in form of leaves like *O. subintegra* Knuth, but obviously diverse by habit and size of all parts (Knuth).

Junín: Yapas, about 1,500 meters, in thick wood along Pichis Trail, *Killip & Smith 25586*, type.

***Oxalis dolichopoda* Diels, Bot. Jahrb. 37: 423. 1906; 179.**

Stems ligneous, simple or rarely forked, 4-10 dm. high, 3-4 mm. thick, densely foliate above the middle, dark brown and glabrous below, reddish tomentose-villous above; leaflets pilose but green above, fuscous sericeous tomentose beneath, nicely obovate, mostly 8-14 mm. long, 5-12 mm. wide, rather acutely to one-fourth incised, without punctae or calli; petioles 1.5-2 cm. long, reddish tomentulose and with 4-6 mm. long stipules; peduncles many above, 3 cm. long, reddish puberulent as pedicels (1 cm. long) and sepals, these 6-7 mm. long, linear-lanceolate, obtuse or subrotund at tip; bracts acute, 3 mm. long; flowers about 14 mm. long, campanulate, yellow, the petals retuse-rounded; larger stamens very sparsely pilose or glabrate, little longer than sepals; styles glabrous.—This may be the older ligneous state of another species but, as the author observed, apparently distinct in habit, form of leaves and in indument.

Huánuco: Southwest of Monzón, 2,200 meters, (*Weberbauer* 3707, type); among low bushes in sphagnum, Playapampa, 3,000 meters, 4484 (det. Knuth); 94; 255.—Cuzco: Cerro de Cusilluyoc, "Pillahuata," 3,000 meters, *Pennell* 14107 (det. Knuth). In woods, "Pillahuata" to Acanacu, 2,600 meters, *West* 7066 (det. Johnston). Bolivia.

Oxalis elegans HBK. Nov. Gen. & Sp. 5: 182. *pl.* 466. 1821; 252.

Acaulescent from a bulb, its scales very long-lanate; glabrous (or nearly) even to the lanceolate (6–8 mm. long) sepals but these marked at the acuminate tip by 2 lineate glands; peduncles 5–15 cm. long, 2–6-flowered, the filiform pedicels 16–28 mm. long; leaflets subsessile, broadly subrotund-obovate, subtruncate, rather acutely emarginate, subequal, membranous, violet (glandular, Progel) beneath, 12 mm. wide, 8 mm. long, the lateral a little oblique; petioles filiform, nearly glabrous, 7.5 cm. long; flowers subumbellate, about 2 cm. long, violet with black spots in the throat; bracts lanceolate, 3 mm. long; petals rounded apically; longer filaments puberulent above; styles pubescent.—After HBK., the type from Loxa. Perhaps *O. atroglandulosa*, here included in *O. latifolia*, belongs here or is distinct, fide Knuth, by its dark callose instead of reddish sepal tips and many-flowered umbels, scarcely impressive specific characters, but type not seen in comparison. All the specimens cited under *O. latifolia* for expediency, in spite of the larger leaflets, probably ex char. belong here, and indeed, the Wilkes Exped. collection was so named by Gray.

Peru: Probably. Ecuador.

Oxalis erirolepis Wedd. Chlor. And. 2: 290. 1857; 246.

Bulbous acaulescent, the oblong reddish bulb scales with lanate margins, the stipules and petiole bases persisting; petioles elongate; leaflets obcordate-bilobed, 5 mm. long, at least twice as wide, sessile, glabrous but cellulose-lacunose beneath; stipules connate to tips, lanate on margins; peduncles 1-flowered, glabrous, bibracteolate below the summit; sepals long or lanceolate, often acute, 5 mm. long, violet margined, more or less red callose at tip, glabrous or puberulent, less than half as long as the purple or white petals.—The collection mentioned by Weberbauer, 221, is cited by Knuth as *O. Philippii* but the reference is given under this name. Weddell cites first Jameson from near Quito, not seen; no bulb on the Mandon photo. Possibly material is mixed. Apparently *O. pachyrrhizus* and *O.*

juninensis are allied, and maybe *O. chasquiensis*, not seen. It may well be *O. minima* as interpreted by me at least in part. F.M. Neg. 26311 (*Mandon 842*).

Cuzco: Sicuaní, 3,550 meters, Prov. de Canchis, (*Hicken*). Prov. del Cercado, (*Herrera*).—Puno: Between Limbani and Aqualani, 2,700 meters, *Vargas 1286?* Bolivia; Ecuador. "Occa-occa."

Oxalis fritillariiformis Knuth, Notizbl. Bot. Gart. Berlin 7: 297. 1919; 105.

Erect, 4 dm. high, the simple stem to 3 mm. thick, puberulent below, more or less densely tomentose-subhirsute above, where densely clothed with leaves and peduncles but the former not entirely lacking toward the base; leaves mostly reduced to phylloidea, 10–13 cm. long, 2.5 cm. wide, gradually narrowed to base into a winged pseudo-petiole 1.5 cm. long, more or less abruptly contracted at tip and often acuminate, with acumen 3 mm. broad at base, the very narrow margin minutely but densely ciliolate, often apically bearing 3 leaflets 8 mm. long, half as wide, ovate, obtuse, on petiolules to 1 mm. long; peduncles filiform, 3–4 cm. long, erect, racemosely bifurcate at tip, the branches 1–1.5 cm. long, densely marked by pedicel scars, 8–15-flowered; bracts subulate, 1 mm. long; pedicels capillary, 3 (4) mm. long; sepals lanceolate, acutely acuminate, puberulent, to 3 mm. long, the yellow petals to three times longer, clawed, oblong-lanceolate, obtuse; larger stamens longer than calyx, not very ciliate; capsule 3 mm. thick, lightly depressed, glabrous.--- Nearly *O. daphniformis* Mikan, 105, of eastern Brazil but differs in stems hirsute above, more or less leafy below, larger flowers, etc. (Knuth). F.M. Neg. 28343.

Río Acre: San Francisco, *Ule 9470*, type.

Oxalis fruticetorum Diels, Bot. Jahrb. 37: 424. 1906; 135. *O. Lechleri* Knuth, Pflanzenreich IV. 130: 134. 1930.

Scandent in shrubs, otherwise procumbent, the reddish-brown subligneous stems to 1 meter long, glabrous below, to 2.5 mm. thick, sparsely spreading, pubescent to subtomentose above, with rather few divaricate slender subligneous branches that are mostly naked except toward the flowering tips, the somewhat hirsute leaves on petioles only about 1 cm. long; leaflets all sessile and subequal, about 7 mm. long and 3–5 or 6 mm. wide, slightly narrowed at base, obovate, apically moderately incised with obtuse or acute sinus, nearly glabrous above; stipules 5 mm. long, about one-fourth free,

lanceolate; peduncles (1) 3–4.5 cm. long, sparsely spreading pilose as pedicels, these 7–10 mm. long, refracted in fruit, and sepals, these oblong-lanceolate, obtuse, or subacute, hyaline margined to 6 mm. long; umbels irregular, (1) 4–6-flowered; petals at least 12 mm. long, broadly cuneate to retuse-rounded tip, yellow with reddish nerves; larger stamens glabrous, scarcely denticulate and little longer than calyx.—With the Pennell collections before one it appears that *O. Lechleri* was based on a diminutive upper portion of the plant earlier named by Diels which the latter rightly compares with the Colombian *O. scandens* HBK., the Peruvian plant more ligneous with smaller leaflets pilose beneath. F.M. Negs. 26314; 26329 (*O. Lechleri*).

Cajamarca: In shrubs, Hacienda La Tahona, Hualgayoc, 3,100 meters, *Weberbauer* 4028, type; 261. Sandy soil, Socota to Tambillo, Prov. Cutervo, 3,200 meters, *Stork & Horton* 10169. Sprawling in humus or moss, 3,100 meters, Mito, 1845 (det. Knuth). On mossy trees, 4,000 meters, Tambo de Vaca, 4379 (det. Knuth).—Cuzco: Mossy bank, 3,800 meters, Cerro de Cusilluyoc, *Pennell* 13819 (det. Knuth, *O. Lechleri*); also 14100 at 2,800 meters in thickets.—Puno: Prov. Sachapata, *Lechler* 2708 (type, *O. Lechleri*). Ecuador.

***Oxalis Herrerae* Knuth, Pflanzenreich IV. 130: 115. 1930.**

Becoming suffrutescent, a dm. or so high, with divaricate branches to 5 mm. thick and dark brown bark; older branchlets glabrous, the younger nearly aculeate with many lanceolate stipules at base of petioles, the former 2 mm. long, the latter often 2 cm. long and variously foliose-dilated, glaucous, glabrous and fleshy like the sessile rotund-obcordate leaflets that are abruptly contracted toward the base, often minutely but not conspicuously excised, 5 mm. long, 4 mm. wide; peduncles often 1 dm. long, terminating in a 5–7-flowered 2-branched cyme, the branches to 2 cm. long; bracts subulate, 2 mm. long, minutely glandular as the unequal pedicels (to 5 mm. long) and as long, narrowly lanceolate acute sepals; petals reddish, to 12 mm. long, spatulate, more or less retuse; shorter stamens as long as the sepals, the stamens and styles puberulent.—Species most distinct in the dilated petioles (Knuth). According to the collector it may be narcotic. It develops into a gnarled or stockily branched shrub or the stems sometimes virgate; an extreme form, or distinct species is villous with subentire leaflets, *Herrera* 3507, Machupicchu, but det. Knuth, *O. coralleoides*.

Cuzco: Ollantaytambo, Valle del Urubamba, *Herrera* 3356; *Pennell* 13658 (both det. Knuth); *West* 6474 (det. Johnston).

Hacienda Silque, Valle del Urubamba, 2,950 meters, (*Herrera 1757*, type).—Puno: Rocky shaded stream bank, Oconeque, Prov. Sandía, *Metcalf 30608* (det. Leonard, *O. Herrerae*). “Macha-macha.”

Oxalis Hochreutineri Macbr. *Candollea* 6: 9. 1934. *O. patula* Knuth, *Notizbl. Bot. Gart. Berlin* 7: 302. 1919; 123, not Eckl. & Zeyh. *Enum.* 1: 87. 1836.

Annual, distinctive by the long arachnoid indument on the many stems (these erect or ascending-divaricate, 10–18 cm. long), pedicels and calyces; leaves sometimes fascicled on the more or less spreading branches, most abundant above; leaflets glabrous, broadly obcordate, more or less cuneate at base, rounded or barely incised apically, to 1 cm. long, slightly wider, the petioles often 2–3 cm. long; peduncles 2–5 cm. long, with simple or bifurcate umbel of 3–8 yellow flowers, the ovate lanceolate somewhat arachnoid bracts 3–4 mm. long, the pedicels to 5 mm. long or nearly obsolete; petals about 11 mm. long, nearly clawed, cuneate dilated, retuse; smaller stamens 2, larger about 3.5 mm. long, the styles 5 mm. long, both ciliate. Root vertical, rather stout.—The species name is for my friend who was director of the botanical institutions at Geneva during my sojourn there.

Lima: North of Chosica on stony outcrops with Cacti and other scattered plants, 1,000 meters, *Weberbauer 5342*, type.

Oxalis huantensis Knuth, *Pflanzenreich* IV. 130: 432. 1930.

Strigillose firm simple stems about 2 dm. high, 5–6 mm. thick below; petioles 4–10 cm. long, grayish tomentose puberulent, the stipules to 4 mm. long, the narrowly triangular free part only 1 mm. long; leaflets sessile, glabrate and opaque above, appressed gray-pubescent beneath and on the margins, oblong or broadly ovate-cuneate, to 2.5 cm. long, 1.5 cm. wide, with obtuse or rectangular sinus 2–2.5 mm. deep; peduncles 14–20 cm. long, puberulent, with a more or less bibranchied 13–20-flowered umbel, the branches to 7 mm. long; bracts irregular or linear, acute, 4 mm. long; pedicels nearly filiform, glabrous, 7–10 mm. long; sepals narrowly lanceolate, acute, pale green, glabrous, 6–7 mm. long; petals brown-nerved, 15 mm. long, long-clawed, obovate; styles of long-styled flowers one and a half times longer than sepals, the larger stamens as long as sepals; stamens and styles puberulent.—Allied to *O. spiralis*, fide Knuth.

Ayacucho: Huanta, 3,200 meters, *Weberbauer 7519*, type.

***Oxalis hypopilina* Diels, Bot. Jahrb. 37: 424. 1906; 88.**

Shrubby, the ultimate branches ligneous, 2 mm. thick, tomentose and densely leafy toward the tips, the leaves crowded but not rosulate; leaflets oblong or oblong-ovate, obtuse or more or less rounded each end, about 3 cm. long and half as broad, glabrous above with some small white spots, sericeous puberulent beneath; medial petiolule 5–8 mm. long; petioles 3 cm. long; peduncles nearly apical, 4–5.5 cm. long, tomentose puberulent as the pedicels (3 mm. long), bracts (1 mm. long, deciduous) and calyces; sepals lanceolate, acutish, 5–6 mm. long, the broadly spathulate yellow petals twice as long; short stamens glabrous, the longer as the styles pubescent, a little longer than the sepals, the black rounded or slightly depressed capsule scarcely as long.—Distinct in habit and indument from *O. Poeppigii* (Diels); about 1 meter high, the branches thick and densely scarred above by the numerous fallen petioles. F.M. Neg. 26323.

Amazonas: Tupen, Prov. Luya, stony outcrop, 1,100 meters, (Weberbauer 4796, type; 155).

***Oxalis juninensis* Knuth, Notizbl. Bot. Gart. Berlin 7: 305. 1919; 223.**

Subterranean caudex stout, sometimes 1 cm. thick, subligneous, more or less forked at apex with branches extending about 1 cm. above the ground and densely clothed with petiolar remains; petioles to 2.25 cm. long, succulent, nearly glabrous or sparsely pilose; leaflets glaucous, paler beneath and also lacunose-cellulose, glabrous above, triangular, retuse or very obtusely incised to one-eighth, 3 mm. long and broad; peduncles 1 cm. long, filiform, 1–2-flowered; pedicels 2.5–3 mm. long, sparsely pilose; sepals foliaceous, the outer ovate-orbicular, 2 mm. long and broad, rounded at tip; petals to 8 mm. long, yellow.—Spelled by author, 223, "*iuninensis*"; cf. *O. megalorrhiza* and relatives. *O. androsacea* Knuth, 228, of Ecuador has leaflets pubescent both sides, tomentose acutish sepals 3–4 mm. long.

Junín: Tarma, open stony places, 300 meters, (Weberbauer 2359, type).

***Oxalis juruensis* Diels, Verh. Bot. Ver. Brandenb. 48: 173. 1907; 90.**

More or less ligneous, to 1 meter high, with rather spreading puberulent densely leafy branches, the alternate estipulate petioles to 6 cm. long, medial petiolule 7–8 mm. long; leaflets ovate, paler

and minutely subsericeous beneath, sparsely pilose above, to 4.5 cm. long, 2.5 cm. wide; peduncles many, 7-9 cm. long, about one mm. thick, somewhat pubescent, with a bifurcate umbel of 2-5 flowers; bracts lanceolate, acute, 1-1.5 mm. long; pedicels nearly filiform, 5 mm. long, somewhat lanate; sepals ovate, obtuse, becoming lanceolate and acute, then to 6 mm. long, subsericeous; petals pale yellow, twice as long as sepals; stamens as styles hirsutulous; capsules glabrous or minutely glandular, ovoid, 10 mm. long, 5-6 mm. thick, with 3 seeds in a cell.—Var. *emarginata* Huber of Brazil has the leaflets rounded and emarginate. The Tarapoto collection is placed here from the similarity of the negatives; this may be an error but the specimen is certainly not *O. amazonica* ex char. or negative. However other species which perhaps are all phases of one include *O. microcarpa* Benth., 63, and *O. sepium* St. Hil., 64; the former from Colombia is said to extend to southern Ecuador and seems to be the same except for slightly smaller flowers and capsules; the latter, typically of Brazil, has violet flowers. F.M. Negs. 26327; 26290 (*Ule* 6714).

San Martín: Road to Tarapoto, *Ule* 6714 (det. Knuth, *O. amazonica*). Brazil.

Oxalis latifolia HBK. Nov. Gen. & Sp. 5: 237. *pl.* 467. 1822; 273. *O. araucana* Reiche, Bot. Jahrb. 18: 302. 1894, at least as to Peru. *O. atroglandulosa* Knuth, Notizbl. Bot. Gart. Berlin 7: 311. 1919; 253. *Ionoxalis latifolia* (HBK.) Rose, Contr. U. S. Nat. Herb. 10: 113. 1906.

Bulbs attaining a dm. or so in diameter, the brown scales merely ciliate, many-nerved; plants in flower usually a dm. or 2 high, glabrous or the leaflets, petioles and peduncles sparsely ciliate-pilose; leaflets broadly deltoid, to about 4.5 cm. wide, 2 cm. long or little longer, often smaller, the broad sinus shallow, the divergent lobes more or less ovate; petioles slightly succulent, often 8-12 cm. long or even longer, the basal peduncles sometimes 2 dm. long terminating in a simple umbel of several to 17 pink or violet flowers, these 8-15 mm. long; bracts more or less abruptly and acutely acuminate, 1-3 mm. long; pedicels 1-2 cm. long; sepals oblong or nearly, 3.5-5 mm. long, acute, reddish or dark bicolorous at tip; typically longer filaments ciliate and with a lateral tooth; styles glabrous.—With *O. violacea* L., 271, the basic species of a large group of forms centering in Mexico, and it is possible that all the Peruvian material is distinct or even divisible but the monographer has not made this clear. F.M. Negs.

26292 (*Gaudichaud*, det. Knuth, *O. araucana*); 29556 (*O. atroglandulosa*).

Lima: *Wilkes Exped.*, (*Seler 244; 261*, all fide Knuth). In rocks, San Gerónimo, 5889 (det. Knuth). Talus slope, north of Barranca, *Worth & Morrison* (det. Johnston, *O. atroglandulosa*). Lomas de Dona Maria, *Goodspeed Exped. 9252*. Amancaës, *Soukup 1799* (det. Leonard). Limestone slopes, Atocongo, *Pennell 14778* (det. Knuth, *O. araucana*). Mongomarca Mountain, *Weberbauer 5682* (type, *O. atroglandulosa*). Chancay, *Ruiz & Pavón* (det. Knuth, *O. atroglandulosa*). San Lorenzo, *Gaudichaud* (det. Knuth, *O. araucana*).—Huánuco: Near Acomayo, 2,100 meters, *Woytkowski 5*.—Apurímac: In cultivated fields, 2,500 meters, *Vargas 9778?*—Cuzco: Yucay, 3,000 meters, Valle del Urubamba, (*Herrera 1369*).—Arequipa: Rock slides, south of Chala, *Worth & Morrison 15676* (det. Johnston, *O. atroglandulosa*). To Mexico (Texas) and the West Indies.

Oxalis lomana Diels, Bot. Jahrb. 37: 426. 1906; 200.

Acaulescent, 4–5 cm. high, from a bulbous caudex 8 mm. thick, its many basal roots filiform; leaves rosulate, 10 or fewer, with sparsely pilose petioles 3–4 cm. long, the obcordate, obtusely incised leaflets to 9 mm. long and broad, opaque and a little pilose or glabrate above, paler and somewhat hirsute-arachnoid beneath; peduncles 2–4-flowered, densely pilose as the bracts (subulate, 4 mm. long), pedicels (4–8 mm. long) and sepals, these unequal, the larger ovate-deltoid, to 6.5 mm. long, 4 mm. wide, in fruit equaling the oblong 9 mm. long capsule; flowers yellow, 10 (–12) mm. long; stamens glabrous, the styles nearly so.—The petioles and peduncles are articulate about 1 cm. above the base which persists. The var. *hirsuta* Knuth, 200, is the typical form, more or less lanate including the sepals; in the var. *glabrescens* Knuth, l.c. these are glabrate. Among species with unequal sepals easily recognizable by the tuberiform rhizome, indument of leaves and inflorescence (Diels).

Arequipa: Lower edge of lomas, Mollendo, *Weberbauer 1480*, type; 144; *Johnston 3550; 6292* (both det. Knuth). Posco, Cachendo and Mejía, (*Günther & Bruns 256; 256a; 257*, all fide Bruns).—Tacna: Tacna, 800 meters, *Werdermann 726* (det. Knuth); *Woitschach 13; 15; 17* (these three var. *glabrescens*).

Oxalis lotoides HBK. Nov. Gen. & Sp. 5: 241. 1822; 138. *Acetosella lotoides* (HBK.) Kuntze, Rev. Gen. 1: 92. 1891.

Supported in shrubs or procumbent, sometimes 7 dm. long or longer, rather densely divaricately branched, foliate and floriferous

nearly from the base, herbaceous-subligneous, the greenish brown stems glabrous below, often 2.5 mm. thick, increasingly soft-pubescent from the middle to the tips; petioles 2-2.5 cm. long, the 3-9 mm. long stipules two-thirds adnate, acute; leaves often crowded, the leaflets all sessile, obcordate, mostly 15 mm. long, 12 mm. wide, one-eighth incised with obtuse sinus, appressed hirsute both sides and marginally; peduncles 3-6 cm. long with 2-9-flowered irregular cyme, the subulate acute bracts 4 mm. long, the pedicels (8-12 mm. in type) 0.5 to 4 cm. long; petals pale, violet-striate, obovate, 17-22 mm. long, the oblong-lanceolate acutish sepals 6 or 7 mm. long; styles pubescent (type).—Type from Colombia. *O. pichinchensis* Benth., 138, doubtfully distinct according to Knuth, and the same according to Weddell, has leaflets glabrate above as sepals, these 6.5-8 mm. long and obtuse or retuse. But my 4281, which I refer with some doubt to *O. fruticetorum* and Knuth here, suggests that either the species of HBK. is too narrowly defined or is not in Peru; the Raimondi collection is not now at hand. Knuth describes stamens and styles glabrous, the former not noted by HBK. Illustrated, Hook. Icon., n. ser. 3 pl. 661. F.M. Negs. 36805; 26340 (*O. pichinchensis*).

Cajamarca: Montaña de Nancho, Hualgayoc, 2,500 meters, (*Raimondi*, det. Knuth). Colombia to Bolivia; Venezuela.

Oxalis lucumayensis Knuth, Repert. Sp. Nov. 23: 144. 1926; 135.

Procumbent-ascending, the nearly fleshy branches to 4 dm. long and (in herb.) 5 mm. thick, brownish-yellow tomentose as the leaves, especially beneath, and the entire plant in greater or less degree even to the irregular 8-flowered umbels, except for the yellowish petals that apparently are about twice as long as the 8 mm. long lanceolate somewhat hirsute sepals; leaflets all sessile, oblong, the lateral a little oblique at the rounded base, the medial somewhat cuneate, all bilobed with acute 5 mm. sinus, often 6 cm. long, 3.5 cm. wide; petioles to 9 cm. long, as often also the peduncles; bracts linear, as densely tomentose as the pedicels.—Imperfectly known.

Cuzco: Lucumayo Valley, 1,800-3,600 meters, *Cook & Gilbert* 1351, type.

Oxalis Machridei Knuth, Pflanzenreich IV. 130: 431. 1930.

Suffruticose, glabrous, 6-10 dm. high, the ligneous stems to 5 mm. thick, subsimple, leafy especially above the middle; petioles to 8.5

cm. long, firm, purplish toward base; leaflets 3, the middle one lanceolate, cuneate at base, gradually acutely acuminate, 8-9 cm. long, 3-3.5 cm. wide, on firm petiolule 2.5 cm. long, the lateral subsessile, often 5.5 cm. long, 2.5-3 cm. wide, abruptly and very acutely acuminate; peduncles rather numerous, 6-8 cm. long, strict; bracts linear-lanceolate, acute, 3 mm. long; inflorescence with two branches, these with two forks, the former to 1 cm. long, the latter 2 cm. long with 1 or 2 flowers at tip and marked with pedicel-scars; sepals ovate, obtusish, finally dilated, 4 mm. long, the yellow petals 3 times longer; styles and stamens glabrous.—Nearest, fide the author, to *O. Tessmannii*. Bush to 1 meter high with canary yellow flowers said to cause irritating skin eruption (Mexico).

Huánuco: Pampayacu, 1,100 meters, 5089, type. Along Río Huallaga to Riachuela Chontalagua, *Mexia* 8295a (det. Standley).

Oxalis marcapatensis Knuth, Repert. Sp. Nov. 29: 216. 1931.

Glabrous; rhizome deeply set, perpendicular, 4 mm. thick, erect, closely scaly from petiole or stipule rudiments, topped apically by rosette 7 cm. across of about 8 peduncles and many leaves, the former mostly 2-3-flowered, as long as petioles, the latter with sessile obovate leaflets 10 mm. long, 6 mm. wide, about 1 mm. notched at apex; petioles 5 cm. long, fleshy, dilated, articulate 2 mm. above base; free part of stipules acute, lanceolate, 3 mm. long; bracts 2 mm. long, linear, acute, often reddish; pedicels 1-2 cm. long, filiform; sepals lanceolate, acute, without callus, 6.5 mm. long the larger stamens as long, sparsely ciliate; corolla tubiform, the petals orange-yellow veined with red, retuse, about 15 mm. long.—Section *Carnosae*, affine *O. paucartambensis* (Knuth), and apparently not distinguishable.

Cuzco: On rocks, 2,500 meters, Marcapata Valley, at Chilechile, (Weberbauer 7870, type).

Oxalis Martiana Zucc. Denkschr. Akad. Muench. 9: 144. 1823-24; 250.

Acaulescent, often 2 dm. high or taller, from a rotund bulb 2-2.5 cm. in diameter composed of many brown bulblets about 4 mm. thick; leaves often many, rosulate, on lax petioles to 2.5 dm. long that are sparsely hirsute with a few long spreading trichomes and a small fascicle of trichomes at the insertion of the rotund-obcordate leaflets, these glabrous, minutely callosed marginally, 2.5-3.5 cm. long and broad, lightly but often acutely incised;

peduncles few (1-5), often 1.5 dm. long, 5-12-flowered, glabrous as the pedicels and calyces or somewhat hirsute; bracts several, 2 mm. long, ecallose; pedicels irregularly umbellulate, 1-4 mm. long; sepals ovate-lanceolate, reddish-callose at acutish tip, 5-7 mm. long; corolla conic-campanulate, 3-4 times longer than calyx, blue-violet, paler toward base, the cuneate-obovate petals rounded-retuse, entire; larger stamens longer than sepals.—The similar *O. bulbifera* Knuth, 252, and *O. limosa* Prog., 251, of Brazil, the former from Bolivia, are unique (according to the monographer) in having many stolons from the elongate bulb, these bearing apically bulblets; the last has a very irregular umbel, that of the first being regular. Illustrated, Bot. Mag., pls. 2781; 3896. F.M. Neg. 19199.

San Martín: Near Moyobamba, *Klug 3593* (det. Standley). Lima: *Soukup 1916* (det. Leonard). San Gerónimo, ditch bank, 5888 (det. Knuth). Brazil; Bolivia; Argentina; and widely established in warmer regions.

***Oxalis Mathewsii* Knuth, Pflanzenreich IV. 130: 87. 1930.**
O. tumbezensis Knuth, l.c. 431.

Shrub densely fuscous tomentose even to the umbels, the short branches 3-4 mm. thick; petioles to 9 cm. long, the lateral petiolules 2-3 mm. long, the medial to 13 mm. long or longer; leaflets all ovate-lanceolate, cuneate to base and acute apex, the medial often 5 (-7.5) cm. long, half as wide, the lateral 4-5 cm. long or smaller; peduncles to 6 cm. long, many as the leaves toward the branchlet tips, the pseudo-umbellate flowers scarcely or shortly dichotomous; pedicels 1.5-4 (10) mm. long; sepals oblong, obtuse, 6-8 mm. long, the yellow cuneate-obovate or -oblong petals 10-12 mm. long; larger stamens as long as sepals, subglabrous, the smaller two times shorter; styles hirsutulous or rarely glabrous, as long as or longer than sepals.—The second species of Knuth seems to be only a robust plant, slightly larger in all parts; the species is apparently very near to *O. psoraleoides* HBK., 87, of Colombia and *O. piauihyensis* Knuth, 94, both earlier names. F.M. Neg. 26333.

Tumbez: Hacienda Chicama, 800 meters, *Weberbauer 7639* (type, *O. tumbezensis*).—Cajamarca: Near Jaén, *Weberbauer 6196* (det. Knuth, *O. sublignosa*); also *Raimondi 2229; 4740* (det. Knuth, *O. piauihyensis*).—Amazonas: Chachapoyas, *Mathews*, type, Herb. Delessert.—Cuzco: Echarate, Prov. Convención, *Goodspeed Exped. 10515*. Hacienda Santa Rosa, Prov. Convención, *Soukup 799*. Hacienda Potrero, 1,300 meters, Prov. Convención, *Vargas 2487*.

Oxalis medicaginea HBK. Nov. Gen. & Sp. 5: 242. 1822; 136.
Acetosella medicaginea (HBK.) Kuntze, Rev. Gen. 1: 92. 1891.

Glabrous and procumbent below but the younger ascending branchlets pubescent probably several dm. long; petioles nearly glabrous, 2-2.5 cm. long; stipules membranous, adnate below the tips free, pilose; leaflets subsessile, obovate, emarginate, reticulate, ciliate, glabrous above, appressed pubescent and subglaucous beneath, the lateral 14-15 mm. long, the medial 16 mm. long, 12 mm. wide; peduncles filiform glabrous, bifid apically, 4-12-flowered, a dm. long or longer, much exceeding the leaves; flowers becoming racemose, about 2 cm. long, on filiform pubescent pedicels 6-10 mm. long, articulate above the base; bracts linear, acuminate, puberulent; sepals glabrous, oblong-lanceolate, obtuse, a half as long as the corolla; petals rounded or emarginate; filaments glabrous; styles pubescent.—After HBK. Progel describes the longer filaments as with a lateral tooth; Knuth found the filaments and styles hirsute, the sepals pubescent, acute, to 7.5 mm. long. From the negative the stems appear to be subligneous. It is noteworthy that the origin of the type was not surely known. If Knuth's characterization is correct the name seems to be the earliest for a number of forms. F.M. Neg. 36808.

Peru: Possibly; according to Knuth Colombia and Venezuela to Argentina in the Andes but not in Peru.

Oxalis megalorrhiza Jacq. Oxal. 33. 1794; 184. *O. carnosa* Molina, Sagg. Nat. Chile ed. 2. 288. 1810. *Acetosella megalorrhiza* (Jacq.) Kuntze, Rev. Gen. 1: 92. 1891.

Plant 4-10 cm. high, glabrous (except a var.), from a subligneous-fleshy horizontal rhizome even to 2 cm. thick, the similar and erect simple or little forked stem scaly above with scars of fallen petioles, leafy and floriferous only at the tip; petioles to 8 cm. long; leaflets glaucous-green, slightly lustrous above and papillose beneath, obcordate, 1-1.5 cm. long, mostly 12 mm. long and broad, lightly incised; peduncles to 10 cm. long, the umbel 2-5-flowered with narrowly linear bracts; outer sepals broadly ovate, nearly hastate at base, acutish, 7 mm. long, 4 mm. wide, the inner narrower, suboblong, and almost hidden by the outer; corolla yellow or orange, 18 mm. broad, the marginate petals broadly connate at base, three to four times longer than the calyx; seeds many in each cell.—The var. *hirta* (Knuth) Macbr. comb. nov., *O. carnosa* Mol. var. *hirta* Knuth, Pflanzenreich IV. 130: 186. 1930, has the leaves hirsute

beneath. Biology discussed by Hildebrand, *Lebensverh.* Oxal. 9. 1884. Knuth cites the type of Jacquin as definitely the same as the plant of Molina but the latter's name may be in the first edition of his work, 1782, and thus earlier. The type number of *O. arequipensis* at Chicago was determined by Knuth as *O. carnosa*! I have placed it with *O. solarensis*, doubtless merely a variety with smaller obtuse or rounded sepals.—Illustrated, *Bot. Mag. pl.* 2866; *Bot. Jahrb.* 18: *pl.* 9; Knuth, *l.c. fig.* 14, page 185.

Determinations by Knuth except as noted.

Ancash: In sand among loma boulders, Casma to Huarnei, *Goodspeed Exped.* 9162 (det. Johnston).—Lima: near Lima, *Rose* 18575. San Gerónimo, 5986. San Gallen and Viejas Islands, (*Murphy* 3469; 3218, det. Johnston). Chorillos, 5853; 5852. Amancaes, *Soukup*, 2139; 1798 (det. Leonard); *Meria* 04012 (det. Johnston, typica). Rocky slopes near Barranca, *Worth & Morrison* 9118; (9108) (both det. Johnston). Prov. Huarochirí, *Goodspeed & Metcalf* 30245 (det. Johnston). Atocongo, *Pennell* 14769. Chosica, 2871. Rock crevice, Huariaca, 3106. Rock outcrops and loose soils, Matucana, 167; 2918; 2956. Río Blanco, rock outcrops, 3,000 meters, 2973; *Killip & Smith* 21538. Tacna, (*Woitschach*). Galapagos; Chile; Bolivia.

Oxalis melilotoides Zucc. *Denkschr. Akad. Muench.* 9: 165. 1823–24; 109. *O. Haenkeana* Spreng. *Syst.* 4, pt. 2: 186. 1827. *Acetosella melilotoides* (Zucc.) Kuntze, *Rev. Gen.* 1: 92. 1891.

Glabrous (or nearly except cilia) greenish-red little branched herb 6–10 dm. high, probably trailing; leaves remote, the leaflets sessile or nearly, cuneate-obovate, emarginate or lightly obcordate, pale green above, glaucescent beneath, the midnerve often callus-tipped, about 2.5 cm. long, 13–17 mm. wide; petioles to 5 cm. long; stipules adnate, the younger finely ciliate; peduncles nearly twice longer than the leaves, bifid at apex, to 15-flowered, the laxly racemose flowers secund on filiform erect pedicels 2.5 cm. long, finally spreading-refracting; sepals lanceolate, acute, as the bracts but these a little ciliate; corolla ample, infundibuliform, the yellow red-stripped petals obovate; larger filaments and styles finely barbate; ovary 5-angled, glabrous, the capsules ovoid. Flowers 15 mm. long or longer.—The type locality may be a misreading of “Huánuco.” The Stork & Horton plant was prostrate or pendent, about 1 meter long, calyx stems and leaves beneath purple as also Woytkowski's, this with red-orange flowers! F.M. Neg. 19200.

Huánuco: Fog belt forest, Carpish, *Stork & Horton 9926*. Without locality, probably dept. Huánuco, *Haenke*, type. Sariapampa, open glade, 3,200 meters, *Woytkowski 34291*.—Junín: Carpapata above Huacapistana, 2,700 meters, *Killip & Smith 24468* (det. Knuth, *O. tuberosa*).

Oxalis micrantha Bert. ex Colla, Mem. Accad. Torino 37: 50. 1834; 121. *Acetosella micrantha* (Bert.) Kuntze, Rev. Gen. 1: 92. 1891. *O. chosicensis* Knuth, Notizbl. Bot. Gart. Berlin 7: 303. 1919; 125.

Small usually more or less tufted annual ordinarily only a few cm. tall, in varying degree hirsute and somewhat glandular, especially the nearly filiform divaricate pedicels (these to about a cm. long) of the laxly branched several to many-flowered cymes; petioles to 8 cm. long, about half as long as the peduncles, the broadly obcordate rather deeply emarginate leaflets sometimes 14 mm. long, 15 mm. wide, often smaller; bracts caducous, 1-2 mm. long; sepals often rubescent below and marginally, nearly linear, acute, 3-4 mm. long, sometimes equaled by the spatulate yellow petals; seeds 1-many in each cell.—The form designated var. *setifera* Knuth is more densely and more harshly pubescent. F.M. Neg. 26335.

Lima: Loma Ancón, 700 meters, *Soukup 2127*. On stony outcrops north of Chosica, *Weberbauer 5347* (type, *O. chosicensis*). Saldacuna, *Soukup 1939* (det. Leonard).—Arequipa: North of Atiquipa, *Worth & Morrison 15655*. Mejía and Posco, (*Günther & Buchtien 253*, det. Bruns). Moquehua: Open mixed formation, 2,200 meters, Torata, *Weberbauer 7393* (det. Knuth). Chile; Argentina.

Oxalis minima R. & P. ex G. Don, Gen. Syst. 1: 760. 1831. *O. Ruizii* Knuth, Pflanzenreich IV. 130: 248. 1930. *O. Philippii* Knuth, Meded. Rijks Herb. Leiden 27: 67. 1915, probably, at least as to Peru.

Bulb about a cm. in diameter, the brown scales fibrous lanate in age; peduncles and petioles subequal or the former in type shorter (maybe this is a diminutive form), a cm. or so long, sometimes 5 cm. high, the 2 bracts early below the calyx as to type, finally about medial apparently as the peduncle lengthens; petioles glabrous, 2.5-4 cm. long, more or less margined especially toward the base; leaflets obcordate, 4-6 mm. long, 5-8 mm. wide, somewhat shorter, often a little larger; sepals 3-5 mm. long, rather more obtuse than acute, oblongish, ecallose but sometimes slightly ciliate toward tip

and reddish on the thinner margins; petals pink or white but more or less tinted in part, usually 12–15 mm. long; stamens puberulent, so far as observed.—Leaflets described as pubescent both sides under a lens by Exell, Journ. Bot. 63: 174. 1925, on whose description of type, Herb. Lambert, I have drawn, but this may refer to the lacunose condition, especially beneath. The name of Ruiz & Pavón is to be retained as its first valid use in the genus. The species, at least sens. lat., is apparently under various names in all the high Andes. F.M. Neg. 29560 (det. Knuth, *O. Philippii*).

Lima: Río Blanco, 3018 (det. Knuth, *O. Asplundii*). Hacienda Arapa near Yauli, (*Weberbauer 307; 346*, both det. Knuth, *O. Philippii*); 221.—Junín: Cerro de Pasco, (*Raimondi*, det. Knuth, *O. Philippii*). La Oroya, *Kalenborn 25*.—Libertad: Grassy slopes of glacial valley, Cerro Huaylillas, Prov. Huamachucho, 3,800 meters, *West 8118* (det. Johnston, *O. oreocharis*). Huancavelica: Puna grass slopes, 3,900 meters, *Stork & Horton 10840* (det. Standley, *O. Asplundii*). Without data, Herb. Madrid, *Ruiz & Pavón*, type.

***Oxalis modestior* Knuth, Repert. Sp. Nov. 40: 293. 1936.**

Trunk fleshy-subligneous, 5 cm. high or higher, 5 mm. thick, simple in the only one seen, scaly by the remains of leaves and bearing many leaves and peduncles at the tip, both of these (as to type) glabrous, the former with filiform petioles 2–3 cm. long, the latter also filiform but one and a half times longer with an apical umbel of 3–5 flowers on pedicels 5–8 mm. long; stipules lanceolate, acute, hispidulous, to 5 mm. long; leaflets rotund-obcordate, broadly cuneate or nearly rounded at base, rounded or lightly rounded-excised at tip, 3–4 mm. long and broad, in type glabrous and glaucous; bracts linear, acute, hirsutulous, 2–3 mm. long; sepals narrowly lanceolate, 4–5 mm. long, 1.5 mm. wide, retuse at the often reddish tip, glabrous; petals 10–12 mm. long, unguiculate-cuneate from base, rounded at apex, apparently whitish, the veins purple; stamens in type puberulent longer than the larger sepals.—Section *Carnosae*, but could be a diminutive state of *O. peduncularis*; neither the West nor the Stork and Horton specimens exactly agree with type, the former with a *megalorrhiza* type caudex-root, the latter with leaflets pilose beneath.

Cuzco: Saxaihuamán, 3,200 meters, *Herrera 3121*, type. Ruins of Tambomachay, Saxaihuamán, 3,600 meters, *West 3856* (det. Johnston with query *O. megalorrhiza*).—Libertad: rock crevices, Huamachucho, 3,300 meters, *West 8093*.—Huancavelica: Gravelly

clay north of Pampas, 3,250 meters, *Stork & Horton 10239* (det. Standley, *O. pygmaea* Gray). "Chchahulco" (West).

Oxalis mollis HBK. Nov. Gen. & Sp. 5: 241. 1822; 137. *Acetosella mollis* (HBK.) Kuntze, Rev. Gen. 1: 92. 1891.

More or less densely villous unless above where puberulent-tomentose, the stems somewhat ligneous and apparently several dm. long, sparsely branched and rather densely leafy toward the tips; leaflets sessile, obovate-obcordate, broadly cuneate at base, to 2 cm. long, 17 mm. wide (16–18 by 12–14, type), to one-sixth incised with obtuse sinus, the broad rounded lobes straight, appressed pilose above, rather appressed lanate beneath; petioles 1.5–4 cm. long with stipules membranous villous adnate or tips about 2 mm. long; peduncles about 7 cm. long, lax, slender with a 7–10-flowered cyme, its branches sometimes 1.5 cm. long, the pedicels 1–14 mm. long; bracts subulate, acute, to 3.5 mm. long; sepals lanceolate, acutely acuminate, 4 mm. long, finally 7 mm. long (Knuth), more or less sericeous-villous, the whitish petals apparently about twice as long; longer stamens and styles pubescent.—Knuth suggests very probably a form of *O. lotoides* HBK., 138. The Colombian type at Paris is a young plant, the sepals thus short, petals not developed. *O. mollissima* (Rusby) Knuth, 137, of Bolivia, has densely tomentose villous leaflets 3.5–4.5 cm. long, 2.5–4 cm. wide. The var. *glandulosa* Knuth, 433, the Peruvian plant, may not belong here; it has broadly cymose inflorescence, densely and minutely glandular. F.M. Neg. 36810.

Huánuco: Muña, 4811. Huacachi near Muña, 4091. Colombia; Bolivia (Knuth).

Oxalis moqueguensis Knuth, Pflanzenreich IV. 130: 438. 1930.

Bulb scales narrow, ribbed, somewhat lanate, acuminate; leaves 1–5, the leaflets glabrous but more or less callus dotted marginally, broadly triangular, to 2 cm. wide, 1.25 cm. long, emarginate somewhat rectangulately, petioles slender, 7–14 cm. long, the few peduncles slightly to about twice as long, terminating in an umbel of 2–5 (rarely only 1) flowers, their pedicels often 3 cm. long or longer, pendent in fruit; bracts variable in form, about 2 mm. long; sepals lanceolate, acute or obtusish, 7–9 mm. long, with 2 or 3 dark linear calli at tip; flowers purple or rose-colored, sometimes changing white, 17–20 mm. long; stamens and styles glabrous, the longer stamens equaling or finally longer than the sepals.—Pods linear-cylindric,

nearly 2 cm. long, at maturity pendent. Seems to be near *O. pazensis* (Rusby) Knuth, 259, not seen and may be a local variant of *O. elegans*.

Moquehua: Rainy green formation, 3,100 meters, Carumas, Weberbauer 7255, type; also 7309.

Oxalis nubigena Walp. Nov. Act. Acad. Leop.-Carol. 19: Suppl. 1: 320. 1843; 218. *O. pygmaea* Gray in U. S. Expl. Exped. Bot. 1: 322. 1854. *O. aetheria* Macbr. Candollea 6: 8. 1934 (*O. pygmaea* Gray, not Meyer). *O. yauliensis* Knuth, Repert. Sp. Nov. 24: 51. 1927.

A few cm. high (with stem) and more or less compact, or sometimes a globular little annual, the stem obsolete or very short and concealed completely in the many crowded leaves and peduncles, the former 1-3 cm. long with conspicuous scarious stipules a third to a half as long and soon lacerate at tip, the latter shorter or longer, 1-flowered, with a pair of caducous subulate linear or filiform sub-medial bracts varying from 1-2 to several mm. long; leaflets broadly obcordate, glabrous or early with a few marginal cilia, almost minute to 7 mm. wide, 5 mm. long, usually somewhat smaller, obviously but moderately retuse; flowers white or probably always with yellow centers, small, about 3 mm. long or in type said to be 3.5-4 mm. long, the sepals described as ovate-lanceolate but for plants seen linear-lanceolate, acutish, membranous, 2-2.5 mm. long, slightly longer in age; capsules short, subovoid, with about 8 seeds or usually 2 in each cell.—Without the type this interpretation may be incorrect but the careful Weddell, Chlor. And. 2: 291. 1857, wrote of *O. pygmaea*: "flowers yellow; otherwise character of *O. nubigena*." However Pennell 13766 (det. Knuth, *O. pygmaea*) was proximally yellow and my 918 had a yellow tube. This seems to be a starved plant; half covered with snow when found, it was (naturally?) reduced and rubescent.

Lima: On limestone rocks, Pucará, 3,700 meters, Weberbauer 437 (det. Knuth). Baños and below Culnai (Cullnay), Wilkes Exped. (type, *O. pygmaea*). Río Blanco, stony barren hillsides, 2971 (det. Knuth, *O. pygmaea*). Alpamina, Weberbauer 5124 (det. Knuth).—Junín: Yauli, 4,200 meters, rock ledges, 918 (type, *O. yauliensis*). On porphyric rocks, 4,400 meters, (Weberbauer 303, det. Knuth).—Cuzco: Bushy banks, Colquipata, 3,500 meters, Pennell 13766 (det. Knuth, *O. pygmaea*). Hacienda Churú, Valle de Paucartambo, 3,500 meters, Herrera 1043a; 1907b; 1912 (all det. Knuth, *O. pygmaea*). Asunción Bridge, among mosses, 3,750 meters, Vargas

11027 (det. Standley, *O. ollantaytambensis*).—Puno: Chiquibambilla, puna streamlet bank, 3,900 meters, *Pennell 13394* (det. Knuth, *O. pygmaea*). Compuerto, (*Weddell*). Lake Titicaca, (*Meyen*, type). Bolivia; Argentina(?); Chile(?).

Oxalis oreocharis Diels, Bot. Jahrb. 37: 423. 1906; 246. *O. Asplundii* Knuth, Repert. Sp. Nov. 24: 53. 1927, at least as to Peru.

Acaulescent, 3–7 cm. high from a rotund bulb 12 mm. in diameter or smaller, densely squamose with lanceolate scales about 6 mm. long; stipules membranous, long-pilose, 6–8 mm. long; petioles 2–6 cm. long, lax, glabrous; leaflets glabrous or sparsely pilose, softly long-ciliate, ovately obcordate, about 8 mm. long and 9–12 mm. broad, glaucous-green, cellulose-lacunose both sides, the lower surface often completely dark punctate-striate; peduncles only 1–6, 1–4 cm. long in type, about as long as petioles, 1-flowered, glabrous as the sepals, bibracteolate 5–10 mm. below the tip, the abruptly acuminate nearly mucronate bractlets (2) 3–6 mm. long, connate basally; flowers broadly conical, rose-colored, (15) 13–18 mm. long, the sepals 5–7 (4–4.5) mm. long, oblong, truncate or retuse, bicarlose at tip, the petals broadly cuneate, retuse, rounded, entire; longer stamens very sparsely ciliate or glabrous longer than sepals, the styles pilose below.—Knuth distinguishes his plant, type from Bolivia, Tuapata, *Watkins* (det. Knuth, *O. Asplundii*), by wide petioles appearing alate in herb, leaflets sparsely ciliate, sepals lanceolate, membranous, acute, the calli scarlet slender lines, differences if specific not apparent in our material. For that matter the significance of the characters I have been forced to use in key without general reduction are unknown to me, and here too, type or material cited by Knuth not seen.

Lima: Bunch grass slope, Río Blanco, 3,000 meters, (det. Knuth, *O. Asplundii*).—Junín: East of Palca on grass steppes with scattered shrubs, Huarochirí, 3,000 meters, *Hrdlicka* (det. *O. Asplundii*, by Knuth); 3,500 meters, (*Weberbauer 2493*, type); 94; 223; 249. La Oroya, among polster and rosette plants, 4,300 meters, (*Weberbauer 2625*, fide Diels).

Oxalis Ortgiesii Regel, Gartenflora 24: 1. 1875; Act. Hort. Petrop. 3: 117. 1875; 110. *O. excisa* Prog. in Mart. Fl. Bras. 12, pt. 2: 496. 1877. *Acetosella Ortgiesii* (Regel) Kuntze, Rev. Gen. 1: 92. 1891. *A. excisa* (Prog.) Kuntze, l.c. *O. Raimondii* Knuth, Pflanzenreich IV. 130: 111. 1930.

Becoming a dm. to several dm. high, rooting along the decumbent base in age and the fibrous roots with an occasional small perhaps abortive tuber, the stems more or less densely strigillose especially toward the leafy tips, in age even 4-5 mm. thick; petioles slender, 2-8 cm. long; leaflets obscurely to rather densely appressed pubescent especially beneath, thinly membranous in herb., subequal but only the lateral strongly oblique, the somewhat larger medial broadly obtriquetrous in younger plants, about 2.5 cm. wide at apex, 1.5 cm. long, in older or vigorous plants about three times larger, variously subtruncate to lunate and subacute to rounded at the upper angles; peduncles somewhat longer than the leaves, the short cyme subumbellate, 2-10-flowered, the branches becoming 1 cm. long and often nodosely scarred; bracts caducous; sepals linear-lanceolate, glabrous or nearly, acute, 5-6 mm. long; petals yellow, about 10 mm. long; filaments and styles puberulent, papillose or apparently sometimes glabrous (*O. Raimondii*, which, in Knuth's key, l.c. 107, is written *Raymondii*).—In view of the use of the presence or absence of pubescence on the filaments as a taxonomic character I may err in drawing this diagnosis to include Knuth's segregate (seemingly younger plants) but there appears to be no concomitance between size of leaves, shape of leaflets and filament-character. General revision in this subgroup as elsewhere is needed. Illustrated, Bailey, Stand. Cycl. Hort. 4: fig. 2687. F.M. Neg. 32453.

San Martín: Tarapoto, *Spruce* 3999. Zepelacio, *Klug* 3555; 3383. Pongo de Cainarachi, *Klug* 2683. Yera, *Woytkowski* 35306.—Huánuco: By Tocache in dark woods, *Poeppig* (type, *O. excisa*). Río Chinchao Valley, wooded slopes, 5024; *Stork & Horton* 9860. Tingo Maria, *Stork & Horton* 9467. Cushi, 4834 (det. Knuth, *O. Raimondii*). Muña, 4046 (det. Knuth, *O. Raimondii*).—Junín: Oxapampa, *Soukup* 2400. Río Paucartambo Valley, *Killip & Smith* 25356, San José to Cueva de la Achira, *Raimondi*; also, shores Huallaga, *Raimondi* (type, *O. Raimondii*).—Ayacucho: Huanta to Río Apurímac, *Killip & Smith* 22352.—Cuzco: Valle Lares, *Diehl* 2503?

Oxalis pachyrrhiza Wedd. Chlor. And. 2: 290. 1857; 231.

Low, acaulescent, subcespitose from a thick fleshy more or less elongate caudex that is ebulate but imbricate-scaly with lanceolate ciliate petiolar remains; petioles elongate, dilated at base and connate with ciliate stipules; leaflets obcordate, 5-12 mm. long and broad, shortly petiolulate, sparsely hirtellous only at base; peduncles

tribracteate above the middle, with ciliate bracts; sepals ovate, obtuse, glabrous, 4–5 mm. long; corolla apparently yellow.

Puno: Near La Compuerta, on the way from Puno to Arequipa, 400 meters, (Weddell, type). Argentina.

Oxalis parvifolia DC. Prodr. 1: 693. 1824; 166. *O. microphylla* HBK. Nov. Gen. & Sp. 5: 245. 1822(?), not Poir, 1816. *O. hirtella* Willd. ex Zucc. Denkschr. Akad. Muench. 9: 160. 1823–24, not Jacq. 1794. *Acetosella parvifolia* (DC.) Kuntze, Rev. Gen. 1: 93. 1891. *O. rufescens* Turcz. Bull. Soc. Nat. Mosc. 31. 1: 429. 1858, at least as to Peru.

Herb with vertical root, the many procumbent stems 1–2.5 dm. long, 1–1.5 mm. thick, sometimes subligneous, bearing verticels of 2–7 leaves and a few peduncles at rather closely spaced nodes; leaflets obcordate, about 5 mm. long and broad or broader, or often smaller, rather deeply incised, more or less hirsute beneath or at least marginally, glabrate above; petioles 1–2 cm. long or longer; stipules adnate; peduncles 1-flowered, said typically to exceed 1 cm. (with pedicel), medially with two linear or setaceous hirsute bracts 2–3 mm. long; sepals oblong or rather ovate, obtuse, pilose, 3–4 mm. long, the somewhat longer yellow corolla infundibuliform, the petals slightly retuse; stamens pilose, the trichomes of the styles said to be spreading-erect; seeds 3–6(?).—*O. filiformis* HBK., 169, seems to be the same. F.M. Neg. 36809.

Lima: Dooryard weed, 3039; upland slope, 806 (both det. Knuth). Yauli, Stork & Horton 10874.—Junín: Huancayo, Soukup 1894. La Oroya, gravelly places, Kalenborn 87.—Cuzco: Watkins (det. Knuth, *O. rufescens*).—Puno: Streamlet bank on puna, 3,800 meters, Chuquibambilla, Pennell 13399. Colombia to Chile and Uruguay.

Oxalis paucartambensis Knuth, Pflanzenreich IV. 130: 187. 1930. *O. Ledigii* Knuth, Repert. Sp. Nov. 40: 292. 1936.

Glabrous except for a few long soft trichomes on the obovate-cordate leaflets, a slight pubescence on the 2 mm. long subulate very acute bracts and often a line of cilia on the lanceolate acute 3–6 mm. long stipules; stems succulent, in type 3–4 mm. thick, 7 cm. high, leafy toward the tip and with 1–5 peduncles, these 4–15 cm. long or longer terminating in a few-flowered shortly or obscurely branched cyme; pedicels 5–10 mm. long, slender; leaflets to 13 mm. long, 9–13 mm. wide, acute with somewhat rectangular acute sinus 1.5–2 mm. deep, its lobes rounded; sepals 7.5–8 mm. long, 2 mm.

wide, pale green, often purple margined, narrowly lanceolate, acute; petals 15 mm. long, reddish without, yellowish within, cuneate from clawed base, lightly erose at retuse apex; stamens and styles puberulent.—Stems sometimes 3 dm. tall. The Río Blanco plant is nearly *O. peduncularis*.

Lima: Rock slides, Huaros, *Pennell 14712*. Río Blanco, *Killip & Smith 21565* (det. Knuth); my *2972* (det. Knuth, *O. peduncularis*).—Junín: Acopelco Cañon, Huancayo, 3,700 meters, *Ledig 53* (type, *O. Ledigii*).—Apurímac: Prov. Canas, *Vargas 11045*.—Cuzco: Hacienda Churú, Paucartambo Valley, 3,500 meters, *Herrera 1390*, type. Acomayo, 3,700 meters, *Vargas 206* (slightly more pubescent). "Occa-occa."

***Oxalis peduncularis* HBK.** Nov. Gen. & Sp. 5: 239. 1822; 188. *Acetosella peduncularis* (HBK.) Kuntze, Rev. Gen. 1: 93. 1891.

Somewhat pubescent perennial to 5 dm. tall in flower, the fleshy, rarely ligneous, glabrous stems 5–7 mm. thick, erect or ascending, simple, to 2.5 dm. high, more densely foliate apically than below; leaflets about equal, sessile, obovate, lightly incised, to 12 mm. long, 9 mm. wide, glabrous above, little paler but appressed pubescent beneath and marginally (or glabrous), rather fleshy, green; petioles 4.5–6 cm. long with free lanceolate pilose stipules 2 mm. long; peduncles to 3 dm. long, erect, usually pubescent above with a contracted or biforked cyme of 9–16 flowers, the cyme branches sometimes 3 cm. long; bracts linear-subulate, acute, pubescent, 1.5–2.5 mm. long; pedicels 2–10 mm. long, filiform, pubescent; sepals lanceolate-ovate, acuminate, 4–5 mm. long, glabrous or nearly, often purple-margined, the narrowly cuneate red-striate yellow petals to 13 mm. long; stamens puberulent; styles glabrous.—Determinations by Knuth except as noted; type, Quito. Apparently it becomes ligneous, especially in Huancavelica, and then simulates *O. Herrerae*. F.M. Neg. 35682.

At Mito it was distilled in water and vinegar for coughs.

Lima: Mossy rocky slope, *431*.—Junín: Open hillside, Tarma, *Killip & Smith 21813*. La Oroya, *Kalenborn 90* (det. Knuth, *O. pubescens*). Carpapata, 2,400 meters, *Killip & Smith 24343*.—Huánuco: Loose sunny soils, Mito, *1581*. Near Pozuzo, rocky clay banks, *4799*. Sunny rocky banks, Chaglla, *3649*. Red clay slopes, Maria del Vallé, *3553* (det. Knuth, *O. Herrerae*).—Huancavelica: Clay bank, Salcabamba, 3,250 meters, *Stork & Horton 10267*. Near Surucubamba, *Stork & Horton 10344*.—Apurímac: Clay-gravel banks,

Prov. Abancay, 2,200 meters, *Goodspeed Exped.* 10567 (det. Standley, *O. melilotoides*). Rock crevices, Chincheros to Andahuaylas, *West* 3721 (det. Johnston, *O. crenata*).—Cuzco: Apurímac Valley, *Herrera* 3077. Urubamba Valley, *Herrera* 3452. Calca, *Vargas* 3138 (det. Standley, *O. tuberosa*). Paucartambo Valley, *Herrera* 1467. Yucay, *Soukup* 763. Ecuador. "Chchulcu," "chulloco-chulloco," "chulco."

Oxalis peruviana Norlind; *Arkiv. Bot.* 20A, pt. 4: 5. 1926; 48. *O. fruticosa* Knuth, *Notizbl. Bot. Gart. Berlin* 7: 297. 1919, not Raddi.

Procumbent or ascending shrub with very irregular branching stems several dm. long, glabrous below, puberulent-viscous above, the subsimple branches densely leafy apically, often naked below, the petioles more or less persisting, these nearly filiform, 11–13 mm. long; leaflets petiolate, glaucous, minutely glandular-viscous, the medial reniform-rotund, 3–4 mm. wide, 2–3 mm. long; peduncles about erect, 1–3-flowered, to 3.5 cm. long, densely linear-bracted above; pedicels 1–2 mm. long; flowers to 7 mm. long, the sepals lanceolate, acute, somewhat viscous puberulent, about 3.5 mm. long; petals spathulate from clawed base, rounded, yellow; stamens and styles glabrous, the larger stamens shorter than the sepals.—Perhaps most nearly related to the Brazilian *O. saxatilis* St. Hil., 70, with slightly larger glabrous leaflets.

Ayacucho: Río de Lomas near Hacienda Pampa in sparse vegetation among scattered rocks, 1,000 meters, *Weberbauer* 5746, type.

Oxalis pes-caprae L. *Sp. Pl.* 434. 1753; 297. *O. cernua* Thunb. *Diss. Oxal.* 14. 1781.

Acaulescent 1.5–3 dm. high from a subsimple root 3 mm. thick; petioles to 13 cm. long, glabrous or glabrate, often 10 or 12 together, the cuneate-obcordate leaflets little paler beneath but long-ciliate and pilose, to 2 cm. long, 3 cm. wide or wider; peduncles 1–3 dm. long, more or less pilose, 3–8-flowered, erect or ascending; bracts many, narrowly linear, acute, pilose, 1–4 mm. long; pedicels 1–2 cm. long, as the calyces somewhat pubescent; sepals oblong-lanceolate, acutish, 5–7 mm. long; corolla about 22 mm. long, finally campanulate, yellow, the narrowly cuneate petals retuse; smaller stamens as long as sepals.—Knuth himself uses the name "*pes-caprae*," l.c. page 36; name without hyphen originally. Illustrated, *Jacq. Oxal. pl.* 6; *Lodd. Bot. Cab.* 12: *pl.* 1154.

Junín: La Oroya, *Kalenborn* 180.—Tacna: *Woitschach* 106. Africa; widely escaped or established elsewhere. "Foot-of-Goat" or "goat-foot."

Oxalis phaeotricha Diels, Bot. Jahrb. 37: 424. 1906; 110.

Many stemmed, early glandular but soon merely rusty hirsute or glabrate, including the petioles and peduncles and leaflets beneath; stems to 3.5 dm. tall, erect, or, fide Knuth, ascending or suberect, sparsely foliate below, shortly branched and densely leafy above; petioles about 2 cm. long, the adnate basal membranous stipules 2–4 mm. long; leaflets glabrous above, elongate- or spathulate-obcordate, broadly or narrowly incised, 10–15 mm. long, 6–7 mm. wide, glaucous, narrowly hyaline-margined; peduncles solitary, 2–4-flowered, 4–9 cm. long, erect; bracts subulate, 2 mm. long; pedicels about 1 cm. long, recurving; flowers 14–18 mm. long; sepals linear-lanceolate, narrowed to tip but obtuse, subhirsute, 8 mm. long, 2 mm. wide, the conical corolla with cuneate-obovate yellow petals with brownish-red veins; longer stamens shortly dentate, pubescent as styles, longer than sepals, or, fide Knuth, glabrous.—The var. *glabra* Knuth, with type, designates more slender entirely glabrous plants. Allied by author to *O. mollis* and *O. pichinchensis* (*O. lotoides*) but ex char. apparently nearly *O. medicaginea*.

Junín: East of Palca in grass steppes among scattered shrubs, 3,500 meters, (*Weberbauer 2486*, type); 249.

Oxalis Philippii Knuth, Meded. Rijks Herb. Leiden 27: 67. 1915; 247.

Bulb about 1 cm. in diameter, with lanceolate carinate scales that are villous-lanate within; petioles 3–4 cm. long, glabrous or nearly; leaflets cuneate-obcordate, lightly incised, glabrous above, cellulose-lacunose beneath, more or less long-ciliate marginally, to 9 mm. long, 10 mm. wide, often smaller; peduncles 2–5, about as long as the petioles, bibracteolate a little below the flowers with obtusish, or crose lanceolate-ovate bracts 2–3 mm. long; sepals mostly deep purple tinged apically and long-ciliate toward acutish or obtusish tip, otherwise glabrous, 5–6 mm. long, equaled by the styles, shorter than the stamens, both stamens and styles minutely puberulent; petals broadly cuneate, 15 mm. long, said to be violet-blue.—Author describes sepals in key as “obtuse.” Species with others apparently very near indeed to *O. eriolepis*, to which *Weberbauer* plants were referred, once. It seems probable however at this time that the Peruvian plants at least are more properly referable to *O. minima*.

Peru: Fide Knuth; cf. *O. minima*. Chile; Bolivia.

***Oxalis picchensis* Knuth, Repert. Sp. Nov. 29: 214. 1931.**

Subhirsute including the sepals; root slender; stem 2–4.5 dm. long, about 1.5 mm. thick below, procumbent to the middle and sparsely leafy then erect, subsimple, becoming densely leafy and 2.5 mm. thick, the upper part nearly villous the lower pilose and not rarely bearing bulblets 5 mm. thick as in *O. tuberosa*; leaflets pale green, densely appressed-hirsute beneath, sparsely so above, equal or sometimes the lateral somewhat oblique, sessile, broadly obcordate, to nearly 2 cm. long, a little broader (or smaller), the sinus broad, to one-eighth incised, stipules 8–9 mm. long, mostly adnate; peduncles axillary, often 6 cm. long, with apical umbel of 1–3 bright yellow flowers, the very acute bracts 4–6 mm. long, the almost villous pedicels 10–15 mm. long; sepals linear or nearly, 7 mm. long, acute, shorter than the styles, subequaling the longer filaments; petals 13 mm. long.—Section *Ortgieseae* (Knuth). Apparently distinct from *O. Sternbergii*, greener, more slender; type not seen; other material except Balls with smaller leaflets; long filaments pilose in specimens seen.

Apurímac: Strictly erect but with long prostrate runners, open grassy area, 3,200–3,650 meters, Ampuy, *Goodspeed Exped. 10627*; *Vargas 760*.—Cuzco: Cerro Piccho, (*Herrera 2806*, type). Huailabamba, Prov. Paucartambo, *Balls B6737*. Talus slopes, Asunción Bridge, Río Apurímac, 3,730 meters, *Vargas 11029*. “Occa-occa,” “Occa-chchulca.”

***Oxalis Pickeringii* Gray in U. S. Expl. Exped. Bot. 1: 323. 1854; 123. *O. inflata* Knuth, Notizbl. Bot. Gart. Berlin 7: 302. 1919; 123.**

Erect much branched annual about 1 dm. high, glandular-subviscous except for the petals or the faces of the leaflets; root 2–4 mm. thick, very tortuous; leaflets obcordate or reniform, to 4 mm. wide and long, glaucous, cordate or retuse at base, broadly incised apically; middle petiolule 1–2 mm. long; petioles often 2 cm. long; peduncles 1.5–2 cm. long, cyme branches to 2 cm. long; pedicels 1–4 mm. long; sepals narrowly lanceolate, acute, 4 mm. long; petals yellow, 10 mm. long to three-fourths connate in an inflated tube; stamens and styles pubescent, the larger stamens longer than the styles, shorter than the petals; capsule ovate, 3–3.5 mm. long, with 3–4 seeds in each cell.—This is Knuth’s description of his species, which he noted as probably a synonym of *O. Pickeringii* but not certainly; however the characteristic corolla of *O. inflata* seems to be evident in the Gray plant.

Lima: Near Baños, *Wilkes Exped.*, type.—Huancavelica: Above Pisco between Huauyanga and Pampano, stony places with Cacti, etc., 1,000 meters, *Weberbauer 5385* (type, *O. inflata*).

Oxalis Poeppigii Prog. in Mart. Fl. Bras. 12, pt. 2: 511. 1877; 90. *Acetosella Poeppigii* (Prog.) Kuntze, Rev. Gen. 1: 93. 1891. *O. ovalis* Ruiz ex Knuth, Notizbl. Bot. Gart. Berlin 7: 294. 1919; 91.

Strict herb to 7 dm. tall, or shrubby with strict terete herbaceous branches the younger hirtellous with subappressed or early more or less spreading trichomes; petioles little longer to twice as long as the leaflets, these oval or oblong-oval or slightly obovate, rounded both ends or very shortly acute at base, ashy tomentose and nervose beneath, 2.5–4 cm. long, 1.5–2 cm. wide, peduncles 3–7 cm. long, tomentulose; inflorescence subumbellate; pedicels 2–5 mm. long; sepals ovate, rather hirsute, 3 mm. long, 5–7 mm. long in fruit; corolla flavescent, 5–7 mm. long; filaments glandular at base, the larger more or less barbate with somewhat spreading trichomes, not denticulate; styles hispidulous or, in short-styled flowers, glabrous; capsules ovoid-rotund, glabrous in the Peruvian form, about equaling the calyx, the cells 2–3-seeded; this is var. *segetalis* [Poeppig] Prog., the leaves pubescent above with long-appressed trichomes and some obscure and minute stellate ones; var. *canescens* Prog., Brazilian plant, has the leaves ashy stellate pubescent above.—*O. hedysaroides* HBK., 57, reported as near as Ecuador, in the typical Colombian form has ovate leaflets minutely retuse at tip. F.M. Negs. 19204; 32455 (var. *segetalis*); 29559 (*O. ovalis*).

San Martín: Tocache, *Poeppig* (type, var. *segetalis*). Juanjuí, *Klug 3886* (det. Standley). Zepelacio, *Klug 3463* (det. Standley).—Junín: Slender shrub with elongate branches, near Perené Bridge, *Killip & Smith 25274*. Río Seco near La Merced, *Soukup 2504*.—Loreto: Balsapuerto, *Klug 2859*. Without locality, *Ruiz & Pavón* (type, *O. ovalis*). Brazil.

Oxalis polyantha Walp. Nov. Act. Acad. Leop.-Cärol. 19: Suppl. 1: 319. 1843; 130. *Acetosella polyantha* (Walp.) Kuntze, Rev. Gen. 1: 92. 1891.

Sometimes a dm. high or higher and the 1–5 more or less palmately branched stems somewhat ligneous, the trifoliate leaves many at the branchlet tips and well exceeded by the umbels of 4–10 rose-colored flowers; petioles glabrous or very sparsely pilose, to 6 cm. long;

leaflets obcordate, acutely incised one-third to two-fifths, glabrous or minutely pilose beneath, often 7 mm. long, 6 mm. wide; bracts more or less pilose, linear-subulate, to 2 mm. long; pedicels filiform, to 5 mm. long, sepals ovate, acutely acuminate, 3-4 mm. long exceeded by the larger stamens; petals about 10 mm. long, narrowly cuneate, retuse-rounded; styles densely puberulent; seeds solitary in each cell.—The var. *peruviana* Walp. has smaller leaflets pilose beneath. *O. trichocalyx* Steud. Nomencl. ed. 2. 2: 242. 1841, and Flora 443. 1856, may, fide Knuth, be the same. F.M. Neg. 26342.

Puno: Toledo, 5,000 meters, *Meyen* (type, var.). Chile.

Oxalis polyrhiza Knuth, Repert. Sp. Nov. 29: 217. 1931.

Caudex often 5 cm. across, fleshy ligneous, articulately branched, bearing many little stems 3-10 cm. long mostly 2-3 mm. thick above, or apically with rather many leaves and peduncles equal in length, the latter 2-6-flowered the former glabrous, and with subsessile broadly cordate somewhat oblique leaflets often 9 mm. wide and long, with obtuse sinus 1-2 mm. deep; petioles often 1 dm. long, densely white hirsute below; bracts linear-subulate, hirtellous, to 3 mm. long; sepals oblong-lanceolate, obtuse or rounded, 6 mm. long, glabrous, not rarely reddish, the purple petals twice as long, broadly obovate, veined, the larger stamens a little shorter.—Section *Carnosae* according to the author but ex char. apparently another race in the *O. peduncularis* complex; he did not describe the filaments.

Cuzco: Hills of Saxaihuamán, 3,600 meters, (*Herrera 2726*, type).

Oxalis pseudolobata Knuth, Pflanzenreich IV. 130: 244. 1930.

Acaulescent, 8-17 cm. high, from a subrotund bulb about 7 mm. thick that is densely covered with sparsely lanate lanceolate scales about 6 mm. long; peduncles only one from each bulb (as to type, this without leaves), almost thread-like, to 13 cm. high, 1-flowered, glabrous as the sepals and pedicel, the opposite linear-subulate acute bractlets 1-2 mm. long, minutely red-callose at tip; corolla crateriform, 13 mm. long, yellow, with retuse rounded, broadly cuneate entire petals; sepals lanceolate, acute, 4-5 mm. long, tipped like bracts; stamens and styles hirsutulous.—Name originally written with a hyphen. The type is mixed with *O. arenaria* and is so broken that the flowers are doubtfully precocious; the leaves may have been detached, and lost; otherwise except for slight differences, especially

in measurements, this seems to be essentially *O. punensis* to which I would refer it, that being a preferable name, same date. *O. lobata* Sims of Chile, 243, is quite different, its bulbs densely fibrous, its sepals obtuse.

Cuzco: Paucartambo Valley, Hacienda Churú, 3,500 meters, *Herrera 1398* (part), type.

Oxalis ptychoclada Diels, Bot. Jahrb. 37: 425. 1906; 187.

Glabrous, except the narrow ciliate-pilose short stipules and leaflets beneath, sometimes 1.5 dm. long from a much forked root to 5 mm. thick with stout woody tortuous rootlets, the stems forked or branched from the base, to 7 cm. high, 4 mm. thick, procumbent-erect, ligneous, densely scaly below with the petiole bases and stipules, the leaves rosulately congested with the peduncles at the tips; leaflets obcordate, thin-margined, (6) 7–10 mm. long, 5–8 mm. wide, lightly incised with broad sinus, glaucous and glabrous above, pilose especially near midnerve beneath; petioles 1–5 cm. long; peduncles few, 5–7 cm. long, the 4–10 flowers on lax filiform pedicels about 1 cm. long; bracts very acute, 2–3 mm. long; sepals oblong-lanceolate, acute, (4) 6–7 mm. long, the entire apically rounded petals 12–14 mm. long, reddish-brown striate; longer filaments subglabrous, dentate, 6–7 mm. long, the styles puberulent.—Knuth designates both Weberbauer specimens as “type,” and distinguishes the species from his *O. paucartambensis* by the shortly forked instead of umbelliferous peduncle, and from *O. peduncularis* by fewer flowers, shorter forked peduncle!

Junín: Tarma, in rocky outcrops, 3,000 meters, (*Weberbauer 2357*, type); 176; 180. La Oroya, on rocks, 3,700 meters, (*Weberbauer 2568*, fide Diels).

Oxalis puberula Phil. Anal. Univ. Chile 2: 332. 1865; 122.

A densely leafy little annual much like *O. micrantha* but obviously glandular-puberulent even to the narrowly lanceolate sepals, and the flowers to about 10 mm. long; leaflets usually 6 mm. long and broad; petioles to 5 cm. long, nearly as long as the furcate several-flowered peduncles; bracts setaceous, 1 mm. long; pedicels 5–10 mm. long; stamens pilose; seeds 2 in each cell.—If the following determination was correct it extends the species north from Atacama, Chile.

Arequipa: Near Mejía, (*Günther & Buchtien 258*, det. Bruns). Chile.

Oxalis punensis Knuth, Pflanzenreich IV. 130: 246. 1930.
O. quispicanchensis Knuth, Repert. Sp. Nov. 29: 218. 1931.

Acaulescent, glabrous, a few cm. to 2 dm. tall or taller, from a rounded bulb about 1 cm. in diameter, the many pale brown scales lightly lanate; peduncles and leaves few, the former 3–20 cm. long, 1-flowered, 10–17 mm. below the apex with 2 basally connate acutish or obtusish ovate bractlets about 2 mm. long, the latter with lax petioles 3–18 cm. long; leaflets broadly obcordate, obtusely 2 mm. excised, to 1 cm. long, 1.5 cm. wide, cellulose-lacunose below, marginally dark callose-striate; sepals lanceolate, acutish, about 6 mm. long with 2 slender calli at tip; petals broadly cuneate, retuse-rounded, entire, pale purple, forming a conical corolla 18 mm. long; styles of long styled flowers longer than sepals.—Seems too much like *O. oreocharis*; in the key the author describes the petals as yellow! Cf. also *O. pseudolobata* which in all probability should be included but more material from type localities desired. Since leafy the Apurímac specimen is cited here, but it has the smaller flowers of *O. pseudolobata* and resembles closely the Bolivian *O. platylepis* Wedd., 262, which ex char. has glabrous bulb scales, shorter sepals, maybe doubtful characters. Ex char. *O. quispicanchensis* seems very doubtfully to be specifically distinct unless these differences are taxonomically sound: bulb hirsute-lanate, leaflets 6 mm. long, 7–8 mm. wide, obovate with wide sinus, bracts 1 or 2, filiform, corolla white, 16 mm. long, sepals 5–5.5 mm. long, stamens sparsely ciliate, all in my experience, admittedly slight, reasonable variations for any specific unit.

Cuzco: Marcapata, 3,100 meters, grassy places in woods, *Weberbauer* 7808 (type, *O. quispicanchensis*).—Apurímac: Sandy clay canyon, Andahaylas, 3,050 meters, *Stork & Horton* 10724.—Puno: Occa Pampa, Prov. Huancane, *Shepard* 69: type, Gray Herb.

Oxalis Regnellii Miq. Linnaea 22: 545. 1849; 205. *Acetosella Regnellii* (Miq.) Kuntze, Rev. Gen. 1: 93. 1891.

Acaulescent, 1–2.5 dm. high in flower; rhizome about 5 cm. long, densely imbricate-squamosa and with tubercles 7 mm. thick; leaves rosulate, only 4–9 or few, the glabrous petioles 10–15 cm. long, not dilated at base, the leaflets deltoid, even very broadly so, minutely incised or subentire with divaricate obtuse lobes, to 2.5 cm. long, twice as broad, often smaller, pale green, glabrous above, sparsely or scarcely pilose beneath; peduncles 10–15 cm. long, only 1–4, glabrous as pedicels (2–4 cm. long) and calyces, the umbel simple,

3-7-flowered; sepals linear-lanceolate, minutely reddish-bicallous at acute tip, 5-5.5 mm. long, the larger stamens longer and as the styles hirsute; corolla white, at least 4 times longer, with oblanceolate rounded apically entire petals; capsule columnar, nearly glabrous, with many seeds in each cell.—Illustrated, Knuth, l.c. *fig. 16*, page 213, and Norlind, *Arkiv Bot.* 14, pt. 6: *pl. 1*. F.M. Neg. 35688.

Loreto: Middle Ucayali, (*Tessmann 5469*, det. Knuth). Brazil to Argentina and Paraguay.

***Oxalis rigidicaulis* Knuth, Repert. Sp. Nov. 40: 290. 1936.**

Stems densely strigillose-pilose even to the trailing base where leafless and rooting, 2 or 3 dm. long to 3 mm. thick at base, simple, more or less erect above, the alternate leaves finally remaining only on the upper third and often 1.5-2 cm. remote, their slender glabrous petioles 2-3 cm. long; leaflets subequal but the lateral mostly strongly oblique, all sessile, green, to 14 mm. long, 16 mm. wide, very obtusely incised to 3 mm., the semiovate lobes obtuse; stipules none or minute; peduncles often 4 cm. long not rarely with two branches of 3-6 yellow flowers; bracts acute, 1 mm. long; pedicels 3-7 mm. long; sepals 4 mm. long, linear-lanceolate, acutish, the spatulate-obovate petals nearly to quite twice as long; long-styled flowers with styles exceeding sepals; filaments glabrous.—Section *Ortgieae*, according to the author, who describes the plant as completely glabrous; the lower part of the ascending stems are more or less coated with soil; the type appears abnormal, probably a state of *O. Ortgiesii* Regel.

Junín: Dos de Mayo, Pichis Trail, 1,800 meters, *Killip & Smith 25873*, type.—Huánuco: Moist open slopes, 3,100 meters, *Sariapampa, Woytkowski 297*.

***Oxalis San-Miguelii* Knuth, Pflanzenreich IV. 130: 432. 1930.**
***O. machupicchuensis* Knuth, Repert. Sp. Nov. 40: 289. 1936.**

Perennial, the tomentose stems about 3 dm. high, simple or a little branched at base where about 5 mm. thick, medially and below clothed only with the very acute linear-subulate 4 mm. long free stipules; petioles 1.5-3.5 cm. long, densely lanate-tomentose; leaflets sessile, equal, densely sericeous, lanate beneath, sparsely pilose at maturity above, broadly ovate or obovate, with more or less cuneate base, 17-20 mm. long, about 11 mm. wide, the shallow sinus 1-2 mm. deep; peduncles including the bibranchied 2-6-flowered umbel to 7 cm. long, the umbel branches often 4-10 mm. long; bracts subulate, 1-4 mm. long, hirtellous; pedicels filiform,

2-6 mm. long, glabrous as the oblong-lanceolate obtuse pale green sepals, these 7 mm. long; petals narrowly obovate with long claw, beautiful yellow, 12-15 mm. long; stamens and styles spreading-hirsutulous.—Allied by author to *O. melilotoides* Zucc. Knuth distinguishes his second species from those of section *Origiseae* by the "obovate leaflets, lanuginose indument, manifestly bibranch cymes and obviously erect simple stems"; a similar plant from La Paz, Bolivia, has been determined by Johnston *O. crenata* Jacq. but since the monographer includes that species in *O. tuberosa* I do not adopt here the Jacquin name, unknown to me.

Cuzco: Valley of the San Miguel, Machu-picchu, 2,400 meters, *Herrera 2044*, type. Valle de Urubamba, Machu-picchu, 2,200 meters, *Herrera 3315* (type, *O. machupicchuensis*). Bolivia?

Oxalis sepalosa Diels, Bot. Jahrb. 37: 426. 1906; 186. *O. Buchtienii* Bruns, Mitt. Inst. Allgem. Bot. Hamb. 8: 51. fig. 7. 1929.

Habit of the related *O. megalorrhiza* but in flower 2.5-3.5 dm. high and the 7-15 cm. tall stems especially beneath the apical foliage densely scaly with the brown foliaceous stipules; leaflets sometimes arachnoid beneath, often 2.5 cm. long, 3.5 cm. wide and one-fourth incised with broad sinus; petioles 12-15 cm. long; peduncles 12-20 cm. long with pale foliaceous ovate acute bracts to 7 mm. long and glabrous, 6-20-flowered umbels (in age 2-3-forked), the pedicels 10-17 mm. long; sepals unequal, the larger broadly ovate or subdeltoid, obtuse or rounded, pale margined, 10-12 mm. long, 7.5-9 mm. wide, two narrowly oblong, 2 mm. wide; corolla wide-open, the yellow rounded entire petals 2 cm. long (or late flowers much smaller); larger stamens glabrous, longer than sepals, styles minutely puberulent.—Bruns compared his species with *O. dolichopoda*; it is probably restricted to the lomas and (if not an earlier described Chilean species) related as Diels noted to *O. megalorrhiza* but seems to be well distinct by the large stipules and almost foliaceous bracts. The Bruns plant, nearly past flowering, has open forked inflorescence, flowers only 6 mm. long, differences, it seems to me, from Diels plant as described due to age. F.M. Negs. 29561; 20923 (*O. Buchtienii*).

Arequipa: On rocks in the lomas, 400 meters, *Weberbauer 1519*, type; 94; 146. Loma north of Atiquipa under bushes, *Worth & Morrison 15669* (det. Johnston, *O. lomana*); also west of Atiquipa, 15656. East of Chala, *Worth & Morrison 15608* (det. Johnston,

O. lomana). Ravine near Mejía, (*Günther & Buchtien 254*, type, *O. Buchtienii*). Cachendo, (*Günther & Buchtien 255*, det. Bruns).

Oxalis solarensis Knuth, Notizbl. Bot. Gart. Berlin 7: 306. 1919; 201. *O. arequipensis* Knuth, Pflanzenreich IV. 130: 188. 1930. *O. ornata* Phil. Fl. Atac. 13. 1860, at least as to Peru.

Perennial, with a thick shortly branched vertical rhizome 10–15 mm. across above, ligneous, bearing many leaves and peduncles at the neck, the latter sparsely pilose as the petioles and with an irregular dichotomous cyme of 4–14 flowers; leaves to 9 cm. long, fleshy, the equal leaflets cuneate- or deltoid-obcordate, often a little oblique, subretuse but obscurely incised, to 2 cm. long, 2.5 cm. wide, mostly smaller, arachnoid and hyaline papillose beneath, glabrate above; bracts 2–3 mm. long, acute; pedicels 3–10 mm. long, glabrous; outer sepals evidently triangular-dilated at base, rounded at tip, 4–5 mm. long or a little longer in age, 2.5 mm. wide, the inner narrower; corolla three to four times longer, yellow, the petals spathulate-lingulate; styles 6 mm. long, the larger stamens shorter.—Apparently with reason Johnston noted in herb. “perhaps not distinct from *O. megalorrhiza*.” The Huánuco specimen, entirely out of range, has smaller flowers, smaller leaflets.

Lima: Mount Morro, Chorillos, at lower edge of lomas, *Weberbauer 5690*, type. Above Chosica, *Horton 10991* (det. Johnston). Below Matucana, stony outcrops, *Weberbauer 5201*. Eulalia Valley, *Goodspeed & Stork 11498* (det. Johnston).—Huánuco: Common on adobe walls, also on open grassy slope, 2,400 meters, *Woytkowski 261* (doubtful).—Arequipa: Yura, stony places with small shrubs, *Weberbauer 6841* (det. Knuth). Tingo, *Pennell 13117* (det. Knuth, *O. carnosa*). Rock ledges above Arequipa, *Pennell 13192*, type, *O. arequipensis*. Rocky ravines, Chachaní Mountains north of Arequipa, *Hinkley 27* (det. Knuth, *O. ornata*). North of Atiquipa, *Worth & Morrison 15631* (det. Johnston, *O. megalorrhiza*). “Chunco” (Hinkley).

Oxalis spiralis R. & P. ex G. Don, Gen. Syst. 1: 755. 1831; 107. *O. pubescens* HBK. Nov. Gen. & Sp. 5: 240. 1822, fide Knuth, not Stokes, 1812. *O. bifida* Willd. ex Zucc. Denkschr. Akad. Muench. 9: 162. 1823–24 (name only), not Thunb. 1781.

Succulent-herbaceous, 3–5 dm. high, early erect or ascending, or trailing in age, little branched, sparsely lanate pubescent including the leaves below and peduncles, the latter not crowded apically,

6-12 cm. long and bearing a bifurcate 6-12-flowered cyme; leaflets equal, sessile, obcordate, the tips openly emarginate, often 2 or about 2.5 cm. long, 1.5-2 cm. wide (in *O. pubescens*, 1 cm. by 1 cm., pubescent both sides), glabrate above; petioles to 7 cm. long; cyme branches 2-5 cm. long; bracts linear-lanceolate, acute, 2-4 mm. long, densely pubescent as the 3-8 mm. long pedicels; sepals 5-6 mm. long, obtusely acuminate, often purplish and glabrate above; petals about 6-9 mm. long, spathulate, pale yellow; longer filaments as styles puberulent, a little longer than the sepals; capsule glabrous, ovoid-cylindric with many (3-4 in *O. pubescens*) seeds in each cell. Type locality of *O. pubescens* "Peru." There is a var. *glandulosa* (Knuth) Macbr. Candollea 6: 9. 1934 (cyme glandular) in Colombia and Venezuela. F.M. Neg. 35684 (*O. pubescens*).

Lima: *Raimondi*.—Piura: Chorro Blanco, succulent stems rambling for 1 meter, *Stork 11408* (det. Johnston, *O. crenata*).—Cajamarca: *Raimondi*.—Huánuco: San Rafael, *Soukup 2242*, Puente Durand, *Stork & Horton 9585* (det. Standley, *O. melilotoides*); also *9379*, river bed south of Huánuco. Above Pillao, *Woytkowski 34030*.—Ayacucho: Ccarrapa, 3,000 meters, *Killip & Smith 22277* (det. Killip). Pampalca, *Killip & Smith 22255* (det. Killip).—Cuzco: Urubamba Valley, *Cook & Gilbert 952*. Ollantaytambo, (*Cook & Gilbert 600*). Machu-Picchu, (*Cook & Gilbert 851*). "Pillahauta," *Pennell 13986* (det. Knuth). Paucartambo Valley, *Herrera 1814*.—Puno: Sicuaní, (*Cook & Gilbert 152*). Limbani, Prov. Sandía, *Metcalf 30427* (det. Leonard). Without locality, *Ruiz & Pavón*, type; *Bonpland* (type, *O. pubescens*). Chile and Argentina to Panama. "Chuco" (Quechua, *Stork and Horton*).

Oxalis Spruceana Prog. in Mart. Fl. Bras. 12, pt. 2: 481. 1877; 53. *O. frutescens* R. & P. ex G. Don, Gen. Syst. 1: 754. 1831, not L. *O. sublignosa* Knuth, l.c. 95 (name change for *O. frutescens*).

Suffruticose, to 3 meters high, the stems squarrosely much branched above, the densely leafy branches arcuate-spreading-erect, minutely but densely gray-puberulent with crisped trichomes, this indument extending to sepals and capsule (or these even sericeous), sparse only on the upper side of the leaflets which are lanceolate, acute or obtusish, the medial 5-10 mm. long petiolate, usually 4-6 cm. long, 1-2 cm. wide, the lateral smaller; petioles 1.5-4 cm. long; peduncles many, 2-4 (6) cm. long, umbellately 3-8-flowered; bracts subulate, to 2 mm. long; pedicels 1-3.5 mm. long; sepals lanceolate, acute, about 3 mm. long, the pale yellow (often with 2 orange-red

basal marks) narrowly cuneate petals 5–7 mm. long; larger stamens puberulent, longer than sepals, the globose capsule scarcely as long and with 1 seed in each cell.—Knuth describes stamens of *O. sublignosa* as glabrous but they are puberulent in type. *O. rhombifolia* Jacq., known from Mexico to Colombia and Venezuela, is sparsely branched with erect branches, has somewhat longer sepals. F.M. Negs. 26348; 26353 (*O. sublignosa*).

San Martín: Tarapoto, *Spruce* 3919, type; *Ule* 6443. Without locality, *Poeppig*.—Junín: Río Perené, *Killip & Smith* 25200; 25418. Oxapampa, *Soukup* 2402. La Merced, openly wooded slope, 5334.—Huánuco: More open rocky slopes, Pozuzo, 4607 (det. Knuth); *Ruiz & Pavón* (type, *O. frutescens*). North of Tingo Maria, gravelly bank, *Stork & Horton* 9450 (det. Standley).—Cuzco: Echarate, Prov. Convención, edge of forest, *Goodspeed Exped.* 10502 (det. Standley).

Oxalis Staffordiana Knuth, Repert. Sp. Nov. 38: 195. 1935.

Similar to *O. megalorrhiza* and *O. paucartambensis*; petioles 1–3.5 cm. long, glabrous with broad basal marcescent stipules about 3 mm. long; leaflets glabrous or at margins and beneath on veins sparsely ciliate-pilose, 1–2 mm. incised, 6 mm. long, 5 mm. wide, subsessile, ecallose; peduncles 1–3-flowered, 1.5–3 cm. long, in herb. nearly filiform as the 1 mm. long bracts; pedicels 6–8 mm. long; sepals obtuse or nearly retuse, to 5 mm. long; petals orange, beautifully purple-nerved, long-cuneate, to 13 mm. long; larger stamens a little longer than the sepals.—Affine *O. paucartambensis* according to the author, who did not describe the filaments!

Cuzco: In rocks, 3,000–4,000 meters, (*Stafford*, Herb. Kew, type).

Oxalis Sternbergii Zucc. Denkschr. Akad. Muench. 9: 156. 1823–24 and Abh. 1: 220. 1829–30; 171. *O. Commersonii* Pers. Syn. Pl. 1: 519. 1805 as to Peru plant. *O. petrophila* Knuth, Notizbl. Bot. Gart. Berlin 7: 300. 1919; 159. *O. longicalyculata* Knuth, Repert. Sp. Nov. 23: 279. 1927; 170. *O. colquipatensis* Knuth, Pflanzenreich IV. 130: 433. 1930.

More or less sericeous villous even the sepals minutely, these linear-lanceolate or subligulate, obtusely acute, 7–10 mm. long; stems procumbent-ascending, to 2.5 dm. long or longer, about 2.5 mm. thick below where defoliate and in old plants ligneous, with the petiole bases more or less persisting, densely foliate above the filiform or slender petioles 3–7 cm. long little exceeded by the 1–3-

flowered, rarely irregularly 3-5-flowered peduncles, these with 2 subulate bractlets one or two cm. below the calyx, there refracting in fruit; leaflets broadly obcordate, the lateral often oblique, all slightly wider than long, rather acutely emarginate (1-2 mm. or so), usually 10-12 mm. wide, sometimes smaller, usually less pubescent above than below; stipules membranous free only at the scarious tips, these sometimes 2-3 mm. long; petals yellow or red dotted toward base, 15-17 mm. long; stamens and styles pubescent, sometimes minutely and obscurely.—If I may judge from an earlier observation and now from the negative the plant of Zuccarini is not the same as that of Persoon; but maybe the Munich Haenke specimen (actual type, herb. Sternberg) was not correctly named. In any case I see no fundamental differences between the three species of Knuth cited. *O. Commersonii* apparently has much more deeply incised usually smaller leaflets, shorter sepals, whitish flowers. F.M. Neg. 19211.

Used according to Herrera, for treatment of "thrush," an oral fungous infection.

Cuzco: Hacienda Churú, Valle de Paucartambo, *Herrera 1048* (det. Killip, *O. petrophila*). Cuzco, 3,000-3,600 meters, *Herrera* (type, *O. longicalyculata*). Cerro de Colquipata, rocky cliff, 4,100 meters, *Pennell 15737* (type, *O. colquipatensis*). Between Pisco and Paucartambo, 4,100 meters, *Weberbauer 6918* (type, *O. petrophila*). Acanacu, 3,500 meters, among shrub, *West 7053* (peduncles 2-5-flowered, det. Johnston, *O. pubescens*). Without locality, *Soukup 1184*. Without locality, *Haenke*, type. Bolivia? "Occa-occa," "occa-chchulleu."

Oxalis subintegra Knuth, Notizbl. Bot. Gart. Berlin 7: 298. 1919; 133.

Scandent, the few stems about 1 meter long, 3-5 mm. thick, glabrous, the rather remote short branches scarcely ligneous, their internodes 3-7 cm. long, the nodes slightly enlarged; branchlets slenderer, leafy, to 8 cm. long; leaves rosulate or alternate, on glabrous or somewhat pilose petioles to 3 cm. long; leaflets rhomboid- or lanceolate-oblong, cuneate at base, lightly incised with rounded lobes, beneath and marginally villous, subglabrous above, about 3 cm. long, 10-12 mm. wide, the 1 mm. long petiolules hirsute; stipules to 9 mm. long, villous, nearly completely adnate; peduncles erect, about 5 cm. long, glabrous as pedicels, bracts, and calyces, the first 5-12 mm. long, the second acute to 3 mm. long, the last 8 mm. long, the sepals narrow and very acute; flowers more or less nodding on two

branches, orange yellow or violet (Mathews spec.), to 17 mm. long, the cuneate petals retuse; larger stamens little shorter than calyx, glabrous as the styles.—F.M. Neg. 26352 (Mathews).

Piura: In shade of shrubs and trees, Prov. Huancabamba, 2,900 meters, *Weberbauer 6092*, type.—Amazonas: Chachapoyas, *Mathews 3015*.—Huánuco: Huacachi, forming a tangled mass, *4092* (det. Knuth). Ecuador.

Oxalis tabaconasensis Knuth, Notizbl. Bot. Gart. Berlin 7: 299. 1919; 134.

Procumbent or scandent, sometimes about 6 dm. long, the somewhat sulcate stems about 2 mm. thick, pubescent especially on the leafy 2–10 cm. long branches; leaflets all 1 mm. long, petiolulate, papyraceous, green but rather densely and softly appressed pilose, often 15 mm. long, 9 mm. wide, cuneate oblong-obovate, the rounded tips 1 mm. emarginate; petioles 2–2.5 mm. long, pilose-hirsute, with 1 mm. long soon deciduous stipules; peduncles about 2 cm. long, pilose below in type, glabrous above as the pedicels, bracts, and calyces, the 1–5-flowered cyme irregular; bracts linear-subulate, to 3.5 mm. long; pedicels 5–12 mm. long; sepals pale green, elongate-oblong, obtuse, 7 mm. long slightly exceeded by the larger glabrous stamens, the short-styled flowers with styles glabrous; petals orange-yellow or yellow, 12–15 mm. long, broadly dilated from a narrow base.—Unknown to me but apparently the following Huánuco specimens belong here or possibly to *O. mollis*, but the hirsute stipules are free, not membranous.

Cajamarca: Edge of grass steppe formation above Tabaconas, Prov. Jaén, (*Weberbauer 6305*, type).—Huánuco: Exposed rock bank, Mufía, *4281* (det. Knuth, *O. lotoides*). Sariapampa, *Woytkowski 34297*. Pillao, *Woytkowski 34161*.

Oxalis Tessmannii Knuth, Repert. Sp. Nov. 23: 141. 1926; 83.

Arborescent, attaining 2 meters, the stem 3 cm. thick at base, simple to about 1 and a half meters where squarrosely branched, the younger densely leafy branchlets puberulent; lateral leaflets sessile, the medial with slender petiolule about 2 cm. long, all lanceolate, gradually and acutely acuminate, entire, glabrous or beneath on nerves minutely puberulent, the lateral 7–8 the medial 11 cm. long, 3–3.5 cm. wide; peduncles scarcely 1 dm. long, glabrous, with apical irregular but not bibranchied cyme of 6–8 flowers, the pedicels unequal in length, filiform, often 2 mm. long; sepals 2.5 mm. long,

ovate, obtuse, the yellow petals one and a half times longer.—Apparently too near *O. polymorpha* Zucc., 78, of Brazil or related "species" as *O. suffruticosa* Salzm., 80, as also *O. Macbridei*, 431. A revision of the genus by an able taxonomist is much needed.

Loreto: Mouth of the Santiago in flooded highwood at edge of the Río Marañón, (Tessmann 4484, type).

Oxalis tuberosa Molina, Sagg. Nat. Chile 3: 109. 1782; 109. *Acetosella tuberosa* (Molina) Kuntze, Rev. Gen. 1: 92. 1891. *O. crenata* Jacq. Oxal. 27. 1794, fide Knuth.

Rhizome branches often tuberiform the tubers even 4 cm. long, 3 cm. thick (or nearly twice as large in cultivation) and bearing a number of triquetrous scales; stems densely pubescent, erect, about 3 dm. high, simple or little branched, densely foliate especially at and above the middle; petioles 7–10 cm. long, like the much longer peduncles sparsely hirsute or glabrate; leaflets equal, pale green, more or less densely hirsute both sides, fleshy, sessile, about 2.5 cm. long, 22 mm. wide, the very broadly rounded tips to one-eighth incised, the lobes rounded; stipules to 15 mm. long, adnate; peduncles often binate, to 17 mm. long, bearing regular or nearly regular 5–8-flowered umbel of pale yellow flowers usually about 15–22 mm. long on villous pedicels 7–20 mm. long; bracts very long; larger filaments pubescent; capsule narrowly oblong.—Last flowers in cymes may be smaller, as in my 2090. Determinations by Knuth except as noted.

W. H. Hodge, Journ. N. Y. Bot. Gard. 47: 214–224. 1946, has given a good account with excellent photographs of this species (and Añu, *Tropaeolum tuberosum*) commonly cultivated (to at most 3,800–4,000 meters, fide Weberbauer) for its starchy tubers, which, rich in crystals of calcium oxalate, must be cured several days by leaving in sunlight when they may be eaten. They are usually boiled as potatoes. When they are to be stored a chuno, called cjaya, is prepared in the manner used for that of *Solanum tuberosum*, described by Herrera, Sinop. Fl. Cuzco 1: 284. 1941; also by Hodge, l.c. 218. The former listed "Lluchcho-occa" as well as "Sapallu," "Chachapea," "Pauccar" and "Mestiza" as native names for tubers colored red, yellow, gray, red, and black. Hill, Bull. Misc. Inf. Kew 169–173. 1939, found the color differences of tubers in Bolivia associated with long-styled flowers (yellow), medium (white), short (red).

Cajamarca: Trujillo to Cajamarca, *Raimondi*.—Lima: Above Matucana, *Weberbauer* 5276; also my 108; 2955.—Huánuco: In underbrush, 2090 (det. Knuth, *O. melilotoides*). Among rocks,

Yanahuanca, 1231. Erect from mossy forest floor or pendent from trees, Tambo de Vaca, 4417. Mossy bunch grass slope, to 1.5 meters high, Chasqui, 3287.—Junín: Stream bank, Tarma, *Killip & Smith* 21917 (det. Standley).—Huancavelica: Near Cordova, *Metcalf* 30271 (det. Leonard).—Apurímac: Part shade in forest, Ampuy, *Goodspeed Exped.* 10606 (det. Standley).—Cuzco: Machupicchu, *Herrera* 3318. Sheltered ravine, Acanacu, *West* 7054 (det. Johnston, *O. pubescens*). "Pillahuata," *Vargas* 13 (det. Standley). Huaros, *Pennell* 14712. Cuzco, *Herrera* 434; 454. Hacienda Churú, *Herrera* 3138.—Puno: Commonly cultivated at Cuyo-cuyo (Weberbauer, 295). Above Sicuaní, *Cook & Gilbert* 152; 152a (det. Knuth, *O. carnosa*). Bolivia to Colombia. "Occa-occa," "bueno grillo."

Oxalis urubambensis Knuth, Repert. Sp. Nov. 29: 216. 1931.

Stem simple, ligneous, about 4 dm. high, scarred below every 5–7 mm. by the fallen petioles, foliate and densely yellowish tomentose above; stipules linear-subulate, acute, deciduous; petioles 3 cm. long, hirsutulous, soon glabrate; leaflets sessile, equal, broadly ovate, more or less oblique and cuneate at base, 2 mm. long, 1.25 cm. wide, the sinus 2–3 mm. deep, above sparsely beneath densely appressed pilose or subtomentose; peduncles 2–4, densely puberulent or glabrate, 5 cm. long, apically forked with many flowered branches 1.25 cm. long; bracts 2–4 mm. long; sepals lanceolate, pale green, glabrous, 5 mm. long, the long-clawed petals twice as long; smaller stamens half as long as larger, all glabrous; styles a little shorter than the small stamens. Section *Myriophyllum* Knuth according to the author but ex char. comparable to *O. San-Miguelii* or possibly *O. Herrerae*.

Cuzco: Máquina, Valley of the Urubamba, 2,050 meters, (*Herrera* 2699, type).

Oxalis velutina Diels, Bot. Jahrb. 37: 425. 1906; 86.

Squarrosely branched shrub, 1 meter high, the ligneous outer branches 4–5 mm. thick, densely tomentose above as the petioles (4 cm. long) and peduncles, these axillary in the many leaves toward the tips but not apical, 4.5–5.5 cm. long, the lower part of the branches densely marked by scars of fallen petioles; leaflets ovate, the lateral little smaller, about 3.5 cm. long, 2 cm. wide, rounded both ends or even retuse at base, not rarely dotted or spotted with white, puberulent above, lanuginose-tomentose beneath; medial petiolule 7–10 mm. long; pedicels, bracts and calyces densely villous-

tomentose, the first 3-5 mm. long, the second 2 mm. long, the 5-8 umbellate flowers 10-12 mm. long; sepals lanceolate, acutish, 5.5-7 mm. long, the corolla twice as long, the broadly spatulate petals yellow; larger stamens scarcely longer than the sepals, minutely puberulent, the rounded or slightly acuminate black capsule about as long.—Seems, ex char., not specifically distinct from *O. hypopilina* and *O. psoralioides* HBK., 87, of Colombia, which as to type has emarginate slightly smaller leaflets, shortly bifid cymes. Diels remarked: new unless *O. hypopilina* but leaflets pubescent above, nerves prominent, the most tomentose of all Peruvian species. *O. loxensis* Knuth, 86, of southern Ecuador is similar but the longer leaflets are obtuse or less rounded apically, the sepals more or less acuminate, the petals to 2 cm. long, the stamens tomentulose.

Cajamarca: In open shrub-Bromeliad formation, 1,500 meters, below Santa Cruz, (*Weberbauer 4126*, type); 94; 189.

***Oxalis villosula* Knuth, Repert. Sp. Nov. 38: 195. 1935.**

Perennial, with long oblique root and one to few simple erect rather fleshy stems to 4 mm. thick, 2-4 dm. high, glabrous below but densely lutescent-villous above the middle; leaflets subequal, oblong-obovate, cuneate at base, the very broad sinus 2 mm. deep with rounded or obtuse lobes, to 15 mm. long, 10 mm. wide, subglabrous above, densely tomentose-sericeous beneath; petioles to 3 cm. long, dilated, tomentose; peduncles as inflorescence glabrous, 5-7 cm. long, in herb. 1.25 mm. thick, the cyme 5-7-flowered; lower bracts 5-7 mm. long, subulate, acute; pedicels to 15 mm. long, nearly filiform; sepals lanceolate, drying nearly membranous, 3.5-5 mm. long, 1.25-1.5 mm. wide, the yellow-orange petals two and a half times longer, oblong-lanceolate; stamens all glabrous, the larger equaling the sepals, the smaller the puberulent high-connate styles.—Section *Orthigeseae* (Knuth).

Cuzco: Machu-picchu, Valle del Urubamba, 2,100 meters, (*Herrera 2953*, type).

***Oxalis Weberbaueri* Diels, Bot. Jahrb. 37: 425. 1906; 189.**

Two to 3.5 dm. tall in flower the more or less densely scaly stems about 5 mm. thick, 4-14 cm. high, probably firm-succulent in life but described as ligneous, the leaves and peduncles apically crowded, the former with petioles to 4 cm. long, the leaflets somewhat appressed pubescent beneath, often about 10-15 mm. long, 7-12 mm. wide, openly emarginate, the latter usually much longer,

glabrous or sparsely pilose as the nearly filiform 5-10 mm. long pedicels, these as many as 15 in a tardily branched umbel; sepals 6 mm. long, gradually acuminate to obtusish tip; corolla long-narrowed to base, the yellow petals glabrous, retuse, entire, 18-20 mm. long; filaments subglabrous, styles glabrous.—Seems to be perhaps too near *O. peduncularis* but the one specimen seen has glabrous filaments. The type was probably prepared by the alcohol method, which may account for its brittle ligneous quality. The author compared it to the Chilean *O. ornata* with unequal sepals.

Piura: Above Palambla in grass steppes with scattered shrubs, *Weberbauer 6023*.—Ancash: Pampa Romas in close grass-shrub formation, (*Weberbauer 3205*, type); 170; 173. In rocky places, Huaráz, 2,200 meters, (*Weberbauer 3002*, probably, Knuth). "Paza tullmasch."

***Oxalis Williamsii* Knuth, Repert. Sp. Nov. 38: 195. 1935.**

Suffrutescent, entirely glabrous, the subsimple erect ligneous brown stem 5 dm. tall, 3-3.5 mm. thick below; leaves scarcely numerous, the subequal leaflets ovate-lanceolate or lanceolate, more or less cuneate at base and narrowed to the acute tip the middle one (petiolule to 2.5 cm. long) to 9 cm. long, 3.5 cm. wide, the 2 mm. petiolulate lateral little smaller, the common petiole to 1 dm. long; peduncles axillary in upper leaves, 3.5 cm. long, 0.5 mm. thick, bibranchied apically, the 2 cm. long branchlets not rarely biparted, scarred by fallen flowers and with only a few open flowers near tips; pedicels filiform, 3-3.5 mm. long; sepals 2.5-3 mm. long, ovate-lanceolate, acute, finally ovate; petals yellow, lanceolate-obovate, scarcely 1 cm. long; larger stamens 5-6 mm. long.—Section *Thamnozys*, affine *O. rhombeo-ovata* St. Hil., 78, of Brazil (Knuth).

San Martín: San Roque, 1,400 meters, *Williams 7751*, type; also 7204.

2. BIOPHYTUM DC.

Caulescent, usually more or less ligneous plants with the leaves all at the top of the stem or in lateral fascicles and always multipinnate with a terminal seta. Sepals imbricate, the petals contorted. Capsule valves spreading from the axis in maturity and finally free. Otherwise like *Oxalis* and the species similarly either very much alike or not understood.

Leaflets 3-6 pairs, at least the terminal wider than 1 cm.

Sepals linear-lanceolate, subulate-acuminate. *B. somnians*.

Sepals oblong, acuminate, with seta 0.5–1 mm. long. . . . *B. Foxii*.
 Leaflets (at least most leaves) more than 6 pairs, often smaller.

Peduncles 1–17 cm. long.

Leaflets 8–12 pairs, the middle about 2 cm. long; peduncles to 17 cm. long. *B. amazonicum*.

Leaflets often more numerous or smaller; peduncles 1–8 cm. long.

Leaflets often 3 cm. long; flower heads often 1 cm. across.
B. globuliflorum.

Leaflets about half as long or smaller as also the flower heads.

Peduncles more or less hirsute.

Leaflets rounded or subobtusely apically; flowers white or pale in dense heads 4 mm. thick. *B. peruvianum*.

Leaflets acutish; flowers violet in rather lax heads.

B. dendroides.

Peduncles very densely setose-hispid. *B. juninense*.

Peduncles obsolete. *B. Tessmannii*.

Biophytum amazonicum Knuth, Pflanzenreich IV. 130: 416. 1930.

Subacaulescent, often 18 cm. high from a deep root to 5 mm. thick; petioles 1 cm. long; leaves to 15 cm. long with 9–12 pairs of broadly oblong-rectangular leaflets, the lower cordate, the upper obliquely broadly ovate, all glabrous except sparsely ciliate margins, glaucous, the medial often 2 cm. long, 10–12 mm. wide, retuse, tip retuse-rounded with mucro to 0.5 mm. long; peduncles to 17 cm. long, subhirsute as leaf-rachis, the subulate 4–5 mm. long bracts forming apical head 1.75 cm. thick; flowers often 5–15 in the head on subglabrous pedicels 2–3 mm. long; sepals 5–6 mm. long, acutely acuminate, strongly costate; petals 10 or 11 mm. long, obovate; larger stamens of medium styled flowers equaling calyx, subhirsute.—Allied by author to *B. Foxii*.

Loreto: Pongo de Manseriche, (*Tessmann*, type).

Biophytum dendroides (HBK.) DC. Prodr. 1: 690. 1824; 399. *Oxalis dendroides* HBK. Nov. Gen. & Sp. 5: 250. 1822.

Stems creeping at base the simple erect portion terete, lignous, 7–30 cm. high, 2–4 mm. thick and yellowish-tomentose toward apex where are crowded together the 20 or more leaves, 3–11 cm. long; leaflets 10–20 pairs, 10–18 mm. long, gradually larger toward the apex of rachis, ciliate, appressed pubescent above, hirsute especially

on midnerve beneath and more or less glaucescent, the lowest ovate, acutish, the medial oblongish with an angle at inner base, the uppermost broader and obovate-subtrapezoid; petiole and rachis hirsute; peduncles 5-many, hirsute, apical, 2-5 cm. long, 1-4-flowered, the many capitulate but scarcely globulate-congested bracts linear-setaceous, 4-5 mm. long, acute, carinate, the pedicels little longer; sepals subequal, lanceolate, acute, nervose-striate, hirsute, half as long as the infundibuliform violet corolla, the cuneate petals rounded at tip; larger stamens pubescent, exceeding the glabrous or pubescent styles; capsule barely exserted, ovate-globose, 5-angled, pubescent especially toward apex, the cells 1-2-seeded.—“Mexico to Peru and Brazil” (Knuth), but no specimens cited; cf. *B. peruvianum* but it seems to me doubtful that there is more than one slightly variable species concerned. Illustrated, Knuth, l.c. 400. F.M. Neg. 36802.

. Peru: Probably, sens. lat. Brazil to Mexico.

***Biophytum Foxii* Sprague, Kew Bull. 343. 1911; 416.**

Herbaceous, erect, the appressed pilose stems about 5.5 cm. high with an apical cluster of about 8 leaves 3.5-8 cm. long; leaflets 3-6 pairs the terminal obliquely obovate, 2-3 cm. long, rarely 2 cm. wide, the remaining gradually reduced, truncate at base, the intermediate subtrapezoid, the lower triangular-ovate; peduncles 4 cm. long, crisply pubescent, many-flowered; sepals oblong, acuminate, with seta to 1 mm. long, 7-9-nerved, ciliate and papillate-pilose, about 6 mm. long; corolla white with tube 6 mm. long, the reflexed lobes 4.5 mm. long, 3.5 mm. wide; smaller stamens glabrous, about 3 mm. long, larger pilose, nearly 5 mm. long, styles 1.75 mm. long, minutely pilose for about 1 mm.—Cf. *B. somnians*; type presumably in Herb. Kew.

Peru: (*W. Fox*, type).

***Biophytum globuliflorum* Knuth, Pflanzenreich IV. 130: 403. 1930.**

Stout, the stems 5-8 mm. thick, 1.5-5 dm. high; leaves 15-20, to 2.5 dm. long, with about 15 pairs of narrowly rectangular-lanceolate leaflets the medial often 3 cm. long, a third as wide, retuse at base, acutely and somewhat obliquely acuminate, sparsely pubescent above, moderately pilose beneath, the lower obcordate, the upper ones obliquely or falcately ovate-lanceolate; peduncles mostly 1 dm. long, densely puberulent, the very many 7 mm. long subulate-filiform bracts forming a head 1.5 cm. in diameter, the flowers 1-4 on pedicels

2-3 mm. long; sepals 6-7 mm. long, acutely acuminate, strongly costate; petals 10-12 mm. long, oblanceolate, pale yellow with pink tips or canary yellow (Mexico).—Similar but smaller is *B. bolivianum* Knuth, l.c., the leaflets obtuse or nearly rounded and hirsute. The Ecuadorian *B. Heinrichsae* Knuth, Repert. Sp. Nov. 38: 198. 1935, has leaflets retuse at base, rounded at tip, 2.5 cm. long, 8 mm. wide, stems often biparted, peduncles setose. F.M. Neg. 26289.

Loreto: Flood-free wood, Pongo de Manseriche, *Tessmann 4037*, type; also *3886* below Pongo de Manseriche. Ridge to right of mouth of Río Santiago, floor of dense forest, *Mexia 6294* (det. Standley). Bolivia. "Ambrosoccó" (Mexico).

***Biophytum juninense* Knuth, Repert. Sp. Nov. 38: 198. 1935.**

Perennial, the simple rhizome with many brown roots; stem strict, 1-1.5 dm. high, 3 mm. thick, very densely tomentose; leaves apical, 13-20, to 12 cm. long, leaflets 15-25 pairs, narrowly rectangular, to 12 mm. long, 3.5 mm. wide, glabrous except the medial nerve long-setulose, obliquely retuse at base, obliquely rounded at tip, finally all elongate-obovate, lower leaflets gradually reduced toward base of rachis the lowest obliquely triquetrous; petioles nearly lacking; peduncles 4.5-6.5 mm. long, 0.5 mm. thick, very densely setose-hispid; bracts subulate, 2-2.5 mm. long; flowers unknown.—Section *Dendroidea*, aff. *B. dendroides* but recognized by the densely setose rachis (Knuth). This reads like a race of *B. peruvianum* if that itself is distinct from *B. dendroides*.

Junín: Cahuapanas, Río Pichis, 340 meters, (*Killip & Smith 26755*, type).

***Biophytum peruvianum* Knuth, Pflanzenreich IV. 130: 402. 1930.**

Similar to *B. dendroides*; leaflets subequal, usually 8-12 pairs, rarely 16 mm. long, 4 mm. wide, obtuse or rounded, obscurely or not at all mucronulate, subglabrous both sides; bracts minute, globosely or cylindrically congested the resulting head about 3 mm. thick and 3-5 mm. long; flowers white or cream-colored.—Cf. Knuth who accepts but defines without clear distinctions one Bolivian and several Colombian plants as species (described previously) that like this may be variants of *B. dendroides*; however at present for reasons of expediency, since the Peruvian plant is not typical, Knuth's name, actually based on a specimen from Bolivia (*Bang 1397!*), may be used.

San Martín: Chazuta, *Klug* 4043. Zepelacio near Moyobamba, 1,100 meters, *Klug* 3700.—Junín: Río Seco near La Merced, *Soukup* 2505. Puerto Bermudez, 375 meters, *Killip & Smith* 26575 (det. Killip).—Huánuco: Between Monzón and the Huallaga, 700 meters, open wood, *Weberbauer* 3583; 285. Pozuzo, 4549. Tingo Maria, *Stork & Horton* 9489; *Soukup* 2217. Hacienda San Carlos, Río Ysabel, 1,000 meters, *Mexia* 8139.—Ayacucho: Kimpitiriki, Río Apurímac, *Killip & Smith* 23029 (det. Knuth).—Loreto: Yurimaguas, *Killip & Smith* 28910; *Spruce* 4588. San Antonio de Cumbaso, *Ule* 6533. Bolivia; Brazil.

Biophytum somnians (Mart. & Zucc.) Knuth, Notizb. Bot. Gart. Berlin 7: 317. 1919; 416. *Oxalis somnians* Mart. & Zucc. ex Zucc. Denkschr. Akad. Muench. 9: 181. pl. 4. 1823-1824.

Perennial, with ligneous stem rooting at the prostrate base then ascending 3-5 dm., simple, terete but somewhat enlarged at nodes, subtomentose with short brownish appressed trichomes; leaves subverticillate at nodes and apex, petioled, the short petioles thick and rugose-sulcate at base; leaflets unequal, to 4 cm. long, 2.5 cm. wide, the smaller lower obliquely subcordate, acute, the larger upper obovate rounded at tip, all slightly or obscurely and bluntly extended at the lower angle of the truncate base, typically appressed pubescent with short trichomes both sides, subciliate, the rachis densely villous especially beneath; peduncles solitary, typically 7-12 cm. long, pubescent, many-flowered with numerous linear-lanceolate acuminate pubescent dry brownish bracts about the base; flowers small, semi-concealed in the crowded lanceolate subulate-sctaceous ciliate-hispid bracts; sepals linear-lanceolate, glabrous but apically subciliate, subulate-acuminate, the little longer oblong obtuse petals roseate, white at base; stamens all much shorter than the pilose styles, the larger pilose above, the smaller glabrous and scarcely equaling the pubescent ovary. After Knuth; the Peruvian plants are less pubescent with shorter peduncles and apparently slightly larger or more exserted flowers and probably represent *B. Foxii* which however, ex char., seems to be a variant. Illustrated, Knuth, l.c. fig. 25, page 411. F.M. Neg. 19208.

Loreto: In forest, La Victoria, *Williams* 2910. Mishuyacu near Iquitos, *Klug* 183 (det. Killip). Río Mazán, *José Schunke* 143 (det. Standley). Northwestern Brazil. "Ambrosocó."

Biophytum Tessmannii Knuth, Pflanzenreich IV. 130: 404. 1930.

Allied to *B. dendroides* but subacaulescent, the stems only a cm. or two high from a tortuous ligneous root to 5 mm. thick; leaflets 12–15 pairs, rectangular, the medial 17 mm. long, 6 mm. wide, retuse at base, more or less oblique at the mucronulate tip the mucro 0.5 mm. long, margins ciliate, surfaces minutely appressed pilose, the lower nearly cordate, the upper obliquely ovate; peduncles obsolete or 5 mm. long, in an apical head 5 mm. thick; bracts 3–4 mm. long, numerous; flowers often one or two, the pedicels 0.5 mm. long, glabrous as sepals, these pale or pale rose, very acute, 6 mm. long; petals 14 mm. long, oblong, white except above the middle where roseate.

Loreto: In moss and selaginella on large stones in flood-free wood, Pongo de Manseriche, (*Tessmann 4741*, type).

3. HYPSEOCHARIS Remy

Essentially acaulescent herbs with spreading pinnate leaves, or the few upper ones pinnately incised, the leaflets subentire or 3-lobulate or pinnate-incised. Peduncles cymosely 1-many-flowered, the flowers orange. Sepals and petals 5, the former imbricate, the latter contorted, glands none. Stamens 15, subtriseriate, coalescent at base. Ovary 5-lobed, 5-celled, the style one, the stigma capitate, terminal, the seeds many in each cell. Capsule loculicidally dehiscent.—The genus is not clearly a member of this family but its position is then uncertain; cf. Knuth, *Bot. Jahrb.* 41: 170. 1908.

Leaflets all obtusely bilobed at tip, the peduncles 1-flowered.

H. bilobata.

Leaflets entire or minutely tricrenate-denticulate. . . . *H. tridentata*.

Leaflets dentate or pinnately incised; peduncles 1–4-flowered.

H. pedicularifolia.

Leaflets bipinnately incised; peduncles 5–7-flowered. . . . *H. Pilgeri*.

Hypseocharis bilobata Killip, *Journ. Wash. Acad. Sci.* 16: 570. 1926; 439.

Root cylindric, elongate, dark purplish, 1.5–2 cm. thick; petioles as sometimes the leaf rachis puberulent, otherwise glabrous, the former 5–10 mm. long, the latter 2–6 cm. long, with alternate or subopposite sessile or subsessile leaflets the lateral oblong-orbicular, cordulate at base, 3–6 mm. long, 2–5 mm. wide, the terminal ovate-orbicular, obliquely cordate at base, 6–10 mm. long, 5–8 mm. wide, all shallowly bilobed at apex, the sinus to 1.5 mm. deep, the erect

lobes obtuse; peduncles slender, 1-flowered, 1.5–2 cm. long; sepals oblong, obtuse, about 4 mm. long, 3 mm. wide; ovary broadly ovoid; corolla not seen.—After author, who notes that in the similar *H. tridentata* the root is not strongly thickened and the leaflets are 3-dentate.

Cuzco: Near Cuzco, 3,000–3,600 meters, *Herrera*, type.

Hypseocharis pedicularifolia Knuth, Bot. Jahrb. 41: 173. 1908; 429.

Leaves 5–7 cm. long, the glabrous petioles broadly dilated at the fleshy base, the 13–17 pairs of leaflets alternate or opposite, sessile, very broadly ovate or obovate, 5–7 mm. long, coarsely or lobulately incised on each side, with one or often both sides also with a basal obtuse lobe; peduncles scapiform, not more than 2 cm. long, 1–2-flowered the flowers less than 3 cm. across; petals cuneately broadly-obovate, pale red (Fiebrig).—*H. Fiebrigii* Knuth, l.c. has elliptic serrate-dentate leaflets.

Arequipa: Above Chivay in heather formation, 3,900 meters, *Weberbauer 6899* (det. Knuth). Bolivia.

Hypseocharis Pilgeri Knuth, Bot. Jahrb. 41: 174. 1908; 429.

Leaves 7–11 cm. long, pinnate but toward the apex only pinnately incised; petioles glabrous, the broadly dilated bases nearly membranous margined; leaflets 13–19, alternate or subopposite, to 2 cm. long, sessile, broadly ovate, coarsely pinnate-incised the lobes more or less deeply cleft with obtuse or obtusish divisions; peduncles 5–7-flowered forming a few-flowered corymb, the flowers themselves unknown.—In Goodspeed collection “flowers white, falling very readily,” the oblong obtuse sepals about 5 mm. long, nearly 3 mm. wide.

Lima: Stony places near stream between Norquinia and Matucana, 2,300 meters, *Weberbauer 95*, type; 166. Below Matucana, rock-outcrops among xerophytes, 2,300 meters, *Weberbauer 5200* (det. Knuth); 2,400 meters, *Goodspeed 33072* (det. Leonard).

Hypseocharis tridentata Griseb. Goett. Ges. Wiss. Nachr. 493. 1877 et Abh. 24: 73. 1879; 428.

Leaves 3–10 cm. long, with basally broadly dilated glabrous petioles, the margins nearly membranous; leaflets 11–17, alternate or subopposite, sessile, the lateral 5–14 mm. long, elliptic or oblong, the terminal 7–18 mm. long, ovate, all entire or with three obtusish

teeth at apex or, more accurately, emarginate with a medial mucro or tooth; peduncles 6 cm. long, 1-flowered, the flowers unknown.—*H. pimpinellifolia* Remy, 428, has 15–21 oblong-lanceolate or elliptic leaflets 2–3 cm. long, those in the upper part unequally crenate-dentate, below mostly entire, the lower trilobed to base; the leaves to 17 cm. long, the corolla to 4 cm. broad. It is possible that this, the type species, is polymorphic and the other described plants variants. Determinations mostly by Knuth. *Vargas 9722* has oblong obtuse sepals nearly 6 mm. long and about half as wide, petals 12 mm. long, nearly 6 mm. wide at the somewhat broader tip.

Huancavelica: Between Cuchicancha and Huaytará, *Raimondi*. Huancavelica, *Raimondi*.—Ayacucho: Near Cangallo, *Raimondi*.—Cuzco: At 3,400 meters, *Herrera 476*. Ocongate, 3,350 meters, *Vargas 9722*. Bolivia; Argentina.

TROPAEOLACEAE Juss. Nasturtium Family

Reference: Buchenau, Pflanzenreich IV. 131. 1902.

Scandent herbs (two Chilean species procumbent) with nearly always long-petioled often peltate leaves that are entire, lobed or divided to the petiole, and solitary axillary well-peduncled irregular showy flowers (one Ecuadorean species, *T. umbellatum* Hook., flowers umbellate). Stipules rarely conspicuous, often slender and caducous, sometimes wanting. Sepals 5, imbricate or valvate, the lateral often broader. Petals usually 5, entire to variously lobed or dentate, eciliate to fringed-ciliate; axis of sepals and upper petals produced into a straight or curved spur. Stamens 8, free; anthers bicelled, erect, laterally dehiscent. Ovary 3-celled; cells 1-ovuled; stigmas sessile, 3, papillose within. Fruit 3 spongy or rather fleshy follicles that are usually ridged dorsally.

1. TROPAEOLUM L.

The only genus, and important in floriculture since 1843 with the discovery of *T. peltophorum* Benth.; *T. minus* L. and *T. majus* L. were however popular in gardens from the middle seventeenth century, the former introduced into Germany in 1570, the latter more than a hundred years later (Buchenau). Hybrids, particularly of these species, adorn the gardens of the world as "Nasturtiums." Only about a dozen species, at one time and another, have been in cultivation.

The buds and immature fruits of *T. majus* and other species, cured in vinegar, are used as a substitute for capers. The latter especially suggest the caper pickle (flower bud of the African *Capparis spinosa*) in shape and are pleasant as well as peppery in taste; Ruiz and Pavón also found "people of refinement adding the flowers to salads which attain a not unpleasant flavor." The tubers of *T. tuberosum*, cooked, are much appreciated in the middle and higher Andes; cf. note under that species.

Besides the following, Buchenau recorded *T. ciliatum* R. & P., 20, from Peru on the basis of a Dombey specimen without exact locality; since the species is today unknown except in Chile this is doubtless another of the Dombey specimens mislabeled. In compiling this account, from Buchenau, l.c. and D. K. Hughes, "serrato-ciliata" group, Kew Bulletin 63-85. 1922, I have become impressed with the late Stapf's remark in his foreword to the latter's paper: "The range within which the characters used for discrimination actually vary, and consequently their reliability and perhaps even the claim of some of the units recognized to the status of species remain open questions. Observations in the field and cultivation both have to be called in aid to answer them." It is probable that there is hybridization in the field as in the garden and a taxonomic study with the aid of genetics is very much in order. Kuntze used the name *Trophaeum*, the resulting synonyms not cited here as his action now seems clearly to be only of historical interest. My friend Killip has added to the cited specimens from the collections in his charge (nearly all determinations were made or verified by him), and his assistance in the disposal of critical material is gratefully acknowledged.

Petals at least in part lobed, serrate- or aristate-ciliate, sometimes not exerted (cf. *T. minus*, lower at least ciliate apically).

Leaves more or less deeply 5-7-lobed.

Leaf-lobes extending distally at least half way; stipules subulate and parted, often caducous; sepals sometimes gibbous at base.

Petals lobed, at least the upper.

Lobes of upper petals obtuse, eciliate.

Plants glabrous; leaf-lobes obtuse; petals irregularly lobed.....*T. peregrinum*.

Plants sparsely pilose; leaf-lobes acute; petals 3-lobed.
T. Seemanni.

Lobes of petals narrow, 3, dentate-aristate. *T. Haynianum*.

Petals not lobed, puniceous ciliate. *T. Smithii*.

Leaf-lobes extending less than half way; stipules rather semilunate; petals serrate-ciliate; sepals partly gland-appendaged at base. *T. bicolor*.

Leaves entire to angulately lobulate, rarely 3-lobed.

Stipules none, minute or caducous.

Leaves entire to angulate; spur straight or merely curved.

Leaves longer than or about as long as broad; flowers usually 3.5–4.5 cm. long.

Leaves glabrous, often somewhat papillose beneath.

T. cirrhipes.

Leaves sparsely pubescent above, pruinose-papillose beneath. *T. papillosum*.

Leaves distinctly broader than long; flowers to 2 cm. long.

T. olmosense.

Leaves obtusely but obviously 3-lobed; spur coiled at tip.

T. Weberbaueri.

Stipules conspicuous, persisting; leaves papillose beneath.

T. Matthewsii.

Petals entire, emarginate or obscurely to coarsely crenulate or the 3 lower ciliate basally (rarely apically, *T. minus*), rarely wanting.

Leaves more or less deeply 5–7-lobed; petals eciliate basally.

Leaves pedately parted; petals 2, the 3 lower wanting.

T. dipetalum.

Leaves distally lobed, peltate; petals 5.

Flowers 4–5 cm. long; leaves nearly medially 7-lobed with rounded open sinuses between the obovate lobes.

T. longiflorum.

Flowers to 4 cm. long; leaves rarely 7-lobed (to 7-parted), but not as above.

Flowers red and orange, tubular-funnelform, the throat about 1 cm. wide at anthesis; petals typically entire; roots tuberous, perennial; leaflets about one-third 5-lobed. *T. tuberosum*.

Flowers broadly funnelform, 1–2 cm. wide; petals in part 1–3-crenate; roots (known) annual; leaflets often 6–7-lobed.

Petals yellow-red or orange; leaves often 5-lobed.

T. crenatiflorum.

Petals purple or violet; leaves often 6-7-lobed.

Flowers 2-2.5 cm. long.....*T. purpureum*.

Flowers 3-3.5 cm. long.....*T. Vargasianum*.

Leaves very shallowly lobed, subentire or entire; petals at least lower 3, ciliate or fringed basally.

Flowers conic-tubulate, the lower petals coarsely crenate, ciliate at base.....*T. peltophorum*.

Flowers open funnelform, the lower petals often ciliate apically, all fringed at base.

Leaf-nerves and petals not mucronulate.....*T. majus*.

Leaf-nerves and petals mucronulate but sometimes minutely or caducously.....*T. minus*.

Tropaeolum bicolor R. & P. Fl. Peruv. 3: 76. *pl.* 313. 1802; 22.

Rather stout, glabrous, high-climbing with firm semilunate acute incised-ciliate stipules and peltate nearly truncate-based leaves parted to two-fifths into 7 broadly (ovate) oblong shortly mucronate lobes; peduncles two to three times longer than the leaves; lower petals a little longer than the sulphur yellow calyx, the smaller upper ones yellow the larger lower puniceous-red, all serrate-ciliate; spur yellow, straight, cylindric-conic, 43 mm. long above, 6 mm. thick at base; filaments purplish, anthers violet; lower petals eciliate on claw; sepals obtusish, the lower gland-appendaged at base, 15-18 mm. long; leaves slightly paler beneath to about 5 or 7 cm. wide, 3.5-5.5 cm. long; lower petals about 15 mm. long, the upper about 13 mm.—Name originally *bicolorum*. F.M. Neg. 12664.

Huánuco: In the mountains near Muña, *Ruiz & Pavón*, type. In thickets at Tambo de Vaca, 4422.—Junín: above Tarma, *Ruiz & Pavón*. Río Masamerich, *Weberbauer 6636*; also 6724. Concepción to Satipo, 1,800 meters, *Seibert 2382*.

Tropaeolum cirrhipes Hook. Icon. Pl. 5: *pl.* 411. 1842; 23.

Glabrous except for the hirsutulous nodes; stipules minute or caducous; stems angled and sulcate; petioles curved or cirrhose, to 11 cm. long; leaves long-ovate, but distinctly peltate, entire but subrepand at base, the basal angle rounded, obtuse at tip, to 9 cm. long, 5-6 cm. wide at base, glaucous and minutely or obscurely pruinose-papillose beneath; pedicels strongly cirrhose, to 2 dm. long,

slightly enlarged below the flowers, these 4.5 cm. long, the red spur 3.6 cm. long, 4 mm. thick at base, obtuse; sepals green, rounded-ovate; petals not exserted, 4–5 mm. long, dentate-ciliate above, yellowish-green.—*T. menispermifolium* Buch., Bot. Jahrb. 34: Beibl. 78: 11. 1904, has leaves slightly broader than long, densely pruinose-papillose beneath, pedicels a little pubescent, flowers about 5 cm. long; the Bolivian *T. Kuntzeanum* Buch., 23, more resembles *T. cirrhipes* but has leaf-angles obtuse instead of rounded, pedicels 7–10 cm. long, flowers 5–5.5 cm. long; *T. cuspidatum* Buch., 23, likewise of Bolivia, differs from all of these species, which it in general resembles, by the obscurely or not at all peltate leaves.

Amazonas: Chachapoyas, (*Matthews 3177*, type).

Tropaeolum crenatiflorum Hook. f. Bot. Mag. 72: pl. 4245. 1846; 20.

Annual from fusiform root; stipules subulate, deciduous; leaves reniform-suborbicular, peltate, straight or a little repand at base, 5-lobed about one-fourth (rarely some leaves 6- or 7-lobed), the obtuse segments mucronate; peduncles very slender, far exceeding the leaves; flowers 3–4 cm. long; sepals ovate, acute; spur about 15 mm. long above, nearly cylindric, 4 mm. thick at base, abruptly acuminate; petals entire or the upper merely repand, pale yellowish red, red-lined, the longer lower orange-yellow, clawed, eciliate, somewhat bicrenate.—Similar species included the Bolivian *T. cochabambae* Buch., 20 (this fide Buchenau probably with earlier name, *T. Klotzschii* Warscewicz), and the Ecuadorean *T. Buchenavianum* Hieronymus, 21 (not, it may be noted, invalidated by *T. Buchenavii* Phil., the different ending sufficing according to the International Rules; *T. Hieronymi* Buch., 21, is therefore a superfluous name); both species are distinguishable from *T. crenatiflorum* by the smaller flowers (20–24 mm. long); the first is very slender with many orange flowers, petals undulate-sinuate, the upper with a dark velvety spot; the petals of the second are carmine, entire, or obscurely crenulate. *T. septemlobatum* Heilb. (cf. under *T. purpureum*) of Ecuador is very near but petals entire, more red, spur about 2 cm. long, 5–6 mm. thick at base, leaves regularly 7-lobed.—Illustrated, Fl. Serres 2: pl. 166.

Huánuco: Near Pillao, *Lobb*, type. Near Chaglla, *Lobb*. Cani, 3484.—Huancavelica: Ampurco, 2,600–2,700 meters, *Weberbauer 6501*.—Cuzco: Below Lares, Prov. Calca, *Weberbauer 7896*.

Tropaeolum dipetalum R. & P. Fl. Peruv. 3: 77. *pl.* 313. 1802; 18. *Chymocarpus stipulaceus* Klatt ex Otto, Hamb. Gart. & Blum. Zeit. 259. 1859.

Distinctive by the conspicuously large 3-lobed stipules, these deciduous, and the red flowers that lack the 3 lower petals; leaves broadly spathulate, 5-7-lobed, the obtuse lobes mucronate; petals cuneate; spur slender, slightly curved, 28-30 mm. long above, cylindric; calyx persisting at base of the fleshy fruit.—Leaves firm, with 7 sometimes irregular or lobulate lobes that extend below the middle, deeply cordate at base, epeltate, to 7 cm. wide, about 4 cm. long; petioles 8-10 cm. long; peduncles about 16 cm. long; spur about 2 cm. long, sepals and petals nearly as long.—Illustrated, Kerner, Hortus Sempervirens 21: *pl.* 252. F.M. Neg. 12668.

Huánuco: Wooded places in the mountains of Pillao, Ruiz & Pavón, type. "Monte-massua."

Tropaeolum Haynianum Bernhardt, Allg. Thuer. Gartenz. 2: 73. 1843; 25.

Glabrous, without stipules and the petioles little longer than the nearly three-fourths acute or acuminate 5-lobed leaves, the blade repand at base, the lobes often incised; flowers 30-33 mm. long, the spur about 2 cm. long above, curved, subulate-acuminate, 4.5 mm. thick at base, yellow and red-dotted or -lined as the ovate acute sepals, these shorter than the deeply ciliate-incised 3-more lobed petals, the larger upper ones orange yellow or scarlet toward edges or dotted or striped, the smaller lower ones yellow and less dotted.—The narrow lobes of the petals merge with the capillary or ciliate teeth, which much exceed the primary divisions. The flowers are often only 28 mm. long; the spur is extremely slender toward the tip.—Illustrated, Buchenau, 26 (petals). F.M. Neg. 18268.

Huánuco: Apparently described from cultivated specimens, origin near Huánuco.—Cuzco: Echarate, Prov. Convención, sunny edge of forest, *Goodspeed Exped.* 10498 (det. Standley). Lares Valley, Prov. Calca, *Weberbauer* 7942.

Tropaeolum longiflorum Killip, Journ. Wash. Acad. Sci. 24: 48. 1934.

Entirely glabrous; stipules linear, coriaceous, subpersisting, about 3 mm. long; petioles 3-4.5 cm. long; leaves peltate, 7-lobed nearly to middle, 2-3 cm. long, 2.5-4 cm. wide, lobes obovate, to 1 cm. wide, rounded and minutely callose-mucronulate, papillate

beneath; peduncles 12–13 cm. long; flowers 4–5 cm. long, spur cylindric, 3.2–3.5 cm. long, about 3 mm. thick, conspicuously nerved, tip straight or slightly curved; sepals oblong, obtuse, 8–10 mm. long, 3–5 mm. wide; petals similar and subequal, 13–15 mm. long, 6–9 mm. wide, subtruncate, subentire, the 2 upper ones scarlet, the 3 lower orange with scarlet veins, all with dark brown veins at base.—Leaves general outline of *T. septemlobatum* Heilb. of Ecuador and *T. purpureum* but lobes obovate, flowers much larger and petals more nearly uniform; leaf-shape and size of flower that of *T. bicolor* of the serrato-ciliata group (Killip).

Junín: Near Atax, 3,400 meters, Río Masameric, *Weberbauer* 6641, type.

***Tropaeolum Matthewsii* Hughes, Kew Bull. 69. 1922.**

Young parts (as to type) more or less ashy villous-puberulent, the slender stems somewhat compressed and contorted toward the tips; stipules persisting, semiorbicular, to 1 cm. wide, entire or essentially, like the leaves scarcely papillose above, pruinose below; petioles subcirrhose, nearly 3 cm. long; leaves broadly triangular-ovate, 2.5–3 cm. long and wide or a little wider, broadly 5-lobed, the lobes emucronate; pedicels cirrhose, scarcely exceeding the petioles; flowers sparsely pubescent, to 2.5 cm. long, spur straight, conic, 1–1.8 cm. long, about 4 mm. thick at base; sepals broadly ovate-oblong, rounded-obtuse, nearly 8 mm. long, 5–6 mm. wide; petals not at all exerted, dentate-ciliate above, the upper broadly spathulate-oblong, 6 mm. long, lower obovate, attenuate to claw, 4 mm. long.—Nearly *T. stipulatum* Buch. & Sod., Bot. Jahrb. 34: Beibl. 78: 12. 1904, of Ecuador, stems and petioles sparsely spreading hirsute to glabrous, stipules 1 (rarely 2–3) cm. wide, leaves epapillose, glabrous, nerves beneath red, and more or less red punctate; flowers glabrous, 2.5–3 cm. long, spur 18–22 mm. long, entirely red, petals dark red, after Heilborn, Arkiv. Bot. 23A, pt. 9: 7. 1931.—Illustrated, Hughes, l.c. 70.

Amazonas: Chachapoyas, (*Matthews*, type).—Libertad: Mixiollo, 2,900 meters, *Weberbauer* 7034 (det. Mansfeld).

***Tropaeolum majus* L. Sp. Pl. 345. 1753; 21.**

Like *T. minus* but coarser, the leaves orbicular and the nerves as the petals not mucronulate; spur barely curved, 26–28 mm. long above, 3–4 mm. thick at base; petals orange or red to yellow, the lower obscurely if at all spotted.

This is the popular cultivated "nasturtium" or at least the source in hybridization usually with *T. minus* or *T. peltophorum*. The Worth and Morrison collection suggests the latter in pubescence but has the petals of *T. majus*. Its *tallos* are used to dye yellow (Herrera); its buds and young fruits pickled; its flowers used in salads (Ruiz & Pavón, who found it at Lima, Chancay and Huánuco).

Lima: Wet places near Barranco, Weberbauer, 148. Near Lima, Wilkes *Exped. Pueblo Libre, Soukup 2573*, fide Killip.—Arequipa: Granite slides, Chalca, 300 meters, *Worth & Morrison 15680* (det. Johnst.). At Arequipa, *Soukup 991*. Without data, Ruiz & Pavón.—Cuzco: Near Yucay, 3,000 meters, *Herrera 1459*. Peru to Colombia. "Mastuerzo," "mastuercillo" (Ruiz & Pavón).

***Tropaeolum minus* L. Sp. Pl. 345. 1753; 21.**

Nearly glabrous vine similar to *T. peltophorum*; leaves orbicular-reniform, the nerves terminating (sometimes obscurely) in mucronate points; spur usually obviously curved; petals mucronulate, the lower ciliate apically and with a conspicuous darker blotch.—*T. pinnatum* Andrews, Bot. Rep. 8: *pl. 535*. 1808 vel 1809, is said to be a hybrid of this and *T. peregrinum* L.; garden forms are usually hybrids of this and *T. majus* L. The native plant has citrus or golden yellow petals, the upper ones red-veined but the lower with a large brownish-red spot; like the similar *T. majus* L. the first two leaves are opposite, one-third 3-lobed, and have white-tipped linear-subulate stipules, rose-tinted at base, a tone that streaks the young stem and the younger leaf-nerves.—Material from Cerro de San Agustín is not clearly referable to this or *T. majus* and maybe it could be noted as a variant since the leaves are obscurely mucronulate, the flowers scarcely 2.5 cm. long, but probably it is only a local race of one or the other of the similar species.—Illustrated, Bot. Mag. 3: *pl. 98*.

Cajamarca: Near Cascas, *Raimondi*.—Ancash: Huaráz, *Raimondi*; *Weberbauer 3220* (det. Loesner). Pampa Romas, *Weberbauer 3199* (det. Loesner).—Lima: Moist places, *Feuillée*. Lomas of Lima, covering large areas, flowers yellow, *Verne Grant 7439*. Near Viscas, *Pennell 14477*; *Soukup 2572*. Cerro de San Agustín, *Weberbauer 5716*.—Ayacucho: Huanta, 2,800 meters, *Killip & Smith 23341*.

***Tropaeolum olmosense* Mansf. Notizbl. Bot. Gart. Berlin 9: 52. 1924.**

Stem nodes puberulent as also petioles (about 6 cm. long) and peduncles or the last two glabrescent; stipules none; leaves broadly

deltoid, broader than long, entire or subrepand-sinuate, very shortly apiculate, about 3 cm. long, 5 cm. wide; peduncles to 6 cm. long; spur conical, crimson, about 16 mm. long upper side, lower 14 mm. long, 4 mm. thick at base, puniceous; petals yellow, serrate-ciliate, the upper with a brown spot, little exceeding the red sepals, the lower also ciliate above on the claw and about twice as long as the sepals.—Near *T. Moritzianum* Klotzsch of Colombia and northwards (Mansfeld), with suborbicular leaves, orange petals, a species not placed by Miss Hughes in her revision (under direction of Stapf) Kew Bull. 63-85. 1922 of species 14-29 of Buchenau's treatment, a curious omission, indeed, for Buchenau, Bot. Jahrb. 34: Beibl. 78: 11. 1904, indicated that its upper petals are in reality serrate-ciliate. *T. repandum* Heilb. Arkiv. Bot. 23A, pt. 9: 5. 1931, of southern Ecuador, has larger flowers, scarcely exerted petals, even the calyx red.

Lambayeque: Above Olmos, 1,100 meters, in stream brush, Weberbauer 7098, type.—Piura: Chanchaque, Huancabamba, 1,250 meters, Stork 11410.

***Tropaeolum papillosum* Hughes, Kew Bull. 71. 1922.**

Glabrous, the slender striate stems subcompressed and contorted, the stout petioles somewhat enlarged below and cirrhose, to 4 cm. long; stipules not apparent; leaves broadly rotund-ovate, subentire, 6.5 cm. long and broad, green and red-punctate, as well as papillose and sparsely pubescent above, glaucous, obscurely mottled and densely pruinose-papillose beneath; pedicels very slender, scarcely cirrhose, to 7 cm. long; flowers glabrous, nearly 3.5 cm. long, the straight abruptly attenuate spur 2.5 cm. long, 4 cm. thick at base; sepals ovate; petals dentate, not at all exerted, 4.5 mm. long, the upper spatulate-oblong, long-ciliate, the lower clawed, smaller, shortly ciliate.—The illustration, l.c. 72, shows both lower and upper petals with cilia equally long and about as long as the blade. *T. pubescens* HBK., 25, of Colombia and Ecuador and to be expected, has pubescent flowers 2-2.5 cm. long, petals violet, leaves, at least early, pubescent, as well as papillose; other Ecuadorian species that might be sought here include *T. fulvum* Buch. & Sod., Bot. Jahrb. 34: Beibl. 78: 11. 1904, and *T. adpressum* Hughes, l.c. 80, illustrated, 84; both have pubescent leaves, punctate or mottled with red, but epapillose and hirsute flowers, these (3) 4.5-5 cm. long, leaves of former long-ovate, subentire, of the latter, broadly ovate, subtrilobed. Another Ecuadorian species, similar if not related, is *T. glaucum*

Heilb. Arkiv. Bot. 23A, pt. 9: 4. 1931, flowers 4–5 cm. long, leaves 5-angulate-lobed, truncate at base.

Peru(?): Tambo grande (Huánuco?), *André*. Ecuador.

Tropaeolum peltophorum Benth. Pl. Hartw. 127. 1843; 21. *T. Lobbianum* Veitch, Bot. Mag. 70: pl. 4097. 1844.

More or less pubescent (rarely glabrous) fusiform rooted annual or perhaps sometimes perennial with peltate entire or merely repand suborbicular mucronate or nearly aristate-tipped leaves often 3.5 cm. across and rather large (about 3 cm. long) flowers, their lower petals coarsely crenate-dentate, ciliate at base, orange or scarlet; sepals ovate, obtusish, somewhat ciliate, spur cylindric-subulate, sub-curved, 3–4 mm. thick at base, 2.5–3 cm. long above.—Upper petals large, nearly entire. *Weberbauer 6414* seems to be referable here and may be named var. **calvum** Macbr. var. nov., foliis glabris ad 8 cm. latis, circa 7 cm. longis, petalis haud ciliatis.—Probably scarcely worthy a name since, as Killip has called to my attention, there are already four variants named in Bailey's *Cyclopedia of Horticulture*, which however are unknown to me. *T. huigrense* Killip, Journ. Wash. Acad. Sci. 19: 194. 1929, of Ecuador has yellow flowers, spur 1 cm. long, 1.5 mm. thick at base.—Illustrated, Fl. Serres 2: pl. 3. F.M. Neg. 26392.

Piura: Huancabamba, 1,900 meters, *Weberbauer 6060*. Hacienda Lagunas, Prov. Ayavaca, *Weberbauer 6414* (type, var. *calvum*).—Libertad: *Raimondi*. Ecuador; Colombia.

Tropaeolum peregrinum L. Sp. Pl. 345. 1753; 27.

Allied to *T. Haynianum*; leaves weakly peltate, the base indented or scalloped, the upper part regularly 3–7-lobed, the middle lobes often on both sides (the others on one side) 1-lobate, the lobes mostly obtuse but often mucronate; peduncles shorter than the leaves; sepals obtuse; upper petals broadly spathulate to nearly round, stiped, irregularly lobate-incised, the lobes usually obtuse, the lower petals long-stiped, narrowly cuneate, laterally 4 or 5 aristate-capitate, all longer than the calyx, sulphur or lemon yellow, the upper red-dotted near base, to 17 mm. long, 12–14 mm. wide, calyx and spur greenish-yellow, the latter 12 mm. long above, 5 mm. thick at base, pyramideate, strongly curved at end.—Illustrated, Buchenau, 26 (petals); Bot. Mag. 33: pl. 1351; Bot. Reg. 9: pl. 718. Cultivated and used in medicine according to Herrera. Found at Lima, Chancay and Huánuco by Ruiz & Pavón.

Lima: Near Lima, (*Feuillée*). San Rafael, 3134.—Huánuco: Ambo, 3172 and Mito, 3275.—Junín: Tarma, 3,054 meters, *Stork 10946* (det. Standley). La Oroya, *Kallenborn 158*. Near Tarma, 1039; *Killip & Smith 21774*.—Apurímac: Chincheros, 2,500 meters, yellow with purple spots, *West 3687*; *Stork & Horton 10728* (det. Standley).—Cuzco: Saxaihuamán, *Pennell 13566*. Huilabamba, 4,000 meters, *Balls 6792*. Urubamba, 2,860 meters, *Vargas 11088* (det. Standley). Near Cuzco, *Herrera 826*; 245. Prov. Cercado, (*Herrera 49*). Ollantaytambo, 3,000 meters, *Cook & Gilbert 402*. Sicuaní, *Cook & Gilbert 96*. Huasao, *Herrera 708*. Bolivia. "Pajarito," "malla" (*Feuillée*), "hualpa-hualpa" (*Herrera*), "quitaño" (West), "añu-añu" (*Herrera*).

Tropaeolum purpureum Killip, Journ. Wash. Acad. Sci. 24: 48. 1934.

Glabrous; stipules linear-subulate, 1–1.5 mm. long, soon deciduous; petioles 3–6 cm. long; leaves peltate, 2.5–4 cm. long, 3–4.5 cm. wide, 7-lobed, the lobes rounded or truncate, mucronulate, epapillose, glaucous beneath; flowers 2–2.5 cm. long, spur brown-red, cylindric-conic, about 12 mm. long, 3.5 mm. wide, tip slightly curved, petals a little clawed, crenate at tip, purple, 5–6 mm. wide, the upper about 1 cm. long, lower 1.5 cm. long.—Nearest *T. crenatiflorum* Hook. f. and *T. septemlobatum* Heilb. Arkiv. Bot. 23A, pt. 9: 9. 1931 of Ecuador but flowers purple and, as to the former, with 5-lobed much smaller leaves; from the latter it differs further in the crenate petals (Killip).

Cuzco: Near Marcapata, 3,200 meters, *Weberbauer 7788*, type; *Vargas 9667* (det. Standley, *T. minus*).

Tropaeolum Seemannii Buchenau, Bot. Jahrb. 15: 226. 1892; 28.

Allied to *T. peregrinum* but sparsely pilose; leaves long-petioled, peltate, 3–5-lobed the oblong lobes entire or lobulate, rather acute, mucronate; petals all orange, clawed, flabellate-spathulate, the upper to about three-fourths trilobed, these lobes shortly and obtusely 3-lobulate; lower petals stiped, about medially trilobed, the lobes 3–more serrate-ciliate; flowers about 3 cm. long, the peduncles longer than the leaves, spur straight, conic-subulate, 15 mm. long above and below, 3 mm. thick at base; sepals acute, much shorter than the orange petals.—Illustrated, Buchenau, 26 (petals).

Lima: In gardens, (*Miers*).—Arequipa: In maize fields, (*Markham*; *Cook & Gilbert 61*). Near Arequipa along irrigation ditch, *Pennell 13046* (det. Killip). Bolivia.

***Tropaeolum Smithii* DC. Prodr. 1: 684. 1824; 22.**

Resembles *T. bicolor* but with thin subulate 2-3-parted stipules and leaves divided about three-fourths into 5 acute, sometimes incised lobes; sepals acutish, gibbous-appendaged; calyx and spur scarlet, this 2 mm. thick at base, subcurved, about 18 mm. long, the abruptly attenuate tip green; petals orange, puniceous-ciliate, about one and a half times longer than sepals, with red veins and red-tipped cilia.—Illustrated, Bot. Mag. 74: pl. 4385; Fl. Serres, 4: pl. 384.

Libertad: Parcoy, 3,200 meters, *Weberbauer 7084* (det. Mansfeld). To Colombia and Venezuela. "Pajarito."

***Tropaeolum tuberosum* R. & P. Fl. Peru. 3: 77. pl. 314. 1802; 28.**

High-climbing, glabrous, the often red-tinged stems (as petioles, peduncles) from whitish-yellow usually red-marked obconic or pyri-form tubers that are sometimes 8 cm. long; stipules subulate, deciduous; leaves repand at base, nearly orbicular-peltate, about one-third 5-lobed, the rounded or very obtuse lobes mucronate; peduncles usually definitely exceeding the leaves; spur red, rather thick, cylindric-subulate, slightly curved near the tip, about 2 cm. long, 3.5 mm. thick at base; sepals broadly ovate, obtuse, red, slightly shorter than the entire orange or reddish petals, the upper of these nearly orbicular the lower narrower.—Other tuberous species are probably Chilean except it may be noted that Buchenau, without data, suggested that *T. azureum* Miers, 31, and *T. tenuirostre* Steud., 33, may be found within Peru; both have small tubers, the leaves divided to the base; the first has short spur, blue petals, the second, conical spur, broad opening, yellow petals. Illustrated, Buchenau, 30 (petals); Hooker, *Icones* 7: pl. 653; Fl. Serres 5: pl. 452.

Commonly cultivated for the sweetish edible tubers for which Herrera recorded the following native names which refer to the variety in color: "occe-añu, yana-añu, puca-añu, chchecche-añu, yurac-añu, ckello-añu, sapallu-añu, muru-añu." An interesting account of Añu and Oca (*Oxalis tuberosa*) with plates is given by W. H. Hodge in *Journ. N. Y. Bot. Gard.* 47: 214-224. 1946.

Lima: Huariaca, 3097. Valley Río Rímac, 3,400 meters, *Good-speed Exped.* 33132. Río Blanco, 2975; *Killip & Smith* 21575. Matucana, 123; 402.—Ayacucho: Prov. Lucamas, 2,800 meters, *Metcalf* 30299.—Huánuco: Tambo de Vaca, 4423.—Junín: Tarma, *Killip & Smith* 21913.—Apurímac: Río Incabamba, 3,000 meters,

Stork & Horton 10731 (det. Standley, *T. Matthewsii*).—Cuzco: Valle del Vilcanota, 3,500 meters, (*Cook*). Prov. Cercado, 3,450 meters, near Urubamba, *Vargas 11087* (det. Standley, *T. Matthewsii*). Valle de Paucartambo, 3,500 meters, (*Herrera 482*). Below Lares, *Weberbauer 7886*. Apurímac Valley, *Herrera 3063*. Sicuaní, *Cook & Gilbert 194; 230*.—Puno: near Limbani, 3,200 meters, *Metcalf 30484*. Ecuador; Bolivia. "Massua" (*Weberbauer*), "mashua" (*Sodi*ro), "añu" and "apina-mama" (*Herrera*), "mayua."

Tropaeolum Vargasianum Soukup, Diez Años Serv. Bot. Univ. Cuzco 50: pl. 17. 1946.

Ex char. similar to *T. purpureum* except flowers 3-3.5 cm. long, spur 13-15 mm. long, 4 mm. wide at throat, sepals oblong, about 6 mm. long, 4-5 mm. wide, petals 1-3-crenulate or subdenticulate (according to plate), the upper 7 mm. long, 6 mm. wide, the lower about twice as long and approximately 8 mm. wide, all very broadly spatulate and slightly clawed.—The author does not state if the leaves are papillose but apparently they are larger than those in type of *T. purpureum*, described 3-3.5 cm. long, 34-48 mm. wide; they are nearly truncate at base, one-fourth to one-fifth 6-7-lobed (one leaf in plate with only 5 lobes).

Cuzco: Near Quellomayo, 3,200 meters, Panticala to Lucumayo, (*Vargas 4826*, type, Herb. Univ. Nac. Cuzco).

Tropaeolum Weberbaueri Loesner, Bot. Jahrb. 45: 462. 1911.

Branchlets, petioles (to 6 cm.) and peduncles (to 4.7 cm.) under a lens more or less viscid pilose; leaves peltate, 3-lobed but 5-angled-obtruncate, basal angle rounded, lobes acuminate-mucronate, acutely angled; flowers solitary, narrowly infundibuliform, 26-30 mm. long, spur about 15 mm. long, 3 mm. thick at base; sepals lanceolate-elliptic, obtusish, the petals scarcely two times longer, lemon-yellow, the upper flabellate, lobate-incised, the lobules obtuse, lower linear-cuneate, long-stiped, apically long-ciliate or subaristate-fimbriate.—Affine *T. peregrinum* L. with leaves deeply 5-lobed (Loesner) but remarkable as spur is coiled at tip, upper petals reflexed. *T. flavipilum* Killip, Journ. Wash. Acad. Sci. 19: 192. 1929, of Colombia would key here but is like *T. adpressum* (cf. under *T. papillosum*) but leaf-lobes rounded, flowers 5.5 cm. long, petals deep purple, indument dense, yellowish. F.M. Neg. 12684.

Cuzco: Valle Urubamba in evergreen shrubs near Torontoy, 2,100 meters, *Weberbauer 5065*, type; also 6547.—Huánuco: On shrubs at Muña, 4343.

LINACEAE [DC.] Dumort.

Humiriaceae Juss.

Various in most characters including habit, thus annual herbs to trees, erect or climbing but the leaves simple, entire to toothed, usually alternate. Stipules variously developed or lacking. Pubescence usually simple, 1-celled trichomes. Flowers perfect, the calyx and corolla ordinarily in 5's, the former usually persisting, the latter caducous, sometimes appendaged. Stamens as many as petals, often more numerous, all fertile or the epipetalous staminodal, the filaments more or less united; anthers versatile. Disk lacking or interstaminal, free or attached to tube, or extrastaminal, forming a ring attached to tube. Ovary sessile, cells same number as petals, 2 or 3 often with more or less developed septa. Styles free or more or less united. Ovules mostly 2 and pendulous from apical inner angle. Fruit a capsule often dividing into as many parts as cells, a 1-seeded drupe or sometimes fleshy, with 1 seed. A very ancient family therefore now with many gaps and the sequence of the undergroups not discernible (Winkler).

Flax, *Linum usitatissimum*, one of the most ancient of cultivated plants, is no longer known "wild" or native.

Stamens as many as petals; herbs, sometimes woody toward base.

1. *Linum*.

Stamens 2—several times as many as petals; shrubs or trees.

Styles 3-5; stamens 10-15.

Styles 5; stigmas small; petals appendaged 2. *Hebepetalum*.

Styles 3; stigmas large; petals unappendaged 3. *Roucheria*.

Style 1; stigmas 10, 20 or many.

Stamens 10-20; sepals nearly free.

Ovules 1 in each cell; anthers globose, 2-4-celled.

4. *Sacoglottis*.

Ovules 2 in each cell; anthers 2-celled 5. *Houmiria*.

Stamens 50-180; sepals more or less connate; anthers 4-celled.

6. *Vantanea*.

1. LINUM [Tourn.] L.

Reference: Planchon, Lond. Journ. Bot. 6: 588-603. 1847; 7: 165-186, 473-501, 507-528. 1848.

Annual or perennial herbs or the latter often ligneous toward base, sometimes shrubby, the sessile usually alternate often narrow

leaves with 1-several parallel nerves. Stipules glanduliform or lacking. Flowers various in color, solitary or often disposed dichasially, or racemose. Sepals and petals 5, the former entire or fimbriate or glandular, the latter fugacious. Stamens more or less connate, 5, and with minute or setiform staminodia and with 5 nectar glands. Ovary 5 (2)-celled, 2 ovules to each cell. Styles 5 (2), sometimes more or less cohering or connate to the middle, rarely to the tip. Fruit a capsule with ordinarily five 2-seeded imperfectly septate cells. —There is no modern study upon which to draw the following compilation of the species reported for Peru; it is possible that earlier names given to species in Ecuador and Chile if not North America may prove to refer to the same plants. Fruiting material may simulate *Hypericum* with pellucid-puncticulate leaves.

Petals shorter than the sepals.....*L. selaginoides*.

Petals longer than the sepals.

Flowers large, blue (except white color form); leaves several cm. long.....*L. usitatissimum*.

Flowers yellow or white; leaves 1-2 cm. long, rarely some of them a little longer.

Stems minutely scabrous-glandular; annual (biennial?).

L. parvum.

Stems glabrous or obscurely scabrous; more or less ligneous-based perennials, or even shrubby.

Styles connate to tip; basal leaf glands soon callose.

L. Macraei.

Styles free, connate at base or more or less cohering, especially below the middle; species poorly understood or variable, the following key arbitrary, ex char.

Leaves to 1 mm. wide; pedicels to 8, seeds to 1 mm. long; tufted alpine.....*L. andicolum*.

Leaves (1)1.5-3.5 mm. wide; plants soon lax or shrubby; seeds of *L. Weberbaueri* 1.2 mm. long.

Pedicels 6-12 mm. long; middle leaves in type 1-1.5 mm. wide.....*L. Weberbaueri*.

Pedicels finally at least in part somewhat longer than calyx; larger leaves 2-3.5 mm. wide. *L. prostratum*.

***Linum andicolum* Krause, Bot. Jahrb. 40: 278. 1908.**

Perennial glabrous herb rarely attaining 10 cm., the many stems divergent from a common base, often decumbent, simple, or sparsely

branched, striate; leaves approximate, persisting, alternate or the lower opposite, 1-nerved, linear or linear-lanceolate, shortly acuminate, with a pair of globular purplish glands at the subacute base, the intermediate 4-6 mm. long, scarcely 1 mm. wide, much longer than the internodes; flowers terminal and solitary or 2-3 in cincinni; pedicels slender, erect, 3-8 mm. long; sepals broadly ovate, longish acuminate, 3-5-nerved but the lateral nerves often obscure, 3-3.5 mm. long, nearly 2 mm. wide; petals obovate, subacute or obtuse, gradually narrowed to base, many nerved, 7-8.5 mm. long, nearly 5 mm. across above, yellow; staminodia small; staminal tube hardly 1 mm. long, with linear acute teeth little shorter between the filaments, these filiform, dilated below, about 3.5 mm. long, the oblong anthers obtuse, lightly sagittate at base, 1-1.2 mm. long; styles slender, erect, connate below, 4-4.5 mm. long, stigmas capitellate; capsule subglobose, little longer than the calyx, about 3.5 mm. broad, the compressed ellipsoid seeds somewhat curved, reddish, to 1 mm. long, scarcely 0.5 mm. broad.—Perhaps is a young tufted early flowering state of *L. prostratum*. In habit recalls *L. Chamissonis* Schiede, *Linnaea* 1: 69. 1826 but that species with no conspicuous leaf glands (Krause); but this character in all species in Peru seems to vary. F.M. Neg. 18010.

Junín: Grass steppes south of Tarma, 3,300-3,700 meters, *Weberbauer* 2407, type; 182.

Linum Macraei Benth. Bot. Reg. 16: sub. *pl.* 1326. 1830; 489.

Glabrous, shrubby below, the virgate or somewhat branching upper stem herbaceous, striate, often 3-4 dm. long; lower leaves crowded, 10 mm. long, 2 mm. wide, intermediate and upper narrowly linear-lanceolate or subulate, rigid, pungent, opposite or alternate, 10-16 mm. long, 3-4 mm. wide; pedicels about 5 mm. long to twice as long in fruit; sepals ovate, acutely acuminate, margins glandular; petals twice as long as the calyx equaled by the style, this completely connate to the quinifid apex; stigmas globose; capsule mucronate by the style base.—The Peruvian plant, scarcely distinct, may be designated *L. Macraei* forma **peruviana** Macbr., forma nov. foliis ad basin bicalloso-glandulosis floralibus alternis; sepalis haud glandulosis obscure fimbriatis. According to Planchon, l.c. the leaves of *L. Macraei* are eglandular at base but apparently, if one may judge from modern materials referred here, the character is variable. Specimens from Arequipa placed in this work with doubt in *L. prostratum* resemble this species more, except for the connate styles.

Ancash: Ocos, 2,800 meters, *Weberbauer 5812* (type, forma). Chile.

Linum parvum Johnst. Contr. Gray Herb. 85: 172. 1929.

Erect herbaceous annual (or apparently sometimes enduring), 4-9 cm. high, the solitary minutely stipitate glandular stem laxly and sparsely cymose-branched above; leaves few, oblanceolate or linear, 5-10 mm. long, 1.5-2 mm. wide, costate but enervate, entire, acute, sparsely glandular and with 2 brown globose glands at the attenuate base; flowers solitary and apical or in unilateral cymes or these dichotomous, 3-6-flowered; pedicels 0.3-0.9 mm. long; sepals 3- or rarely 5-nerved, broadly lanceolate, entire, 3 (-5) mm. long, herbaceous and recurved at tip, sparsely pubescent within; petals yellow, 4.5-5 mm. long, 1.5 mm. wide, oblong-lanceolate, rounded or emarginate; stamens to 0.5 mm. long-connate, scarcely longer than the styles, these 2.5 mm. long, more or less connate below the middle, the stigmas capitate; capsule globose, 3-3.5 mm. broad, minutely stipitate glandular, bay-colored above the middle.—Relationship uncertain but no other western South American annual species has the abundant stipitate glands that, minute, are conspicuous on this annual of the loma formation (Johnston). Glands extremely minute, obscure in Stafford specimen, which, moreover, is surely more enduring than annual.

Arequipa: Local, sandy places, lower edge of fertile belt in hills of Mollendo, (*Johnston 3549*, type); also, the yellow flowers red-striate, *Stafford 823*.

Linum prostratum Lam. Encycl. 3: 525. 1791; 488. *L. polygaloides* Planch. Lond. Journ. Bot. 7: 487. 1848, ex char.

Glabrous perennial, the much divided caudex with many slender prostrate-ascending stems 7-30 cm. high, woody below, striate, often rubescent, the leafy (in age woody and leafless below) flowering ones dichotomously branched toward the tips; leaves oblong-lanceolate, acutish, somewhat or little attenuate at base, 10-15 mm. long, (2) 3-5 mm. wide, often soft-membranous, pale green, lower sub-opposite, the upper alternate, gradually reduced; basal glands inconspicuous or obsolete or sometimes solitary or binate and better developed; flowers typically opposite reduced leaves on short branchlets, subsessile or apparently, sometimes well-pedicelled; fruiting pedicels 2-4 mm. long, perhaps rarely longer; styles shortly connate below; sepals obviously unequal, or subequal, acute, or

abruptly acuminate, rigid, entire, obscurely nerved except midnerve at base, subglandular-fimbriate, the longer exceeding the depressed ovoid brownish capsule.—Except for sepals this after Planchon in part to include his species, his type in herb. Hook. & Lindley not seen. The Arequipa material is shrubby with longer pedicels. F.M. Neg. 18103.

Lima: In dry hills near Chancay, *Dombey*; also *Ruiz & Pavón*, type. Purruclhucha, *Cuming* 586 (det. Planchon, *L. polygaloides*).—Cajamarca: Near Celendín, 2,900 meters, petals vivid yellow, *Woytkowski* 15?—Junín: Cerro de Pasco, (*Mathews* 615, type, *L. polygaloides*).—Huancavelica: Near Pampas, gravelly hills, 3,200 meters, flowers yellow, *Stork & Horton* 10249. Prostrate in clay, flowers yellow, brown above, near Córdova, *Metcalf* 30254.—Cuzco: Huancaro, *Vargas* 3162.—Ayacucho: Toward Lucamas, 3,200 meters, *Metcalf* 30321.—Arequipa: Without data, *Isern* 2503. Mount Chiwata, shrub 0.5 meter high, *Eyerdam & Beetle* 22128. Near Mejía, (*Guenther & Buchtien* 188; 188a). Pasco, (*Guenther & Buchtien* 188b).

***Linum selaginoides* Lam.** *Encycl.* 3: 525. 1791; 178.

Glabrous, the many stems more or less woody and leafless toward the base, where simple or often branched, ascending, densely leafy toward the usually corymbose tip, commonly 1–2 dm. long or longer; leaves alternate, imbricately crowded, subulate, mucronate-filiferous; flowers subsessile, solitary or few, terminal; petals whitish-pink, clawed; capsule obovoid-globose, obtuse or depressed, completely 10-celled.—The var. *chilensis* Planch., l.c. 179, has a much divided subterranean caudex, larger globose capsules.—Winkler, *Pflanzenfam.* ed. 2. 19b, includes Peru in the species' range without, however, data, and I rather doubt its occurrence, but a Lechler specimen cited in *Mart. Fl. Bras.* 12, pt. 2: 470 might be from Puno. F.M. Neg. 35184.

Peru: Fide Winkler. Chile; Uruguay; Brazil.

***Linum usitatissimum* L.** *Sp. Pl.* 277. 1753; 165.

Typically annual, the tall stem simple at least at base, often several dm. high, the sessile linear or linear-lanceolate acute 3-nerved leaves 1–3 cm. long; pedicels finally 2 cm. long or longer; sepals acuminate, the elliptic outer 7–9 mm. long in fruit, the smaller inner more ovate, all 3-nerved at base; petals somewhat crenate; styles nearly or quite distinct; capsules barely longer than calyx,

the septa or partial septa glabrous; seeds to about 4 mm. long.—It is interesting that the widely cultivated flax varies in duration, size of seeds, and otherwise. One of the most ancient of intentionally grown plants, the generic name itself derived from one of great antiquity.

Puno: Near Puno, 3,830 meters, rarely, as here, in cultivation, *Soukup* 87. Origin probably oriental; cultivated in all temperate regions. "Lino."

***Linum Weberbaueri* Krause, Bot. Jahrb. 40: 277. 1908.**

Suffrutescent, glabrous, erect, to 4 dm. high with many subvirgate stems and branches sparsely leafy especially below, where more or less ligneous, herbaceous above, scarcely 1 mm. thick and 8–10 lineately striate; leaves alternate or the lower binate, approximate and subopposite, tardily deciduous, linear-lanceolate, acuminate, narrowed to base, this with a pair of brownish-purple subglobose glands, 1-nerved, the intermediate 6–8 mm. long, 1–1.5 mm. wide, mostly little longer than the internodes; flowers solitary at branchlet tips on pedicels 6–12 mm. long; sepals 3-nerved, the mid-nerve prominent, ovate, acuminate, entire, biglandular at base, 2–2.3 mm. long, hardly 1.5 mm. wide; petals broadly obovate to rhomboid, obtuse or lightly emarginate, somewhat clawed, 6–7 mm. long, the upper third to 4.5 mm. wide, yellow; staminodia inconspicuous; staminal tube 0.8 mm. long, with 1 acute linear tooth between the filaments, these little dilated below, 4.5 mm. long, the ovate-oblong little emarginate anthers 1 mm. long; styles erect, 3.5–4 mm. long, one-quarter connate, stigma capitellate; ovary ovoid, the capsule little longer than calyx, about 3 mm. across, the strongly compressed brown seeds about 1.2 mm. long, 0.6 mm. wide.—After Krause. Allied by the author to *L. ramosissimum* Gay, Fl. Chile 1: 463. 1845, of northern Chile from which it differs (he thought) in habit, long pedicels, mostly alternate leaves, more prominent glands; but these are variable characters. Also, Reiche regarded the Gay plant as only a variety of *L. Chamissonis*; cf. *L. andicolum*, *L. prostratum*. All the Peruvian material of *Linum* has similar sepals, outer essentially 1-calloused, nerved at base, inner faintly to obviously fimbriate. Also to be considered here are the Ecuadorean *L. filiforme* Urban, Linnaea 41: 643. 1877 and *L. oligophyllum* Willd. ex. Schult. Syst. 6: 758. 1820, "calyx ovate, acuminate, stems branched, striate, scabrous, leaves linear, acute, squamiform, flowers solitary," origin unknown. Whether or not this is *L. Weberbaueri* it seems sensible to drop the name as essentially

a nomen nudum and a source of confusion in view of the well-described plants. F.M. Neg. 18015.

Junín: In mountains near Palca, 2,500 meters, *Weberbauer 1785*, type; 248.—Huancayo: Near Huancayo, 3,317 meters, *Soukup 2946*.—Lima: Below Surco, 2,000 meters, *Weberbauer 3215* (det. *L. oligophyllum*, herb. Dahlem).—Ayacucho: About 3,000 meters, *Weberbauer 5523* (det. Dahlem).—Libertad: Cachicadán, *Stork & Horton 9954* (det. *L. Macraei*, Standley). Near Angasmarca, *West 8169* (det. Johnston, *L. oligophyllum*).

2. HEBEPETALUM Benth.

Glabrous trees, with alternate coriaceous entire or lightly undulate-crenate leaves and small very caducous broadly triangular stipules. Flowers small, orange-yellow (or white?) in paniced cymules, terminal or in the upper axils. Sepals and petals 5, the former very unequal, the latter villous within and with a tiny lamella or appendage above the claw. Stamens 10, connate at base and coalescent with more or less developed glands. Ovary 3-5-celled, 1-2 ovules in each cell; styles 5, connate below or perhaps also free. Drupes ovoid or globose.—Apparently there is no fundamental difference between this South American tree and species of *Hugonia* L. from Africa and Malay except that they have larger flowers, a comparative situation that recalls certain genera in the Ericaceae. It seems open to doubt that the petal appendages, alike for both *Hugonia* and *Hebepetalum*, developed independently; probably only one genus is concerned.

Hebepetalum humirifolium (Planch.) Benth. in Benth. & Hook. f. Gen. Pl. 1: 242. 1862. *Roucheria humiriifolia* Planch. in Hook. Lond. Journ. Bot. 6: 143. 1847.

Branches terete, leafless below; petioles 2-5 cm. long, margined, canaliculate above, reddish resiniferous at base; leaves few, spreading, oblong, obtuse or shortly acuminate, obtusely serrate, 8-13 cm. long, 3.5-5 cm. wide, chartaceous, lustrous, the midnerve impressed above, acute beneath, the lateral nerves slender, spreading, nearly straight, the fine veins parallel-striatulate; panicles terminal, shorter than the leaves, with 4 or 5 angulate-compressed branches scarcely 5 cm. long; pedicels nodiform; calyx cupulate, 2 mm. high, pellucid-punctate; fruits tipped with the 5 styles, blue-black.—Flowers orange, tree 8-22 meters (Klug).

Loreto: Florida, *Klug 2339* (det. Sandwith). Mishuyacu, *Klug 683*. To the Guianas.

3. ROUCHERIA Planch.

Similar to *Hebepetalum* but petals not clawed, stamens 10–15, the high tube apparently lacking glands without, and the styles 3 with stigmas much broader. Ovary 3-celled but 2 cells often collapsed. Fruit incompletely known.—Named for the romantic French poet Roucher, politically unfortunate.

Roucheria calophylla Planch. in Hook. Lond. Journ. Bot. 6: 142. 1847.

Branches terete; petioles 6 mm. long, leaves attenuate to base, 5–7.5 cm. wide, 2.5–3 dm. long, paler beneath, rigid-chartaceous, nerves prominent both sides, under lens obsoletely serrulate; bracts and calyces minutely pubescent; flowers in fascicles of 7 or 8, the narrow petals fugacious; drupe ovoid.

Peru: (Probably). Brazil; Guiana.

4. SACOGLOTTIS Mart.

Rather similar to *Houmiria* but stamens 10 or 20, sometimes connate only at base, often with setiform staminodia, the 5 longer sometimes apically 3-dentate and 3-antheriferous. Anthers 2–4-celled. Intrastaminal disk dentate, parted or squamate. Ovary 5-celled, the 1-ovuled cells episepalous. Flowers sometimes yellow.—For a key to the Amazonian species of Brazil see Ducke, Archiv. Inst. Biol. Veg. Rio Jan. 4: 28–29. 1938.

The large fruits of *S. amazonica* Mart. (and probably other species) are common drift fruits according to R. O. Williams, Fl. Trinidad & Tobago 1: 151. 1929.

Sacoglottis Uchi Huber, Bol. Mus. Paraense 2: 489. 1898.

A large tree, glabrous except the inflorescence, the branchlets slender; leaves distichous, oblong-lanceolate, more or less acuminate each end, mostly 9–17 cm. long, dentate or crenate-serrate (early marginally glandular); peduncles glabrous or nearly, the more or less regular cyme trichotomous or dichotomous in the leaf-axils of the new branches or in the newer leaves of the past year's branches, all together forming veritable bouquets of many small yellowish-green flowers mostly in 3's, the branchlets hirsutulous; sepals in-

distinctly imbricate, rounded; petals oblong or nearly, pubescent both sides; stamens all fertile, the larger 4, the 2 smaller with globose-elliptic anthers, filaments papillose, variable as the long-extended connectives in shape, sometimes irregular or partly serrate; disk composed of 10 flat free ovate-lanceolate scales half enclosing the ovary; style as long, stigma 5-lobed; drupe greenish, 7 cm. long, oblong-ellipsoid.—Illustrated, Huber, opposite page 490 (flowers). Perhaps most likely to occur within Peru as, fide Ducke, widely distributed from Pará to the Purus and Solimoes. Said to attain 30 meters. Cultivated in Amazonian area for the fruits. Also expected to occur within Peru is *S. reticulata* Ducke, Archiv. Inst. Biol. Veg. Rio Jan. 1: 206. 1935, with 20 fertile stamens, the 5 larger trifid with 3 anthers.

Peru: (Probably). Amazonian Brazil.

5. HOUMIRIA Aublet

Somewhat balsamiferous trees or tall shrubs with entire or crenate leaves that are also glandular-punctate on the margins, and white or greenish flowers that usually are in axillary or lateral cymes. Sepals nearly free. Petals 5, narrow. Stamens 12–20, more or less connate, the free part of filaments densely papillose or warty; anther cells bearded. Interstaminal disk composed of 20 more or less united scales. Ovary 5 (4)-celled, the 2-ovuled cells epipetalous; stigma 5-parted.—Caribbean name Touri, also Houmiri (Aublet); the author wrote *Houmiri* which Jussieu, Gen. Pl. 435. 1789 latinized to *Houmiria*; others, but later, have made other suggestions (St. Hilaire, *Humiria*; Richard, *Humirium*, etc.).

Leaves usually subsessile, eglandular above at base.

Leaves not auricled *H. floribunda*.

Leaves auriculately produced at base *H. balsamifera*.

Leaves petioled, 6–8 glandular above at base *H. crassifolia*.

Houmiria balsamifera Aublet, Pl. Guian. 1: 564. pl. 225. 1775.

Large tree (or shrub) with distichous oblong-lanceolate leaves that bear a row of approximate glands at the margin beneath between the obsolete crenulations; branchlets acutely wing-angled by the decurrent petioles, these 1–2 mm. long, and grooved by the base of the leaves, this produced a little auriculately and thus rounded-amplexicaul, the blade 3–4 cm. wide, (6) 9–11 cm. long, eglandular

above; peduncles little branched, the 30–50-flowered dense cymes 2.5–5 cm. long; pedicels articulate, 1–3 mm. long; calyx glabrous, 0.5–0.8 mm. long, lobes suborbicular, scarcely 1 mm. wide, the inner much smaller, obscurely or not imbricate; petals free, 4.5 mm. long, narrowed to base, glabrous or sparsely puberulent; filaments connate below, densely scabrous-papillate, the globose anther cells with a few long straggly trichomes, the ligulate connective much extended above; ovary apically barbate about or at base of the angled style.—To 20 meters high or taller, the crown much branched. Illustrated, Mart. Fl. Bras. 12, pt. 2: *pl. 92* (flower and leaf).

Loreto: Balsapuerto, shrub in dense woods, *Killip & Smith 28681*. To the Guianas.

Houmiria crassifolia Mart. Nov. Gen. & Sp. 2: 143. *pl. 198*. 1826.

Leaves alternate, with petioles 2–2.5 cm. long and broadly wing-appendaged; peduncles trichotomous, the branches bifurcate; calyx lobes much imbricate; filaments densely tuberculate.—Type locality, Serra de Arara Coara, Río Japura, is near the Peru frontier (Amshoff).

Peru: (Undoubtedly). Brazil; British Guiana.

Houmiria floribunda Mart. Nov. Gen. & Sp. 2: 145. *pl. 199*. 1826.

Shrub or tree with fragrant balsamiferous bark; petioles alternate, obsolete or rarely to 2 cm. long; leaves eglandular above at base but more or less closely so beneath in the entire or repand-crenulate margin, sometimes also puberulent, chartaceous, lustrous above, finely veined both sides, variable in form but usually about elliptic, the larger 2–6 cm. wide, 2.5–10 cm. or even 15 cm. long, shortly and obtusely (or acutely) acuminate to emarginate; peduncles lateral, alternately forked, wing-angled, the inflorescence 2–8 (14) cm. long; pedicels 1–5 mm. long; calyx glabrous or pubescent, 0.7–1.5 mm. long, the lobes more or less imbricate, ciliolate; petals 4.5–6 mm. long, white or greenish; filaments connate to middle, densely papillose-scabrous; globular anther cells with liguliform extended keeled connective; ovary apically barbate about the filiform obscurely angled style; drupe narrowly to broadly ellipsoid or obovoid, 8–14 mm. long, glabrous, the flesh thin, seeds 2–4.—There are several named varieties of doubtful merit. Tree 18 meters high, flowers white (Williams); pale yellow (Weberbauer); orange (Klug). Common throughout the hyléa (Ducke). Illustrated, Mart. Fl. Bras. 12, pt. 2: *pl. 92* (fruit).

San Martín: Campana near Tarapoto, *Spruce 4335*; *Raimondi*. Moyobamba, *Weberbauer 4478*. Zepelacio, *Klug 3706* (det. Standley).—Loreto: Mishuyacu near Iquitos, *Klug 1315*; 685 (det. Moldenke). Balsapuerto, *Klug 2846* (det. Standley). Yeveros, *Raimondi*. Brazil. "Umiry." "apacha-rama."

6. VANTANEA Aublet

Trees, often tall, or shrubs, with entire leaves and white or red flowers. Sepals more or less connate and often with a dorsal gland; stamens many, basally connate, the inner sometimes staminodal, the anther cells 4. Intrastaminal disk fleshy, subentire or irregularly dentate. Ovary 4-6-celled the 2-ovuled cells episepalous. Stigma obsoletely 4-6-lobed. Drupes smooth, rugulose or rarely tuberculate.—Ducke, *Archiv. Inst. Biol. Veg.* 4: 31. 1938, has given a key to the Amazonian species of Brazil.

Vantanea cupularis Huber, *Bol. Mus. Goeldi* 6: 83. 1910. *Licania celativenia* Standley, *Field Mus. Bot.* 17: 254. 1937, fide Ducke.

Branchlets slender, gray-barked, few leaves toward the tips; petioles 1-2 cm. long, grooved above; leaves distichous, glabrous, elliptic, acute at base, shortly and obtusely complicate-rostrate, 6-10 cm. long, 3-5 cm. wide, subcoriaceous, lustrous and prominently nerved and veined both sides, the reticulation lax; inflorescence terminal or in the upper axils, 2-3 puberulent commonly 4-dichotomous cymes 5 cm. long and broad, peduncles 2-2.5 mm. long, bracts and bractlets early deciduous, pedicels to 2 mm. long; buds 6-7 mm. long, the calyx 1 mm. long, broadly cupulate, subglabrous, margin scarcely undulate; petals whitish, linear, 8 mm. long, 2 mm. wide, obtuse or acutish or cucullate, ashy hirtellous without, soon deciduous; stamens about 80, the longer little shorter than petals, anther connective acute, elongate; disk denticulate, tomentose as shorter ovary.—Probably in Peru as Ducke records it as nearly throughout the Amazon in non-flooded forests, Pará to Rio Solimoes, a tree 6-30 meters tall or taller. *V. tuberculata* Ducke, l.c. 31, from the upper Amazon, has a tubercled fruit. Standley's plant, ex char., differs in stout brown-barked branchlets, rigid-coriaceous obovate-oblong leaves 6-11.5 cm. by 3.5-6 cm., broadly rounded at tip and lightly emarginate, nerves manifest but not elevated, the veins obsolete both sides, fruiting inflorescence sparsely pilose, fruits sessile, the immature 2 cm. long, subglobose, densely puberulent-

tomentose and sparsely hirsute, or 3 cm. long, oblong-ovoid, acute; and if it belongs here the description of *V. cupularis* must be changed to include the above data.

Peru: (Probably, as noted). Brazil.

Vantanea peruviana Macbr. Candollea 5: 371. 1934.

Glabrous except the inflorescence; branches densely branched, the stout branchlets more or less tuberculate; petioles 2.5 mm. long; leaves broadly elliptic or elliptic-obovate, shortly cuneate at base, rounded-retuse at apex, to 8 cm. long, 4.5 cm. wide or mostly about 5 cm. long, 3.5 cm. wide, rigid-coriaceous, lustrous above, opaque beneath, the nerves scarcely obvious; inflorescence 3 cm. long, 5 cm. broad; branchlets and very short pedicels angled, sparsely and minutely puberulent or glabrate; calyx shortly 5-lobed, the lobes eciliate; buds nearly linear, 10 mm. long; staminodia none(?).—Incompletely described but thought to be nearest *V. minor* Benth. of British Guiana, the flowers notably shorter, the calyx glabrous. A tree about 12 meters high.

Loreto: Mishuyacu, near Iquitos, *Klug 1130*, type.

ERYTHROXYLACEAE [HBK.] Lindl.

Reference: O. E. Schulz, Pflanzenreich IV. 134. 1907.

Glabrous shrubs or trees with entire usually alternate leaves, a single often conspicuous interpetiolar persistent or caducous stipule (rarely, not in Peru, stipules binate), and small flowers ordinarily a number or many borne in the axils of leaves or branchlets. Pedicels more or less enlarged apically, 5-angled, with 2, exceptionally 4, basal bracts. Flowers actinomorphic, 5-merous, almost always hermaphrodite. Calyx persisting, sometimes divided to base, the division somewhat imbricate. Petals 5, free, usually with a scale or appendage within at base. Stamens 5, biseriate, the filiform filaments more or less connate; anthers cordate, 2-celled, longitudinally dehiscent. Pistils 3, free or partially connate, usually only 1 cell of the ovary fertile, the pendulous ovules 1 or 2. Fruit drupaceous, the seed with or without albumen.

1. ERYTHROXYLUM P. Brown

Essentially the only genus—the other African with a single species—and thus character of the family. Branchlets somewhat compressed. Petals oblong or nearly, often obtusish, obviously un-

guiculate. Filaments urceolately connate. Ovary often truncate. Drupe at maturity red.—The name, being composed of the Greek words meaning “red” and “wood,” has been written “*Erythroxyton*.”

Some species, as *E. Coca*, are of great economic and social significance, as the leaves contain the important alkaloid cocaine. The use of the leaves in Peru was described by Monardes, a physician of Seville, in 1580, but botanical specimens were first brought to Europe by the French botanist Joseph de Jussieu, who, on the expedition of Condamine, observed its daily use by many of the inhabitants of the Andes. Schulz gives a partial bibliography; the early account of J. H. Uanul, 1794, in Lima, became a classic in the literature on coca.

The following descriptions are essentially or mostly after Schulz and the key is only suggestive; there may be too many species names—or too few—for some collections determined by the late monographer, or at least with his assistance, agree poorly with characters; after nearly fifty years’ accumulation of materials since Schulz’s revision it is not surprising that a new study is in order.

The publication of *E. Coca* var. *Spruceana* Burek, *Teysmannia* 1: 455. pl. 2. 1890, based on a cultivated shrub supposed to have originated in Peru, has not been seen; its origin apparently was an error, for a cited synonym is *E. truxillense* Rusby, *Amer. Drug. Circ. & Chem. Gaz.* 44: 220. 1900 and 45: 49. 1901.

The term “leaves bilineate” in the key refers to lines apparently in the leaf-nervation that parallel the midnerve; they are constant enough in some species to furnish a convenient key character (as by Schulz himself, l.c. 70 and 71) but that they are discernible is not of taxonomic significance; cf. Schulz, l.c. 4, who quotes Nevinny, the first to show that the lines are merely marks or pleats which result from the manner in which the young leaves are developed.

Stipules obviously striate.

Calyx lobes somewhat imbricate especially in bud, in anthesis this mostly apparent by a pleat in the tube.

Petals longer than the calyx lobes; flowers often many (20–40).

E. floribundum.

Petals and calyx subequal or the latter longer; flowers usually fewer.

Calyx lobes lanceolate, to 6 mm. long; stipules 2.5–5 cm. long; leaves long-cuneate obovate, to 4 dm. long or longer.

E. macrocnemium.

Calyx lobes ovate, shorter; stipules shorter; leaves smaller, mostly more abruptly and shortly narrowed to base.

Calyx lobes rather acuminate; leaves often a dm. and a half long or longer, nervation rather prominent.

E. macrophyllum.

Calyx lobes acute; leaves mostly shorter, rather obscurely reticulate.....*E. lucidum.*

Calyx lobes distinct.

Leaves more or less acuminate or acute.

Stipules marginally fimbriate and the setae fimbriate-ciliate.

E. fimbriatum.

Stipules and setae not at all or obscurely fimbriate.

Staminal tube half as long as calyx; petioles slender, 6-10 mm. long.....*E. amplum.*

Staminal tube little if at all shorter than calyx; petioles 3-6 mm. long, usually stout.

Stipules conspicuously long and long-bisetose.

E. comosum.

Stipules shortly trisetulose.

Pedicels 1-3 (5) mm. long; leaves often large, shortly to very shortly acuminate, mostly elliptic-obovate.

E. amazonicum.

Pedicels mostly 4-8 mm. long; leaves mostly long-acuminate, about 1 dm. long.

E. acuminatum, E. paraense.

Leaves rounded and often minutely retuse at tip.

Leaves broadly elliptic, 3-5 cm. wide.....*E. Raimondii.*

Leaves more or less oblanceolate, 2-3 (4) cm. wide.

E. deciduum.

Stipules smooth, estriate unless faintly in *E. Ulei*.

Leaves rounded at tip but often acutish or (and) mucronate, mostly 3-6 cm. long.

Leaves rarely 18 mm. wide.....*E. Tessmannii.*

Leaves, at least mostly, 2-5 cm. wide.

Stipules faintly striate.....*E. Ulei.*

Stipules not at all striate, smooth.

Leaves obscurely if at all mucronate, not bilineate.

E. hondense.

Leaves mucronate, often bilineate.....*E. Coca.*

Leaves more or less acuminate, sometimes shortly and obtusely, mostly 7–10 cm. long or longer.

Leaves obtusely acuminate, chartaceous to coriaceous.

Stipules faintly striate; leaves usually less than 7 cm. long.

E. Ulei.

Stipules not at all striate.

Leaves elineate, usually long-acuminate.

E. luculentum, *E. Mamacoca.*

Leaves bilineate, coriaceous, very shortly acuminate.

E. Shatona.

Leaves acutely acuminate, obviously membranous.

E. gracilipes.

Erythroxylum acuminatum R. & P. Fl. Peruv. 4. pl. 399. 1802; 45. *E. patens* Ruiz, ex O. E. Schulz, Pflanzenreich IV. 134: 45. 1907.

Becoming a tree 6 meters high, the slender branches gray, opaque, little verruculose, the erect-spreading branchlets subangled, 1.5 mm. thick; stipules subpersisting, 3 mm. long or on innovations to 9, between leaves to 11 mm. long, striate, broadly lanceolate, long, 3-setulose at the obtusish apex; petioles 3.5–4 mm. long; leaves obovate or broadly elliptic, acutish at base, obtusely short-acuminate, 7–12 cm. long, 3–6 cm. wide, papyraceous, gray-green above, paler or subrusty and opaque beneath, the midnerve there very obtuse, the subhorizontal laterals elevated, these sulcately impressed above; flowers 4–12; pedicels 4–8 mm. long; bracts ovate, acute, 1 mm. long; calyx lobes lanceolate, obtusish, 1.5–2 mm. long; petals 3–3.5 mm. long, one third clawed, the ligule one-third as long as blade; lateral auricles three times longer than posterior; stamen cup shorter than calyx the ovary and cup subequal the latter 10-crenate, the stamens 4.5 mm. long, the styles 2 mm. long or in long-styled flowers 4.5 mm., the stamens 1.5 and 2.5 mm.; drupes about 12 mm. long, 4.5 mm. across, oblong-ovate, acutish, subtrigonus (after icones).—The species having been illustrated with details it is to be accepted, following precedent, in this and other works. The flowers are said to be very fragrant. Suggests *E. paraense* but perhaps differs in more persisting, rather long-setose stipules, proportionately broader, slightly thinner leaves, longer pedicels. However, I have not been able to see the monographer's character of "more persisting stipules" and it is possible that the type sheets ought to be interpreted more

liberally, which would perhaps permit the inclusion of at least the Peruvian material of *E. paraense*.

Huánuco: Puente of Pillao, Ruiz & Pavón in 1788, type; also at Chachahuasi. Ecuador.

Erythroxylum amazonicum Peyr. in Mart. Fl. Bras. 12, pt. 1: 167. 1878; 34.

Much like *E. paraense*; branchlets said to be more strongly compressed, 1.5–2.5 mm. wide; stipules caducous, obtusish, very shortly 3-setulose, 6–15 mm. long; petioles 3.5–5 mm. long; leaves somewhat obovate, cuneate-narrowed to the acutish base, 6–13 cm. long, 3–6 cm. wide, coriaceous, not diaphanous, the lateral nerves both sides but especially beneath little prominent; flowers 3–9, the pedicels 1–5 mm. long, stout, enlarged toward apex; calyx nearly one-half divided, the lobes 1–1.2 mm. long; petals 3–4 mm. long; staminal tube about as long as calyx; mature drupes 12–16 mm. long.—As remarked by the monographer both these species comparable to *E. citrifolium* St. Hil., 36, widely distributed from Mexico to the Guianas and southern Brazil; it seems possible that a single variable species is concerned and in this case the name of St. Hilaire has precedence, or perhaps even *E. acuminatum* R. & P. However, according to Schulz *E. amazonicum* is distinct from both *E. paraense* and *E. citrifolium* by its coriaceous not pellucid leaves, pedicels strongly enlarged at apex, cup and calyx subequal, drupes large, while *E. citrifolium* is said to differ from *E. paraense* in less obtuse stipules, leaves long acuminate, lateral nerves manifest beneath, all dubious distinctions, it seems to me. Cf. also *E. amplum* and *E. acuminatum*. F.M. Neg. 19451.

Loreto: Mishuyacu near Iquitos, *Klug* 82; 549; 610; 1144; *Williams* 3759.—Río Acre: tree 25 meters high, Río Macauhán, *Krukoff* 5526; 5748 (so distributed). Brazil to Trinidad.

Erythroxylum amplum Benth. in Hook. Lond. Journ. Bot. 2: 372. 1843; 34.

Much like *E. floribundum*, fide Schulz, but the shorter triangular calyx teeth 1.5 mm. long and not at all imbricate; petioles 6–10 mm. long; leaves 13–24 cm. long or longer, 4–8.5 cm. wide or wider; flowers 12–30, the petals 4–4.5 mm. long, scarcely more than one-third clawed, the coarsely denticulate lateral auricles twice as long as the posterior; brachystylous flowers with obovate truncate ovary, the style 1.2 mm. long, the dolichostylous with episepalous stamens 2.2 mm. long.—Apparently a shrub or small tree. Notwithstanding

his comparison Schulz placed this with the segregates of *E. citrifolium*, which is noted here under *E. amazonicum* and to which species I have referred with some reluctance the specimens I determined at Dahlem, with the friendly help of Schulz, as "*E. amplum*"; but the petioles of that as to type are longer and, especially, the staminal cup is only about half as long as the calyx; it is possible of course that these characters are not significant. F.M. Neg. 12606.

Peru: (Perhaps). Brazil; British Guiana.

Erythroxylum Coca Lam. Encycl. 2: 393. 1788; 83.

A smooth densely leafy shrub ordinarily between 1 and 2 meters high, the reddish-brown bark closely verruculose, the many suberect branchlets compressed, about 1.5 mm. thick; stipules persisting, 3-3.5 mm. long, acutish and very shortly bisetulose, many at base of innovations and between the leaves; petioles 2.5 mm. long; leaves elliptic or somewhat obovate, acute at base, acutish or rarely rounded at tip but obviously mucronate, usually 4-7 (10) cm. long, 3 (2)-4 (4.5) cm. wide, the midnerve impressed above, obtusely prominent beneath, the approximate slender lateral nerves equally conspicuous both sides and reticulate with the secondary, membranous and diaphanous with longitudinal lines more or less apparent, pale green and slightly lustrous above, glaucescent or slightly brownish and opaque beneath; flowers 6-12 (-20) in axils of leaves and branchlets, the pedicels 3.5-4 mm. long; calyx to three-fourths parted, the segments ovate, acute, 1 mm. long; petals 4.5 mm. long, broadly elliptic, shortly clawed, with ligule one-half its length; lateral auricles denticulate, the much shorter posterior minutely tridenticulate; staminal cup as long as or longer than calyx, 10-crenulate; stamens in short-styled flowers 4 mm. long, the styles only half as long, in long-styled flowers 2 and 3 mm. long, the styles 4 mm. long; drupe orange when ripe, 7-8 mm. long, 3.5-4 mm. thick, oblong-ovoid, acutish, trigonous, sulcate.—Illustrated, Schulz, 84; Bot. Mag. pl. 7334.

Commonly cultivated even in antiquity and either native or established in warm moist regions at middle elevations; the well known "coca" and the source of the drug cocaine; cf. Gosse in Mem. Cour. Acad. Roy. Sci. Belgique 12. 1861, a standard work. The active principle was isolated as cocaine in 1858 in Berlin by Niemann who was aided by the collections made by Spruce.

San Martín: Near Tarapoto, *Williams 5814*, et al.—Junín: Puerto Bermudez, *Killip & Smith*.—Huánuco: Chinchao, *Dombey*.

Pillao, *Ruiz & Pavón*. Río Chinchao, 4972. Huánuco, *Haenke*.—Amazonas: Moyobamba, *Stuebel* 65.—Loreto: Yurimaguas, *Williams* 4647. Iquitos, *Klug* 1117, et al.—Ayacucho: Near Aina, in thickets, *Killip & Smith* 22746.—Cuzco: Cosñipata, *Weberbauer* 6941a. San Miguel, Urubamba Valley, *Cook & Gilbert* 1127; 1089; also at Santa Ana, 1574 and *Herrera* 2638.—Puno: San Gován, *Lechler* 2220. Without locality, *Jussieu*, type. Bolivia; Brazil. "Coca," "cuca-cuca," "el coq."

Erythroxylum comosum O. E. Schulz, *Pflanzenreich* IV. 134: 32. 1907.

Much branched shrub, the tips of the young branchlets comose because of the long (to 2 cm.) stipules that equal or exceed the new leaves; stipules linear-lanceolate, striate, the bifid apex terminating in setae 2–4 mm. long; petioles 2–2.5 mm. long; leaves ovate or elliptic, acute at base, shortly and nearly obtusely acuminate, mucronulate, about 3 cm. long, 13–16 mm. wide, the midnerve above evidently acute, prominent and subobtuse beneath, the lateral nerves slender and little conspicuous even below, coriaceous, subdiaphanous, lustrous especially above; flowers 3–5 in leaf-axils on pedicels 2–3 mm. long, the outer striate bractlet 5 mm. long, 1-setose; calyx three-fourths parted, the lanceolate free segments 1.5 mm. long; petals 3.5–4 mm. long, rounded at tip from claw one-half the length, the ligule as long; lateral auricles joined with inflexed lobe and half as long as posterior; in long-styled flowers stamen cup and ellipsoid ovary at least as long as calyx, 10-dentate, the stamens 1.5 and 2 mm. long; style 3 mm. long.—The similar *E. Kirkianum* O. E. Schulz, *Repert. Sp. Nov.* 30: 179. 1932, Amazonian, is a tree with narrowly obovate leaves 4.5–7 cm. long, 2–3 cm. wide or larger, pedicels 1–1.5 mm. long, staminal cup shorter than calyx. Illustrated, Schulz, 32.

Loreto: Cerro de Escaler, 1,200 meters, *Ule* 6531, type.

Erythroxylum deciduum St. Hil. *Fl. Bras.* 2: 95. 1829; 57.

Shrub or small tree, the grayish or reddish-brown bark of the branches densely verrucose with rather narrow white lenticels, the approximate suberect slightly compressed branchlets 2.5–3 mm. wide; stipules narrowly ovate, striate, minutely 3-setulose, 3–5 mm. long; petioles 2.5–3.5 mm. long; leaves somewhat oblanceolate, acutish at base, obtuse and often a little emarginate, reddish-mucronulate, mostly 6–11 cm. long, about 2–4 cm. wide, coriaceous

(Peru specimen submembranous), diaphanous, lustrous above, opaque beneath, the midnerve slender and impressed above at base, obtuse and very prominent beneath, the lateral nerves especially above obvious, the secondary conspicuously and densely reticulate both sides; pedicels few to many, 4-20 mm. long; calyx three-fourths parted, the semiovate acutish lobes about 1.5 mm. long, distinct; petals 4-5.5 mm. long, broadly oblong, the double partly 3-denticulate appendage barely one-third as long; staminal tube in brachystylous flowers shorter than calyx and ovary, the stamens 4-5 mm. long; drupes typically 10-13 mm. long, 4.5-5 mm. broad, subattenuate at base, very obtuse.—The Peruvian specimen, following Schulz key, apparently may be assigned readily to this variable species of southern Brazil and Argentina; the monographer gives several varieties accounting for variations in foliage, size of flowers and drupes. Illustrated, Mart. Abh. Math. Nat. Cl. Akad. Muench. 3, pt. 2: *pl. 10* (as *E. nitidum*). F.M. Neg. 35195.

Junín: Huacapistana, shrubby tree with white flowers, *Sandeman 4531*. Southern Brazil to Paraguay.

Erythroxylum fimbriatum Peyr. in Mart. Fl. Bras. 12, pt. 1: 162. 1878; 38.

Branches terete but with elevated acutely angled decurrent lines, the pale brown bark obscurely verruculose; branchlets compressed, erect-spreading, about 1.5 mm. thick; stipules persisting, little shorter than the stout petioles (2.5-4 mm. long), ovate, obtusish, decurrent, striate, terminated by 3 fimbriate setae, the outer 2 recurving and as long or longer than the body of the stipule, the middle about half as long; leaves elliptic or oblong-obovate, somewhat narrowed to the obtuse or acutish base, shortly and acutely acuminate, 6.5-12 cm. long, 2.5-4 cm. wide or wider, callose-punctate, membranous, very diaphanous, grayish green and lustrous above, brown and opaque beneath, the acute extremely slender midnerve sulcate at base above, the many lateral nerves there impressed, densely reticulate, nervose, with the secondary only beneath; flowers 3-6 in leaf and branchlet axils; fruiting pedicels 5 mm. long; bracts ovate, striate, long-setose; calyx segments not imbricate, about 1 mm. long; drupe apparently ovate, about 8 mm. long, 4 mm. thick.—Stipule illustrated, Schulz, 3. F.M. Neg. 19459.

Río Acre: *Ule 9471* (det. Schulz). Amazonian Brazil.

Erythroxylum floribundum Mart. Beitr. Kenntn. Erythrox. 1840; Abh. Math. Nat. Cl. Akad. Muench. 3, pt. 2: 398. 1843; 25.

Becoming a stout densely branched shrub or small tree, the terete branches to 5 mm. thick, the erect-spreading compact branchlets 2 mm. thick; stipules finally deciduous, 9–15 mm. long, lanceolate, acutish, 3-setulose, closely striate; petioles stout, 5–9 mm. long; leaves oblong-elliptic, acute or rounded at base, more or less acuminate but not mucronate, 10–20 cm. long or longer, about 4–8 cm. wide, coriaceous but not rigid, subpellucid, gray-green and lustrous above, glaucous-reddish and dull beneath, the midnerve above acutish and prominent at tip, very obtuse and red-violet at base beneath, where the lateral nerves are prominent and with secondary reticulate; flowers 15–40 on pedicels 2–7 mm. long; outer bract 3 mm. long, ovate, acuminate, striate; calyx divided nearly to base, the segments especially in bud imbricate, 2–3 mm. long, broadly ovate, acuminate; petals oblong, broadly clawed, 3.5–4 mm. long, the ligule half as long; lateral auricles nearly 3 times longer than posterior, these joined by an inflexed lobule; short-styled flowers with stamen cup half as long as calyx, 10-crenulate, stamens 3 mm. long; style 1.5 mm. long; long-styled, the stamens unequal, the styles 3 mm. long; drupe (fide Moore) 7 mm. long.—F.M. Neg. 19461.

Peru: (Probably). Brazil; Colombia.

Erythroxylum gracilipes Peyr. in Mart. Fl. Bras. 12, pt. 1: 159. 1878; 82.

Gray older branches densely verruculose; branchlets erect-spreading, compressed, 2 mm. broad; stipules persisting, ovate, obtuse, not setulose, 1–2 mm. long, only 1 or 2 at branchlet base and between leaves and these very remote; petioles 5–8 mm. long; leaves oblong-elliptic, acutish at base, acute or shortly acuminate and mucronulate, 11.5–18.5 cm. long, between 4 and 6.5 cm. wide, diaphanous and more or less membranous, pale green and somewhat lustrous above, rather glaucescent and dull beneath, longitudinal lines obviously areolate, midnerve rounded and prominent at base beneath as the lateral nerves, the secondary rather prominent both sides, closely reticulate-nervose; flowers 12–16 in axils, pedicels 5–10 mm. long, very slender; bract ovate, acute, 1.5 mm. long; calyx nearly three-fourths parted, the acuminate semiovate segments 1.2 mm. long; lateral auricles denticulate; short-styled flowers with stamen-cup about as long as calyx, 10-crenate, stamens 3 mm. long, style 1 mm. long; drupe ovate, acute, 7 mm. long.—The var. *exareolatum* Schulz, confused with *E. Mamacoca*, has petioles 4 mm. long, leaves 10–14 cm. long, 4–4.5 cm. wide, pale green beneath, without lines and not areo-

late, the pedicels only 1 mm. long (perhaps a species?). Three to ten meter tree, flowers white or yellow, fruit edible (Klug). F.M. Neg. 12621.

Loreto: Near Iquitos, *Klug 1440*. Amazonian Brazil; Colombia. "Sacha mangua."

Erythroxylum hondense HBK. Nov. Gen. & Sp. 5: 176. 1822; 95.

Shrub or tree to 6 meters high with grayish white verruculose slender branches, the subhorizontal compressed branchlets about 1 mm. thick; petioles 1.5–3 mm. long, little longer than the stipules, these triangular, not nerved, the obtuse tips 3-setulose, dense at base of innovations; leaves elliptic or obovate, acutish at base, rounded or somewhat emarginate at apex, 3–11 cm. long, about 2–5 cm. wide, membranous, pale green and scarcely lustrous above, dull and glaucescent or reddish beneath, the midnerve there very prominent, the lateral nerves so above, the reticulate venation not conspicuous; flowers 1–3 in axils of branchlets; pedicels 1.5–6 mm. long, the ovate acute bracts about 1 mm. long; petals 3–4.5 mm. long, about one-third clawed, the ligule to one-half the length of the blade; lateral auricles three times longer than posterior; stamencup in short-styled flowers equal to calyx, 10-crenulate, stamens 3.5–4 mm. long, style 1.5 mm. long, stigma scarcely broader; in long-styled flowers stamens 1–1.4 and 1.5–2 mm. long, style 2.5–3 mm. long; drupes ovate, 8 mm. long, not sulcate.—In the long-styled flowers the styles are sometimes long-connate as in the case of species grouped by the monographer in a separate section designated *Microphyllum*. Leaves in type elineate, obovate-elliptic, rounded-retuse and obsoletely mucronulate, 24–30 mm. long, 14–17 mm. wide; I have not seen recently the Poeppig specimen nor the type and the species to me is obscure. F.M. Negs. 12622; 35194.

Huánuco: On Cerro de San Cristobal, (*Poeppig 1336*). To Colombia. "Mama-coca."

Erythroxylum lucidum HBK. Nov. Gen. & Sp. 5: 179. 1822; 24.

Shrub or small tree sometimes 6 meters high, the erect trunk 5–7 cm. in diameter, the grayish-brown more or less verruculose branches 4.5 mm. thick, the erect-spreading somewhat compressed branchlets 2.5 mm. thick; stipules narrowly lanceolate, obtusish and shortly bisetulose, densely striate, 8–14 mm. long, finally

deciduous; petioles 5–8 mm. long; leaves oblong-elliptic or obovate, acute or subrotund at base, acute or shortly acuminate, 7–14 cm. long, 3–6.5 cm. wide, diaphanous, the older coriaceous, greenish-brown and rather lustrous above, dull, paler and somewhat brown or glaucous beneath, densely reticulate-venose, the midnerve little prominent above, the lateral nerves obscure both sides; flowers 7–11; bracts broadly lanceolate, acute, striate, 2.5–3.5 mm. long; calyx segments imbricate, broadly ovate, acute, 2.5–4.5 mm. long, the whitish petals 2.5–4.5 mm. long, the oblong blade about one-half clawed, the ligule half as long; lateral auricles twice as long as the posterior; short-styled flowers with stamen cup shorter than calyx, 10-denticulate, stamens 4–5 mm. long, style 1.5 mm. long, the depressed stigma a little broader; stamens of long-styled flowers 1.2 and 2.2 mm. long, styles 3.2 mm. long; drupes subglobose or ovate, 5–7.5 mm. long, 4 mm. thick.—Illustrated (flower), Schulz, 26. F.M. Neg. 12626.

San Martín: Tarapoto, *Ule* 6389; *Williams* 5635; 5865; 6668. Juanjuí, *Klug* 3767 (det. Standley). San Roque, *Williams* 7275.—Loreto: Yurimaguas, *Williams* 4685; 7827; 3796; *Killip & Smith* 27540. Middle Marañón, *Tessmann* 3799. Bolivia to Mexico. "Murcu tarilla colorado," "urcu-ynguina" (*Williams*).

***Erythroxylum luculentum* Macbr.** *Candollea* 5: 372. 1934.

Shrub, all parts lustrous, the long slender sparsely branched branches more or less conspicuously lenticellate; stipules persisting, not nerved, thick-carinate, 2.5 mm. long, apparently shortly setulose; petioles slender, 5–6 mm. long; leaves oblong-elliptic, mostly about 12 cm. long, 4 cm. wide, acute at base, obtusely acuminate, lustrous especially above and there olivaceous except for the yellowish midnerve and veins, yellowish green and paler beneath, laxly reticulate both sides, long lines not evident, chartaceous-membranous; pedicels 5 mm. long; drupes 10–12 mm. long, somewhat curved at tip.—Probably allied to *E. Ruizii* Peyr. of Ecuador, which however has dull leaves; its long and slender petioles possibly distinguish it from similar Peruvian species as *E. Mamacoca* but type without flowers and doubtless should not have been described.

Loreto: La Victoria, *Williams* 2788, type.

***Erythroxylum macrocnemium* Mart.** *Beitr. Kenntn. Erythrox.* 1840; *Abh. Math. Nat. Cl. Akad. Muench.* 3, pt. 2: 402. *pl.* 1. 1843; 23.

Branches, branchlets and petioles stout, the latter only a few mm. long, wing-margined above by the decurrent cuneately based obovate leaves, these 2.5 to 4 dm. long or longer, 8-14 cm. wide, conspicuously reticulate-nervose beneath; stipules caducous, 3-5 cm. long; bracts 3-7 mm. long, long-acuminate; calyx segments lanceolate, 6-6.5 mm. long; petals 5.5 mm. long the lateral auricles three times longer than posterior; stamen cup crenate; long styles 4.5 mm. long, stigma broader than styles.—One to ten meter tree with white or greenish flowers, rarely yellow (Klug); leaves at summit, flowers on stem below them (Killip & Smith).

San Martín: Pongo de Cainarachi, *Klug 2738* (det. Standley, *E. amplum*).—Junín: Puerto Yessup, *Killip & Smith 26375* (det. Standley, *E. amplum*).—Huánuco: In woods, Cuchero, *Poeppig 46*.—Loreto: Yurimaguas, at edge of woods, *Poeppig 1760; 2166; Williams 4039; 4149; 4356; Killip & Smith 29081* (det. Killip). On the Marañón, *Tessmann 5053*. Santa Ana on the upper Río Nanay, *Williams 1230*. Río Putumayo, Peru-Colombia boundary, *Klug 1616* (det. Standley, *E. amplum*). Iquitos, *Tessmann 5351; 5053*. Mouth of Río Santiago, *Tessmann 4244*. "Maggisapa" (Klug).

Erythroxylum macrophyllum Cav. Diss. 8: 401. *pl. 227*. 1789; 25.

With the stout branches and branchlets of *E. macrocnemium* but the broad calyx segments of the closely related *E. lucidum* (apparently only a variety) from which it may differ otherwise as follows: petioles 7-12 mm. long; stipules 7-21 mm. long, minutely 3-setulose; leaves typically obtusish or shortly acute, 12-23 cm. long, 5-12 cm. wide, lateral nerves more obvious beneath; flowers 12-18 (25), calyx segments (2) 4-4.5 mm. long, acuminate, petals 4.5 mm. long, lateral auricles thrice longer than posterior, stamen cup and ovary equal in short-styled flowers.—Illustrated, Schulz, 26. F.M. Neg. 29348.

San Martín: Tarapoto, *Williams 6591; 6585*.—Huánuco: Tingo María, 700 meters, *Stork & Horton 9476* (det. Standley).—Loreto: Pampa del Sacramento, *Castelnau*. Pamayacu, *Klug 3185* (det. Standley).—Río Acre: Seringal Auristella, *Ule 9473* (det. Dahlem).—Cuzco: Cosñipata, *Weberbauer 6962* (apparently toward *E. lucidum*). To the Guianas. "Yutabanco."

Erythroxylum Mamacoca Mart. Beitr. Kenntn. Erythrox. 1840; Abh. Math. Nat. Cl. Akad. Muench. 3, pt. 2: 365. 1843; 79.

Shrub with slender branches that are obscurely verruculose and erect-spreading branchlets that are little compressed, 1.5 mm. wide;

stipules persistent, triangular, 1.5–2 mm. long, broadly bicarinate, estriate, shortly trisetulose at the rounded tip, crowded at base of innovations and between leaves; petioles (3) 3.5–6 mm. long; leaves oblong-elliptic, sometimes broadly so, acutish or subrotund at base, rather obtusely acuminate, 6–10 cm. long, 3–4.5 cm. wide, chartaceous, diaphanous, grayish-green above, brown beneath, somewhat lustrous both sides, the midnerve thick and obtuse beneath, the lateral nerves not conspicuous above but prominent and reticulate beneath; flowers 1–3 on pedicels enlarged and 5–6 mm. long in fruit; calyx lobes 1.2 mm. long; stamen cup little longer than calyx, 10-crenate; drupe 14 mm. long, 5 mm. broad, 4 mm. thick, ellipsoid, obtusish.—Leaves darken in drying. The name said to be for the wife of the king Mayta-Capac. F.M. Neg. 12628.

Huánuco: In mountains near Pillao, *Ruiz*. Hacienda San Antonio, *Raimondi*. Cuchero, in stony woods, *Poeppig* 1760.—Loreto: Yurimaguas, *Williams* 4639; 4664. Near Iquitos, *Williams* 8049. "Mama-cuca," "motelo-caspi" (*Williams*).

Erythroxylum paraense Peyr. in Mart. Fl. Bras. 12, pt. 1: 164. pl. 30. 1878; 35.

Shrub or small tree with slender terete branches, the bark gray lenticellate, obscurely verruculose; branchlets erect-spreading, compressed, to 2 mm. broad; stipules finally deciduous, lanceolate, 2.5–5 mm. long, obtuse, 3-setulose, striate, membranous, loose at base of innovations; petioles 5–6 mm. long; leaves oblong-elliptic, narrowed or subrounded at base, plicate and mucronulate at the acuminate apex, 6 (5)–12 cm. long, about 2–4 cm. wide, long lines subareolate, chartaceous, diaphanous (ex char.), lustrous and gray green above, rather opaque and rusty beneath, the midnerve and subhorizontal lateral nerves little prominent both sides, obscurely reticulate; flowers 3–14; pedicels 2–4.5 mm. long, not enlarged; calyx lobes 1–1.2 mm. long, acute; petals 3 mm. long, ligule half as long, claw one-third of blade; lateral auricles little longer than posterior; stamen cup in short-styled flowers about as long as calyx, entire or 10-crenulate, stamens 3 mm. long, ovary ovate, style 1 mm. long, the stigma a little broader.—*E. amazonicum* Peyr., 34, has leaves 6–12 cm. long, 3–6 cm. wide, obovate, coriaceous, not pellucid, pedicels strongly enlarged, drupes 12–16 mm. long; it may be as near *E. amplum*. All of the Peruvian specimens (at least) perhaps should be included in a somewhat more broadly defined *E. acuminatum*.

San Martín: Tarapoto, *Ule* 6487; *Williams* 6319; 6325; 6614; 6672; 6673. Near Moyobamba, 900 meters, *Weberbauer* 4524; *Klug* 3258 (det. Standley). Amazonian Brazil; Bolivia. "Puca-llaja."

Erythroxylum Raimondii O. E. Schulz, Notizbl. Bot. Gart. Berlin 10: 727. 1929.

Branchlets compressed toward tips, 2.5 mm. in diameter, densely leafy, the blackish bark verruculose-lenticellate; stipules persisting, 3 mm. long, striate, subfimbriate, shortly bisetulose; petioles stout, 2-3 mm. long; leaves elliptic, rounded at base, lightly emarginate at the mucronulate tip, at maturity 6-9 cm. long, 3-4.5 (5) cm. wide, subcoriaceous, scarcely revolute, brownish above, subglaucous beneath, the approximate nerves reddish and conspicuously reticulate; pedicels slender, to 3 mm. long; calyx segments distinct, narrowly ovate, acutish, 1 mm. long; petals 2.5 mm. long, the ligule half as long; staminal cup shorter than calyx; fruit unknown.—Allied to the more northern *E. rufum* Cav. but the petioles shorter, the leaves rounded at base. *E. opacum* Rusby and *E. venosum* Rusby, both Mem. N. Y. Bot. Gard. 7: 270. 1927 of Bolivia, could not be this plant; the first, ex char., has leaves acute both ends (stipules estriate) and in the latter they are smaller (Schulz) but smaller leaves may be no character; flowers from Cook & Gilbert not dissected. It seems to be nearer *E. passerinum* Mart. than *E. rufum* and, like certain other species, simulates some with estriate stipules. F.M. Neg. 12641.

Cuzco: Santa Ana, Prov. Convención, *Raimondi*, type; also Cook & Gilbert 1463. "Coca-coca," "coco-coco."

Erythroxylum Shatona Macbr. Candollea 5: 371. 1934.

Glabrous, the stout branchlets densely verruculose and lenticellate; stipules persisting, not at all striate, obscurely if at all setulose, 4 mm. long; petioles 3-4 mm. long; leaves ovate-elliptic, shortly acute, 7-10 cm. long, 3-5 cm. wide, coriaceous, slightly lustrous both sides, glaucous green above, the veins obscure, slender midnerve impressed, beautifully areolate, long lines conspicuous, brown beneath in herb.; flowers few; pedicels about 3 mm. long; calyx segments narrowly ovate, 2 mm. long; styles apparently connate; drupes oblong-ellipsoid, subangulate, acutish, 12 mm. long, 3.5 mm. thick.—Perhaps related to *E. carthagenense* Jacq., 87, of Colombia but distinguishable, apparently, by its shortly pointed leaves. Among Peruvian species it most resembles *E. gracilipes* with thin

and acuminate leaves. The somewhat related *E. Ruizii* Peyr., 90, of Ecuador, has smaller submembranous leaves very lustrous beneath, shorter stipules, longer pedicels.

San Martín: Tarapoto, Río Maya, *Williams 6212*, type. "Shatona colorado."

Erythroxylum Tessmannii O. E. Schulz, Notizbl. Bot. Gart. Berlin 9: 263. 1925.

Much-branched shrub the brownish branches long-lenticellate, the erect-spreading branchlets 1–2 mm. across; stipules 1.2 mm. long, estriate, persisting, shortly 3-setulose; petioles 2–3 mm. long; leaves oblong-elliptic-lanceolate, narrowed both ends, less so toward the obtuse tip, 4–7 cm. long, 10–18 mm. wide, chartaceous, diaphanous(?), gray-green and lustrous above, opaque and glaucous beneath, the slender midnerve conspicuous both sides, the lateral nerves loosely reticulate; flowers 1–3, in axils of leaves and branchlets; pedicels 2–4 mm. long; bracts ovate, acute, 1–1.5 mm. long; calyx segments ovate, acute, 0.75 mm. long; petals 3 mm. long, ligule half as long, white with green tips; stamen cup as long as sepals in long-styled flowers, the stamens 1 and 1.8 mm. long, styles 3 mm. long.—Near *E. exaltatum* Bong. var. *ellipticum* (Peyr.) O. E. Schulz, 104, of southern Brazil, but leaves narrower, tip not at all acuminate, opaque beneath, stipules, pedicels and flowers smaller (Schulz); the narrow elongate leaves obtusely acuminate distinguish it from *E. Coca*. It is possibly a variant of Bongard's species but the firmer leaves are obviously opaque beneath and, while narrowed apically, are obtuse at the tip; doubtfully distinct too from *E. lenticellosum* Huber, Bol. Mus. Goeldi 5: 420. 1909, this with rather similar foliage but with longer subciliate stipules, pedicels (in type) 5–6 mm. long. F.M. Neg. 12551.

Loreto: Rocky shores, middle Aguaytia on the Ucayali, *Tessmann 3163*, type.

Erythroxylum Ulei O. E. Schulz, Pflanzenreich IV. 134: 62. 1907.

A 1–5 meter shrub or tree, the branches with brown, evidently verruculose bark and about 3 mm. thick, the erect-spreading little compressed branchlets about 1.5 mm. broad; stipules persisting, triangular, obtuse and very shortly 3-setulose, obscurely and sparsely striate, 1.5–2 mm. long, lax at base of innovations and between the

leaves, these with petioles 2-3 mm. long, the blades narrowly ovate (apparently usually broadly so) or elliptic, somewhat acute, the obtusish tip obscurely mucronulate, the base slightly acute, about 3.5-8 cm. long, 1.5-4 cm. wide, chartaceous, diaphanous, gray-green and somewhat lustrous above, more or less rusty and opaque beneath, the lateral nerves obvious both sides, densely reticulate-nervose; flowers 1-3, the little enlarged pedicels 1-4 mm. long; bracts setulose, ovate, 1.2 mm. long; calyx segments 1.5 mm. long, broadly lanceolate; petals 3.5 mm. long, the ligule half as long, the lateral auricles twice longer than the posterior; stamen cup (short-styled flowers) shorter than calyx, entire, stamens 3.2 mm. long, style 1 mm. long, the stigma as wide; drupes 7.5 mm. long, 3.5 mm. broad, ovate, acute, subcurved.—The recent collections cited are somewhat aberrant, the leaves soon subcoriaceous, mostly broadly elliptic, rounded or scarcely at all acute. F.M. Neg. 12653.

San Martín: Tarapoto, *Ule* 6346; *Williams* 6444. Tocache, in dry mountain woods, *Poeppig*. Without data, (*Mathews* 680; 2022).—Junín: La Merced, 5408. Colonia Perené, *Killip & Smith* 25073. Between the Huallaga and Pizana, *Raimondi*.—Cuzco: Santa Ana, *Cook & Gilbert* 1698. Bolivia; Colombia. "Monte cuca."

ZYGOPHYLLACEAE R. Br.

Shrubs, half-shrubs, rarely trees or herbs, with nearly the floral and fruit-characters of the closely related Rutaceae but the opposite or alternate leaves with persisting often spinescent or noduliform stipules and without pellucid punctae. Stamens usually 2, sometimes 3 times as many as the petals. Ovary commonly 4-5-celled, rarely 2-12. Fruit various, ordinarily capsular and composed of few to many parts, conveniently at least termed follicles, carpels or nutlets.—Descole, O'Donnell and Lourteig, *Lilloa* 5: 258. 1940, have distinguished the tribes of the family by the nature of the pollen grains; I am indebted to them for this character, and I have compiled generally from their careful synopsis of the species of Argentina. Their illustrations, as cited, are repeated in Descole, Gen. & Sp. Argent. 1. 1943.

"Lignum vitae," popularly known as one of the hardest woods, is an American species of *Guaiaecum*; it is not found in Peru but it has a counterpart it is said in the wood of *Porlieria* which I found greatly prized about Huánuco for the manufacture of small articles, such as combs and spoons.

Carpels spiny or beaked; endosperm absent; pollen superficially reticulate with a pore in each cavity; herbs or little ligneous.

Fruits radiate, 5-parted, spiny or winged; ovary developing transverse septa.....1. *Tribulus*.

Fruit convex, (5) 8-12-parted, espino-se; ovary without septa.

2. *Kallstroemia*.

Carpels not beaked or spinose; endosperm present; pollen smooth or granulate with 3 pleats and 3 pores; often ligneous or partly.

Leaves digitately 3-5-foliolate; stamens unappendaged; half shrubs.

3. *Fagonia*.

Leaves pinnate (leaflets rarely reduced to 2); stamens appendaged; shrubs.

Leaves pinnate; carpels alate or glabrous.

Petals yellow; carpels compressed, alate.....4. *Bulnesia*.

Petals blue; carpels 3, globose, glabrous.....5. *Porlieria*.

Leaves bifoliolate or nearly; fruits 5 villous nutlets...6. *Larrea*.

1. TRIBULUS [Tourn.] L.

Mostly prostrate herbs with pinnate, usually opposite, leaves, membranous stipules and solitary flowers on axillary peduncles. Sepals and petals 5; stamens twice as many, the filaments unappendaged, the 5 epise-palous sometimes sterile. Ovary 5-celled (cells 3-5-ovuled), terminating in a columnar stigmatic body, the flat fruit composed of 5 carpels or nutlets each of them usually spinescent or winged leaving no central axis when falling.—The name is thought to have been suggested by the fancied resemblance of the carpels to an ancient 3-pointed tool.

Tribulus terrestris L. Sp. Pl. 387. 1753.

More or less sericeous pubescent annual, the leaves with 6 (5-7) pairs of oblong mucronate leaflets 7-13 mm. long, 4-7 mm. wide, and typically longer than the peduncles; sepals caducous; petals yellow or lemon-yellow, 4-5 (7) mm. long; carpels ordinarily with 2 strong spines on each one, sometimes with 3 or 4, some smaller ones, also tubercled and somewhat pubescent.—According to Svenson the Peruvian plant is var. *sericeus* Andersson and varies from densely hirsute to sparsely pilose. To be expected sooner or later as another introduction is *T. cistoides* L. perhaps a variant but said to be more erect, perennial, peduncles half as long to longer

than the leaves, these somewhat larger, and petals much larger, at least 1.5 cm. long; *Weberbauer 5943* was so determined by Krause, apparently intermediate in character. The fruiting spines are so hard that they may puncture bicycle tires. Only a few recent authors have sacrificed tradition for erudition (their own, at any rate) by "correcting" Linnaeus' name to "terrester" contrary to euphony. Introduced from southern Europe. Illustrated, *Lilloa* 5: 261; *Amer. Jour. Bot.* 33: 456.

Piura: La Brea, (*Haught & Svenson 11568*). Near Piura, *Weberbauer 5943*.—Cajamarca: Cascas, *Raimondi*.—Lima: Street in Chosica, *Mexia 04086*.—Huánuco: Near Huánuco, 2059; 2337. —Apurímac: North of Abancay, *Goodspeed Exped. 10540*.—Moquehua: At 2,000 meters, *Weberbauer 7437*. Widely spread from southern Europe.

2. KALLSTROEMIA Scop.

Similar to *Tribulus* but the fruit consisting of 8–12, rarely 5, merely tuberculate usually 1-seeded follicles that separate at maturity from the more or less persisting styliiferous central axis. Ovary without transverse septa. Stigma capitate.—The origin of the name is personal, Kallstroem.

Kallstroemia adscendens Andersson, K. Sw. Freg. Eugen. Resa. Bot. 245. 1854. *K. tucumanensis* Descole, O'Donell & Lourteig, *Lilloa* 4: 218. pl. p. 219. 1939, fide Svenson, *Amer. Jour. Bot.* 33: 457. 1946.

A prostrate or diffuse annual the branching stems more or less finely pubescent and somewhat hirsute; leaves with 3 (2) pairs (rarely 4?) of obliquely elliptic obtusely rounded slightly mucronate leaflets, appressed pubescent beneath, mostly 1–2 cm. long, 5–9 (13) mm. wide; peduncles 1–2 cm. long; sepals lanceolate, hirsute; petals white (or pale yellow?), obovate, 5 mm. long; fruit appressed strigose, 7–8 mm. long, the conic broad beak about as long as the body, the follicles tubercled dorsally, usually reticulate laterally.—This disposition of the Haught specimens follows Svenson, l.c.; in *Field Mus. Bot.* 8: 119. 1930 I suggested that more collections are needed to establish the significance of the characters now regarded in the genus as specific and thought that the Peruvian plant might be a form of *K. caribaea* Rydb. *N. Amer. Fl.* 25: 111. 1910 of the West Indies and Colombia, similar but with narrower sepals, petals 6–7 mm. long; revision of the genus is needed. Illustrated, *Lilloa* 5: pl. 2, opposite page 266.

Piura: Near Piura, *Haught* 161; 51; (147). Galapagos; Ecuador; Argentina(?).

Kallstroemia maxima (L.) T. & G. Fl. N. Amer. 1: 213. 1838. *Tribulus maximus* L. Sp. Pl. 386. 1753. *K. tribuloides* (Mart.) Wight & Arnott, Prodr. Fl. Ind. Or. 145. 1834, by inference. *Ehrenbergia tribuloides* Mart. Nov. Gen. & Sp. 2: 73. pl. 163. 1826?

Similar in general as defined here (sens. lat.) to *K. adscendens* but leaves with mostly 4 (3-6) pairs of leaflets, sepals narrow, petals yellow, 7-8 mm. long, carpels glabrous but tubercled, or, including the above, sepals narrowly ovate, petals orange, 9-11 mm. long, carpels smooth and glabrous; character in general, stems more or less sericeous and pubescent, leaflets mostly 1.5-2 cm. long, 5-13 mm. wide, sepals acuminate, hirsute-pilose, petals about as wide at tip as long.—The Peruvian material differs from both the above variants in having strigillose carpels, thus approaching *K. boliviana* Standl. Field Mus. Bot. 11: 161. 1936 but that as to type with petals 12-18 mm. long, fruit 8-10 mm. long, and also *K. brachystylis* Vail, of southwestern United States; at least some specimens from Argentina referred here have strigillose carpels; cf. too *K. adscendens*. Until there is a generic revision, probably of necessity based upon or made with the aid of genetic studies, it seems just as well to treat the Peruvian plants under one perhaps aggregate name, nevertheless understandable, with this explanation. It may be noted that Wight & Arnott, l.c. wrote: "*Kallstroemia* Scop. (containing *Trib. maximus* Lin. and *Ehrenbergia tribuloides* Mart.) differs," etc.

Weberbauer found the plant used for stock at Mantaro as "jepo."

Cajamarca: Near Jaén, *Raimondi*.—Lima: East of Sayán, Prov. Chancay, *Goodspeed* 33036 (det. Leonard). On the railroad at 1,300 meters, *Weberbauer* 5265. Matucana, 396.—Huánuco: Near Huánuco, 2355. Ambo, flowers orange, *Stork* 11444 (det. Johnst.).—Apurímac: Carpeting sandy places, flowers yellow, *Goodspeed Exped.* 10527.—Huancavelica: Mantaro, 1,300 meters, *Weberbauer* 6516 (det. Mansf., *K. tribuloides*).—Cuzco: Sandy rocky slopes, Chuyani, *Vargas* 9725 (det. Standl.). Valle de Apurímac, Hacienda Huantaro, *Bues* 758 (det. Herrera, *K. tribuloides*). Widely distributed. "Jepo."

3. FAGONIA [Tourn.] L.

Reference: Johnston, Proc. Calif. Acad. Sci. ser. 4. 12: 1049-1053. 1924.

Much branched, more or less woody at base, sometimes shrubby, with opposite branches and opposite simple or digitately 3-foliate leaves, often spinescent stipules and solitary usually roseate or purplish flowers. Sepals and petals 5, caducous. Stamens 10, filaments unappendaged. Style subulate, stigma simple. Ovary 5-celled, with 2 ovules in each cell near the base. Fruit composed of 5 1-seeded carpels that finally separate along the inner edge.—Named for G. C. Fagon, French botanist of the seventeenth century.

Fagonia chilensis Hook. & Arn. in Hook. Bot. Misc. 3: 165. 1833; 1049. *F. aspera* Gay, Hist. Nat. Chile 1: 470. 1845.

Typically glabrous except for some scabrosity on the fruit; branches diffuse, repeatedly dichotomous, angled; stipules spinescent, stout, 2–4 mm. long, 2–3 times shorter than the petioles; leaflets 3, obovate to linear-lanceolate, acute or acuminate, spine-tipped, 2–8 mm. long, 2–3 mm. wide, the lateral often oblique; pedicels 3–4 mm. long, deflexed, shorter than the fruits; sepals oblong-lanceolate, 3–4 mm. long, acute; petals pink, 6–8 mm. long; fruit about 5 mm. high, a little scabrous, beak 2–3 mm. long. (After Standley.)—The variant *aspera* (cf. Johnston, l.c. 1051) is typically more or less scabrous; the Peruvian plant is lightly pilose-pubescent, the loose trichomes rather dense, especially on the fruits; leaflets 2–4 mm. wide and may be worth designating var. **pubecarpa** Macbr., var. nov., carpellis dense pilosiusculis, circa 4 mm. latis; pedicellis ad 7 mm. longis; *Weberbauer 7431*, type. The Chilean species was treated at one time by Engler as a variety of the Mediterranean *F. cretica* L. which has fruits about 7 mm. wide and has recently been referred to by Johnston as “a species doubtfully separable,” but this author earlier, l.c., followed Standley, Proc. Biol. Soc. Wash. 24: 244. 1911, who pointed out that all the American plants have noticeably smaller fruits. The American plants furthermore are extremely variable vegetatively but nevertheless relatively constant in size of the fruit and probably constitute one species, at least within Peru.

Lima: Near Obrajillo, *Wilkes Exped.* Near San Bartolomé, *Weberbauer 5268*. Hillside above Santa Eulalia, 1,500 meters, *Goodspeed 33093*.—Moquehua: Near Moquehua, *Weberbauer 7431* (type, var. *pubecarpa*). Chile; California?

4. BULNESIA Gay

Trees or shrubby, the numerous upper branchlets sometimes (in Peru) leafless or nearly except at time of flowering and from this

character as well as from habit of growth often broomlike in appearance. Sepals and petals 5, the former deciduous, the latter longer, clawed. Stamens 10, with long dentate or lacerate appendages. Capsule 3-5-celled, the fruit generally consisting of 5 broad winged 1-seeded carpels each of which dehisces by a ventral suture.

The flowers are suggestive of *Cassia*. Genus named for Bulnes, a Chilean president (1841), soldier and statesman.

Bulnesia Retama (Gillies) Griseb. Pl. Lorentz. 58. 1874. *Zygo-phyllum Retama* Gillies, ex Hook. Bot. Misc. 3: 166. 1833.

Typically a tree or tree-like shrub with early pubescent terete brittle branchlets from which the small leaves, borne at the flower buds, are strongly caducous; internodes 3-10 mm. long; leaflets 2-4 pairs, oblong, mucronulate, appressed pubescent, rare or lacking after floration, to 5 mm. long, 3 mm. wide; stipules ovate, acute, 2 mm. long; flowers about 2, dichasial at each node, peduncles 6-8 mm. long, pubescent; sepals glabrate, 5-7 mm. long, 3-6 mm. wide; petals obovate, 7-8 mm. long, 4-5 mm. wide; stamen appendages deeply ciliate-lacerate; ovary glabrous; fruit 5-winged, 3 cm. long, 2.5 cm. wide.—The Peruvian plant is var. *Weberbaueri* Engler, a shrub to 3 meters high with long internodes, 2-3 pairs of thick oval leaflets 2 mm. wide, 3 mm. long, found at the edge of the *Prosopis juliflora* formation.—Illustrated, Lilloa 4: 287 (drawing; also pls. 8, 9, photos of type spec. and of a tree).

The wood is hard and useful; a tea prepared from the flowers of the variety is used locally in the treatment of gonorrhoea (Weberbauer).

Ica: Toward Hacienda Ocucaje, 360 meters, *Weberbauer 7193*; *7196a*. Between Otoca and Ingenio, 1,050 meters, *Weberbauer*. Also, *Raimondi*. Argentina. "Calato" (Weberbauer), "retamo."

5. PORLIERIA R. & P.

Rigid shrubs with stout branches on which the opposite pinnate leaves of many leaflets are borne so as to spread open toward the light, closing in cloudy weather. Stipules small, spinescent. Flowers 1-3, short-peduncled in the leaf-axils. Sepals and petals 4 (5), imbricate in bud. Stamens 8-10, the filaments enclosed in a short or long divided or serrate sheath or appendage. Ovary 2-5-celled with 2-5-sulcate style, simple stigma, the ovules 4 in superimposed pairs in each cell. Fruit coriaceous, 1-seeded.—Genus commemorates Don Antonio Porlier, a government nobleman (marquis) who

aided the authors in their work. I retain the original spelling, R. & P. Prodr. 55. *pl.* 9. 1794.

The wood is said to be like true *lignum vitae* (*Guaiacum* sp.).

Porlieria hygrometra R. & P. Syst. Veg. 94. 1798.

Stocky intricately branched shrub with many short branchlets; leaves with 6–8 pairs of oblong leaflets 5–8 mm. long, 2 (1.8)–3 mm. wide, more or less loosely pubescent, especially toward the margins, or ciliate, glabrate; peduncles about 2 mm. long (apparently sometimes to 10 mm. long in fruit), like the flower-buds densely fulvous pubescent; sepals 3 mm. long, the petals a little longer; filaments margined toward base; drupes, according to authors, (3) 4, oblong, gibbous, connate.—In Chilean material they may be 8 mm. long. Type material from Huánuco and Chile; it is possible that there is only one variable species, but see *P. chilensis* Johnst. Journ. Arnold Arb. 19: 253. 1938, leaflets 5–7 pairs, ovary sparsely villous. The broad leaflets and large angled fruits of Chilean material are contrasts to the mature globose dull-black small (4–5 mm. thick) fruits of specimens from central Peru and the similar in size but brown and lustrous fruits of *P. microphylla*, see below. It is noteworthy that undeveloped fruits of the last are distinctly angled, and that possibly, as regards this feature, there is considerable change when the fruit matures. Other names proposed are: *P. arida* Rusby, Mem. Torrey Club 6: 15. 1896 and *P. Steinbachii* Standl. Field Mus. Bot. 11: 162. 1936, this with ciliate rather broad leaflets (15 pairs), glabrous ovary. Illustrated, R. & P. Fl. Peruv. 4. *pl.* 343.

Piura: Huancabamba, *Weberbauer* 6286.—Cajamarca: Cascas, *Raimondi*.—Ancash: *Raimondi*.—Ayacucho: Prov. Huanta, *Raimondi*.—Huánuco: Pampayacu, *Sawada* P53. Hacienda San Roque, 1,800 meters, *Soukup* 3107. Near Huánuco, 2382; 3221; *Dombey*; *Ruiz & Pavón*, type. Chulki, *Sawada* P127. Argentina? Bolivia? Chile? “Murucho.”

Porlieria microphylla (Baillon) Desc., O'Don. & Lourt. Lilloa 5: 329. 1940. *Guaiacum microphylla* Baillon, Adansonia 10: 315. 1872. *P. Lorentzii* Engler, Pflanzenfam. 3, 4: 84. *fig.* 51. 1897.

Drupe nearly globose, about 4.5 mm. thick, lustrous, light brown; leaflets 5–20 pairs, 4–7 mm. long, 1–1.3 mm. wide, obtuse, appressed pubescent beneath; flowers 1 or 2, pubescent peduncles about 1 mm. long (to 4 mm. in fruit); sepals ovate, 2.5–3 mm. long, filaments winged nearly to the sagittate anthers.—After Descole,

O'Donnell & Lourteig; Johnston has suggested that the species is the same as that of Ruiz & Pavón and at least for Peru that is probably the case as my note made in Dahlem for *Weberbauer 3741* reads "rather *P. hygrometra*?" F.M. Neg. 12657. Illustrated, Lilloa 5: 331.

Ancash: High steppes with cacti, shrubs, annual grasses, 2,500 meters, Puccha Valley, Prov. Huari, *Weberbauer 3741* (det. Harms, *P. Lorentzii*); 174. Argentina; Bolivia. "Cucharero," "chukupi" (Argentina).

6. *LARREA* Cav.

Resiniferous evergreen shrubs with persisting stipules and opposite sometimes pinnate leaves but these in Peru with only 2 slightly connate spreading leaflets. Flowers yellow, solitary on short terminal (pseudoaxillary) peduncles with 5 deciduous imbricate sepals and petals and 10 stamens, the filiform filaments surrounded by variously dentate or cleft basal scales. Ovary shortly stiped, globose, hirsute-pilose, 5-celled, attenuate into a subulate somewhat 5-parted style with minute stigmas; ovules pendulous. Fruit villous, consisting of 5 indehiscent 1-seeded nutlets.—The conserved name honored Juan Antonio Hernández de Larrea, Deán de Zaragoza.

Larrea divaricata Cav. Anal. Hist. Nat. Madrid 2: 122. *pl.* 19. 1800. *Covillea divaricata* (Cav.) Vail, Bull. Torrey Club 22: 229. 1895. *Schroeterella divaricata* (Cav.) Briquet, Veröff. Geobot. Inst. Rübel. 3: 663. 1925. *Neoschroetera divaricata* (Cav.) Briquet, Candollea 2: 514. 1926.

Younger angulate branchlets and leaves more or less appressed ashy pubescent; stipules noduliform, not at all foliose; leaflets diverging from the slightly connate base with a short mucro between them, striately nerved, mucronulate, oblongish, nearly straight, 7–8 (15) mm. long, 2.5–3 (4.5) mm. wide; sepals pubescent, concave, obtuse, obviously unequal, 4–6 mm. long, 3–4 mm. wide; petals 4–8 mm. long or larger; filament scales variously dentate, 6 or 7 mm. long; fruits globose, villous-hirsute, easily separating into 5 nutlets.—This is the typical shrub of Argentina to which the Peruvian material was referred in Dahlem, probably correctly. A tea is prepared from the plant for pulmonary disorders (*Weberbauer*). Illustrated, Lilloa 5: 309.

Arequipa: Valle de Mages, Aplao, 1,000 meters, *Weberbauer 6845*; *Raimondi*. To Argentina. "Yarilla," "chamanilla," "jarilla."

RUTACEAE Endl. Citrus Family

Reference: Engler in Mart. Fl. Bras. 12, pt. 2: 77-196. 1874.

Glandular punctate usually pungently odorous shrubs trees or rarely herbs with estipulate often opposite leaves that may be simple but are ordinarily 1-7-foliate or pinnate, sometimes bi- or tripinnate, the leaflets commonly but not always entire, the petioles now and then glandular or modified at base, the flowers mostly cymose and axillary, frequently perfect but not always regular especially if the petals are more or less connate. Anthers versatile or adnate the connective often glandular, sometimes extended or appendaged, the filaments rarely squamate. Disk variously developed, infrequently wanting. Carpels connate in greater or less degree, even free, or solitary, the baccate or rarely drupaceous fruit 4-5-celled, the cells or carpels usually 1-seeded and ordinarily elastically bivalved the endocarp often adhering to the seed and falling with it. Albumen none or fleshy.—The berry or orange type fruits are a special development within the scope of this highly diversified family.

A complete account of citrus fruits is available in *The Citrus Industry; History, Botany, and Breeding*; editors, Webber & Batchelor (taxonomy, W. T. Swingle) 1: 1943; also *Citrus Products*, McNair, Field Mus. Bot. 6: 1926-1927.

Two of the largest Amazonian trees belong to this family but have not yet been found within Peru: *Hortia Vandelli* has an egg-shaped stone fruit which presumably allies it to *Amyris* but it has long narrow anthers, simple leaves, 5-merous flowers with pubescent petals, 5-lobed disk, the wood, according to Ducke similar to that of "Poa amarello" which compare below under *Adiscanthus*; native name "Cachaceiro"; *Sohnreyia* Krause is an equally distinctive tree but by reason of its ample leaves with many narrow leaflets and its winged fruits.

Leaves simple or simply parted, sometimes unifoliate; carpels, except *Citrus*, 1-2-seeded.

Stamens many; fruit orange-like.....1. *Citrus*.

Stamens 3-10; fruit usually dry, rarely a berry or drupe.

Anthers often as broad as long, ovate, broadly elliptic, sometimes cordate; petals and stamens free.

Stamens 6-10; fruit a berry or drupe; leaves (Peru) pinnate; flowers usually perfect.

- Fruit a berry; flowers large.....2. *Muraya*.
 Fruit a drupe; flowers small.....3. *Amyris*.
 Stamens 3-5 (-8) or wanting in female flowers; fruit dry.
 Disk short or obscure; stamens or styles wanting or reduced;
 carpels glandular-punctate; leaves usually pinnate.
 4. *Zanthoxylum*.
 Disk annulate or cupulate; flowers perfect; carpels rugose
 or aculeate, rarely smooth; leaves simple or 1-7-
 foliate.
 Flowers in panicles, often racemiform; ovary usually
 tubercled; fruit a ligenous capsule of 4-5 often
 radiate parts.
 Petioles opposite or in 3's, dilated and often appendaged
 at base.....5. *Metrodorea*.
 Petioles usually alternate, unappendaged.
 6. *Esenbeckia*.
 Flowers spicate or racemose; ovary smooth; fruit 1-5,
 often basally united carpels.....7. *Pilocarpus*.
 Anthers often longer than broad, linear-lanceolate or narrow;
 petals usually united at least at base; stamens rarely all
 entirely free.
 Calyx lobes or sepals equal or uniseriate.
 Petals and stamens both free; disk lacking.8. *Adiscanthus*.
 Petals at least basally or medially connate; disk present.
 Flowers 4-merous; stamens free.....9. *Leptothyrsa*.
 Flowers 5-merous; stamens at least lightly affixed in part.
 Flowers regular, with long tube; stamens nearly all
 completely free, rarely all fertile....10. *Ticorea*.
 Flowers somewhat irregular; stamens never all com-
 pletely free, rarely all fertile.
 Calyx colored, large; stamens nearly completely
 attached; fruit-parts 2-seeded.
 11. *Erythrochiton*.
 Calyx small, green, stamens more or less free; fruit-
 parts 1-seeded, tardily separating except *Cus-*
paria.
 Stamens somewhat coalescent and joined to long
 corolla-tube, the anthers appendaged.
 12. *Galipea*.

Stamens unappendaged; petals nearly free or shortly united.

Petals only basally connate; filaments lightly affixed; carpels tardily free...13. *Rauia*.

Petals connate into short tube; filaments affixed medially; carpels free from first, or reduced to 1.....14. *Cusparia*.

Calyx lobes very unequal or foliate.

Tubular corolla concealed in calyx; herb or half-shrub.

15. *Monnieria*.

Funnelform corolla exserted; shrubs or trees...16. *Ravenia*.

Leaves bi- or tripinnate; carpels each with 3 or more seeds.

Glaucous herb or half-shrub.....17. *Ruta*.

Ashy pubescent shrub.....18. *Dictyoloma*.

1. CITRUS L.

Reference: Swingle, The Citrus Industry 1: 129-474. 1943.

Small trees, the younger branchlets angled but soon terete with single spines in the leaf-axils, these often lacking later. Leaves 1-foliate; lateral veins few and without conspicuous veins beneath, the petioles usually more or less winged and articulated with the blade, except in *C. medica*. Flowers solitary or in short axillary corymbose racemes, perfect or staminate. Calyx cupulate, 4-5-lobed, petals 5 (4-8), thick, linear, gland-dotted, imbricate in bud. Stamens usually about four times as many as the petals, sometimes many more. Disk annulate. Ovary cells 10-14 (8-18) with 4-8 or more ovules in each cell in 2 collateral rows. Style cylindric, abruptly expanded into the globose or oblate-sphaeroid stigma (after W. T. Swingle, The Citrus Industry 1: 386. 1943). His excellent description of the fruit is as follows: fruit a hesperidium with the segments containing seeds near the inner angle and the rest of the space filled with stalked fusiform pulp-vesicles, filled with a very watery large-celled tissue; around the segments is a white endocarp outside of which is the peel, dotted with numerous oil glands and turning yellow or orange at full maturity; seeds obovoid or flattened obovoid, more or less angular, containing 1 or many embryos, either white or green. In young developing fruits short-stalked club-shaped slime-secreting organs develop rapidly with the pulp-vesicles; these soon mature and liberate slimy matter which probably enables the developing pulp-vesicles to slide freely over one another.

The remarkable genus *Rhabdodendron* Gilg & Pilger of the Amazonian region would be sought here on account of its numerous stamens with long slender anthers; the calyx is reduced to a rim of the fleshy conical pedicelled axis, petals caducous, style from base of ovary, fruit firm, ovoid, sessile in the axis, with 1 seed; the known species are *R. macrophyllum* (Spruce) Huber and *R. amazonicum* (Benth.) Huber, the leaves of the former with very prominent nerve, this obsolete in the leaves of the latter.

Williams as myself found sour and sweet oranges persisting after cultivation had been abandoned; he also collected *C. reticulata* Blanco, the Mandarin orange, as an escape at Pebas, where known as "Tansharina."

Citrus fruits were introduced into Peru by the Spanish. Garcilaso de la Vega was quoted as saying in 1609: "All these fruits grow there today in abundance." They are still however mostly if not entirely absorbed by the local markets. Key and descriptions after Swingle, l.c.; determinations by Standley.

Petioles wingless; flowers perfect or often male. *C. medica*.
 Petioles winged, clearly articulated with the blade.

Stamens usually more than 4 times petals; flowers perfect, often male; petiole wings very narrow. *C. Limon*.

Stamens usually 4 times petals; flowers usually perfect.

Fruits usually 4-6 cm. in diameter, yellowish-green; petiole wings narrow. *C. aurantifolia*.

Fruits usually 5-9 cm. in diameter, scarlet-orange; petiole wings broad. *C. Aurantium*.

Citrus aurantifolia (Christm.) Swingle, Journ. Wash. Acad. Sci. 3: 465. 1913; 401. *Limonia aurantifolia* Christm. in Linn. Pflanzensyst. 1: 618. 1777.

Branchlets with short stiff very sharp spines; petioles narrowly winged, spatulate; leaves elliptic-ovate or oblong-ovate, rounded at base, obtusely acuminate, crenulate, 5-7.5 cm. long; racemes 2-7-flowered; petals 8-12 mm. long, 2.4-4 mm. wide; stamens 20-25; ovary globose, not merging into the early deciduous style; fruits small, peel very thin, greenish yellow when ripe.—In places appears to grow without cultivation (Williams).

The Sweet Lime seems not to be distinct taxonomically; here treated under *C. Limon*, for convenience of nomenclature, the name *C. Limonia* Osbeck, Reise Ostind. & China 250. 1765, not disposed

of by Swingle; Annetta Carter, Univ. Calif. Herb., kindly discovered for me that their English edition, 1771, contains no such name; according to Merrill, Amer. Jour. Bot. 3: 579, this name appears only in the German edition, 1765.

Loreto: Lower Itaya, *Williams* 177. Lower Nanay, *Williams* 285; 471. Upper Itaya, *Williams* 3268. Pebas, *Williams* 1800.—Cuzco: Santa Ana, *Cook & Gilbert* 1556 (det. Tanaka). East Indian Archipelago. "Lime," "limon agrio" (*Williams*), "lima."

Citrus Aurantium L. Sp. Pl. 782. 1753; 402.

Branchlets with single often short slender spines or stout ones 3-8 cm. long on vigorous shoots; petioles 2-3 cm. long, rather broadly winged, often 10-18 mm. wide at top; leaves ovate, rounded to cuneate at base, obtusely acuminate; flowers large, very fragrant, 5-12 per cent male; peel thick with a rather rough surface becoming brilliant orange with a reddish tint at maturity; cells 10-12 with sharply acid pulp and many seeds.—Fruit becomes hollow at center. Introduced into the Mediterranean region by the Arabs about the eleventh century and for about five centuries was the only orange known to Europeans. It was the much appreciated orange of medieval Europe, used for flavoring marmalade; the flowers were used for perfume. The closely allied and commonly cultivated sweet orange is *C. sinensis* (L.) Osbeck, probably native to southern China but no longer known in a wild condition; it first became known about A.D. 1500. According to *Williams* the orange is sometimes cultivated. The related grapefruit is *C. paradisi* Macf., origin probably West Indies.

Junín: Hacienda Schunke, *Killip & Smith* 24733.—Ayacucho: In clearing, *Killip & Smith* 22816.—Loreto: Pebas, *Williams* 1774. From southeastern Asia. "Sour or Seville orange," "naranja ácida," "naranjo."

Citrus Limon (L.) Burm. f. Fl. Ind. 173. 1768. *C. medica* L. var. *Limon* L. Sp. Pl. 782. 1753. *C. Limonum* Risso, Ann. Mus. Hist. Nat. Paris 20: 201. pl. 2. 1813.

Small thorny trees, the young leaves and flower buds reddish; petioles narrowly winged or margined, plainly articulated with the leaf-blade, this pale green, long-ovate, acuminate, serrate; flowers white above, purplish below; stamens 20-40; ovary tapering into thick deciduous style; fruit oval with 8-10 segments, yellow when ripe.—Brought to the Mediterranean region by the Arabs about

A.D. 1000 and like the sour orange soon much used in medicine; now known as the source of the recently isolated vitamin P; regarding this and its status as a species cf. Swingle, l.c. 399. The origin of the Lemon is unknown; it may be either acid or "sweet" var. *Limetta* (Risso) Engl., or, as distinct, *C. Limetta* Risso, flowers white, fruit not mammillate, the Sweet Lime; cf. remark under *C. aurantiifolia*.

Loreto: Lower Nanay, *Williams* 266. La Victoria, *Williams*; 2933. Origin unknown. "Limon," "limon dulce."

Citrus medica L. Sp. Pl. 782. 1753; 396.

Very much like *C. Limon* but the petioles wingless or merely margined and not obviously articulated with the blades, stamens 30–40 or even 60; style sometimes persisting.—According to Swingle, Citron was the first citrus fruit to reach the Mediterranean, brought by the armies of Alexander the Great apparently about 300 B.C. Theophrastus called it the Persian or Median Apple; Engler, *Pflanzenfam.* ed. 2. 19a: 338. 1931, wrote: Since the fruits had the same uses as the wood of the Sandarac Tree, the name of this wood, "Citrus," was transferred to the fruit as *Mala citrea*. So the Median Apple became the Citrus Apple and today we have the common term citrus for Citron and all its many relatives. The candied peel is well known as a "dulce."

Ayacucho: Clearing near Aína, *Killip & Smith* 22815 (det. Swingle).—San Martín: San Roque, *Williams* 7211.—Loreto: Iquitos, *Williams* 1464; *Killip & Smith* 27420.—Cuzco: Santa Ana, *Cook & Gilbert* 1666 (det. Tanaka). San Miguel, *Cook & Gilbert* 1078 (det. Tanaka). From China and British India, southward. "Limon cidra," "cidra."

2. MURRAYA Koenig

Unarmed trees with imparipinnate leaves of alternate leaflets and rather showy 5-merous flowers crowded in axillary or terminal corymbs or panicles. Sepals nearly distinct or united below the middle. Petals imbricate. Stamens 10, free, disk annulate or cushion-like. Ovary ovoid, 2–5-celled with 1 or 2 ovules superimposed or subcollateral in each cell. Style slender, finally deciduous, stigma capitate. Fruit a small berry with mucilaginous pulp.

Murraya paniculata (L.) Jack, Malay Misc. 1: 31. 1820. *Chalcas paniculata* L. Mant. 68. 1767. *M. exotica* L. Mant. 2: 563. 1771.

Branchlets slender, finely crisp-puberulent toward the tips; leaves with 2 or more pairs of obliquely obovate subsessile leaflets about 2-3.5 cm. long, 1-2 cm. wide; flowers white, 13-18 mm. long; stamens alternately shorter; berries ovoid, orange-colored, about 13 mm. long, with 1 or 2 villous seeds.—Often cultivated in warm regions; elsewhere in greenhouses; native to southeastern Asia.

San Martín: Near Tarapoto, *Williams* 5946.—Loreto: Iquitos, *Williams* 3696. Yurimaguas, *Williams* 4055. "Naranjilla." Asia.

3. AMYRIS [P. Br.] L.

Trees or shrubs, usually glabrous, often aromatic, with alternate or opposite compound, sometimes unifoliate, pellucid-punctate leaves and many small whitish bibracteate perfect flowers mostly in 3's in axillary or terminal panicles. Sepals and petals 3 or 4 (5), the former persisting, the latter imbricate in bud, spreading in late anthesis, the stamens twice as many from base of obscure disk; filaments filiform. Carpels in female flowers on a thick disk; ovary with 2 ovules pendulous from apex of the single cell. Fruit a fleshy drupe with 1 seed.—In flower may simulate species of *Zanthoxylum*, that genus however with usually unisexual flowers.

Amyris pinnata HBK. Nov. Gen. & Sp. 7: 37. pl. 610. 1824.

Young branchlets and panicles minutely crisp-puberulent; stipules none; petioles opposite, 2.5-3 cm. long; leaves imparipinnate with 2-3 pairs of opposite ovate (or terminal elliptic) leaflets, the lateral sometimes oblique, all obtuse or obtusely subacuminate, rounded at base, obsoletely crenate or undulate, reticulate veined, membranous, glabrous, lustrous above, paler and dull beneath, 3.5-7 cm. long, 2-4 cm. wide, the lower smaller, petiolules about 4 mm. long; panicles axillary, solitary, much branched, peduncles to about 7 cm. long, flowers 1-3, the short pedicels medially and minutely bracteolate; calyx urceolate, typically acutely 4-lobed, glabrous but punctulate glandular as the 4 (type) petals, these white, elliptic, somewhat narrowed below, rounded at tip; stamens 8, 4 longer; anthers all alike; ovary glabrous but punctate; stigma sessile.—Type, "trop. Amer." *A. balsamifera* L., West Indies, Cuba, Colombia and Ecuador, has a pubescent ovary; its hard wood, known as Torch Wood, is aromatic and popular to burn for the fragrance.

Amazonas: Region of San Carlos, 1,400 meters, *Weberbauer* 7146. Colombia.

4. ZANTHOXYLUM [Catesby] L.

Fagara L. Syst. Nat. ed. 10. 897. 1759.

Shrubs or trees, the branches and leaves often armed with straight or recurved spines, the leaves often imparipinnate, rarely 1-3-foliate with usually opposite petiolulate entire or crenate pellucid-punctate leaflets. Cymes often paniced, crowded, axillary or terminal, the dioecious or polygamous flowers usually white or greenish, the fruits of 1-5 carpels usually aromatic and glandular-punctate. Calyx 3-5-parted, rarely deciduous, petals 3-5, rarely none. Disk short or obscure. Male flowers with 3-5 (-8) stamens alternate to the petals or opposite the sepals (*Fagara*), in the female wanting or staminodal. Carpels oblique, 1-celled, the style sublateral, stigma capitate; ovules 2.—The mature fruit parts are ordinarily bivalvate to the middle and expose the single reddish or black lustrous seed pendulous on slender funicle. The name is spelled variously, the substitution of X for Z alone being noteworthy since alphabetically significant.

In *Fagara*, according to Engler, Pflanzenfam. ed. 2. 19a: 215. 1931, the flower parts are in alternation while in *Zanthoxylum* the 5-8 stamens alternate with the 5-8 petals. This may be significant morphologically—and thus historically—but, as Engler also hints, the division of the otherwise homogeneous group on this basis is scarcely expedient in view of the fact that the diagnostic character is not observable in pistillate plants. However, so far as known all the Peruvian species are actually referable to *Fagara* or, more practically, to section *Fagara* (L.) Macbr., comb. nov.

The species' characters seem to be intangible; Engler, in Mart. Fl. Bras. 12, pt. 2: 156-158. 1874, had to resort in his key to such doubtful distinctions as presence or absence of spines, development of leaf-crenation, etc.; in Pflanzenfam. ed. 2. l.c., he remarks that the number of carpels may prove to be significant and this is my impression: the nature and position of the inflorescence may be further clues to the relationship of the species together with the usual petal number, which however like the leaflet number is variable within the same species and in itself of questionable value. The following key then is merely academic and the validity of the species has, as usual of necessity in my compilations, not been proved. Many species, it may be remarked, are incompletely known, lacking fruit or some other part; surely one cannot intelligently write "armed" or "unarmed" when one has only a flowering branchlet!

Fagara peruviana Willd. ex Roem. & Schult. Mant. 3: 228. 1827 is *Z. affine* HBK. of Mexico according to Index Kewensis, and in spite of the name is therefore omitted here; the supposed origin of the species is apparently an error, as has happened before.

Ruiz and Pavón in their journal gave a name that was never published to a species from Chacahuasi and Pozuzo, Huánuco, which could be several species, perhaps most probably *Z. Culantrilo*, known, according to them, as "culandro" or "culantro" because the odor is similar to that of coriander.

Leaflets sessile or subsessile, often narrow or small, except *Z. mantaro*, about 2.5 cm. wide or narrower.

Pubescence lacking or simple; flowers racemose or pseudoracemose.

Leaflets more or less crenulate, mostly 2 cm. wide or wider; petals 4.

Leaflets 7-11, crenulate, usually to 2.5 cm. long; branches usually thorny; spikes usually only to 15 mm. long.

Z. Fagara.

Leaflets 5-13, crenate, mostly 3.5 cm. long or longer; spikes usually 2.5 cm. long or longer; spines none or few.

Z. Culantrilo.

Leaflets subentire, to 4.5 cm. wide; petals 5. *Z. mantaro.*

Pubescence minutely stellulate; flowers paniculate. *Z. Ruizianum.*

Leaflets obviously petiolulate, to 4 cm. wide or wider.

Leaves glabrous.

Inflorescence terminal; petals 3 or 5.

Leaflets crenulate, 3-5 pairs.

Petals 3. *Z. acreanum.*

Petals 5. *Z. juniperinum.*

Leaflets entire or nearly, often more than 5 pairs.

Leaflets obtusely short-acuminate; pedicels to 2 mm. long.

Z. Riedelianum.

Leaflets acutely acuminate; pedicels about 0.5 mm. long.

Z. valens.

Inflorescence axillary; petals 4 or 5; leaflets entire or nearly.

Panicles nearly racemiform, congested in fruit. . . *Z. Sprucei.*

Panicles open, the spreading branches elongate.

Z. Weberbaueri.

Leaves more or less pilose. *Z. tumbezanum.*

Zanthoxylum acreanum (Krause) Macbr., comb. nov. *Fagara acreana* Krause, Notizbl. Bot. Gart. Berlin 6: 143. 1914.

Scandent branches and slender branchlets terete or the latter lightly compressed apically, early sparsely puberulent, densely lenticellate and with a few short erect conic acute spines; petioles 5–6 cm. long; leaves alternate, 3 dm. long, with 3–4 pairs of opposite petiolulate thin-coriaceous glabrous oblong leaflets, narrowed to base, obtusely acuminate (acumen 10–12 mm. long), often little unequal, mostly 8–12 cm. long, about 4–4.5 cm. wide, or the terminal a little larger, all lightly crenulate, with 12–14 lateral nerves very prominent beneath; flowers subsessile, in ample dense many-flowered terminal panicles 12–15 cm. long; flowering branchlets puberulent, with small ovate acute bracts; calyx lobes nearly free, scarcely 0.5 mm. long, sparsely pilose below; petals 3, white, oblong, obtuse, three or four times longer than calyx and a little shorter than the 3 filaments; anthers ovoid, subcordate; rudimentary ovary with short style.—Belongs near *F. subserrata* Engl. and *F. Warmingii* Engl. but leaflets long-petiolulate (Krause). But it seems to be essentially *Z. juniperinum* (from which Engler distinguished it on less crenulate leaflets) unless the flowers are constantly 3-merous. F.M. Neg. 26412.

Río Acre: San Francisco, *Ule* 9552, type.

Zanthoxylum Culantrillo HBK. Nov. Gen. & Sp. 6: 2. 1823. *Fagara Culantrillo* (HBK.) Krug & Urban, Bot. Jahrb. 21: 574. 1896.

Much branched, unarmed; younger branchlets hirtellous; leaves ternate or imparipinnate with 2 (or more) pairs of oblong obtuse glabrous crenate (punctate-glandular between the crenations) leaflets, subcuneate at base, obsoletely reticulate, membranous, paler beneath, 24–32 mm. long (3.5–8 cm., fide Urban), 10–14 mm. wide, sessile except the terminal in the ternate leaves, the 2 lower smaller in the pinnate, rachis obscurely margined, petiole not at all; inflorescence axillary or subterminal (lateral and terminal, speciform or branched, Urban), a little longer than the petioles, scarcely 2.5 cm. (or longer), with 2–4 spreading branches; hirtellous flowers subsessile, few; calyx lobes and petals 4, the former rounded the latter 4 times longer, white; male flowers with 4 stamens, anthers elliptic, bifid at base, obtuse, the female with no stamens, ovary sessile, glabrous, 1-celled, stigma capitate; carpel subglobose, smooth, glabrous, the seed globose.—A slender tree, 4–6 meters (Killip & Smith); my collection, a strictly branched tree. If distinct from

Z. Fagara probably includes most if not all of the material referred to that species. The name was originally written with one "l". The var. *paniculata* Engl. is the typical form.

Cajamarca: Jaén de Bracamoros, *Bonpland*, type. Nanchó, *Raimondi*.—San Martín: Region of Moyobamba, *Weberbauer* 4498; 289. Tarapoto, *Spruce* 4293 (det. Urban).—Junín: Perené, *Killip & Smith* 25032. San Ramón, *Schunke* A102.—Huánuco: near Pozuzo, 4773. San Carlos, *Mexia* 8212. Colombia; Venezuela; Jamaica. "Culantrilo," "culantro," "contrevenosa."

Zanthoxylum Fagara (L.) Sarg. Gard. & For. 3: 186. 1890. *Schinus Fagara* L. Sp. Pl. 389. 1753. *Fagara Pterota* L. Syst. Nat. ed. 10. 897. 1759.

Intricately branched shrub or small tree, the branches commonly thorny, the branchlets early puberulent; petioles and leaf-rachises winged, the leaves several to about 10 cm. long with 3-4 pairs of obovate-elliptic (or 7-11 leaflets, Urban) sometimes somewhat orbicular leaflets mostly 1.5-2.5 cm. long, narrowed to petiolulate base, rounded or retuse at apex, lustrous above, crenulate, the glands mostly below the crenations; flowers in short contracted axillary spikes (early capituliform-racemose) 7-15 mm. long, 4-merous, the yellow-green petals 2-3 mm. long, the male flowers with 4 exserted stamens; carpels 2, globose, 3-4 mm. in diameter, the seed black.—Doubtfully in Peru unless *Z. Culantrilo* is not distinct. Illustrated, Sarg. Silva 1: pl. 32.

Cajamarca: *Raimondi*.—San Martín: Tarapoto, *Williams* 5510; 5511; *Ule* 6355. Near Moyobamba, *Klug* 3729.—Junín: La Merced, *Soukup* 2489.—Loreto: Yurimaguas, *Williams* 4751; 4449. Florida to Venezuela and Colombia; and apparently Brazil; Galapagos? Peru? "Shapilleja" (Williams); "una de gato."

Zanthoxylum juniperinum Poepp. & Endl. Nov. Gen. & Sp. 3: 77. 1845; 167. *Fagara juniperina* (Poepp. & Endl.) Engl. Pflanzenfam. 3, 4: 117. 1896.

Glabrous except the younger puberulent panicles; branches long-rugose with stout spines, the terete branchlets purplish; petioles acutely grooved above, 1.5-3 dm. long, internodes 2-7 cm. long; leaves coriaceous, green and lustrous above, glandular and sometimes pellucid punctate at margin, mostly abruptly pinnate with 3-4 pairs of indistinctly crenate gland-margined oblong-obovate obtusely or rather acutely acuminate espinose leaflets, the larger 1.5 dm. long,

7 cm. wide, acumen to 1 cm. long; panicles 1–1.5 dm. long and nearly as broad, glabrous in fruit; pedicels 1–2 mm. long; white petals and stamens 1.5 mm. long; calyx coriaceous, minutely puberulent lobes rounded; carpel solitary, subglobose, brown, 3–4 mm. in diameter, the glands small.—Type from “a tall tree.” Similar but with aculeate petioles is *Z. quinduense* Tul., 168, panicles glabrous, and *Z. macrospermum* Tul., 168, panicles velutinous, both species Colombian. F.M. Negs. 12447; 26417.

Loreto: Maynas, *Poeppig* 2465, type. Yurimaguas, *Williams* 5205. Santa Rosa, *Williams* 4911. “Walaja.”

Zanthoxylum mantaro Macbr., comb. nov. *Fagara mantaro* Macbr. *Candollea* 5: 372. 1934.

Similar to *Z. Culantrilo* but except for the lightly pulverulent young branchlets nearly glabrous and the leaflets subentire; branches in type unarmed; leaves dense, 8–15 cm. long, the puberulent teretish petiole complanate above but not at all winged, the 3–5 pairs of leaflets sessile, elliptic, obliquely rounded at base (or slightly and obtusely acuminate), typically rounded at tip, to 6 cm. long, half as wide, especially the lower smaller, all coriaceous, lustrous, epunctate, the midnerve very prominent beneath, lateral nerves nearly parallel, scarcely prominent, the margin subentire or remotely and obscurely dentate; racemes little branched, about 3 cm. long, minutely puberulent as the pedicels; calyx segments ovate; petals 5, elliptic-oblong, sparsely and most minutely ciliate, 2.5 mm. long; stamens little exserted; fruit consisting of 1–3 stoutly stiped or sessile ovate-rotund somewhat compressed sparsely foveolate carpels 4.5–nearly 6 mm. wide.—In spite of the fact that I have not found an earlier name for this shrub-tree there probably is one; my collections at one time referred to Brazilian species having leaflets 10–12 cm. long. The Colombian *Z. amoyense* Tul. has smaller oblong leaflets obliquely acute at base; *Z. macrospermum* Tul. may be near, but its leaflets are minutely but distinctly crenulate-serrulate and the rather similar *Z. quinduense* Tul. has pyramidal panicles. If this proves to be a valid species the name may be “corrected” to *mantaranum*, which probably was intended, the lack of ending unnoticed in proof.

Junín: Río Mantaro, *Weberbauer* 6585, type. Huánuco: Cani near Mito, 3440. Mito, 1732. Cuzco: Torontoy, Urubamba Valley, *Cook & Gilbert* 1772.

Zanthoxylum Riedelianum Engl. in Mart. Fl. Bras. 12, pt. 2: 162. 1874. *Fagara Riedelianum* Engl. *Pflanzenfam.* 3, 4: 117. 1896.

Trunk straight, conically aculeate; younger branchlets densely ashy pilose, older long-rugulose with gray bark; petioles broadly canaliculate above, 1.5–2 dm. long; leaves abruptly, rarely imparipinnate with 4–6 pairs of subentire subequal (except 2 small lowest ones) leaflets the middle and terminal oblong-elliptic, shortly acuminate, obtusish, acute at base into canaliculate petiolule 5–8 mm. long, mostly 9–12 cm. long, 2.5–4 cm. wide; medial and lateral nerves as the reticulate veins prominent beneath; panicles terminal, shortly and densely pilose, compound, the branches spreading, the lower to 1 dm. long; flowers glomerulate on glabrate slender pedicels 2 mm. long; calyx glabrous except for cilia on the 5 ovate acute lobes, the 5 acutish petals 5 times longer; stamens 4 mm. long, twice as long as the petals; female flowers unknown. The Peruvian specimen distributed as this is aberrant, the inflorescence axillary, the leaflets sessile, variations known to occur in other species; however here the collection is referred to *Z. mantaro*. Illustrated, Engl. l.c. pl. 35. F.M. Neg. 19227.

Peru: Probably. Ecuador; Brazil (São Paulo).

Zanthoxylum Ruizianum ([Klotzsch] Engl.) Macbr., comb. nov. *Z. obscurum* Engl. var. *Ruizianum* [Klotzsch] Engl. in Mart. Fl. Bras. 12, pt. 2: 170. 1874. *Z. rhoiifolium* Lam. var. *sessilifolium* Engl. l.c.

Branches and branchlets probably armed, the flowering tips sparsely and minutely lenticellate, drying rugulose, finely puberulent, a few similar trichomes, mostly minute, on leaf-rachises and under side of subtending leaves, these soon glabrous, 1.5–2 dm. long including the short petioles; rachises angulately margined by decurrent-based leaflets, these mostly alternate, 8 or more pairs, oblong-lanceolate, strongly oblique at subsessile base, shortly and broadly acuminate the tip itself truncate or minutely retuse, subequal (unless the lower pair), mostly about 6 cm. long, 15–18 mm. wide, obviously, even strongly crenate with rather prominent indentation-glands, drying brown-green, paler beneath, slightly lustrous above, sparsely pellucid-punctate; panicles about 8 cm. long and broad, the primary widely divaricate branches 3–6 cm. long, secondary about 1 cm. long; pedicels scarcely 1 mm. long; calyx lobes 5, rounded, minutely ciliolate; petals probably less than 1.5 mm. long; ovary subglabrous; carpels (young) solitary, brown, sparsely glandular.—Descriptions from scraps of type and Williams material in bud and young fruit; detached leaves probably belonging are sparsely aculeate,

the spines 8–10 mm. long. Seems to differ from *Z. obscurum* with about 6 pairs of leaflets, their petiolules 4–5 mm. long; *Z. caribaeum* Lam. of this affinity is apparently glabrous; in Pflanzenfam. ed. 2. 19a: 220. 1931, Engler keys out that species and *F. Ruiziana*, which thus becomes questionably published, as completely glabrous; the latter however as to type is as described above and perhaps should be included in *Z. rhoiifolium* Lam. at least as interpreted by Engler but, ex char., it has ovate acute calyx lobes and the type locality is said to have been the East Indies; in view of the uncertainty of the application of the name I retain, albeit reluctantly, the Klotzsch plant as distinct, as apparently Engler in his most recent study considered it; *Z. aculeatissimum* Engl., 176, of Bolivia, may be an available name but apparently it is not, as its leaflets are somewhat broader, more ovate-oblong and longer attenuate to tip. F.M. Neg. 12460 (*Z. obscurum* var.).

Huánuco: Macora, *Ruiz & Pavón* (type, *Z. obscurum* var. *Ruizianum*). Without data, *Ruiz & Pavón*, Herb. Lambert, fide Engler.—San Martín: Tarapoto, *Williams* 5559; 6500; 6669. San Roque, *Williams* 7235.—Loreto: Mouth of Río Santiago, *Tessmann* 4126. "Quillu-casha," "shapilloja," "huilca."

Zanthoxylum Sprucei Engl. in Mart. Fl. Bras. 12, pt. 2: 167. 1874. *Fagara Sprucei* Engl. Pflanzenfam. 3, 4: 117. 1896.

Branches rather stout, with gray smooth bark armed with many spines; petioles 2–3 dm. long, aculeate, grooved above, internodes sometimes 5 cm. long, with a few aculei 2–3 mm. long; leaves in age coriaceous, early sparsely punctate, glabrous, lustrous above, imparipinnate or abruptly pinnate, with 3–5 pairs of essentially entire or lightly crenate subequal ovate-oblong or oblong scarcely acuminate or shortly and falcately obtusish leaflets that are oblique to the 2–3 mm. long petiolules, the larger 12–14 cm. long, 5–6 cm. wide; lateral nerves as veins prominent both sides, the midnerve so beneath where aculeate; flowering branchlets axillary, compound-paniculate, in fruit 4–6 cm. long, branched from base, lower branches 2 (–4) mm. long, the stout branchlets angled, puberulent; calyx lobes short, obtuse; petals 4 (always?), broadly ovate, 1.5 mm. long; carpels 3 or 4, ovate-rounded, strongly compressed, 2.5 mm. long and broad, not at all stiped, brown foveolate-rugulose.—Tree 20 meters high, 6 dm. in diameter (*Tessmann*). *F. caudata* Huber, Bol. Mus. Goeldi 5: 422. 1909, has petiolules to 1 cm. long, leaflets 6 cm. long, 2.5–3 cm. wide, caudate-acuminate and solitary carpel about 1 cm. long, 6 mm. wide. F.M. Neg. 12461.

San Martín: Tarapoto, *Spruce 4187*, type; *Williams 5681*. Zepelacio, *Klug 3373* (det. Standley).—Loreto: Yurimaguas, *Williams 4006*. Puerto Limón, *Tessmann 3866*. Pumayacu, *Klug 3161* (det. Standley). Río Acre: *Ule 9506* (det. Krause). "Valajol," "ualaja" (Tessmann).

***Zanthoxylum tumbezanum* Macbr.**, comb. nov. *Fagara tumbezana* Macbr. Field Mus. Bot. 8: 119. 1930.

Branches glabrous, apparently little or not at all armed, the younger as the leaves both sides more or less densely short-pilose; leaves crowded, very unequal, sometimes sparsely yellowish-aculeate beneath, the 3 or 4 pairs of short-petiolulate leaflets oblong-elliptic or subovate-elliptic, shortly acutish acuminate, obtuse at the oblique base, entire or minutely crenulate, 3–5 cm. long, 1.5–2 cm. wide, mostly 8 cm. long, 3 cm. wide, chartaceous-coriaceous, the nervation, including the reticulate veins, inconspicuous both sides; panicles subracemose, axillary, minutely pilose, 4 cm. long; pedicels slender, 3 mm. long; calyx segments ovate, about 0.5 mm. long; petals 5, narrowly ovate-oblong, glabrous, 2 mm. long, filaments nearly as long, the cordate anthers conspicuous; ovary rudimentary, attenuate into short style.—Perhaps related to *F. Riedeliana* Engler which has been found as near as Ecuador but that as to type glabrous or only lightly pubescent. It resembles, too, Andean material referred to *Z. rigidum* Humb. & Bonpl. ex Willd. Sp. Pl. 4: 756. 1806 of "middle America" which, at least as to type, has emarginate leaflets, aculeate and pubescent beneath only on veins.

Tumbez: Mountains east of Hacienda Chicama, *Weberbauer 7642*, type.

***Zanthoxylum valens* Macbr.** ex L. Williams, Field Mus. Bot. 15: 228. 1936. *Fagara valens* Macbr. Candollea 5: 373. 1934.

Said to be a large tree but the branchlets and petioles unknown; leaves about 3 dm. long and 13-foliolate; leaflets subcoriaceous, very lustrous above, little so beneath, subequal, obliquely oblong-elliptic, strongly oblique or also acute at base, abruptly caudate-acuminate (acumen 7–10 mm. long), mostly 13 cm. long, 5.5 cm. wide, entire, the very prominent midnerve most minutely pulverulent, reticulate veined especially beneath, the lateral nerves prominent both sides, minutely and densely punctulate; petiolules 7–10 mm. long; flowering branches pulverulent, 3 dm. long, paniculate, with spreading branchlets; pedicels very short; calyx parts short, ovate, acute; petals 5, subovate, glabrous, scarcely 1.5 mm. long, stamens filiform,

nearly twice as long.—Material incomplete but perhaps nearest *Z. cuyabense* Engl. and *Z. Sprucei* Engl.; it could be the staminate plant of the latter but the leaflets are more numerous than recorded for that species. The rachis of *Williams 574* is sparsely aculeate.

Loreto: Pebas, *Williams 1962*, type. In forest south of Nanay, *Williams 574*. "Raia-caspi."

Zanthoxylum Weberbaueri (Krause) Macbr., comb. nov.
Fagara Weberbaueri Krause, Repert. Sp. Nov. 2: 26. 1906.

A much branched erect shrub, glabrous except the shortly pilose inflorescences; branchlets armed with compressed brown spines about 5 mm. long; petioles mostly unarmed, upper half sulcate, petiolules scarcely so, these about 1 cm. long; leaves imparipinnate, with 3–4 pairs of entire subcoriaceous sparsely pellucid-punctate leaflets drying dark above, paler beneath the midnerve and laterals prominent, elliptic, 11–13 cm. long, 4–5 cm. wide, acute at base, apically contracted into acumen about 1 cm. long; flowers white, in compound racemes (or paniculate); pedicels about 1 mm. long; calyx cupulate, the very short segments broadly ovate; petals 4, 3-nerved, the lateral ones less distinct, ovate, 2–3 mm. long, the stamens about twice as long, filaments a little thickened toward the slightly dilated base, anthers yellow, ellipsoid; stigma sessile, bifid.—To 8 meters high. Klug specimen is nearly glabrous, no spines. Section *Macqueria*, in the vicinity of *Z. spinifex* (Jacq.) of the West Indies and Venezuela (Krause); so distinguished by Engl. Pflanzenfam. ed. 2. 19a: 218. 1931 from *Z. Culantrilo* by the entire leaflets; in these it resembles *Z. mantaro* but its leaflets are petiolulate, its petals apparently 5. F.M. Neg. 26424.

San Martín: East of Moyobamba near the Río Mayo, 800 meters, *Weberbauer 4769*; 287.—Loreto: Cachipuerto, between Balsapuerto and Moyobamba, *Klug 3126*.

5. METRODOREA St. Hil.

Similar to *Esenbeckia* but the petioles broadened at base and with small appendages or lanceolate leaves at or near it, the leaves themselves always opposite. Petals valvate in bud. Ovary entirely immersed. Fruit capsular, protuberances unequal in size.—Commemorates Metrodoro Sabio who, according to Pliny, was the first to accompany plant descriptions with illustrations. Apparently the genus, considered taxonomically, is a part of *Esenbeckia*, but many species have a rather different facies.

Metrodorea flavida Krause, Notizbl. Bot. Gart. Berlin 6: 146. 1914. *Esenbeckia coriacea* A. C. Sm. Bull. Torrey Club 60: 358. 1933.

Branches and branchlets slender, terete, usually densely minutely lenticellate as the stout petioles, these about 2 to nearly 3 cm. long, strongly dilated at base, the apex little enlarged; leaflets usually 3, sessile, thin-coriaceous, glabrous, a little lustrous, drying brown beneath, oblong or obovate-oblong, obtusely acuminate, subacute at base or the lateral slightly oblique, 1-1.5 dm. long, 4.5-6.5 cm. wide, lateral nerves 9-12, prominent beneath; flowers whitish-yellow, many in terminal and axillary lax panicles 1-2 dm. long, to 1 dm. wide; flowering branches mostly opposite, sparsely pilosulous or glabrate, pedicels puberulent, subequalling the globose buds; calyx segments 6, broadly ovate, 1-1.2 mm. long, lightly puberulent and ciliolate, glabrous within; petals oblong, subacute, sparsely pilose, 3-3.5 mm. long, glandular-punctate, about twice as long as the stamens, these with subulate filaments, ovate-cordate anthers; disk thick including the attached ovary, tubercled, the style as long.—The petiole is not only enlarged basally but extended within the axil as a thick free appendage. Differs from the southern Brazilian *M. nigra* St. Hil. in the yellow-white flowers; from *M. pubescens* St. Hil. & Tul. by the longer slenderer petioles and smaller leaves (Krause). Type, 3-18 meters high; 30 meters (Krukoff). Fruit very rugose, 3 mm. long, 4 mm. wide, cells 1-seeded (Smith); the measurements of Smith are very slightly at variance with those of Krause, given above.

Río Acre: Mone Mo, Seringal San Francisco, *Ule* 9491, type. Río Macauhán, *Krukoff* 5517 (type, *E. coriacea*). Brazil.

6. ESENBECKIA HBK.

Polembryum Juss. Mém. Mus. Hist. Nat. Paris 12: 519. 1825.

Trees or tall shrubs with crowded, alternate, sometimes opposite, simple to 3 (5)-foliate pellucid-punctate leaves without distinctive stipules or dilated petioles. Branchlets and pedicels of the sparsely or densely flowered inflorescences with a pair of opposite bracts. Sepals, petals and stamens 4 or 5, the first finally deciduous, the second imbricate or nearly valvate in bud, the third between the 8-10 lobes of the annulate or cupulate disk, or this entire. Ovary sessile or immersed, 4-5-lobed and -celled with usually 2 collateral ovules. Fruit sometimes nearly keg-shaped, rarely smooth, breaking into 4 or 5 bivalved 1-2-seeded often radiately disposed carpels.

Endocarp elastic, finally splitting and recurving to eject the exalbuminous seeds.—Named for Nees von Esenbeck, better known in botanical work as Nees.

Leaves simple; petioles not articulate.

Carpels cornute medially; leaves pilose..... *E. cornuta*.

Carpels cristate; leaves glabrous or nearly..... *E. grandiflora*.

Leaves 1-trifoliate; petioles articulate; carpels cornute apically if at all.

Petioles and inflorescence densely pilose..... *E. Warszewiczii*.

Petioles and inflorescence glabrous.

Leaves trifoliate or mostly rounded apically; petals 5 mm. long.
E. venulosa.

Leaves mostly 1-foliate, obtuse; petals 2.5–3 mm. long.
E. pilocarpoides.

Esenbeckia cornuta Engl. in Mart. Fl. Bras. 12, pt. 2: 146. 1874.

Branchlets terete, scarcely 3 mm. thick, ashy pubescent, the younger as the new leaves and flowering branchlets (these to 1 dm. long with cymose-paniculate many-flowered inflorescences) densely pilose; leaves above sparsely, beneath closely and very shortly ashy pilose, simple, oblong-elliptic, attenuate to obtuse acumen about 1 cm. long, mostly 10–12 cm. long, 7 cm. wide, the terete petioles 2–2.5 cm. long; midnerve stout, the lateral moderately prominent; flowering branchlets terminal and axillary, pedicels 1–1.5 mm. long, as long as the globose buds, densely ashy pilose as the calyces and petals; sepals acutish, nearly 1 mm. long; petals spreading, 2 mm. long, half as wide at base, glabrous within, stamens nearly as long; disk annulate, 10-plicate, longer than the sericeous ovary; carpels ligneous, subtrigonus, about 17 mm. long, 1 cm. broad, finally glabrate, dorsally horned medially, the horn 5 mm. long and dehiscing to it, ventrally nearly to base.—F.M. Neg. 12512.

Cajamarca: Jaén de Bracamoras, *Warszewicz*, type.

Esenbeckia grandiflora Mart. Nov. Gen. & Sp. 3: 85. 1829; 146. *Polembryum Jussieui* Schott, Rutac. 11. pl. 6. 1834, fide Engler.

Branches grayish, the many short densely leafy branchlets brownish-red; petioles 3–6 (–15) mm. long, transversely rugose; leaves simple, sometimes subopposite, more or less obovate-oblong or also ovate, cuneate at base, obtuse or rounded at tip, typically

about 1 dm. long, 4 cm. wide, or often much smaller, coriaceous, glabrous or beneath sparsely pubescent, the middle and lateral nerves there prominent; flowering branchlets from the axils of the longer upper leaves, opposite or alternate, 3-5 cm. long, paniculate or racemose; pedicels 1 cm. long, enlarged below calyx; bracts sericeous, those in panicles 5-10 mm. long, in racemes smaller, the 2 below the globose buds ovate-lanceolate, acute, ciliate; sepals imbricate, sericeous-pilose and ciliate, 1.5 mm. long and broad; petals thick-coriaceous, rufescent, ovate-lanceolate, sericeous without, puberulent within, 4-5 mm. long, 2.5-3.5 mm. wide; disk urceolate, fleshy, 10-plicate, ovary strongly depressed, tuberculate; style exserted 2 mm., stigma capitate; capsules ligneous, 5-celled, the carpels medially dehiscent, longer than 2 cm., less than 1.5 cm. across, with pyramidal tubercles 2-3 mm. long.—The Peruvian specimen was given (in herb.) an untenable species name by Standley and may be distinct from Martius' plant of central Brazil; recent collections from there however seem to be intermediate, so perhaps it is feasible to treat the following as var. **peruviana** Macbr., var. nov. foliis ad 15 cm. longis, 6.5 cm. latis; capsulis ubique tuberculis ad 5 mm. longis dense obtectis.—A 5 meter tree with cream-green flowers (Klug). F.M. Neg. 19225.

San Martín: Zepelacio near Moyobamba, *Klug 3722* (type, var. *peruviana*). Brazil.

Esenbeckia pilocarpoides HBK. Nov. Gen. & Sp. 7: 248. *pl.* 655. 1825; 144.

Typically glabrous except the puberulent-hirtellous inflorescence, and the leaves simple, but variants are pilose or the leaves trifoliate; petioles 1.5-3 cm. long, semiterete, complanate and narrowly winged or margined above; leaflets membranous, pellucid-punctate, lustrous both sides, scarcely paler but more prominently nerved beneath, ovate-oblong or elliptic-oblong, rather obtusely acuminate (acumen 5-10 mm. long, rounded or acute), and articulate, with petiole 1-1.5 dm. long, 4-5.5 cm. wide; flowering branches terminal and axillary, as long as the leaves, the short branches and pedicels puberulent; calyces and petals red-glandular, the ovate-rotund sepals ciliate, strongly imbricate, 1.5 mm. long, 2 mm. wide; petals white-green, elliptic-subrotund, 2.5-3 mm. long and broad; disk deeply 5-plicate; stamens 1.5 mm. long; style very short, clavate-capitate; ovary depressed, fleshy-tuberculate.—After Engler as other descriptions. He included *E. maurioides* Mart. Nov. Gen. & Sp. 3: 82. *pl.* 232.

1829 as var. *maurioides* Mart. ex Engl., l.c. from central Brazil, with upper leaves trifoliate, the leaflets smaller; similar and equally with small flowers is *E. alata* (Karst. & Triana) Triana & Planch., 145, leaflets more often trifoliate, thus approaching to *E. venulosa*; the var. *guianensis* Engl. has unifoliate leaves densely white pilose beneath as also the flowering branchlets, pedicels and calyces. The following (flowers gray-green and dark violet [Klug]) specimens are scarcely adequate for certain determination but apparently belong here; the type was from Venezuela. F.M. Neg. 36820.

San Martín: Zepelacio, 4 meter shrub, *Klug* 275; 3380. To Trinidad.

***Esenbeckia venulosa* Macbr. Candollea 5: 376. 1934.**

Glabrous with terete branchlets and mostly trifoliate subequal numerous leaves on subangulate petioles 3–5 cm. long, somewhat complanate above; leaflets unequal, oblong-elliptic or sometimes elliptic-obovate, rounded-obtuse or retuse, the lateral obliquely cuneate to the scarcely petiolulate base, to 7 cm. long, 3 cm. wide, the larger intermediate distinctly petioled and cuneate at base, to 1 dm. long, half as wide, all chartaceous-coriaceous, but pellucid-punctate, opaque, conspicuously reticulate, especially beneath; panicles subracemose, obscurely and sparsely puberulent, 1.5–3 cm. long; pedicels very short, calyx segments rounded, minutely ciliate, nearly 1 mm. long; petals narrowly ovate-oblong, 5 mm. long, obscurely pulverulent within, glabrous but punctate without; stamens about 1.5 mm. long; anthers large; disk fleshy, 4-plicate, including the ovary, and crowned by the capitellate style.—Relationship not determined but it may well prove to be a glabrous state of *E. Warszewiczii*, the flowers of which were not known.

Junín: Río Mantaro, 2,500 meters, *Weberbauer* 6584, type.

***Esenbeckia Warszewiczii* Engl. in Mart. Fl. Bras. 12, pt. 2: 148. 1874.**

Branchlets terete, 4–5 mm. thick, shortly white sericeous-pilose, densely leafy; leaves subcoriaceous, subglabrous above, sparsely pilose beneath except the white sericeous midnerve, green, very densely glandular-punctate, 3-foliate; petioles terete, 4–5 cm. long, half as long as the intermediate leaflet, this nearly 1 dm. long, 4–4.5 cm. wide, little larger than the oblique lateral (7–8 cm.), oblong-elliptic, obtusish; panicles racemiform, 3–10 cm. long, rachis and short branchlets densely pilose, pedicels obsolete; sepals broadly

ovate, subobtusate, pilose below, glabrate above or faintly ciliolate, about 1 mm. long; petals suboblong, ashy pulverulent within, sparsely and minutely setulose medially without, 5 mm. long; stamens about 2 mm. long; disk fleshy, style capitellate; carpels rugose, truncate above with a dorsal apical horn, dehiscing only above and ventrally, obtuse at base, 1 cm. long and broad.—Seems to be allied to *E. pumila* Pohl of Brazil (Engler); but cf. *E. cornuta* from the same locality, i.e., northern Peru. *E. Dielsiana* G. M. Schulze, Bibl. Bot. 116: 100. 1937, of central Ecuador is less pilose, panicles merely puberulent, pedicels about 1.5 mm. long, petals dark red, ovate, acute, 5–6 mm. long, carpels ecornate about 18 mm. high. A 3 meter shrub, the very hard wood used for canes (Weberbauer). Flowers described from Weberbauer 7645. F.M. Neg. 12519.

Cajamarca: San Felipe, 2,000 meters, Weberbauer 7110. Sonda, Warszewicz, type.—Tumbez: Mountains east of Hacienda Chicama, Weberbauer 7645. "Angohuara" or "ongahuara" (Weberbauer).

7. PILOCARPUS Vahl

Small trees or shrubs with opposite, alternate or whorled 1–3-foliate or imparipinnate coriaceous or membranous pellucid-punctate leaves, crowded at the tips of the branchlets. Flowers small, in elongate axillary or terminal spikes or racemes, the pedicels, when present, bracteate as the calyx at base, this with 4–5 teeth or subentire, the 4–5 petals coriaceous, minute. Stamens free, 4 or 5, below the annulate disk, with glabrous subulate filaments and versatile ovate anthers. Ovary depressed-globose, deeply 4–5-lobed; style short, stigma capitate, 4–5-lobed. Carpels 1–5, nearly separate, lunate, loculicidally bivalved, 1-seeded, more or less ribbed.

Pilocarpus spicatus St. Hil. ex DC. Prodr. 1: 728. 1824: 133.

Glabrous except the spiciform racemes these early pilose-puberulent, becoming glabrate, 3 dm. or so long; branching dichotomous, the branchlets 3–4 mm. thick; petioles alternate, typically 1–2 cm. long, lightly canaliculate; leaves simple, membranous, pale green, reddish glandular pellucid, oblong-elliptic, typically obtuse, acute at base, revolute, midnerve beneath and lateral nerves as reticulate veins prominent both sides; pedicels 2–4 mm. long; calyx lobes obtuse, ciliolate; petals greenish, 2 mm. long; carpels mostly 5, compressed, dorsally and ventrally carinate, reddish glandular, 7 mm. long and broad.—Williams 4878 in fruit seems to be the same as Ule 9500 in flower and if so they probably represent a distinct

species; at present they may be designated var. *peruvianus* Macbr., var. nov. petiolis circa 5 mm. longis, foliis breviter acuminatis, carpellis (Williams spec.) circa 10 mm. longis et latis. A 2–8 meter shrub with yellowish-green flowers (Ule). Illustrated, Nees & Mart. Nov. Act. Acad. Leop.-Carol. 11. pl. 30.

Loreto: Santa Rosa, Williams 4878 (apparently, in fruit).—Río Acre: Seringal San Francisco, Ule 9500 (det. Krause, *P. spicatus*; type, var. *peruvianus*). Brazil. "Sapote yaru" (Williams).

8. ADISCANTHUS Ducke

A shrub or small tree with short-petioled obovate-lanceolate leaves narrowed cuneately at base and long-peduncled 2–3 times dichotomous few-flowered inflorescences of brownish-red or white flowers, the calyx 5-toothed, the petals 5, nearly free, the 5 stamens completely so with linear-lanceolate anthers about as long as the filaments. Disk lacking. Style 1, stigma obscure. Carpels 1–5, united to a little above the middle, keeled both sides, 1-seeded, transversely rugulose; endocarp falling with seed.—Apparently not generically distinct from *Euxylophora* Huber, Bol. Mus. Goeldi 10: 84. 1910, with obovate leaves, inflorescence 3–4 times dichotomous, linear anthers longer than filaments; *E. paraensis* Huber, fide Ducke, Archiv. Jard. Bot. Rio Jan. 3: 183, attains 40 meters and yields good timber known as "Pao Amarello."

Adiscanthus fusciflorus Ducke, Archiv. Jard. Bot. Rio Jan. 3: 187. 1922.

Completely glabrous except petals within, the unifoliate leaves crowded toward tip of the rather stout striate branchlets, articulate with the stem, subsessile or the petiolar base to 4 cm. long; blades obovate-lanceolate, abruptly acuminate, the larger 3.5–5 dm. long, 8–10 cm. wide, alternate, with smaller 2–3 dm. long, 5–7 cm. wide, firm-membranous, paler and with prominent midrib beneath the slender nearly horizontal parallel secondary nerves prominent both sides, as the fine reticulate veins; floral branches 3–3.5 dm. long, often branched, the flowers few in short cincinni; pedicels strongly rugose, to about 7 mm. long, elongate in fruit, to 1.5 cm. long; calyx 2 mm. long, 4 mm. wide; petals about 1.5 cm. long and densely bearded within to above the middle with rusty trichomes; carpels about 1 cm. long, reddish brown, the endocarp yellow.—Flowers brown-red (Ducke); white (Klug). Illustrated, Ducke, l.c. 4: pl. 8 (flowers and fruit). F.M. Neg. 12347.

Loreto: Mishuyacu near Iquitos, Klug 723. Brazil.

9. LEPTOTHYRSA Hook f.

A weak or straggling simple-trunked little tree with whitish bark, the large obovate-lanceolate nearly sessile epunctate leaves alternate and crowded at the tip. Flowers large, white, subracemose on elongate slender axillary peduncles. Calyx cupulate, obscurely 4-toothed. Petals medially connate, lanceolate, spreading, valvate above. Stamens 4 at base of the entire disk, the filaments filiform, glabrous, free, exceeded by the nearly linear anthers. Ovary depressed, 4-celled, with 1 short connate style, 4-lobed stigma. Carpels 1 or 2, bivalved, 1-seeded, coriaceous, transversely rugose.

Leptothyrsa Sprucei Hook. f. in Benth. & Hook. f. Gen. Pl. 1: 284. 1862; 131.

Glabrous; leaves subcoriaceous, drying paler and brown punctate beneath with many conspicuous parallel secondary nerves that are mostly about 1 cm. apart and join at or very near the margins, 3-7 dm. long, only about 5 mm. wide at the cuneately narrowed base but broadened to 5-13 cm. below the abruptly acuminate apex, the acumen itself 1-2 cm. long, 3-4 mm. wide; racemes 3-4 dm. long, floriferous above the middle with 3-5-flowered 2-5 mm. long branchlets; pedicels 3-4 mm. long; calyx 1.5 mm. long; carpels rhomboid-conchiform, pale brown, 1 cm. in diameter.—One to 2 meters high, aspect of *Erythrochiton brasiliense*, the white flowers to 18 mm. long; illustration in Fl. Bras. evidently from young flowers (Ducke). Illustrated, Mart. Fl. Bras. 12, pt. 2: pl. 28. F.M. Neg. 12473.

Loreto: Near Iquitos, *Killip & Smith 29844*; *Klug 147*; (*Ducke*). Upper Mouth of Río Santiago, *Tessmann 3526*. Amazonian Brazil.

10. TICOREA Aublet

Shrubs, the younger branches somewhat sericeous with golden yellow trichomes, the leaves long-petioled with lance-elliptic long-acuminate leaflets, the flowers large, yellowish green or white and many borne at the tips of the branchlets in narrow elongate panicles, the pedicels bracteate. Calyx short with 5 teeth. Corolla with long tube, the 5 lobes valvate, similar in size. Disk urceolate. Stamens 5, united nearly completely with the corolla tube, all fertile, the anther connective with short bilobed appendage at base. Ovary 5-lobed, 5-celled with 2 superposed ovules in each cell; style filiform with thicker obscurely lobed stigma. Carpels connate at base, laterally compressed, the endocarp bivalved.—Nearly *Galipea* unless the lack of sterile stamens is distinctive.

Ticorea longiflora DC. Mém. Mus. Hist. Nat. Paris 9: 146. *pl.* 9. 1822; 92.

Slender branchlets and very membranous leaves soon glabrous except the midnerve and the pilose or ciliate margins, the evanescent pubescence yellow or golden sericeous; glands numerous, mostly small; petioles about 1 cm. long, a little pilose, lateral petiolules 3–4 mm. long with leaflets oblong-lanceolate, oblique at base, the intermediate petiolule 1.5 cm. long with elliptic leaflet 1.5 to nearly 2 cm. long, much attenuate both ends, the nervation prominent both sides, reticulate; flowering branchlets pubescent, about as long as leaves, pedicels as long as calyces, these cupulate, pilose, with acute lobes 1 mm. long; corolla appressed yellow sericeous, tube narrowly infundibuliform 4–5 cm. long, 2 mm. thick, lobes 7–10 mm. long, 2 mm. wide; anthers exserted from throat, appendage 2 mm. long, bilobed; ovary glabrous, disk membranous.—Perhaps is *T. foetida* Aublet? Shrub or small tree to 3 meters, often in argillaceous terrain, the foliage with unpleasant odor but the white flowers perfumed (Ducke).

Loreto: Puerto Meléndez, *Tessmann* 4806. To the Guianas. "Agapurana," "acapu-rana," "cua-acapoc."

11. ERYTHROCHITON Nees & Mart.

Single stemmed or nearly unbranched shrub or small tree with the long spatulate simple or foliate leaves and showy red and white racemose flowers crowded at the summit of the slender trunk. Flowers hypophyllous or peduncled, the peduncles leafy or usually elongate and angled. Calyx large, tubular, typically scarlet, angled, subbilabiate with 3–5 cleft lobes exceeded by the subequal spreading white or roseate corolla lobes. Disk urceolate or annulate. Stamens 5, all perfect or 1–3 anantherous, the filaments affixed to tube. Ovary 5-celled with exserted 5-lobed stigma. Capsule with 5 2-valved scarcely cohering carpels, each with 2 seeds.—Name derived from Greek for red tunic, the usually colored calyx enclosing the corolla tube.

Leaves simple.

Leaves 4–5 dm. long or longer.....*E. brasiliense*.

Leaves at most 2.5 dm. long.....*E. macropodium*.

Leaves trifoliate.....*E. trifoliatum*.

Erythrochiton brasiliense Nees & Mart. Nov. Act. Acad. Leop.-Carol. 11: 170. *pl.* 25. 1823; 107.

Simple stemmed shrub or tree 0.5–5 meters high, with dark bark and 1-foliate horizontally spreading membranous pale green lustrous obovate-lanceolate acutely acuminate leaves that are very long cuneate-attenuate to the short petiolar base, 4–5 dm. long or longer (acumen 1.5–2 cm. long), a dm. or so wide at the broadest part, the lateral nerves prominently reticulate both sides; flower branches equaling the leaves, trigonous, ebracted below but with lanceolate acute pubescent bracts at the base of the glabrous pedicels, these 1–1.5 cm. long, the short floriferous branchlets of 3–8 flowers scar-roughened in age; calyx scarlet, 2.5 cm. long, 1 cm. in diameter, the ovate acute divisions 4 mm. wide enclosing the 5-celled capsule; corolla snow white, tube 3 cm. long, 2.5–3 mm. in diameter, subequaling the calyx segments, viscid; ovary scarcely 2 mm. long, style glabrous; carpels barely coherent, lustrous, crustaceous, 1.5 cm. long.—A handsome plant sometimes cultivated for ornament. Has a remarkable distribution: tropical middle Brazil, subandean eastern Peru, and, rarely, north of the lower Amazon (Ducke); *Pilocarpus* may be a similar example. Illustrated, Mart. Fl. Bras. 12, pt. 2: pl. 22.

Huánuco: Wet rocky open place, Pozuzo, 4606.—San Martín: Near Moyobamba, *Klug* 3668. Tarapoto, *Spruce* 3917, *Ule* 6611; *Williams* 3761.—Junín: Colonia Perené, *Killip & Smith* 25153. Brazil.

Erythrochiton macropodium Krause, Notizbl. Bot. Gart. Berlin 6: 146. 1914.

Younger terete branchlets, petioles and leaves minutely pilose, soon glabrous; petioles slender, a little applanate above, subgeniculately enlarged at apex, 3–6 cm. long; leaves simple, membranous, nitidulous, narrowly oblong or oblanceolate-oblong, acutely acuminate (acumen 12–18 mm. long), sometimes slightly oblique toward the cuneately narrowed base, 1.5 to nearly 2.5 dm. long, 6–7.5 cm. wide, lateral nerves 12–14, prominent beneath; flowers few, shortly pediceled in a terminal pseudo-raceme; peduncles nearly 1 dm. long, pilosulous, pedicels slender, pilose, 6–10 mm. long, the basal bractlets pubescent; calyx divisions white, unequal, acuminate, glabrous, 1.5–2.2 cm. long, 5–7 mm. wide, glandular punctate; corolla white or drying yellowish, with curved cylindrical tube, about 3.5 cm. long, densely appressed sericeous-pilose lobes oblong, obtuse; disk truncate; style slender.—Erect shrub to 1 meter high. Nearest *E. trifoliatum* Pilger but leaves entirely simple; distinguished from

E. brasiliense Nees & Mart. by the smaller longer petioled leaves, from *E. hypophyllanthus* Planch. & Lind. by the inflorescence (Krause). F.M. Neg. 12476.

Río Acre: In woods at Porto Carlos, *Ule* 9498, type.

Erythrochiton trifoliatum Pilger, Verh. Bot. Ver. Brandenb. 47: 153. 1905.

Shrub 1-2 meters high; petioles 7-15 cm. long, with 3 elliptic usually somewhat unequal leaflets, shortly narrowed or subrotund at base, shortly and obtusely subcaudate, thin-coriaceous, 1-2 dm. long, 3-7 cm. wide, lateral nerves nearly straight, anastomosing toward margin and prominently reticulate with the veins both sides; flowers at tip of the stout ebracteate puberulent 10-14 cm. long peduncles in dense terminal panicles 5-6 cm. long, the short pedicels as the white calyx minutely villous, slightly exceeding the flowers in bud, the calyx segments free, membranous, broadly lanceolate, about 2 cm. long; petals at first scarcely exerted, finally nearly 3 cm. long, villous, connate to the middle or so, lobes obtuse; stamens 5, 2 or 3 fertile, filaments connate to tube nearly to apex; disk annulate, upper margin irregularly sinuate; ovules 2, style 8 mm. long, stigma rotund; carpels 5, subulate dorsally, the calyx divisions nearly as long.—Remarkable in the distinct calyx lobes; differs from *E. Lindenii* also by the trifoliate leaves (Pilger). The Klug specimen from a 4 meter tree, the fully developed flowers to 3 cm. long, the carpels with dorsal wings 5 mm. high, 6 mm. wide at base. F.M. Neg. 12479.

San Martín: Pongo de Cainarachi, *Klug* 2729.—Ayacucho: Río Apurímac, near Kimpitiriki, *Killip & Smith* 23408.—Loreto: Woods at Cumbaso, 700 meters, *Ule* 6715, type; also 6863.

12. GALIPEA Aublet

Trees or shrubs with bright green thin simple or trifoliate leaves on terete or winged petioles mostly crowded at the tips of the glabrous branchlets. Flowers perfect, rather large, in axillary and terminal cymose or paniced racemes. Calyx small with 5 erect acute segments alternate to the united petals, these free only at the middle or above. Stamens 5-8, adnate to the corolla tube, the 3-6 sterile sometimes gland tipped, the anther connective basally appendaged. Disk cupulate, enclosing the 4-5-lobed ovary; style long with 3-5-lobed stigma; ovules 2 in each cell, superposed. Carpels united at base and tip, keeled, 1-seeded.—Named for the Galibis,

a people of French Guiana. Some species of the related genus *Raputia* Aublet may yet be found within Peru; the known species have flowers sericeous without, tomentose within, filaments attached below the narrow medially connate petals, carpels laterally joined each with 2 seeds. The red-flowered *Naudinia amabilis* Planch. & Lind. of Colombia would also be sought here but is essentially a *Cusparia* except for its long corolla tube.

Calyx lobes 6–8 mm. long; flowers about 4 cm. long; petioles elongate.

G. longiflora.

Calyx lobes almost minute; flowers about 2 cm. long; petioles 2 cm.

long.....*G. trifoliata*.

Galipea longiflora Krause, Notizbl. Bot. Gart. Berlin 6: 144. 1914.

Branches and branchlets terete, the younger as the petioles densely pubescent becoming glabrate and striate; petioles slightly complanate above, enlarged at base, 12–16 cm. long; leaflets 3, sessile, early pilose beneath on the there prominent 12 14 lateral nerves, glabrous and lustrous in age, ovate-oblongate or -lanceolate, narrowed to base, acutely and mostly a little obliquely acuminate (acumen 3–4 cm. long), entire, the middle one 2.5–3 dm. long, 8–11 cm. wide, lateral somewhat smaller; flowers shortly pedicelled or subsessile in long axillary many-flowered panicles, rachis strongly complanate, angulate, long-sulcate to tip, glabrate, 2.4 dm. long; calyx angled, narrowly lanceolate lobes 6–8 mm. long; corolla white, slender tube 3.5–4.2 cm. long, subsericeous-pilose, glabrous within, oblong subacute lobes 3–4 times shorter; upper 2 anthers linear-oblong, lower 3 linear with apical globose glands; disk annulate; style barely exserted.—Sometimes arborescent, 5–15 meters high, the white flowers extra large (Krause). *G. bracteata* (Nees & Mart.) Engl., 99, of eastern Brazil, has deeply lobed calyx but lobes only 2.5–3 mm. long; Amazonian species to be expected include *G. trifoliata* Aublet, 96, and *G. grandifolia* Engl., 98, both with very short calyx teeth; the simple leaves of the latter attain 2.5 dm., the leaflets of the former scarcely 1 dm.

Río Acre: *Ule* 9497, type.

Galipea trifoliata Aublet, Pl. Guian. 2: 662. *pl.* 269. 1775; 96.

Branches terete, slender, the strict densely leafy branchlets purpurescent; petioles 2 cm. long; leaflets unequal, the intermediate one largest, 7–9 (12) cm. long, 2–3 (4) cm. wide, cuneate or arcuately

attenuate to base, the lateral more or less oblique, all oblong-elliptic with short obtuse and deeply emarginate acumen, membranous, early finely pilose becoming glabrous, nitidulous, the medial petiolule canaliculate and margined; panicles 4–5 cm. long, the 1–2 cm. long branchlets mostly 3-flowered, the pedicels 3–4 cm. long; calyx 1.5–2 mm. long, cupulate, sparsely pilose with short obtusish teeth; corolla ashy pubescent, the tube 1.5 cm. long, 1 mm. in diameter, the lobes 5 mm. long, 1.5 mm. wide at base; carpels 5, oblong, obtuse, transversely sulcate, obtusely carinate dorsally, 1 cm. long, 7 mm. wide.—The Ule collection from a tree 5–15 meters tall with white flowers.

Río Acre: In woods near Porto Carlos, *Ule* 9499 (det. Krause). Amazonian Brazil and Bahia to Guiana.

13. *RAUIA* Nees & Mart.

Resembles *Galipea* but the rather small flowers with linear pubescent petals connate only at base, nearly valvate. Stamens 4 or 5 and only lightly affixed to petals, the connective without appendage. Known species with simple leaves.—Probably belongs, as Bentham and Hooker thought, to *Galipea*; the name is for A. Rau, a contemporary professor of natural history.

Rauia resinosa Nees & Mart. Nov. Act. Acad. Leop.-Carol. 11: 169. 1823; 94.

Glabrous except the floriferous branchlets, the older branches slender, terete, the younger foliose ones angled as those of the white puberulent corymbs; petioles 1–3 cm. long, glandular; leaves lustrous green or later metallic, membranous, pellucid punctate, oblong-elliptic, long attenuate-acuminate (acumen 1–1.5 cm. long, 3–4 mm. wide), mostly 6–8 cm. long, 1.5–2 cm. wide, the pale midnerve and laterals prominent with the reticulate venation especially beneath; buds angled, incurved at tip; calyx black glandular, 5-angled, 3 mm. high; petals 10–13 mm. long, scarcely 1 mm. wide, spreading or contorted, without minutely, within long white-pilose and biserially glandular; carpels finally separating, 8 mm. long, 6 mm. across, ventrally and laterally carinate, transversely deeply sulcate and resinous punctate; seeds obovoid, tuberculate.—The small long-campanulate flowers are in open inflorescences, their primary branches 3–4 cm. long the ultimate 3–5-flowered; leaves thin; a low (1–2 dm.) forest shrub with half decumbent stems (Tessmann). Illustrated, Mart. Fl. Bras. 12, pt. 2: pl. 16.

Loreto: Mouth of the Río Santiago, *Tessmann* 3989. Brazil.

Rauia Ulei Krause, Notizbl. Bot. Gart. Berlin 6: 145. 1914.

Younger branchlets, petioles and leaves beneath puberulent, finally glabrous; petioles 3–4.5 cm. long; leaves thin-herbaceous (or coriaceous?), nitidulous, oblanceolate-oblong, slenderly acuminate (acumen 12–16 mm. long), long cuneate-narrowed to base, 1.5–2 dm. long or longer, 6 cm. wide or wider, lateral nerves 13–15, slender, prominent beneath; flowers in terminal erect pseudo-panicle, rachis little complanate, puberulent, 12–18 cm. long; calyx campanulate, sparsely pilose, 2.5–3 mm. long, divided to the middle or lower into 5 broadly ovate obtuse lobes; linear-lanceolate acute densely pubescent lobes of the corolla 12–15 mm. long, connate below into a short cylindric tube; upper 2 stamens fertile, shorter, lower 3 sterile, longer, their pubescent filaments a little shorter than corolla, filaments fertile, stamens subulate; disk shortly denticulate; ovary about 2.5 mm. long, with short subcapitate style.—Shrub or arborescent 2–12 meters high. Differs from *R. resinosa* Mart. & Nees by the longer petioled larger leaves, different inflorescence (Krause). The leaves dry coriaceous, black above, brown beneath, the flowers in narrow panicles.

Río Acre: Monté Mo, *Ule* 9495, type.

14. CUSPARIA Humb.

Usually simple stemmed shrubs or trees with fleshy or leathery often long-petioled leaves crowded near the tips of the stems, the leaves simple (leaflets reduced to 1) or composed of 2–7 leaflets, these rather large and elongate, sometimes oval, with heavy midrib and ordinarily acute or acuminate. Flowers except rarely moderately large, pedicellate, commonly crowded, infrequently racemose, axillary or apparently extra-axillary, more or less irregular and with small sometimes bilabiate calyx. Petals linear to long-spathulate, shortly united toward base; stamens 5 (now and then 4–8), attached medially to the petals, all fertile or only 2 or 3 with anthers, these linear and with flattened more or less barbate filaments. Disk about cupulate, 5-dentate and more or less including the ovary. Fruit parts 1–3 and free from each other from the first, each part 1-seeded.—Could be united as by Bentham and Hooker with *Galipea*, in which they also included *Rauia*, which would be more practical and probably more natural taxonomy. The publication of the name, derived from the native "Cuspare," dates from 1822 when validated by De Candolle, Mém. Mus. Hist. Nat. Paris.

Among fruiting specimens not determined but possibly belonging here mention may be made of *Williams 3727* (*Killip & Smith 27150*) from Iquitos, fruits rather tardily separate so maybe a *Pilocarpus* but leaves 5-foliate.

Leaves 5-7-foliate.....*C. toxicaria*.

Leaves simple.

Leaves obtuse or barely acute.....*C. ucayalina*.

Leaves sharply acuminate.....*C. acuminata*.

Cusparia acuminata Pilger, Verh. Bot. Ver. Brandenb. 47: 154. 1905.

A shrub of 3-9 meters, glabrous except the spiciform inflorescence, the membranous elliptic or somewhat obovate leaves long-cuneate to base, obtusely long-acuminate, 2-3 dm. long, 7-11.5 cm. wide, the nerves and reticulate veins prominent beneath; petioles 12-55 mm. long; rachis stout, puberulent-pilose, 6 cm. long; flowers white, the cupulate dentate-incised calyces shortly tomentulose-pilose; petals 5, lightly coherent below, obtuse, villous-tomentose both sides, 7 mm. long; stamens 5, two fertile with filaments villous above, 2.5 mm. long, anthers to 2 mm. long, connective extended 0.75 mm. obtusely; staminodia 3; disk annulate, truncate, scarcely more than 1 mm. high; ovary 5-celled, sparsely pilose apically, style short, stigma little enlarged.—F.M. Neg. 12499.

Loreto: Mouth of Río Santiago, *Tessmann 4077*. Brazil.

Cusparia toxicaria [Spruce] Engl. in Mart. Fl. Bras. 12, pt. 2: 114. *pl.* 24. 1874.

Branches a dm. or so in diameter, the younger densely red-tomentose; petioles longitudinally sulcate, 3-4.5 dm., 3-5 mm. thick below but apically much enlarged, early red-pilose as the stout peduncles, pedicels and calyces; leaves membranous, green, lustrous, with 5-7 often more or less unequal broadly lanceolate long- and acutely-acuminate leaflets, the medial finally 3-4 dm. long, 10-13 cm. wide, with acumen 2-3 cm. long, petiolule 2-2.5 cm. long; midnerve and reticulate venation with lateral nerves prominent; flowers white, essentially racemose, solitary or in 2's or 3's, the rachis 1-3 dm. long; pedicels 1-2 mm. long; calyx cupulate, the ovate-lanceolate lobes equaling the tube, 2 mm. long, persisting and spreading in fruit; petals 5, 1.5 cm. long, 2.5 mm. wide; filaments 1 cm. long, pilose and within, below the anthers, barbate; ovary glabrate, the elongate style glabrous; carpels black, lustrous, carinate

ventrally, about 13 mm. long.—I am not certain that the Río Acre collection is correctly identified. F.M. Neg. 19222.

Río Acre: Xapury, *Ule* 9496 (det. Krause). Brazil.

Cusparia ucayalina Huber, Bol. Mus. Goeldi 4: 573. 1906.

Type a low shrub with few if any branches; petioles 3 cm. long, canaliculate above, enlarged at base and apex, ferruginous tomentulose as the ultimate branchlets of the narrow panicles; leaves oblong, cuneate at base, rounded-obtuse or acutish, 2–2.5 dm. long, 7–9 cm. wide, glabrous, except nerves beneath minutely strigillose, subcoriaceous, drying more or less brownish; peduncles about 5 cm. long, pseudoterminal; flowers in a narrow but obvious panicle, the branchlets about 1 cm. long; pedicels 3 mm. long; calyx 5-parted medially or more deeply, the rotund-ovate obtuse or apiculate lobes gray-puberulent without; petals white, connate only at base, spathulate, acutish, 6 mm. long, marginally toward the base whitish tomentulose like the 3 thick ligulate sterile stamens, the filaments of the 2 fertile confluent ones puberulent; ovary glabrous, exceeded by the disk, the style two or three times longer, stigma oblong-clavate, 5-sulcate.—Similar in inflorescence to *C. paniculata* Engl., 120, but resembles *C. macrophylla*, 115, *C. cuneifolia*, 116, *C. Gaudichaudiana*, 116, etc., more in ovary and style (Huber). There is an unnumbered negative of the type at Chicago Museum, accompanied by a scrap. Illustrated, Huber, l.c. 574 (flowers).

Loreto: Pampa del Sacramento between Sarayacu and Santa Catalina (*Huber 1513*, type).

15. MONNIERIA L.

Finely subappressed hispidulous and somewhat glandular hirsute branching annual (or sometimes suffrutescent) with soft petioled 3-foliate leaves, the leaflets lance-elliptic, and small bilabiate flowers in bifurcate somewhat scorpioid cymes. Sepals 5, very unequal, the outermost foliate and bract-like, the next one about half as long, the inner minute or obsolete. Stamens 5, attached to corolla tube, the 2 fertile with bearded filaments, the sterile bearded medially. Disk overtopping ovary, the 5 carpels free except at the short style.—Genus suggests in aspect especially in herbaria some Euphorbiaceae.

Monnieria trifolia L. Sp. Pl. ed. 10. 1153. 1759.

Low and herbaceous, again definitely woody except the uppermost branchlets and then as much as 1 meter high; petioles to about

3 cm. long; leaflets elliptic to oblong-elliptic, shortly acute both ends or obtusish at the shortly narrowed tip, or, especially the middle one, attenuate to the more or less elongate petiolule, to about 5.5 cm. long, 2 cm. wide, pale green, soft membranous; flowers white, the forked inflorescence with long peduncle to about 4.5 cm. long, the dense flowering branches 1-2 cm. long appearing closely bracted by the foliate outer sepals, these 5 mm. long or longer; carpels about 2 mm. long.—The sharp aromatic roots have been used in medicine. Illustrated, *Pflanzenfam.* ed. 2. 19a: 292. 1931.

San Martín: Chazuta, *Klug* 4024.—Loreto: La Victoria, *Williams* 2612. Caballo-Cocha, *Williams* 2030; 2096; 2135. Widely distributed, Brazil to Mexico.

16. RAVENIA Vell.

Peruvian species a foetid tree with large simple leaves and terminal erect few-flowered inflorescences of glandular green somewhat bilabiate funnellform flowers. Calyx lobes very unequal, strongly imbricate. Petals medially connate. Fertile stamens 2 adnate to the tube below the upper lip. Disk cupulate. Carpels 5.

Ravenia biramosa Ducke, *Archiv. Inst. Biol. Veg. Rio Jan.* 2: 48. 1935.

Small foetid tree, glabrous except the sparsely and minutely pubescent inflorescence, the flowering portion of this typically biparted, the racemiform branches finally to 12 cm. long, alternately subdistichiflorous; petioles 8-15 mm. long, deeply canaliculate above; leaves obovate- rarely oblanceolate-oblong, narrowed to petiole, long and subabruptly acuminate, 13-28 cm. long, 5-10.5 cm. wide, membranous, little lustrous, subconcolored, distinctly pellucid punctate, irregularly pinnate-nerved and reticulate, more prominently beneath than above; inflorescence terminal, erect, long-peduncled (peduncle 8-15 cm. long); bracts caducous, linear, gland-tipped, to 6 mm. long, pilose; pedicels 5-9 mm. long, enlarged above; flowers green, densely glandular; sepals strongly imbricate, elliptic-orbicular, coriaceous, scariose-margined, the much larger outer 2 strongly convex, about 14 mm. long, glabrous or sparsely pilose, sericeous within; corolla at anthesis about 22 mm. long, medially connate with wide tube the throat densely pilose within, bilabiate, the lower lip of 4 obtuse parts the 2 inner of these longer and less deeply divided than the 2 outer, the upper lip 1 linear-cuneate longitudinally plicate concave petal; fertile stamens 2, adnate to the tube below

the upper lip, anthers glabrous, connective basally auriculate; staminodia 3, densely lanate as stamens at base; disk cupulate, lightly 5-crenulate; carpels 5, fruit unknown.—*R. pseudalterna* Ducke, l.c. 49, has the apparently alternate leaves opposite a stipuliform appendage or reduced caducous leaf 6–15 mm. long, flowers usually 3–5, composed of 2-flowered cincinni. According to Ducke these two species have the most strongly zygomorphic corolla with bilabiate limb; intermediate in this character are *R. amazonica* Huber, Bol. Mus. Goeldi 5: 423. 1909, with smaller well-petioled leaves, and *R. polygalaecalyx* Ducke, Archiv. Jard. Bot. Rio Jan. 4: 101. 1925, the calyx polygaloid, the leaf-axils barbate within, while the original species of eastern Brazil, *R. infelix* Vell., has weakly zygomorphic flowers, not bilabiate.—Ducke observes that the Amazonian species differ from it further in their entirely green flowers but according to the collector of the 3–5 meter shrub or liana of Peru the flowers were green and white; these have become broken but appear zygomorphic and bilabiate; vegetatively the specimens agree in general with the diagnosis of *R. biramosa*. Apparently Killip & Smith 28396, with fruits about 1.5 cm. long, long, 2.5 cm. broad, belong here but are generically aberrant for each cell contains 2 seeds; notwithstanding that the development of 1 or 2 seeds is traditionally used to key out genera related here its importance is probably not basic since 2 ovules in any case may be present, sometimes at least. Standley gave an herbarium specific name (perhaps rightly) to these collections, so imperfect, which I prefer to record as *R. biramosa* Ducke, var. **peruviana** Macbr., var. nov. in axillis petiolorum intus parcissime flavidobarbatis; foliis 12–30 cm. longis, 7–13 cm. latis, late oblongo-ellipticis, vix vel haud obovatis; floribus 3–9 (paullo notatis) simpliciter racemosis vel etiam racemis breviter biramosis, pedunculis solum circa 3–4 cm. longis.—Klug 3047, type.

Loreto: Mishuyacu near Iquitos, Klug 1316. Balsapuerto, Klug 2951; 3047; Killip & Smith 28396. Amazonian Brazil.

17. RUTA L.

Disagreeably pungent herbs sometimes suffrutescent, with terete branching stems, simple or compound leaves and greenish-yellow flowers in terminal leafy bracted corymbs, panicles or cymes. Calyx with 4–5 segments that persist and the same number of petals, these often dentate or ciliate. Torus thick, urceolate, 8–10-glandular or -foveolate with this number of stamens at its base, the alternate shorter. Ovary sessile, 4–5-lobed; ovules pendulous from central

axis. Capsule 4-5-lobed, the lobes, if dehiscent, at apex, and with many angled albuminous seeds.

Ruta chalepensis L. Mant. 69. 1767.

Unpleasantly redolent glaucous perennial herb sometimes forming clumps several dm. tall and becoming woody toward or at the base; leaves bi- or tripinnate or ternately divided, ovate-triangular, the oblongish segments obtuse; sepals entire or crenate, the fringed petals 7-9 mm. long; ovary lobes acute as those of the ovoid capsule, this at maturity 7-9 mm. across.—An occasional introduction, usually in stony places. The similar *R. graveolens* L. may occur; its petals are entire or dentate and the ovary and capsule lobes are rounded.—Illustrated, Fiori & Paol. Icon. Fl. Ital. 297.

Huánuco: Weed at Muña, 3989.—Junín: Tarma, Killip & Smith 21784.—Loreto: Río Itaya, Williams 173. Iquitos, Williams 3552. Introduced from Southern Europe. "Ruda."

18. DICTYOLOMA DC.

Ashy pubescent shrub with thin bark and hard wood, only faintly bitter when freshly cut, bipinnate leaves of many entire glandular-punctate leaflets and ample supra-axillary cymosely branched panicles mostly near the tip of the stem. Flowers polygamous, all parts 5, the calyx small, the petals lightly imbricate, sericeous, the disk tumid, hirsute, 5-lobed, the filaments with large bifid hirsute scales. Styles connate into 1 with large 5-lobed stigma; ovules 4-5 in each cell. Capsules 5, distinct, compressed, introrsely bivalved, each valve with 3 or 4 very flat suborbicular seeds that are surrounded, except for a narrow cleft, by an elegantly veined wing, the veins mostly radiate but several concentric. The name has been conserved. The genus was once included in the Simaroubaceae.

Dictyoloma peruvianum Planch. in Hook. Lond. Journ. Bot. 5: 583. 1846.

Small tree or shrub with simple trunk commonly 4-6 meters high; leaves 2-4 dm. long with 20 or more pinnae the intermediate ones with 12-15 pairs of lanceolate or narrowly ovate-lanceolate leaflets, the lower and upper pinnae shorter; leaflets canescent puberulent beneath, firm, 3-5 cm. long, 6-12 mm. wide; panicles 5 dm. long or longer, ashy sericeous including the subsessile flowers, these with deeply parted calyx, oblong, shortly mucronulate petals 5 mm. long,

2 mm. wide; ovary densely tomentose-hirsute; capsules about 12 mm. long, half as wide.—Illustrated, Engl. & Drude, *Veg. Erde* 15: 117.

The leaves are used locally as a substitute for soap but more commonly as a fish "poison"; also recorded (by Buës) as a remedy for gonorrhoea.

Cajamarca: Valley of the Tabaconas near Jaén, 900 meters, *Weberbauer* 6161.—Huánuco: Pozuzo, *Ruiz & Pavón*. Tocache and on the Huallaga, *Poeppig* 1878; 2419.—Junín: Near La Merced, *Killip & Smith* 24012.—San Martín: Tarapoto, *Williams* 5530; 6160; *Spruce* 3888. Chazuta, *Klug* 4090 (det. Standley).—Amazonas: Chachapoyas(?), *Mathews* 1657, type.—Loreto: Yurimaguas, *Williams* 4296(?); *Killip & Smith* 27543; *Ule* 6261. Balsapuerto, *Klug* 3088.—Cuzco: At 700 meters, *Buës*. "Huaman-samana" (*Williams*), "achuhua" (*Buës*). "Barbasco negro" (*Spruce*).

SIMAROUBACEAE [DC.] Lindl. Quassia Family

Reference: Cronquist, *Brittonia* 5: 128-147. 1944 (with references to other papers), and l.c. 469-470, a revised key.

Like Rutaceae but the leaves usually pinnate and eglandular at least on the surfaces, bark often bitter, filaments sometimes appendaged, carpels often lightly connate or distinct; Bentham remarked that these are little "differences" but highly characteristic. The family moreover as indicated by Engler, *Pflanzenfam.* ed. 2. 19a: 364. 1931, contains six sharply defined groups, including in Peru *Picramnia*. *Brunellia* R. & P. long considered as belonging here is now allied to or included in the Cunoniaceae, which see. Besides the following the Chinese "Tree of Heaven," *Ailanthus altissima* (Mill.) Swingle, *Journ. Wash. Acad. Sci.* 6: 490-498. 1916 (or possibly but scarcely *A. glandulosa* Desf.; cf. *Suringar*, *Mitt. Deutsch. Dendr. Ges.* 41: 45. 1929), commonly cultivated in warm lands, may be grown in Peru and as is its habit elsewhere, may persist; it is a smooth-barked tree with pinnate leaves of 13-25 sparsely serrate lanceolate-ovate leaflets, ciliate but glabrous beneath and small polygamous greenish flowers in large panicles followed in the pistillate trees with ample clusters of reddish samaras 3-4 cm. long.

The South American members of the family provide bitter woods, notably *Quassia*, and some yield violet dyes, particularly species of *Picramnia*. Key after Bentham.

Ovary lobed, the carpels soon distinct and 5.

Stamen filaments unappendaged and as many as the petals.

1. *Picrolemma*.

Calyx teeth shorter than the tube; anthers longer than filaments.
P. Huberi.

Calyx teeth longer than tube; anthers shorter than filaments.
P. Sprucei.

Picrolemma Huberi Ducke, Archiv. Jard. Bot. Rio Jan. 4: 197. 1925.

Like *P. Sprucei* but leaves with 8–10 pairs of oblique obtuse or subcordate leaflets to 15 cm. long, 6 cm. wide, the rachis not ridged or winged; panicle few-flowered, about 5 cm. long; calyx scarcely more than 1 mm. high, the teeth shorter than the tube; petals 6–7 mm. long, about 1 mm. wide; staminodia 5, linear, longer than the stamens, the large anthers longer than the filaments.—Pistillate flowers and fruit unknown. Sometimes 6 meters high. Huber noted the flowers as very fragrant, Klug as white. F.M. Neg. 12540.

San Martín: *Klug 2657*.—Loreto: Quebrada Grande de Cancha-huaya, Ucayali, *Huber 1471*, type.

Picrolemma Sprucei Hook. f. in Benth. & Hook. f. Gen. Pl. 1: 312. 1862. *P. pseudocoffea* Ducke, Archiv. Jard. Bot. Rio Jan. 4: 196. 1925, fide Cronquist.

Shrub 1–several meters high, the leaves with usually 4–9 pairs of elliptic-oblong to ovate or broadly elliptic leaflets mostly 8–18 cm. long, 3–7 cm. wide, usually rounded or obtuse at base, abruptly linear-caudate, the acumen 1 cm. long or longer, the rachis margined or with 2 ridges; panicles ample, open, the staminate 1.5–3 dm. long, pistillate little shorter; calyx about 1 mm. high, the teeth longer than the tube; petals orange, 2.5–5 mm. long; filaments much longer than the small anthers, the staminodia short and broad; fruit brown or reddish, 2–3 cm. long.—Petals orange or yellow, fruit bright orange (Killip & Smith). Illustrated, Mart. Fl. Bras. 12, pt. 2: pl. 46. F.M. Negs. 22062; 12542 (both *P. pseudocoffea*).

Loreto: Iquitos, *Killip & Smith 27294*. San Antonio, *Killip & Smith 29482*. Florida, *Klug 1985*. Mishuayacu, *Klug 166; 442*. Amazonian Brazil. “Café-rana” (Huber).

2. SIMAROUBA Aublet

The Peruvian species a large tree, the pinnate leaves with alternate leaflets. Inflorescences dioecious, the staminate larger than the pistillate; sepals 5 (4–6), united at base, the petals the same number, distinct. Stamens appendaged only at base (squamate), 10 (8–12),

in the pistillate flowers reduced or wanting. Carpels usually 5 (4-6), lightly united, with short common style and broad divergent stigmas, 1-ovuled, the ovule pendulous. Fruit composed of several distinct drupes, these often with subapical tips the flesh thin.—Name originally written as above. In herbaria the leaflets are brittle and fall readily.

Simarouba amara Aublet, Pl. Guiana 2: 860. *pls.* 331, 332. 1775.

Leaves with or without a terminal leaflet, the glabrous leaflets usually oblong, cuspidate, 5-10 cm. long, about 2.5-4 cm. wide, with many very fine lateral nerves united near the margin; panicles 3 dm. long or longer, the many white or yellowish-green flowers mostly approximate on the branches; calyx 1 mm. long or shorter, the acute lobes ciliate; petals ovate to lanceolate, about 3.5 mm. long; stamens about 1.5 mm. long, the scales villous (male flowers).

Cronquist, Bull. Torrey Club 71: 229. 1944, from whose work I have compiled, has noted petals as 3.5-4.5 mm. long, anthers 0.7-1 mm. long, the leaves typically rugulose-punctate beneath, dull and glabrous or in var. *opaca* Engl. (*S. opaca* (Engl.) Radlk.) papillate and glaucous beneath, this not, fide Cronquist, as yet known from Peru. The following collections from trees 10-15 meters high.

San Martín: Zepelacio, *Klug* 3741. Near Moyobamba, Weberbauer, 290.—Loreto: Pumayacu, *Klug* 3207. Mishuyacu, *Klug* 639; 323. Near Iquitos, *Tessmann* 5431.—Río Acre: Mouth of Río Macauhán, *Krukoff* 5240. Brazil and Bolivia to Central America; Antigua, West Indies. "*Simarouba*" (Aublet); "*marouba*" (Brazil).

3. QUASSIA L.

An extremely bitter shrub or tree much like *Simaba* but with winged petioles and leaf-rachises and with large red tubular flowers borne in simple or branched terminal racemes, the pedicels bracted at base and bibracteolate at the articulate apex. Flowers 5-merous with erect membranous contorted petals, a large columnar torus. Filaments appendaged. Ovary deeply 5-lobed, the styles united.

This, the *Quassia* or one of the "bitterwoods" of commerce is cultivated in adjacent countries, probably also in Peru.

Quassia amara L. Sp. Pl. ed. 2. 553. 1762.

Shrub or becoming a large glabrous tree with pinnate leaves, the winged often red rachis bearing 5 (usually) elliptic-oblong acumi-

nate entire leaflets, narrowed to base, 7–16 cm. long, 2–6 cm. wide, and terminal racemes of large red flowers, the contorted petals about 3 (–nearly 5) cm. long; stamens exserted, the red filaments with white pilose basal appendage; drupes black with pale spot at base, 8–15 mm. long, free from each other on the fleshy red disk.—Illustrated, Pflanzenfam. ed. 2. 19a: 378.

Peru: Probably in cultivation. Brazil; Guiana. “Quassia.”

4. SIMABA Aublet

Reference: Cronquist, Lloydia 7: 81–92. 1944 (no descriptions).

Shrubs or trees or if suffrutescent the leaves all basal the leaflets usually opposite and in one species only with terminal leaflet. Inflorescence a simple or mixed panicle; pedicels continuous or with joint at base. Flowers perfect; sepals 4 or 5, more or less united, the petals as many, distinct, pubescent and more or less spreading at anthesis. Stamens twice as many as petals the filaments with pubescent appendage which is sometimes free except at base. Carpels 4 or 5, lightly united, 1-ovuled, the style 1 with entire or slightly lobed stigma. Fruit sometimes with only 1 mature drupe, usually several.

Besides the following, *S. cedron* Planch., the widely cultivated “Cedron,” may occur at least in haciendas or parks; it is a tree with 10–15 pairs of usually gland-tipped leaflets pubescent on the mid-nerve above; the petals are 2–3.5 cm. long, the filament appendages 1–2 cm. long, drupes about 1 dm. long, the tree sometimes 15 meters tall.

Simaba multiflora A. Juss. Mém. Mus. Hist. Nat. Paris 12: pl. 27. 1825; 86.

Tree or tree-like; leaves mostly 1.5–2 dm. long with 3–9 oblong- or obovate-lanceolate leaflets, the lateral ones 4–7 cm. long, 2–2.5 cm. wide; inflorescences ample; petals cream colored, 4–7 mm. long, puberulent both sides; filament appendages at most 1.8 mm. long, equaling or longer than the gynophore the free portion much shorter than the attached part; fruit stout, symmetric, 1.5–2.5 cm. long.—The leaflets vary from obovate and rounded at tip, where often minutely mucronate, to lanceolate and acute or rarely even emarginate, the fine lateral nerves faint both sides and obsolete or obscurely reticulate. Referred with doubt by Engler, Mart. Fl. Bras. 12, pt. 2: 211, to *S. guianensis* (Aublet) Engl., maybe correctly,

sens. lat. Other species are to be expected within Amazonian Peru. Said to grow in lowlands at times inundated; Schunke specimen from a river bank, tree 15 meters tall with trunk circumference of 1 meter.

Loreto: Río Mazán, *José Schunke 254* (det. Cronquist). To Pará and Trinidad.

Simaba paraensis Ducke, *Archiv. Jard. Bot. Rio Jan.* 4: 195. 1925.

Medium size tree or larger, the new branchlets angulate and finely ashy tomentulose as the leaf-rachises and panicles, the older glabrate ones strongly striate; leaves with petiole to 2 dm. long, the rachis slightly depressed, angulate-dilated, with 3-6 rarely 7 pairs of subsessile obovate-oblong or oblong leaflets, 7 (-10) cm. long, 3 (-3.5) cm. wide, more or less attenuate at base, obtuse or retuse at apex, subcoriaceous, glabrous (often with a few trichomes on mid-nerve beneath), somewhat lustrous, paler and finely pinnate nerved, very finely reticulate beneath, the darker slender nerves prominent both sides; panicles ordinarily terminal, ample, 3-4 dm. long, the upper branches with simple oblongish bracts; pedicels to 1.5 mm. long; calyx parted to below the middle, the segments acute, barely 1 mm. long; petals 6-7 mm. long, 2.3-3.7 mm. wide (Cronquist), oblong, canescent both sides; stamens about 5.5 mm. long, the villous appendage about 4 mm. long; gynophore 1.5 mm. long, longer than ovary, the style glabrous above.—Flowers unpleasantly scented with valerian.

Río Acre: Tree, 30 meters high, mouth of Río Macauhán, *Krukoff 5276* (det. Cronquist). To Amazonian Brazil.

5. PICRAMNIA Swartz

Shrubs or trees, often bitter, with imparipinnate leaves, the entire leaflets opposite or nearly so, and small glomerulate or racemulose usually dioecious flowers borne from trunks, branches or opposite the leaves in pendulous spikes or racemes that often are greatly elongate. Flower with 3-5 segments and petals, the latter rarely lacking, usually imbricate with inflexed apex and, in the male flowers, opposite, 3-5 smooth inflexed filaments inserted under the disk, this depressed, lobulate. Stamens in female flowers reduced to linear scales, the sunken ovary 2-3-celled, the style with 2-3 recurved lobes stigmatic within or with 2-3 sessile stigmas. Ovules

2, near apex of cells. Drupe olive-shaped, 1-2-celled, the cells 1-seeded, the pendent seed without albumen; embryo undivided.

No Peruvian genus is more in need of general revision than this; in many cases species have been described from partial material or incompletely if not inaccurately; this is particularly true for those proposed by me a number of years ago; nevertheless I give two more new names to races if not species so that they may be included in the following compilation based largely on the accumulated collections from Peru alone, which in many instances will probably be associated with species of other areas when the group is monographed.

Leaves glabrous, at least at maturity.

Flowers solitary; fruiting pedicels to 3 mm. long, ascending, the fruits pilose.....*P. macrostachys*.

Flowers glomerulate at least in part; fruits (known) refracted.

Leaflets shortly acuminate, mostly 1.5 dm. long or longer; flowers orange.....*P. magnifolia*.

Leaflets caudate-acuminate, at most about 1.5 dm. long; flowers red or cream-colored.

Racemes simple; male pedicels nearly 2 mm. long; flowers red.
P. juniniana.

Racemes often branched; male flowers subsessile; flowers cream-colored.....*P. eosina*.

Leaves pubescent at least beneath on the nerves, rarely only on the midnerve.

Leaflets more or less ovate or elliptic, obviously inequilateral below the middle, mostly 3-5 cm. wide unless *P. corallo-dendron*.

Sepals about 1.5 mm. long; inflorescence branches divaricate-arcuate, stout.

Pedicels at least female obsolete, in fruit only 1-1.5 mm. long; leaves drying brown.....*P. Krukovii*.

Pedicels at least female 1.5-3 (-10) mm. long; plants usually darkening in drying.

Leaflets more or less oblique at base, rather more elliptic or ovate than oblong.

Sepals about 1.5 mm. long; fruits about 2 cm. long.

P. Martiniana.

Sepals about 1.75 mm. long; fruits about 1 cm. long.

P. Sellowii.

Leaflets little if at all oblique at base, oblong-elliptic.

P. corallodendron.

Sepals about 1 mm. long; inflorescence branches if present often closely ascending or rachis less than 1 mm. thick.

Sepals nearly subulate; leaflets thin-membranous... *P. tenuis*.

Sepals ovate; leaves firm, chartaceous-coriaceous.

Inflorescence rachis very slender, finely strigillose; fruits 1 cm. long.

Leaves chartaceous, mostly 7-9-foliate, little lustrous beneath..... *P. lineata*.

Leaves firmer, often 11-15-foliate, very lustrous both sides..... *P. Spruceana*.

Inflorescence rachis very strigose, coarse; fruits 2 cm. long.

P. Schunkei.

Leaflets nearly oblong, oblique near or at base, 18-25 mm. wide (cf. also some forms *P. Sellowii*)..... *P. Killipii*.

Picramnia corallodendron Tul. Ann. Sci. Nat. sér. 3. 7: 259. 1847; 236. *P. sphaerocarpa* Planch. in Hook. Lond. Journ. Bot. 5: 578. 1846, fide Engler. *P. Kunthii* Tul. l.c. 267, fide Engler with query.

Shrub, the 3-4 mm. thick branchlets shortly and densely ferruginous-hirtellous; leaves 9-13 foliolate, at maturity 2.5-3 dm. long, the petiole angled, the internodes mostly 2.5-3 cm. long, rusty pilose; leaflets subequal except the little larger terminal one, oblong-elliptic, attenuate to acute tip, acute at 2 mm. long petiolule, typically nearly 1 dm. long, 3 cm. wide, membranous, glabrous and lustrous above, sparsely ferruginous pilose beneath, midnerve sulcate and as the laterals prominent; flowering branches 2-3 dm. long, the glomerulate flowers sessile or pedicelled; bractlets ovate, acute, densely reddish pilose as the pedicels and calyces, the latter with 5 oblong-ovate acute persisting calyx lobes 1.5 mm. long, the linear petals red, about 2 mm. long; fruit obovoid-ellipsoid, sparsely pilose, 13 mm. long, pedicels 1 cm. long.--The Peruvian plant described as var. *peruviana* Engl. l.c. 237, leaflets smaller, the upper 4-5 cm. long, densely ashy pilose beneath; it is possibly *P. lineata*, a juvenile state accounting for the smaller leaflets, denser pilosity. Perhaps *Comocladia loxensis* HBK., Nov. Gen. & Sp. 7: 18. 1824, is an earlier name for the species of Tulasne as suggested by Engler, but the descriptions do not quite agree. Herzog's Bolivian specimen, not seen, is less

pubescent but leaves very old; it may be *P. Killipii*. F.M. Negs. 12547; 35153; 19242 (the var.).

Peru: Without data, *Haenke* (type, var. *peruviana*). Colombia; Ecuador? Bolivia (fide Herzog).

***Picramnia eosina* Macbr., sp. nov.**

Ramulis ignotis; foliis glabris ut videtur solum 5-7-foliolatis; petiolulis arcte verruculosus circa 3 mm. longis; foliolis (terminali incluso) late ellipticis basi breviter haud oblique acutis vel rotundatis, apice subabrupte acuminatis (acumen obtuso circa 2 cm. longo) chartaceis ubique mediocriter nitidulis, 11-15 cm. longis, 5-7 cm. latis, subaequalibus vel infimis plus minusve ovato-ellipticis et brevioribus; nervis venisque utrinque subaequaliter prominulis tenuiter reticulatis; ramulis floriferis ad 1.5 dm. longis 1-1.25 mm. crassis simplicibus vel divaricato-ramosis minute sparseque strigosis; pedicellis 0.5-1 mm. longis; calycis laciniis 5 ovatis subacutis subscariosis paullo strigosis 1.5 mm. longis; petalis 5 oblongo-ellipticis obtusis vix 1.25 mm. longis; staminibus 5 demum circa 2 mm. exsertis.—A 6 meter tree with cream colored flowers which perhaps should be included in the imperfectly known *P. juniniana* with, apparently, different leaf-venation; it resembles greatly the male specimen (*Klug 1051*) which I have referred there but the racemes are much shorter and thicker and there are slight floral differences. The stamens develop unequally in anthesis, 1 (or 2) exserted and with opening anthers while the rest are still included; Roxanna Ferris and Reed Rollins of the Dudley Herbarium, Stanford University, where this number of the Flora has been largely prepared, kindly aided me in dissection of the flowers.

San Martín: Juanjuí, *Klug 3837*, type.

***Picramnia juniniana* Macbr. Candollea 5: 374. 1934.**

A tree to 8 meters high with glabrous branches, the floriferous branchlets sparsely branched, puberulent-pilose, about 1.5 dm. long; leaves 5-7-foliate; leaflets glabrous, chartaceous, lustrous above, broadly ovate-elliptic, except for the elliptic terminal one about 7.5 cm. long, 4 cm. broad, the lower shorter, all caudate- or subcaudate-acuminate, little or not at all oblique at the rounded acute base; nerves scarcely obvious above, not at all impressed but prominent beneath with the strongly reticulate veins; racemes simple, to 3 dm. long; flower buds densely strigose, otherwise unknown.—Possibly related to *P. caracasana* Engl., 236, from which its glabrous

branches and smaller leaflets seem to distinguish it. Doubtless *Klug 1051* belongs here; leaflets to 11 cm. long, 5.5 cm. wide; pedicels to 1.75 mm. long; sepals ovate, minutely strigose, about 1.25 mm. long, longer than the 5 petals; a 3 meter tree with dark red flowers. The rachis of these male racemes is less than 1 mm. thick.

Junín: Puerto Yessup, *Killip & Smith 26377*, type.—Loreto: Mishuyacu near Iquitos, *Klug 1051*. Fortaleza near Yurimaguas, *Klug 2770*.

***Picramnia Killipii* Macbr., sp. nov.**

Ramulis petiolis inflorescentiisque dense molliterque fulvo-pilosis, foliis ad 3 dm. longis 11–15-foliolatis; petiolulis circa 2 mm. longis; foliolis similibus subcoriaceis fere utrinque paullo nitidulis supra glabris vel nervo medio impresso obscure pulverulento venis vix notatis subtus cum nervis tenuiter reticulatis nervo medio dense piloso excepto glabris, anguste oblongis vel paullo ellipticis ad basin valde oblique rotundato-acutis ad apicem subabrupte acuteque acuminatis plerumque 7–8 cm. longis, 18–22 mm. latis; ramulis floriferis ad 4 dm. longis, 2 mm. crassis; pedicellis 1–1.5 mm. longis; sepalis 5, elliptico-oblongis obtusis paullo strigosis 1.75 mm. longis; ovario dense fulvo-strigoso, stigmatate late oblongo; bacca immatura sparse pilosa.—My *4832* has black mature nearly glabrous fruits 17 mm. long, 12 mm. thick, pedicels barely 1.5 mm. long. It seems to me that the tree can scarcely be *P. corallodendron* or *Comocladia loxensis* (cf. under the former) as suggested because the leaves clearly are not membranous and the fruits are subsessile or pedicels at most 1.5 mm. long; it may resemble *P. connarioides* Tul. of Colombia, described as having obtuse cordate-oblong leaflets or *P. Martiana* Engl. of Brazil with few leaflets. In naming this species for my friend I record with pleasure his aid in the preparation of this number by the loan of many specimens from the National Herbarium.

Junín: Huacapistana, *Killip & Smith 24170*, type.—Huánuco: Cushi, *4832*.

***Picramnia Krukovii* A. C. Smith, Brittonia 2: 153. 1936.**

Younger branchlets terete, densely ashy puberulent, the petioles and rachises closely strigose; leaves 2.5–4 dm. long, 9–11-foliolate; petiolules 1.5–3 mm. long; leaflets papyraceous, ovate-oblong, 7–13 cm. long (basal shorter), truncate or acute at unequal base, caudate-acuminate, entire, subglabrous above except the puberulent mid-nerve, densely puberulent beneath especially on the 4–6 arcuately ascending conspicuous secondary nerves, these less prominent above

the reticulate veins rather equally so both sides; inflorescences little shorter than the leaves, 1 5-branched the branchlets ashy puberulent; female flowers densely glomerulate, subsessile; calyx shortly strigose with 5 ovate acute lobes 1.5 mm. long, 0.8 mm. wide; petals 5, membranous, glabrous, oblong-linear, 1.3 mm. long, 0.3 mm. wide; stamens 0.3 mm. long; ovary strigillose; styles bifid, recurved; drupes finally glabrous, blackening, ovoid, 8–12 mm. long on thick pedicels 1.5 mm. long.—Type from 20 meter tree on varzea land, the associated collection from 5 meter shrub on terra firma; related to *P. Sellowii* Planch., from which it differs by its larger leaves and leaflets, its less lax inflorescence and the closer pubescence of all its parts (Smith).

Río Acre: Mouth of Río Macauhán, *Krukoff* 5679, type; also 5615.

***Picramnia lineata* Macbr. Candollea 5: 373. 1934.**

Differs apparently from *P. Spruceana* chiefly in the leaves, these less lustrous, chartaceous-membranous, nearly glabrous, 7–9-foliate; leaflets acutely caudate-acuminate or also sometimes obtusish, in the type mostly 10 cm. long, 3.5 cm. wide, or in the younger specimens only 6.5 cm. long, 2.5–3 cm. wide; lateral nerves prominent beneath with the reticulate veins; sepals 5, 1 mm. long; pedicels in fruit 5 mm. long, the fruit twice as long.—*Williams* 4635, in bud, is, perhaps, *P. tenuis*. The character of “raised nervation,” stressed originally as distinguishing the shrub, is not apparent; the leaflets however are much thinner and less lustrous in comparison with *P. Spruceana*. The type from a tree in open dry loam about 15 meters tall; the crushed leaves yield a violet dye (Williams).

Loreto: Yurimaguas, *Williams* 4629, type; Yarina Cocha, *Tessmann* 5478. “sani panga” (Williams), “ami” (Tessmann).

***Picramnia macrostachys* [Klotzsch] Engl. in Mart. Fl. Bras. 12, pt. 2: 238. 1874.**

Branches cinereous, 3–4 mm. in diameter, the younger angled branchlets and petioles shortly ashy pilose becoming purpurescent, glabrous; leaves 9–11 foliolate, early pilose, at maturity glabrous and 2.5–3 dm. long with internodes 4–5 cm. long; leaflets broadly elliptic, acutely petiolulate (petiolule 3–4 mm. long) but not at all oblique at maturity, attenuate to acumen 1.5–2 cm. long, membranous, entire but narrowly revolute, often 12–15 cm. long, lateral nerves sulcate, ascending, prominent as the reticulate veins; flowering

branches 3-4 dm. long; flowers solitary; pedicels stout, 2 mm. long, puberulent-pilose as the calyces, these with 5 ovate acute lobes 1 mm. long; petals 1.5 mm. long, linear, very thin; ovary appressed ferruginous pilose, stigmas revolute; young fruits pilose, about 8 mm. long, half as thick, the pedicels 3 mm. long.—*P. Spruceana* Engl., 238, Amazonian and similar, has pedicels and oblong-obovoid fruits subequal.

Peru: Possibly. Brazil; British Guiana.

***Picramnia magnifolia* Macbr. Candollea 5: 376. 1934.**

A small tree with gray-barked glabrous branchlets and 5-7-foliate leaves; petiole enlarged at base; leaflets membranous or chartaceous-coriaceous, slightly lustrous, glabrous except sometimes sparsely puberulent on the midnerve both sides, little or scarcely inequilateral, broadly rounded or cuneately acute at base, shortly acuminate, obtusish, oblong- or ovate- to broadly-elliptic or the smallest lowest one subrotund, mostly to about 2 dm. long, 9 cm. wide, but a few nearly 3 dm. long and 11-13 cm. wide; petiolules stout, rugulose, 4-5 mm. long; nerves conspicuous both sides and with the veins especially beneath prominently reticulate; flowers glomerulate, the female including ovary densely rusty pilose, pedicels about 2 mm. long, stigmas spreading-recurved, sepals 0.5 mm. long, male minutely and sparsely puberulent, pedicels slender, 2 mm. long, sepals minute, stamens about 3 mm. long; fruiting branchlets finally glabrate, pendent, 2-4 dm. long; pedicels refracting, to 6 mm. long; fruit oblong-ovoid, early densely reddish-puberulent (or glabrate) crowned by the long more or less recurved stigma.—Immature fruits are 1 cm. long, 6 mm. thick. Tall shrub or small slender tree with pendent branches, 4 meters high, the racemes on trunk or branches below leaves, the bark pale or dark reddish brown; flowers orange-yellow (wine-red, Klug); fruit yellow (Williams) or orange becoming black (Killip & Smith). Description amended to include material cited. The collector recorded that the crushed leaves yield a sap said to be used for healing wounds.

Loreto: Pebas, *Williams 1737*, type; 1879. Mishuyacu near Iquitos, *Klug 1096*. Balsapuerto, *Klug 2959*. Between Yurimaguas & Balsapuerto, *Killip & Smith 28144*; 28366. Santa Rosa, *Killip & Smith 28793*.

***Picramnia Martiniana* Macbr. Candollea 5: 374. 1934.**

Branchlets and petioles more or less yellowish canescent with appressed trichomes; leaves 9-13 (-17)-foliate with oblong-elliptic

more or less strongly inequilateral leaflets, acutely acuminate, mostly 10–12 cm. long, about 4 cm. wide, chartaceous or chartaceous-membranous, glabrous except for the midnerve above and the lateral nerves beneath, these densely to sparsely hispidulous-pilose, arcuate-ascending, impressed above and laxly reticulate with the veins beneath; petiolules stout, to 3.5 mm. long; flowering branchlets rather stout, as long as the leaf, curved-spreading, finally ascending; pedicels 1.5–3 mm., lightly yellowish pilose as the 5 nearly 1.5 mm. long calyx segments; stigma oblong; fruit finally 2 (2.5) cm. long, the pedicels 7 mm. long, or apparently longer.—Flowers rose and cream colored (Klug). The rather similar *P. dolichobotrya* Diels, Bibl. Bot. 116: 100. 1937, of central Ecuador has few leaflets very lustrous both sides, fruits densely tomentose.—*Killip & Smith 22955*, much tangled shrub with 17 leaflets, fruits brownish purple, 2.5 cm. long, 2 cm. thick, on pedicels to 15 mm. long, may belong here. The "*Guarea purpurea*" of Ruiz & Pavón, in herb. without locality, that "serves as a violet dye, very beautiful and bright" seems to be this form or *P. lineata*. Slender shrub with pale yellow to dark brown bark, to 6 meters high, in dense forest at 3,500 meters (Williams). At least in foliage apparently near *P. Spruceana* but with stouter flowering branch the branchlets much more spreading at base, mostly longer pedicels and larger leaflets.

San Martín: San Roque, *Williams 6943*, type; *6975 (6935); 6968; 7045; 7069*. Juanjui, *Klug 3850; 4341* (det. *P. lineata* by Standley).—Junín: Near La Merced, 1 meter herb woody below, leaves used as a dye, *Killip & Smith 23858?* (foliage only).—Ayacucho: Río Apurímac Valley near Kimpitiriki, *Killip & Smith 22955* (in fruit).

***Picramnia Schunkei* Macbr. Candollea 5: 375. 1934.**

Branchlets, petioles, leaves beneath on the nerves and inflorescences densely and softly pilose; leaves 11–15-foliate, the leaflets similar or the lower much shorter, moderately inequilateral, the base obliquely subacute, the apex obliquely and obtusely attenuate-acuminate, mostly 9 cm. long and about 3.5 cm. wide, nearly glabrous except for the impressed midnerve above and the lateral beneath, these impressed above, laxly reticulate and prominent as the veins beneath; female flowering branchlets pseudoracemose; flowers (very young) solitary or more or less glomerulate, subsessile; calyx densely pilose-hirsutulous, scarcely 1 mm. long.—A tree differing from *P. Martiana* Engl., 237, in its more numerous smaller and obtusish

leaflets. My collection was from a small montaña tree with scarlet fruits about 2 cm. long, 1.5 cm. thick, the 5 narrowly ovate acute sepals about 1 mm. long, minutely strigose as the 12 mm. long ascending pedicels; pulverized leaves used to color cloth reddish. *P. villosa* Rusby, Descr. N. Sp. S. Amer. Pl. 34: 1920, of Colombia is apparently near but may have narrower subcaudate nearly acute leaflets.

Junín: Chanchamayo Valley, 1,600 meters, *Carlos Schunke*, type. Hacienda Schunke, La Merced, 5667.

Picramnia Sellowii Planch. in Hook. Lond. Journ. Bot. 5: 578. 1846; 232. *P. pendula* Tul. Ann. Sci. Nat. sér. 3. 7: 262. 1847, fide Engler.

Branches gray-barked the branchlets 3-4 mm. thick; leaves 1.5 dm. long with usually many leaflets the largest of these typically only 4-6 cm. long, 2-2.5 cm. wide, more or less unequal and densely fulvous pilose especially on the nerves beneath even when mature; flowering branches simple or branched, 1-1.5 dm. long or longer; male flowers 2-5, sessile or subsessile, their 5 brown scarious calyx lobes ovate, acute, to 1.75 mm. long, 1.5 mm. wide; petals 2 mm. long, scarcely 0.5 mm. wide, red, sparsely puberulent; filaments 3-4 mm. long; female calyx about 1.75 mm. long; stigmas revolute; fruit ovoid, 1 cm. long, about half as thick, the pedicels about as long.—The variety *latifolia* Engl. from Goyaz, Brazil, has ovate or obliquely shortly acuminate ovate leaflets, 5-10 cm. long, 3-5 cm. wide. So many Peruvian species have been compared to this one of eastern and central Brazil that its description is included, after Engler, as elsewhere. *P. monninaefolia* Rusby, Mem. N. Y. Bot. Gard. 7: 278. 1927, of Bolivia seems ex char. to be nearer this than *P. Spruceana*, to which the author allied it.

Peru: (Possibly). Brazil.

Picramnia Spruceana Engl. in Mart. Fl. Bras. 12, pt. 2: 238. 1874.

Branchlets and petioles densely ashy pilose; leaves about 2 dm. long, 11-15-foliate, the terminal leaflet oblong-elliptic, lateral obliquely oblong, mostly 7-10 cm. long, 2.5-3 cm. wide, all long-attenuate, tip itself obtusish, prominent nerves sulcate, veins reticulate, very lustrous and glabrous both sides except for shortly pilose midnerve; flowering branches slender, subequaling the leaves, 1.5-2 dm. long, pedicels 1-2 mm. long, canescently pilose; calyx lobes 5,

ovate, acute, 1 mm. long; petals linear, 1.5 mm. long, the stamens one-half as long; ovary glabrous, style short, stigma rotund; fruit ovoid-oblong, 1 cm. long, 3-4 mm. thick, black, glabrous, the pedicels 4-5 mm. long.

Peru: Probably. Amazonian Brazil.

Picramnia tenuis Macbr. *Candollea* 5: 375. 1934.

Branchlets and petioles rusty-ashy puberulent; leaves 7-9-foliate, the leaflets strongly inequilateral, oblique at the rounded or truncate base, shortly and obtusish acuminate, mostly 5-6 cm. long, 3-3.5 cm. wide, the lower subrotund, 1.5-2 cm. long, all thin-membranous, glabrous above except for the pulverulent midnerve and margins, the nerves beneath sparsely pubescent with short somewhat spreading trichomes; nerves and veins reticulate both sides but scarcely prominent, not at all impressed above; flowering branchlets apparently 3 or 4 cm. long; pedicels nearly 2 mm. long; calyx segments and petals nearly subulate, barely 1 mm. long; ovary oblong-ellipsoid; style short but spreading stigmas elongate, oblong-acute.—A species with more distinctive characters than usual, but another that nevertheless is apparently not referable to any other described form. The type was a shrub 3 meters tall. The Schunke specimen, in bud, may be *P. lineata*; flowers green, fruit red, used for ink.

Junín: Capahuanos on Río Pichis, *Killip & Smith* 26739, type.—Loreto: Río Mazán, *José Schunke* 97.

BURSERACEAE Kunth

References: Swart, *Med. Bot. Rijks. Univ. Utrecht* 90: 211-446. 1942 (Tribe Protieae); Engler, in *DC. Monogr. Phan.* 4: 1 169. 1883.

Shrubs or trees resembling the Rutaceae but always with resiniferous ducts in the bast or inner bark; furthermore the epitropous ovules are constantly 2, central, collateral and pendulous and the carpels are completely connate.—Swart follows Engler in regarding the Anacardiaceae and the Sapindaceae as more remote, for these families have apotropous ovules. To Engler's bibliography, *Pflanzenfam.* ed. 2. 19a: 406. 1931, may be added Irma E. Webber, *Syst. Anat. Woods Burseraceae, Lilloa* 6: 441-465. 1941.

South American species of *Protium* supply the gum "carana"; cf. under *Protium*. The well-known resins Frankincense (*Boswellia Carteri* Birdw.) and Myrrh (*Balsamodendron* and other genera) are Arabian.

Calyx 4-6-dentate or -lobed; petals 5.

Stamens near margin of urceolate disk; calyx cupulate but with 4-6 valvate lobes or teeth; petals free, valvate; fruit a drupe.

1. *Protium*.

Stamens near or under base of annulate disk; calyx small, lobed.

Stamens 8-12; calyx 4-6-lobed, the lobes imbricate.

Petals free, imbricate in bud; fruit dry. 2. *Bursera*.

Petals somewhat coherent below, valvate; fruit a drupe.

3. *Tetragastris*.

Stamens 5, rarely 10, calyx 5-dentate; fruit a drupe.

4. *Crepidospermum*.

Calyx and corolla 3-parted; stamens 3-6 at base of disk.

Petals nearly free; stigmas 3; ovary 2-3-celled; fruit 1-celled.

5. *Dacryodes*.

Petals united below; stigmas 2; ovary 2-celled; fruit 2 pyrenes.

6. *Trattinickia*.

1. PROTIUM Burm. f.

Usually trees, the scattered exstipulate leaves ordinarily imparipinnate, rarely unifoliate, the leaflets petiolulate. Flowers small, polygamous or dioecious, bisexual or unisexual, 4- or 5-merous with more or less connate persistent sepals, free, usually deciduous petals. Stamens inserted beneath the disk, the anthers dorsifixed to basifixed. Pistil well-developed only in the 4-5-celled female flowers. Pyrenes smooth, separated by a thin layer of mesocarp. Embryo straight with contortuplicate and lobed cotyledons.—Name conserved.

Genus supplies incense wood and a white, fragrant resin exudes from many species when the bark is damaged, which is presumably the source of Carana gum or resin, but this according to Swart is not from *P. Carana* March., a doubtful species from Amazonian Venezuela; L. Williams' reference to this species, Field Mus. Bot. 15: 233. 1936, pertains to *P. tenuifolium*; cf. Swart, 375, and F.M. Neg. 35866. A Brazilian name for some species is "Breio branco" (Spruce). Key after Swart.

Disk and ovary glabrous.

Leaves glabrous or trichomes few, scattered. . . . *P. puncticulatum*.

Leaves at least in part obviously pubescent.

- Indument villous.....*P. trifoliolatum*.
- Indument a puberulence.
 - Inflorescence shorter than the petioles.....*P. glaucum*.
 - Inflorescence longer than the petioles.....*P. glabrescens*.
- Disk glabrous, ovary more or less pubescent.
 - Leaves at least in part glabrous or nearly.
 - Petioles about twice as long as the interjuga...*P. paniculatum*.
 - Petioles as long as the interjuga.....*P. medianum*.
 - Leaves at least in part pilose or puberulent.
 - Indument a puberulence.....*P. Llewelynii*.
 - Indument a pilosity.
 - Flowers distinctly pedicellate.....*P. apiculatum*.
 - Flowers sessile or subsessile.
 - Inflorescence fasciculate.
 - Leaves 3-4-jugate.....*P. tenuifolium*.
 - Leaves 2-3-jugate.....*P. peruvianum*.
 - Inflorescence paniculate or racemose.
 - Leaves 3-5-jugate.....*P. neglectum*.
 - Leaves 8-12-jugate.....*P. subserratum*.

Protium apiculatum Swart, Recueil Trav. Bot. Néerl. 39: 201. 1942; 370.

Branchlets stout, to 7.5 mm. thick, early reddish tomentulose, the many lenticels elliptic; petioles tumid at base, 7.5-23 cm. long, puberulent as the rachises and the petiolules, the latter 7.5-15 mm. long or the terminal ones 3 or 4 times as long; leaves mostly 3-jugate, usually 3.5-4 dm. long, the interjuga 1.5-6 cm. long, the basal one the shortest; leaflets subcoriaceous, glabrous and lustrous above, subglabrous and dull beneath, with 10-17 pairs secondary nerves, these as the primary sparsely pilose and prominent beneath; leaflet blades lanceolate-oblong to oblong-elliptic, usually 15 cm. long and a third as wide or the terminal larger and somewhat obovate, the lateral basal ones much smaller, all rather abruptly acuminate, the acumen obtuse but apiculate; inflorescences pseudo-terminal, stiffly branched from base, 1 to 2 dm. long; pedicels 1.5-2.5 mm. long, with the broad bracts and flowers reddish puberulent; flowers 5-merous, 2.5-3 mm. long, yellowish green; calyx lobes obtusish, about one-third as long as the tube; petals marginally papillose; disk 10-lobed, tomentellous as the style, the stigma 5-lobed.

Loreto: Mouth of Río Santiago, *Tessmann* 4158. Surinam.

Protium glabrescens Swart, Recueil Trav. Bot. Néerl. 39: 194. 1942; 320.

Branchlets stout, 4–8 mm. thick, the younger as the petioles, rachises and petiolules minutely reddish pilose, in age scabrous and lenticellate; petioles margined, tumid at base, 6–12 cm. long, the lateral petiolules 7.5–15 mm. long, the terminal to 4 cm. long; leaves mostly 4–5-jugate, 3.5–4 dm. long, the interjuga 2.5–5 cm. long; leaflets lanceolate-oblong but irregular, usually somewhat narrowed to apex the terminal also to base, the lateral oblique, the basal shorter, these all gradually acuminate, the acumen about 1 cm. long, 2.5–5 mm. wide; leaf blade coriaceous, glabrous and lustrous above, scabrous and dull beneath the primary nerves there prominent and pilose; inflorescence laxly branched from base, 5.5–7.5 cm. long, the angled branchlets to 3.5 cm. long; pedicels 2 mm. long, more or less rusty puberulent as the calyx and 4-merous corolla, the former with subobtusate lobes, the latter with oblong-ovate inflexed-apiculate petals; disk 8-lobed, glabrous; stigma 4-lobed, the style very short; drupe ovoid, oblique or 2 3-lobed, acute, 17.5 mm. long, 10–12.5 mm. thick, with fleshy mesocarp and thin woody endocarp, the pyrenes 1 to 3.—Large tree 20–30 meters tall.

Río Acre: Near mouth of Río Macauhán, *Krukoff* 5468 (or 5486), Brazil. "Almesca."

Protium glaucum Macbr. Candollea 5: 379. 1934; 313.

Branchlets rather stout, ashy puberulent, later glabrate; petioles 3–9.5 cm. long, scarcely tumid at base, sparsely and minutely pilose as also the rachises and the petiolules, these flattened and bisulcate above, 7.5–10 mm. long, the terminal to three times as long; interjuga angled, 4–4.5 cm. long; leaflets 2 or 3 pairs, lanceolate to oblong, mostly 12.5–15 cm. long, 5–6 cm. wide, the terminal larger somewhat narrowed both ends, the lateral suboblique, the basal ones shorter, all abruptly acuminate, the acumen sublinear, 4 mm. long and wide; leaf blade subcoriaceous, glabrous, slightly lustrous, glaucous, dull and green beneath; secondary nerves 15–16 pairs, prominent as the primary beneath and glabrous; inflorescence axillary, branched from the base, 2–5 cm. long, the many sparsely puberulous branchlets to 1 cm. long; pedicels stout, 2.5 mm. long, glabrous; bracts obtusely acuminate puberulent; flowers 5-merous, 4 mm. long, completely glabrous greenish; calyx 1 mm. high, its broadly ovate lobes obtusely acuminate; petals oblong-triangular, acute, inflexed-apiculate, fleshy; stigma sessile, 5-lobed.

Williams, Field Mus. Bot. 15: 233. 1936, has given the anatomy of the wood which he noted was used for fuel; the tree attained 12 meters with pale gray or dark purplish-brown bark. F.M. Neg. 78495.

San Martín: Juanjui, *Klug 3821*.—Loreto: Santa Rosa, Yuri-maguas, *Williams 4772*, type.

Protium Llewelynii Macbr. Candollea 5: 378. 1934; 355.

Tree to 20 meters high with the general character of *P. paniculatum*; branchlets about 2.5 mm. thick; petioles semi-terete, slightly tumid at base, 3–7.5 cm. long, rather densely brown puberulent as the rachises and the petiolules, these 3–8 mm. long, the terminal to twice as long; leaves 2–3 dm. long, the interjuga 2–5 cm. long, the 3–5 pairs of oblong-lanceolate leaflets rather abruptly linear-acuminate, mostly 10–12 cm. long, about 3.5 cm. wide, with 12–15 pairs of secondary nerves, the primary ones pilose; inflorescences to 10 cm. long; flowers yellowish, more or less puberulent, 5-merous, 3–3.5 mm. long; calyx lobes obtusish, nearly as long as the tube; petals marginally papillose; disk 10-lobed; ovary puberulent, the style half as long with a 5-lobed stigma; drupe oblique-ovoid and monopyrenous or globose, 2- to 4-lobed and 2- to 4-pyrenous, reddish puberulent, 2 cm. long, 1.5–2.5 cm. thick, the endocarp crustaceous. Williams, Field Mus. Bot. 15: 234. 1936, has given the anatomy; the type tree had an open crown, the trunk strict for 4 meters and with reddish-brown fairly smooth bark, the inner fibrous. F.M. Neg. 78477.

Loreto: Near Iquitos, *Llewelyn Williams 3704*, type. Bolivia; Brazil; Venezuela. "Breu" (Krukoff).

Protium medianum Macbr. Candollea 5: 377. 1934; 347.

Apparently very similar to *P. paniculatum*; petioles only as long as interjuga; leaves pergamentaceous with 2 pairs of rather abruptly acuminate leaflets and 10 pairs of secondary nerves; inflorescences sometimes solitary; flowers 4-merous, the calyx lobes twice as long as the tube; petals marginally papillose; ovary with a few rather long trichomes.—Williams, Field Mus. Bot. 15: 234. 1936, has given the anatomy; the Williams collection was from a tree about 15 meters high, the rather smooth trunk-bark pinkish or dark brown, the inner bark only slightly fibrous.

Loreto: Mishuyacu, *Klug 270*, type; *Williams 3792*.

Protium neglectum Swart, Recueil Trav. Bot. Néerl. 39: 203. 1942; 380.

Allied to *P. tenuifolium* but the inflorescences always solitary in the axils and stiffly paniculate, 5–18 cm. long; leaves sometimes 5- or 6-jugate, the basal interjuga mostly shorter than the others; secondary nerves 8–13 pairs; leaflets not or only slightly narrowed to tip, abruptly to rather abruptly acuminate; calyx and corolla sparsely puberulent to nearly glabrous; drupes to 2 cm. long and thick.—A shrub or tree said to attain 21 meters and according to Swart variable with 4 recognizable varieties; if the species rightly includes *P. sessiliflorum* (Rose) Standl. this is the earlier and therefore the valid name, and the cognomen *P. neglectum* is superfluous or at most should be treated as a variety.

Río Acre: Near mouth of Río Macauhán, *Krukhoff 5736*. Apparently to Trinidad and Central America.

Protium paniculatum Engl. ex Mart. Fl. Bras. 12, pt. 2: 270. 1874; 345.

Branchlets about 4 mm. thick, early densely reddish puberulous later scabrous and dotted with elliptic lenticels; petioles flattened only near tumid base, 4.5–11.5 cm. long, glabrous, or nearly like the 2 or 3 interjuga, these 3–5 cm. long, the stout grooved petiolules 5–15 mm. long or the terminal twice as long; leaves 2.5–4.5 dm. long, the 2 or 3 pairs of lanceolate-oblong to oblong-elliptic leaflets more or less coriaceous, glabrous, sometimes lustrous both sides, with 13–16 pairs secondary nerves, these as the primary grooved above, prominent beneath; leaflets mostly 12–20 cm. long, 5–7 cm. wide, all gradually acuminate; inflorescences fascicled in the axils and about terminal, branched from base, 10–35 cm. long or longer; pedicels 1.5–2.5 mm. long; calyx lobes acute, about as long as the tube; disk 8-lobed, glabrous, the short style 4-lobed as the appressed-sericeous ovary; drupe ovoid, 2–4-lobed, acute, 3 cm. long, 2–3 cm. thick, with 2–4 pyrenes.—The Peruvian tree, said to attain 18 meters is var. *pentamerum* Swart with 1–3 pairs of irregular leaflets, the tertiary nerves more prominent, the flowers 5-merous, yellowish brown. Illustrated (as *P. Riedelianum* Engl.), l.c. pl. 56. F.M. Neg. 32389.

Loreto: Mishuyacu near Iquitos, *Klug 348* (type, the var.). Brazil.

Protium peruvianum Swart, Recueil Trav. Bot. Néerl. 39: 202. 1942; 377. *P. tenuifolium* Engl. var. *brevicalyx* Engl. in DC. Monogr. Phan. 4: 77. 1883.

Similar to *P. tenuifolium* but the leaves usually 3- sometimes 2-jugate, the petioles, rachises and petiolules rugulose when mature, the terminal leaflets narrowed from the middle to the base (instead of slightly so near the base), the secondary nerves 8-10 pairs and the peduncles and branchlets shorter and stouter; calyx lobes at most one-fourth of the length of the calyx. -Validity needs to be proved by more collections. F.M. Neg. 12583.

San Martín: Near Tarapoto, *Spruce 4473*, type. Between Moyobamba and Tarapoto, *Raimondi*.

***Protium puncticulatum* Macbr. Candollea 5: 377. 1934; 276.**

Glabrous except the sparsely rusty puberulent pedicels, bracts and calyces; branchlets striate, marked with oblong pale brown lenticels; petioles terete, at least twice the length of the interjuga, these 2.5-4.5 cm. long; petiolules 5-10 mm. long, the terminal 2-3 cm. long; leaflets 2-4 pairs, lanceolate to lanceolate-oblong, rarely subovate, usually 10-14 cm. long, 3-5 cm. wide, the basal much shorter than the terminal, these narrowed to base, the lateral cuneate and slightly oblique, all gradually acuminate with an acumen 5-7.5 cm. long, 2.5-3.5 mm. wide, chartaceous, lustrous above, dull beneath, pale green, slightly punctate, primary nerves prominent both sides, the secondary 10-13 pairs conspicuous beneath; inflorescence glomeruliform, 1-1.5 cm. wide, the puberulent branchlets to 7.5 mm. long, pedicels 4 mm. long, bracts and bractlets ovate-elliptic, acute; flowers 5-merous, 3-4.5 mm. long; calyx cupuliform, the 5 teeth minute; petals oblong-ovate, rather fleshy, with acute apiculate-inflexed tip; disk annular, 10-lobed; drupe globose, 3-4-lobed, acute, mesocarp thin, fleshy, endocarp thin, brittle, woody, pyrenes 3 or 4.—Tree sometimes 15 meters tall, the reddish or purplish-brown bark with broad low ridges (Williams).

Bark and fruit furnish a yellow resin used for caulking canoes (Williams).

San Martín: Juanjuí, *Klug 4217*.—Loreto: Pongo de Manseriche, *Tessmann 3453*. Yurimaguas, Parana Pura, *Williams 4625*. Santa Rosa, *Williams 4861*, type. "Copal caspi."

***Protium subserratum* Engl. in DC. Monogr. Phan. 4: 89. 1883; 386.**

Branchlets 10-15 mm. thick, early more or less reddish puberulent, in age glabrate and lanceolate-lenticellate; petioles somewhat tumid at base, 7-17 cm. long, reddish puberulent like the rachises

and petiolules (or glabrate), these 2.5–5 mm. long, the terminals to three times as long; leaves 8–12-jugate, the interjuga 2–4 cm. long, the leaflets lanceolate-oblong, distinctly narrowed from middle to sublinear acumen, broadly acuminate to nearly rounded at base, mostly 11–14 cm. long, 3–4 cm. wide, the basal much shorter, all remotely but distinctly subserrate, pergamentaceous, glabrous and dull both sides, with 14–15 pairs secondary nerves, the primary prominent both surfaces, somewhat puberulent; inflorescences axillary, pseudospicate, 10–24 cm. long, a little if at all branched; pedicels 0.5 mm. or less, more or less puberulent as the calyx, this with oblong acute lobes 3 times as long as the tube; flowers glomerate, 5-merous, yellowish-green to white, 5 mm. long; petals linear-lanceolate, white villous especially on midrib, the margins papillose; disk tomentulose, the globose ovary sericeous with very short glabrous style, the 5-lobed stigma subsessile; drupe ovoid, acute, at least 1 cm. long, nearly as thick, sparsely puberulent, with 1 to 3 pyrenes.—Tree 6–30 meters high, with low buttresses and greenish-yellow or reddish-brown bark, the inner dark and fibrous; in dense forest not subject to regular inundation (Williams).

Loreto: Pongo de Manseriche, *Tessmann* 4107. Fortaleza, Yurimaguas, *Williams* 4417. Brazil; British Guiana.

Protium tenuifolium Engl. in DC. Monogr. Phan. 4: 76. 1883; 375.

Branchlets stout, 4 mm. thick, soon glabrous; petioles semiterete, 7.5–15 cm. long, the interjuga 3–5 cm. long; petiolules 6–15 mm. long or the terminal to 3 times as long; leaves usually 3–4-jugate, glabrous (essentially), pergamentaceous, somewhat lustrous, papillose and scabrous above, each lanceolate-oblong or oblong-elliptic leaflet with 12–16 pairs of secondary nerves which with the primary are prominent beneath, or rarely leaflets lanceolate with 19 pairs of secondary nerves, all with linear acumen 5–10 (13) mm. long, the blades mostly about 14 cm. long and a third as wide; inflorescences fasciculate, 5–9 cm. long, pseudospicate or pseudoterminal and laxly paniculate and then to 2 dm. long; flowers glomerate, sessile, usually 5-merous, 3–4 mm. long, yellowish-white, more or less minutely puberulent without; calyx lobes acute, long as the tube; petals marginally papillose; disk densely tomentose as the ovary, the terete glabrous style with 5-lobed stigma; drupe oblique-ovoid to globose, acute, sparsely pilose, 1–1.5 cm. long, 5–15 mm. thick.—Some Peruvian material was referred to *P. Carana* March., an imperfectly known tree of

Venezuela; cf. Swart, l.c. 390. Slender tree sometimes about 10 meters high, the crown spreading, the slender trunk unbranched for several meters, bark reddish-brown to purple, fruits reddish-pink, heavily resinous; common on Tarapoto plain and at Lamas around 1,500 meters (Williams). F.M. Neg. 32390.

San Martín: Lamas, *Williams* 6423. Tarapoto, *Spruce* 4194; 4473, *Williams* 5708; 6138; 6289. Juan Guerra, *Williams* 6819. Juanjuí, *Klug* 3786.—Loreto: Near Yurimaguas, *Killip & Smith* 28227; 28938; 28962. Puerto Actino, *Williams* 5056; 5356. Chorillos, Río Ucayali, *Tessmann* 3085. Bolivia; Columbia; Brazil?

Protium trifoliolatum Engl. ex Mart. Fl. Bras. 12, pt. 2: 266. 1874; 309. *P. Martianum* Engl. l.c. *P. titubans* Macbr. Candollea 5: 379. 1934.

Younger branches as the petioles, rachises and the primary nerves more or less rusty villous with spreading trichomes, these of two lengths usually closely intermixed, glabrous or slightly scabrous at maturity; leaves commonly 1- or 2-jugate, 13–22 cm. long, the interjuga 2–4.5 cm. long, the leaflets oblong or oblong-elliptic, 7–12 cm. long, 2–5 cm. wide, or the terminal larger, the lateral sub-oblique, rather abruptly acuminate, with linear acumen 5–10 mm. long; petioles dilated above, tumid at base, 1.5–3 cm. long; leaf-blade chartaceous, slightly lustrous above, dull beneath, the primary nerves grooved on each side above, the secondary depressed, both prominent beneath; inflorescence axillary, glomeruliform, 7.5–15 mm. across, the branchlets sparsely pubescent; pedicels 1.5–2.5 mm. long, with a few rusty trichomes, these sometimes also on the bracts and calyx; calyx lobes acute, as long as the tube; petals elliptic-ovate, acute, inflexed-apiculate, glabrous, carnose; anthers oblong to lanceolate; disk glabrous; stigma sessile to subsessile, 4-lobed; drupe oblique-ovoid and monopyrenous or ellipsoid, 2–4-lobed and 2–4-pyrenous, acute both ends, 15–17.5 mm. long, 10–20 mm. thick, the mesocarp fleshy, the endocarp thin, brittle, woody. Somewhat variable in pubescence but the primary nerves in any case villous on both sides and the glabrous flowers 4-merous. A shrub or small tree sometimes 12 meters high, the branches possibly clambering.

Loreto: Near Iquitos, *Williams* 1521 (type, *P. titubans*). Brazil; French Guiana.

2. BURSERA L.

Balsamiferous trees, the alternate 3- or more foliate, rarely 1-foliate leaves few or crowded toward the branchlet tips. Leaflets

entire or serrate, often pellucid-punctate, the rachis sometimes wing-margined. Flowers small, sometimes fasciculate, in lateral panicles, these, if elongate, branched. Calyx 4-6-lobed, the lobes imbricate, the minute petals same number, finally reflexed. Stamens 8-12 at base of annulate crenulate disk. Ovary and fruit about as in *Protium* but the former 3 (-5)-celled, stigma 3 (-5)-lobed, the latter a bony often solitary pyrene.

Genus is the source of a fragrant resin known as "copal" in varnish manufacture as in medicine.

Bursera graveolens (HBK.) Tr. & Pl. Ann. Sci. Nat. sér. 5. 14: 303. 1872. *Elaphrium*(?) *graveolens* HBK. Nov. Gen. & Sp. 7: 31. 1824.

Branchlets densely leafy at tips; petioles 1-1.5 dm. long, narrowly winged above the middle; leaflets 2-3 pairs, sessile, oblong, serrate and narrowed to the acute or obtusish tip, entire toward the acute base, the lateral 3-6 cm. long, 2-3 cm. wide, typically glabrous, the midnerve prominent beneath, the lateral nerves and reticulate veins inconspicuous; flowering branches nearly as long as the leaves or about 1 dm. long, paniculate with linear-lanceolate acute bracts; pedicels 5-8 mm. long, much longer than the flowers; calyx glabrous or puberulent, the ovate lobes barely 1 mm. long, the oblong petals 4 mm. long, one-fourth as wide; ovary contracted into a very short style, the ovoid drupes acute both ends, 6-9 mm. long, 4 mm. thick, pyrenes 5 mm. long, about as wide, 3 mm. thick.—Specimens in part forma **malacophylla** (Robinson) Macbr., comb. nov., *B. malacophylla* Robinson, Proc. Amer. Acad. 38: 160. 1902, leaflets lightly short-pilose. A shrub or tree to 15 meters, usually shorter and with low thick trunk; in dry shrub-land with strong old-varnish odor and a suggestion of lemon, the drupes mahogany color (Stork & Horton). The type from Colombia, not Ecuador as often indicated. Weberbauer found a decoction used for stomach ache. F.M. Neg. 35863.

Tumbez: Rainy-green formation, Cancas, Weberbauer 7753. Hacienda La Chozza, Weberbauer 7724.—Piura: Rock slides near base of Cerro Prieto, Amotape Hills, (Haught & Svenson 11630); Haught 30. Chanro, prov. Piura, Weberbauer 6001.—Huancavelica: Wall of Río Huanchuy, 2,600 meters, Stork & Horton 10439 (det. Standley). Near Pampas, Weberbauer 6509. To Galapagos, Mexico, Cuba. "Crispin," "carana," "palo santo," "huancoe" (Weberbauer).

Bursera Klugii Macbr., comb. nov. *Protium Klugii* Macbr. Candollea 5: 378. 1934, fide Swart.

Branchlets, petioles and inflorescence—this little if at all shorter than the leaves—densely fulvous puberulent; petioles 4–6 cm. long; leaflets 4 pairs, subcoriaceous, opaque both sides, the upper lateral oblong-elliptic, obliquely rounded at base, obtusely caudate-acuminate, about 10 cm. long, 3 cm. wide or the terminal 3.5–4 cm. wide, all minutely pulverulent on nerves and prominent reticulate veins; petiolules about 5 mm. long; flowers 2 mm. long, shortly pseudoracemose; pedicels 1.5–2 mm. long; calyx segments ovate, 1 mm. long, puberulent without as the narrow ovate acute petals; ovary fulvous-pilose, well-exserted from thickish, glabrous disk and crowned by short style.—Apparently distinct from any *Bursera*, to which genus Swart referred it.

Loreto: Mishuyacu near Iquitos, *Klug 806*, type.

3. TETRAGASTRIS Gaertn.

Trees or shrubs, the bark with balsamiferous ducts. Leaves scattered, imparipinnate, 2–5-jugate, the interjuga carinate above and enlarged both ends. Leaflets entire, glabrous, the terminal narrowed to base, the lateral somewhat oblique. Flowers arranged as in *Crepidospermum*, 4- or 5-merous, rarely 6-merous. Corolla sympetalous, tubular. Stamens obdiplostemonous; disk glabrous, lobed. Stigma 4–5-lobed, subsessile. Fruit usually dehiscent, the smooth pyrenes separated by a thick mesocarp and as many as 5, the embryo with plane-convex cotyledons.—Swart helpfully observes that in the herbarium the dark brown leaflets marked with darker brown, nearly black spots and slightly decurrent at base by lack of articulation and the usually more or less cracked fruits with fleshy mesocarp between the pyrenes, are characters that may identify the genus.

Leaves 3.5–6 dm. long, smooth and lustrous.....*T. altissima*.

Leaves 2–3 dm. long, usually scabrous.....*T. panamensis*.

Tetragastris altissima (Aublet) Swart, Med. Bot. Rijks Univ. Utrecht 90: 413. 1942. *Icica altissima* Aublet, Pl. Guian. 1: 342. 1775. *T. phanerosepala* Sandw. Kew Bull. 209. 1932, fide Swart.

Branchlets stout, tomentulose when young, soon glabrate as the foliage; petioles tumid at base, 8–14 cm. long, basal interjuga shorter than the others, all carinate; petiolules 2–7 mm. long, the terminal to 5 cm. long; leaflets oblong to nearly elliptic, about 16 cm. long, 6.5 cm. wide, the basal much smaller, rather abruptly acuminate,

cuneate to rounded at base, coriaceous or somewhat glabrous and lustrous both sides with 12–16 pairs of secondary nerves; inflorescences much branched from the base to 2 dm. long; pedicels stout, 0.2 mm. long; calyx half as long as tube; ovary pilose; drupe 2–5-pyrenous.—The Krukoff specimen from a 30 meter tree on terra firma.

Wood as “Cedre rouge” or “Almesca” said to be prized for furniture and canoes.

Río Acre: Mouth of Río Macauhán, *Krukoff 5608*. To the Guianas.

Tetragastris panamensis (Engl.) Kuntze, Rev. Gen. Pl. 1: 107. 1891; 416. *Hedwigia panamensis* Engl. Bot. Jahrb. 1: 42. 1881.

Much like *T. altissima* but rather more pubescent or scabrous; leaflets gradually acuminate with 10–12 pairs of secondary nerves, usually 11 cm. long, 4 cm. wide; bracts and bractlets smaller, shorter than the calyx, this only one-fourth to one-fifth as long as the flowers, with very short lobes; corolla 5 mm. long, the obtuse recurved lobes two-thirds the length of the tube; ovary glabrous or rarely hirtellous.—The Peruvian plant, cited by Williams as *Protium crassifolium* Engl., is var. *hirtella* Swart, the ovary hirtellous, the drupe sparsely so; the type of this from a tree to 30 meters, unbranched for 10 meters with pale or pinkish, fairly smooth bark (Williams).

Loreto: Yurimaguas, *Williams 4564* (type, the var.). To Central America and the Guianas. “Copal caspi” (Williams).

4. CREPIDOSPERMUM Hook. f.

Shrubs, rarely trees, with balsamiferous branches and branchlets, scattered imparipinnate leaves, the petiolules short, and lanceolate-elliptic acuminate serrate leaflets. Inflorescences subterminal, axillary, the flowers arranged in terminal cymes, the main ramifications racemose. Flowers polygamo-dioecious, usually 5-merous, the calyx synsepalous, its lobes in bud imbricate. Petals free. Disk glabrous as style, the ovary with epipetalous cells, each with 2 subapical collateral epitropous pendulous ovules. Drupe glabrous, balsamiferous, the pyrenes 1-seeded. Embryo hippocrepiform with uncinat cotyledons, the latter both curved to the same side, their upper and lower parts equal in length or nearly so (Swart).

C. rhoifolium (Benth.) Tr. & Pl., possibly coming into Peru from the upper Amazon, has 10 stamens and has been separated as *Hemicrepidospermum* (Tr. & Pl.) Swart, apparently to no one's

advantage or convenience; its leaflets are somewhat longer than those of the following species.

Leaves 3-4-jugate.....*C. Goudotianum*.

Leaves 6-8-jugate.....*C. multijugum*.

Crepidospermum Goudotianum (Tul.) Tr. & Pl. Ann. Sci. Nat. sér. 5. 14: 300. 1872; 400. *Icica Goudotiana* Tul. Ann. Sci. Nat. sér. 3. 7: 372. 1847. *C. Sprucei* Hook. f. in Benth & Hook. f. Gen. Pl. 325. 1862.

Branchlets early densely rusty pubescent; petioles 4-6 cm. long, glabrate in age; petiolules 2.5-3.5 mm. long, the terminal 2-2.5 cm. long; leaflets 3-4 pairs, oblong to elliptic, usually 7-10 cm. long, 3-3.5 cm. wide, lower much smaller, all gradually acuminate, rather densely serrate, glabrous and lustrous above, puberulent and opaque beneath, with 9-12 pairs of secondary nerves, the primary ones prominent both sides and more or less puberulent-tomentose; inflorescences 5-13 cm. long with a few short branches on peduncles nearly half as long, puberulent pedicels 1.5 mm. long, half as long as the flowers; calyx infundibuliform, its lobes acute and once to twice as long as the tube; petals with a few long trichomes without; drupe about 1.5 cm. long, half as thick, the pyrenes rarely 2.—Seldom taller than 4 meters, in loam or scant forest, the lustrous pinkish-brown wood darkening slightly on exposure, odorless, tasteless, fine-textured, easy to work (Williams). F.M. Neg. 12560.

San Martín: Tarapoto, *Spruce 4193* (type, *C. Sprucei*); *Williams 5390*. San Roque, *Williams 7193*. Upper Río Huallaga, *Williams 5636*; *5869*; *Klug 3771*.—Amazonas: Moyobamba, in savannah, *Weberbauer 4502*; *4579*; *290*.—Río Acre: Mouth of Río Macauhán, *Krukoff 5715*. San Francisco, *Ule 9507*. Colombia. "Isula micunan," "trompetero caspi" (Williams).

Crepidospermum multijugum Swart, Recueil Trav. Bot. Néerl. 39: 205. 1942; 402.

A small tree resembling *C. Goudotianum* but with 6-8 pairs of smaller leaflets, these about 6.5 cm. long, 2 cm. wide, pedicels as long as the flowers and short cupuliform calyx with semiorbicular acuminate lobes as long as the tube.—Swart considered the type locality as in Ecuador.

Loreto(?): Florida, mouth of Río Zubineta, *Klug 2284*, type; also *2004*. Ecuador or/and Colombia (probably).

5. DACRYODES Vahl

Pachylobus G. Don, Gen. Syst. 2: 89. 1832?

Trees with ample, more or less coriaceous, imparipinnate leaves, the leaflets entire, and much shorter axillary panicles of small, polygamous flowers. Calyx cupulate, subtruncate; petals 3, distinct, valvate in bud, firm; stamens 6, inserted at the base of disk, filaments short, flattened. Ovary 2-3-celled, the fruit 1-celled, 1-seeded.—The name of Vahl has priority; the African species to which the name of Don particularly applies probably constitute merely a section or subgroup, the sepals free nearly to base; both the African and American species resemble *Canarium* L. but are said to lack vascular bundles in the branchlets.

Dacryodes peruviana (Loesner) Macbr., comb. nov. *Pachylobus peruvianus* Loesner, Bot. Jahrb. 37: 569. 1906.

Branchlets terete, sparsely lenticellate, early minutely puberulent-papillate; leaflets 4 pairs (petiolules 3-7, terminal to 32 mm. long), obovate to elliptic-lanceolate, unequal, obtuse or broadly cuneate at base, shortly and obtusely acuminate (acumen to 14 mm. long), glabrous, 9-23 cm. long, 4-nearly 10 cm. wide; lateral nerves 14-16; panicles to 22 cm. long, peduncles to 25 cm.; bracts deltoid, 1-2 mm. long, flowers mostly congested in the secondary axils, ultimate pedicels about 7 mm. long; calyx about 2 mm. across; petals semi-ovate, obtuse, 2 mm. long, 1.75 mm. wide; stamens 6 (male flowers), disk obsolete, style conic.—Type a tree to 25 meters high in open wood. F.M. Neg. 12562.

Huánuco: Below Monzón, 700 meters, *Weberbauer* 3697, type; 285.—Cuzco: Cosñipata, 700 meters, *Weberbauer* 6960 (det. Melchior).

6. TRATTINICKIA Willd.

Similar to *Tetragastris* but the flowers 3-merous, the fruits indehiscent with nearly connate corrugate pyrenes and with vascular bundles in the medulla of the petioles; embryo with contortuplicate and deeply incised cotyledons.

Abundantly tomentulose.....*T. peruviana*.
Glabrous or essentially.....*T. laxiflora*.

Trattinickia laxiflora Swart, Recueil Trav. Bot. Néerl. 39: 209. 1942; 430.

Small glabrous or essentially glabrous tree 4-8 meters high; petioles 7.5 cm. long, the petiolules 1-1.5 cm. long, the terminal more than twice as long; leaflets mostly 3-4 pairs, broadly elliptic, symmetrical, mostly 11-12.5 cm. long, 6-7 cm. wide, abruptly acuminate with obtuse acumen about 5 mm. long and wide, coriaceous, lustrous above, scabrous beneath with 10-12 secondary nerves; inflorescences laxly branched, few-flowered, 2.5 dm. long, glabrous, or the calyx or deciduous bracts puberulent, the pedicels 4.5 mm. long; calyx campanulate, its acute lobes nearly 5 times as long as the tube; corolla tubular to urceolate, about twice as long as calyx, deep red, papillose or puberulent without, ovate lobes nearly as long as the tube; drupe ellipsoid, acute at both ends, glabrous, 12 mm. long, 8 mm. thick, with 2 pyrenes.

Junín: San Ramón, *Killip & Smith*, 24795, type; also 24906.

Trattinickia peruviana Loes. Bot. Jahrb. 37: 569. 1906; 427.

A tree with stout early densely tomentulose branches and 6-7-jugate leaves about 3.5 dm. long on petioles 8 cm. long that are tomentose as the rachises and petiolules, these 2-4 mm. long except the terminal 2 cm. long; leaflets oblong to oblong-ovate, usually acuminate, lateral slightly oblique, mostly 11 cm. long, 3.5 cm. wide, the terminal wider, the basal about half as long; acumen acute, to 17.5 mm. long, 5 mm. wide; leaf blade subcoriaceous, scabrous and opaque both sides, also more or less puberulent with about 16 pairs of secondary nerves; inflorescences terminal, 15 cm. long; fruiting pedicels 5 mm. long, the globose or ovoid drupe glabrous or a few trichomes, about 1 cm. thick and with 2 pyrenes.-- Type was about 15 meters high.

Amazonas: Near Moyobamba in savannah forest, *Weberbauer*, type; 290. "Caraña."

MELIACEAE Endl.

Reference: C. DC. Monogr. Phan. 1: 399-752. 1878.

Trees or shrubs or at least somewhat ligneous the wood often hard and colored, sometimes fragrant and, exceptionally, with a bitter bark. Leaves mostly alternate, usually pinnate, sometimes pellucid-punctate or -lined; stipules lacking. Flowers usually hermaphrodite, the 4-5 calyx segments commonly imbricate, the 4-5, rarely 3-7, petals free, contorted or imbricate, sometimes connate or adnate with the stamen tube and valvate. Stamens typically 8-10, rarely 5, exceptionally 16-20, the filaments usually connate into a tube that

is entire, dentate or variously lacerate, the anthers sessile or stiped, included or exserted, erect, 2-celled, the connective sometimes produced. Disk varying from annulate to vaginate or pulvinate but the ovary free, often 3-5-celled, obtuse or shortly attenuate into the simple elongate style, the stigmas disciform or pyramidal. Ovules usually 2 in each cell, collateral or superposed, rarely solitary. Fruit baccate, capsular or drupaceous, often dehiscent; seeds with or without endosperm, sometimes winged.

Family noteworthy for fine woods, mostly Indian and African, but true Mahogany (*Swietenia Mahoganii* L.) is American; cf. below. Harms, Pflanzenfam. ed. 2. 19b1: 1-172. 1940, gave an excellent account of this important family including keys to some of the woods and much general data with abundant references.

Besides the following the Persian Lilac or Jazmin de Arabia (*Melia Azedarach* L.) is cultivated or apparently sometimes adventive (as at Pozuzo, Tarapoto, Iquitos): it is a densely leafy tree with cicatricose branchlets, the more or less stellate pubescent leaves pinnate or 2-3-pinnate and with unevenly serrate leaflets, the white or purplish flowers suggesting lilac in fragrance borne in open panicles, each blossom with 5 or 6 narrow spreading and curving petals; the fruits are somewhat oliviform. The usual local name is "Flor del Paraíso." Illustrated, Mart. Fl. Bras. 11, pt. 1: pl. 50.

Some Sapindaceae may be confused with this group, as *Matayba* for *Guarea*, some Simaroubaceae, as *Picramnia* for *Trichilia* and single-leaved species of the latter, as remarked by Harms, simulate Sapotaceae.

Stamens free, 5 (4-6); seeds winged below; leaflets entire .1. *Cedrela*.
Stamens more or less united at least at base, rarely free (*Trichilia*, seeds not winged, stamens 4-10).

Fruit capsular with seeds winged at upper or lower end (top or base of capsule).

Seeds winged below; leaflets serrate.....2. *Schmardaea*.

Seeds winged above; leaflets entire.....3. *Swietenia*.

Fruit sometimes capsular but seeds not winged.

Ovules 2-4, superposed in two rows; inflorescence leafy-bracted; anthers included on inner side of tube.....4. *Carapa*.

Ovules 1-2 in each cell; anthers more or less included.

Anthers at edge of tube (this rarely lobed to base); sepals usually more or less connate, rarely nearly free; disk rarely short-cupulate.....5. *Trichilia*.

Anthers on inner side of tube; sepals various.

Disk, if developed, stipitiform or patelliform; sepals more or less connate to free.....6. *Guarea*.

Disk obviously but shortly cupulate; sepals free.7. *Cabralea*.

1. CEDRELA [P. Br.] L.

Trees, often becoming tall, with imparipinnate leaves of usually many entire leaflets and small paniculate flowers. Calyx short-tubular with 5 teeth or segments. Petals 5, free or sometimes connate into a carinate torus. Stamens 5, alternate with the petals, free, inserted in the tip of the column; staminodia none or 5 opposite the petals. Ovary sessile in the apex of the column, 5-celled, biserially 8-12-ovuled, the style terminating into discoid stigma. Capsule septifragal at apex, 5-valved, the valves in 2 layers, the 5-winged axis persisting. Seeds compressed, long-winged, albumen thin.

Next to mahogany "cedro colorado" is the most important timber tree exported from northeastern Peru (Williams, Field Mus. Bot. 15: 46 and 238. 1936; cf. this author for descriptions, especially of the wood, exportation data, and a photograph, l.c. 241). The flowers of some species are known as dye agents.

Poupartia amazonica Ducke according to its author has aspect exactly of *Cedrela* and may pass for it as "cedro rana" (false cedro), which more properly is the legume *Cedrelinga*; *Poupartia*, however, has white wood with an unpleasant odor. In some species (at least) of *Cedrela* the bark, young shoots and flowers are alliaceous in aroma, while the wood itself is fragrant.

Notwithstanding the economic significance, the taxonomy of the group has not been clearly established and the exact application of some of the species names, as well as the range-variability of the species has not been determined. It has seemed expedient to include the names that may apply to the Peruvian forms, and to cite specimens as they have been determined mostly by experts. Cf. Casimir DeCandolle, Ann. Cons. Jard. Bot. Genève: 10. 167-176. 1907.

Petals 5-6 mm. long; leaflets often 5-10 pairs, glabrous or the veins puberulent beneath; petiolules mostly 5-7 (4-12) mm. long, unless *C. odorata*.

Leaflets well-petiolulate.

Calyx lobes rounded; leaflets dull, glabrous....*C. angustifolia*.

Calyx teeth acute or subacute; leaflets often puberulent beneath.

Calyx 1.5–2 mm. long; leaflets glabrous or nearly.

C. mexicana.

Calyx 2–2.5 mm. long; leaflets puberulent beneath.

C. longipetiolulata.

Leaflets (ex char.) shortly petiolulate, glabrous, 8 pairs.

C. odorata.

Petals 8–9 mm. long (grown); leaflets often more than 8 pairs, more or less pubescent, except *C. Herrerae* subsessile or petiolules to 3 mm. long.

Leaflets more than twice as long as wide.

Petiolules 4–7 mm. long *C. Herrerae*.

Petiolules mostly or all much shorter.

Leaflets minutely puberulent or in age glabrate beneath.

C. Huberi.

Leaflets obviously tomentose at least on veins beneath.

Capsules 3–4 cm. long, shortly stiped *C. fissilis*.

Capsules 7–11 cm. long, long-stiped *C. macrocarpa*.

Leaflets less than twice as long as wide, obviously tomentose beneath *C. Weberbaueri*.

***Cedrela angustifolia* DC. Prodr. 1: 624. 1824; 739.**

Completely glabrous except flowers; branchlets fulvescent-grayish, sparsely lenticellate; petioles about 5.5 cm. long, subterete; leaves about 2.5 dm. long, rachis subtetragonous, with 8–10 pairs of subalternate petiolulate narrowly ovate rather firm opaque leaflets, the upper about 11.5 cm. long, not quite 3 cm. wide, a little unequal at the acute base, moderately long- and acutely-acuminate with 16–18 scarcely prominent secondary nerves; panicles terminal, branched; flowers subsessile, calyx puberulent, obtusely 5-lobed, the lobes rounded, petals elliptic, obtuse, appressed pubescent; ovary glabrous, sulcate, the cells 12-ovuled; style very short; stigma discoid, above 5 sulcate.—Perhaps the earlier name for *C. Herrerae* but ex char. not exactly; furthermore it may not be Peruvian and, so imperfectly known, perhaps the name should be discarded. Cf. also *C. mexicana*. A specimen from the Madrid herbarium grown from seed sent by Ruiz and Pavón from trees cultivated at Lima and Surco may be part of the type but it is without flowers. F.M. Neg. 26439.

Ancash: Yungay, (*Weberbauer 3228*, det. C. DC., *C. mexicana*, det. Harms, in 1930, "could be *C. angustifolia* or new"). Without

locality, "Nova Hispania," herb DC. Prodr., type; also *Dombey* 642, without data.

Cedrela fissilis Vell. Fl. Flum. Icon. 2: pl. 68. 1827; Text 75. 1825; 741.

Branchlets not at all (?) lenticellate, fulvescent-velutinous; leaves about 3 dm. long, abruptly pinnate, with 9–12 pairs of opposite subsessile, lanceolate-oblong subequal leaflets the rachis with petiole 6.5 cm. long, sulcate above, velutinous pubescent; leaflets subequal at base, obtuse or acute, acuminate, mostly 1 dm. long, 3.5 cm. wide, subcoriaceous, subopaque but nitidulous and glabrous above, not at all pellucid-striate, more or less tomentose beneath, with about 18 alternate secondary nerves, the terminal panicles half as long, somewhat hirtellous, the ultimate branchlets 1–3-flowered, shortly pedicelled, the flowers subsessile; calyx acutely 5-dentate, pubescent without; petals fulvescent-tomentose both sides, oblong, acute, 9 mm. long; anthers elliptic; ovary glabrous (style as long), the cells 12-ovuled; stigma discoid, included; capsule obovate-oblong, rubescent, pallidly lenticellate, 3 cm. long, scarcely 2 cm. broad.—After C. DC., who designated a var. *glabrior* from the upper Amazon which as to pubescence would care better for many specimens, but it seems probable that the following material, unless species are less restricted, is *C. Huberi* or *C. macrocarpa*, or other.—A 15 meter tree or taller with thick grayish or purplish-brown fairly smooth bark, wood light, used mostly for fuel (Williams).

Huánuco: Cultivated and spontaneous in woods about Monzón, *Weberbauer* 3441 (det. C. DC.); 285. Pozuzo, 4663 (det. Harms. affine).—Junín, La Merced, 5400 (det. Harms, same as *Weberbauer*).—San Martín: Tarapoto, *Williams* 5825 (det. Standley). Zepelacio, *Klug* 3677; 3696 (det. Standley). To southern Mexico and the West Indies.

Cedrela Herrerae Harms, Notizbl. Bot. Gart. Berlin 11: 382. 1932.

A nearly glabrous tree, the foliage and panicles merely sparsely or evanescently puberulent, the leaves always glabrous and lustrous above; branchlets lenticellate; leaves with petioles 3–4 dm. long or longer, the petiolules 4–7 mm. long; leaflets 8–10 pairs opposite or nearly, obliquely lanceolate or oblong-lanceolate, obliquely rounded or obtuse at base, rather long acuminate or shortly, 7–14 cm. long, 2.5–3.5 cm. wide; panicles ample, much branched, lenticellate, 5 dm. long or longer; flowers minutely pedicellate; calyx 4–5 mm. across,

the sepals connate at base, broadly ovate-suborbicular, rounded or obtuse, minutely pilose; petals oblong-lingulate, obtuse, pubescent, 9 mm. long, 3 mm. wide.—Cf. Harms, l.c. for a long discussion of the possible relationship of this species; apparently it is nearest, if distinct from *C. mexicana* Roem. but that may be founded on a mixture, doubtfully Peruvian. Rather, it may be allied to *C. angustifolia*.

According to Herrera, *Revista Sudam. Bot.* 1: 21-27. 1934, where there is a good plate, this species forms extensive forests in the Urubamba Valley and is commonly cultivated between about 3,000-4,000 meters. It occurs in two forms: "atoc cedro" attains 15-20 meters, the white porous wood with little odor, and grows along streams; "cedro-virgen," about 30 meters, with a resinous compact pungent wood, grows on hillsides. Both are thought to represent the same species but the wood of the latter is light, valuable for fine furniture.

Cuzco: Valle del Urubamba at Urquillos, 3,000 meters, *Herrera*, type.—Apurímac: Curahuasi, Prov. Abancay, 2,750 meters, *Vargas 1267* (det. Standley, *C. odorata*?). "Cedro," "atoc-cedro," "cedro-virgen."

***Cedrela Huberi* Ducke, *Archiv. Jard. Bot. Rio Jan.* 3: 189. 1922.**

Tree 30-40 meters high, the moderately rubescent wood fragrant, the branchlets and leaves allium-scented, the former lenticellate and puberulent-tomentulose, the latter glabrous and lustrous above, opaque and on the nerves often puberulent, long-petioled, with 10-14 rarely 8 or 16 pairs of opposite or alternate ovate-oblong subcoriaceous epunctate leaflets, mostly strongly oblique at base, rather long-acuminate, the larger 12-15 (18) cm. long, to 4 (rarely 5) cm. wide; petiolules 2-5 mm. long; panicles tomentulous, often half again exceeding the leaves, with scattered alternate branches, the ultimate often 2-3 (4)-flowered; pedicels 1-1.25 mm. long; calyx ashy puberulent, about 3 mm. broad, the teeth acutish; petals ashy-sericeous, about 9 mm. long; filaments and ovary glabrous, the latter with cells 12-ovulate; stigma discoid; capsules 3-4.5 cm. long, scarcely to 2 cm. across, the stipe about 5 mm. long, the reddish lenticels often confluent.—Easily recognizable by its weakly puberulent leaf nerves, numerous leaflets, a great tree of high argillaceous rocky forests, it furnishes a wood much used for construction, light red, fragrant, considered as one of the "white cedars" but nevertheless called "red cedro" in certain regions (Ducke). Illustrated, Ducke, l.c. *pl. 22a.* (fruit). F.M. Neg. 26443.

Peru: Probably. Amazonian Brazil. "Cedro vermelho," "cedro branco" (Ducke).

Cedrela longipetiolulata Harms, Notizbl. Bot. Gart. Berlin 10: 179. 1927.

Branchlets glabrous; leaves pinnate, to 5 dm. long or longer, with 5-10 pairs of opposite or subopposite leaflets, the petiolules 10-13 (-18) mm. long, glabrous or puberulent (under a lens); leaflets obliquely lanceolate-oblong, ovate-lanceolate or broadly lanceolate, obscurely or somewhat falcate-curved, oblique and more or less rounded anteriorly, often acutely angulate toward the petiolule posteriorly, acuminate, pulverulent beneath (under a lens), lateral nerves 15-20 or more, 6-20 cm. long, 3-6 cm. wide; panicles ample, branchlets divaricate, the ultimate minutely puberulent; calyx pubescent, 2-2.5 mm. long, the broad teeth subacute; petals appressed, subsericeous-pubescent, 5-6 mm. long.—Differs from *C. mexicana* Roem. (cf. C. DC. Ann. Cons. Jard. Bot. Genève 10: 170. 1907) by the larger calyx, from *C. odorata* L. by the long petiolules, more numerous thicker nerves (Harms). Tree-trunk about 11 dm. in diameter, flowers greenish. Fruit and flowers together of this and other species much needed. *C. montana* Turcz., 740, described from Venezuela, has rounded calyx lobes, leaves (in flower) velutinous beneath. *C. bogotensis* Tr. & Pl., 739, has less pubescent leaves, the leaflets subsessile. F.M. Neg. 14382.

Loreto: Open area on the river, Contamana, *Tessmann* 3510, type. "Cedro blanco."

Cedrela macrocarpa Ducke, Archiv. Jard. Bot. Rio Jan. 3: 189. 1922.

Tree 15-25 meters tall, the lenticellate branchlets and panicles sparsely or densely ashy or yellowish tomentose; leaflets 7-15 pairs, opposite or alternate, the adult except for the midnerve, glabrous above, beneath densely short-tomentose or the veins closely hirtellous, mostly strongly oblique at base, to 14 cm. long, 5 cm. wide, or those of flowering branches scarcely more than 1 dm. long; petiolules 1-2 mm. long; pedicels often 2 mm. long; calyx teeth large, subacute; petals to 9 mm. long, green or apically roseate; stamens and ovary glabrous; capsule more or less pale-lenticellate, 7-11 cm. long, 3-5 cm. across, gradually attenuate at base into an obconic stipe about 2 cm. long.—Distinguished from other species by the form and size of its capsule; the wood is variable in the deepness of the color, but always fragrant; inhabits rather medium forest of

dry places in argillaceous terrain, the bark and especially the branchlets and leaves strongly redolent of *Allium* (Ducke). *Williams 4211* has unattached fruits immature but obviously much larger than those of other species; if it belongs here probably other specimens referred to *C. odorata* do also, but they are incomplete. Illustrated, Ducke, l.c. *pl. 22b.* (fruit). F.M. Neg. 26438.

Loreto: Fortaleza, Yurimaguas, *Williams 4211?* (det. Harms, cf. *C. odorata*). Amazonian Brazil. "Cedro colorado" (Williams), "cedro vermelho," "cedro branco."

***Cedrela mexicana* Roem. Fam. Nat. Syn. 1: 137. 1846.**

Becoming a large tree; leaves large, petiolules mostly 8–10 mm. long, slender; leaflets usually opposite, about 10–30, obliquely lanceolate, commonly 7–13 cm. long, 2.5–4.5 cm. wide, long-acuminate, broadly rounded at base on one side, acute on the other, glabrous or nearly or puberulent on the veins beneath; panicles 3 to 3.5 dm. long or longer, lax, the branches glabrous or puberulent, pedicels 1–2 mm. long; calyx 1.5–2 mm. long, sparsely puberulent, lobes acute; petals oblong, acute or obtuse, 5–6 mm. long, velutinous puberulent without, some longer trichomes within, whitish; filaments glabrous; capsule oblong-ellipsoid, about 4 cm. long, the seeds with wing 12–20 mm. long, 5–6 mm. wide.—Often to 20 or 30 meters high, the trunk more than a meter in diameter, usually narrowly buttressed, bark with coarse vertical fissures. After Standley and Steyermark, Fl. Guatemala, Fieldiana: Bot. 24, pt. 5: 448. 1946, which probably represents typical material. But C. DC. interpreted the species as having petals 8 mm. long. It seems probable that this for Peru is, as Harms has written on the Weberbauer sheet, *C. angustifolia* or new.

Ancash: Yungay, *Weberbauer 3228* (det. C. DC.?).—Huánuco: Cani, *3438* (det. Harms? vel. spec. aff.). Northern South America to southern Mexico; West Indies.

***Cedrela odorata* L. Syst. Nat. ed. 10. 940. 1759; 737.**

Glabrous except the petals; branchlets sparsely lenticellate; petioles 5.5 cm. long; leaves abruptly pinnate, about 3 dm. long with 8 pairs of opposite subsessile (?) obliquely oblong-ovate leaflets unequally rounded at base, obtusely cuspidate, to 15 cm. long, 4 cm. wide, the lower smaller, all opaque, rather firm, with about 12 alternate secondary nerves, the rachises lightly sulcate above; panicles shortly peduncled, branched, elongate, the pedicellate cymules

1-flowered; flowers shortly pedicelled, about 6 mm. long, calyx minutely and acutely 5-denticulate or later irregularly 4-5-parted; petals densely and finely puberulent, 5-6 mm. long, subovate-oblong, acute; ovary glabrous, cells 8-ovuled, stigma orbicular; capsule ellipsoid.—After C. DC. In the Williams specimens the leaflets are mostly 10 pairs, lustrous above, pale brown beneath, capsule pale brown at maturity with light-brown scale-like markings (Williams).—Frequently attains 20 meters, at times 40 or more; trunk straight, cylindrical, to 4 dm. in diameter above the fairly large buttresses; bark thick, dark reddish-brown with coarse scales suggesting mahogany; abundant in both low land and upland forests, 100-1,500 meters (Williams). Always in fertile, compact clay; the cedro vermelho (cedre rouge), of Amazonian commerce, in larger part is apparently this species, collected by Ule on Río Acre and also, as young trees, by Huber in the region of the Purús and the Ucayali, these now cultivated at the botanic garden at Pará (Ducke). Harms followed C. DC. and Ducke in referring this tree to the West Indies species *C. odorata*; Herrera, Revista Sudam. Bot. 1: 21. 1934, eliminated the species from Peru. Cf. also *C. bogotensis* Tr. & Planch. under *C. longipetiolulata*. Ruiz and Pavón recorded it from Pozuzo, Panao, Chinchao (all dept. Huánuco), and cultivated near Lima.

Lima: Cultivated, *Soukup 2176?* (or *C. mexicana*, not *C. Herrerae* as distrib.) (probably, Harms). Loreto: Mouth of the Santiago, flowers greenish, *Tessmann 4639* (det. Harms). Region of the Purús and Ucayali, (*Huber*, fide Ducke). Lower Itaya, *Williams 150; 200* (det. Harms with query).—Río Acre: Seringal, S. Francisco, *Ule 9511* (det. C. DC.). Mouth Río Macauhán, Basin Río Purús, *Krukoff 5400*. Amazonian Brazil; West Indies. "Cedro colorado."

***Cedrela Weberbaueri* Harms, Field Mus. Bot. 8: 82. 1930.**

Branchlets puberulent or pubescent, the younger velutinous-tomentose as leaf-rachises, petioles and younger leaflets beneath; leaves with 3-4 pairs of opposite subsessile ovate-oblong, broadly oblong or ovate leaflets usually at base strongly oblique to broadly rounded, at apex shortly acuminate or obtusish, sparsely velutinous above, densely or laxly so beneath, 5-9 (16) cm. long, 4-6 (9) cm. wide; fruiting rachis velutinous; capsules shortly pedicelled, valves 5-5.5 (8.5) cm. long, 12-15 mm. broad, sparsely lenticellate, column 4.5 cm. long; seeds broadly winged downward, 2-2.5 cm. long or longer.—Without flowers the position of the species is unknown (Harms).

Stork and Horton collection with fruits at least 8.5 cm. long; mine was from an open tree of about 10 meters.

Huánuco: River canyon, Yanano, 3800, type in part.—Huan-cavelica: Río Mantaro, *Weberbauer* 6568 (type with my 3800). Dry slopes, Huanchuy Valley, 6-meter tree, *Stork & Horton* 10436 (det. Standley).

2. SCHMARDAEA Karsten

Elutheria Roem., not P. Br.

Trees with imparipinnate leaves, the leaflets more or less serrate at least toward the tips, and hermaphrodite flowers in axillary panicles. Calyx parts as petals 4, the latter much longer and contorted in bud, the staminal tube about half as long, 8-toothed at apex with as many anthers sessile in the sinuses, each anther connective prolonged as a slender subulate appendage, long-exserted. Disk stipitiform, the ovary incompletely 4-celled, attenuate to style with discoid stigma; ovules many, biseriate on the 4 parietal septae. Capsule elliptic, narrowed both ends, septifragally 4-valved, the descending compressed seeds overlapping like roofing shingles by virtue of the broad rounded wing that extends downward from the seed-body.—Genus named for L. S. Schmarda, nineteenth century zoologist at Prague.

Schmardaea microphylla (Hook.) Karsten, ex Walp. Ann. Bot. 7: 560. 1869; Bot. Jahrb. 8: 342. 1887. *Guarea*(?) *microphylla* Hook. Icon. 2: pl. 129. 1837.

Shrub or tree to 10 meters high; leaflets 3–6 pairs, the upper 4–6.5 cm. long; peduncles 2–3 cm. long; flowers not crowded, greenish or yellowish, 15 mm. long.—A common shrub in the rain forest around 1,800 meters (*Weberbauer*). Illustrated, *Pflanzenfam.* 19bI: 69, 70 (after Karsten).

Amazonas: Chachapoyas, *Weberbauer* 4322; *Mathews* 3097; 2128. Valley of the Utcubamba, *Weberbauer*, 191. Valley of the Marañón, *Weberbauer*, 190. To Colombia and Venezuela. "Curito" (Colombia).

3. SWIETENIA Jacq.

Becoming magnificent trees, the very glabrous abruptly pinnate leaves with opposite petiolulate obliquely ovate-lanceolate acuminate leaflets and small hermaphrodite flowers borne in axillary and sub-terminal panicles. Calyx parts and petals 4–5, the latter free, im-

bricate in bud. Staminal tube 8-10-dentate the 8-10 anthers connate with it. Disk cupuliform to stipitiform. Ovary free, usually 5-celled, the cells biseriately many ovuled, the ovules pendulous. Fruit a woody erect capsule septicidal from base or top, the seeds long-winged above, albuminous.—Gerard van Swieten, born in 1700 in Leiden, was a pupil of Boerhaave and founded the botanical garden at Vienna.

Mahogany is the finest timber tree exported from Peru; cf. Williams, Field Mus. Bot. 15: 41-46 and 245-249. 1936, for a good and detailed account of it from a commercial standpoint as well as descriptions including the wood, accompanied by photographs and significant bibliography; also Harms, Pflanzenfam. ed. 2. 19b1: 71 and 74. 1940, and Hoy, Economic Geography 22: 1-13. 1946.

Swietenia macrophylla G. King in Hook. Icon. ser. 3. 6: *pl.* 1550. 1886. *S. Tessmannii* Harms, Notizbl. Bot. Gart. Berlin 10: 180. 1927? *S. Krukovii* Gleason, Amer. Jour. Bot. 23: 21. 1936?

Stately glabrous tree; rachises as petioles rather slender, the petiolules 5-12 mm. long, the leaflets 4 or 5 pairs, obliquely oblong-lanceolate or somewhat ovate, often a little falcate, obliquely rounded, especially anteriorly at base, more or less narrowly acuminate, slightly lustrous above, 6-11 cm. long, 3.5-4 cm. wide, acumen 1-1.5 cm. long with very narrow tip; panicles with somewhat angled compressed peduncles 10-17 cm. long; calyx nearly or scarcely 1 mm. high, 2 mm. wide; petals 3-4 mm. long, pale yellowish-green as the staminal tube, the disk carmine, anthers brown; fruit elongate-ovoid, about 15 cm. long, about 8 cm. in diameter at its greatest width the central pentagonal axis about 11 cm. high; seeds red-brown, lustrous, bitter in taste, without the wing 3-3.5 cm. long, 1.5 cm. wide.—After Harms, l.c. and Williams, Field Mus. Bot. 15: 245. 1936, who further describes the Peruvian tree as 30-50 or more meters high, the trunk 1-1.5 meters or more in diameter above the strong narrow buttresses, these to 5 meters high, unbranched one-third to one-half the entire length; bark about 5 cm. thick, scaly, deeply furrowed, reddish-brown, bitter in taste.

S. macrophylla was described from cultivated specimens in the garden at Calcutta, origin probably Honduras. In Trop. Woods, 16: 49-50. 1928, I concurred with Blake's earlier identification of the Peruvian Mahogany as this species (Trop. Woods 6: 1-2. 1926), and from material accumulated since then it seems to me that there is in all probability only one species concerned in our region, perhaps

with unimportant or weak varieties. However, as Harms remarks, *Pflanzenfam.* ed. 2. 19bI: 71 and 73, the problem can only be solved by study in the field as well as in the herbarium, of more material. Here may be noted the following variation in the above description and that of *S. macrophylla* as described by Standley and Steyermark, *Fieldiana: Bot.* 24, pt. 5: 459. 1946: petiolules 1.5–7 mm. long; leaflets 4–6 pairs, 8–15 cm. long, 2.5–7 cm. wide, acuminate to long-acuminate, acute and very oblique at base; calyx 2–2.5 mm. wide; petals obovate, white, 5–6 mm. long; capsule a little narrowed at tip. The other species recorded for Peru, *S. Krukovii*, has leaflets that average wider, obliquely truncate at base, almost a little cordate, the veins with a different angle to the margins, the fruit blunt, obscurely constricted above, to 22 cm. long, 10 cm. broad. These data probably point to the variation within a single species, a not surprising amount considering the wide range. In Peru this includes Loreto but not west of Moyobamba, San Martín, according to Williams, and the areas drained by the upper Juruá and Purús, these, from Gleason's viewpoint, the western extension of his *S. Krukovii*. Williams estimated that mahogany occurs in the unexplored basins of the Huallaga, Ucayali and Marañón at approximately one tree per acre; see also Hoy, *Economic Geography* 22: 1–13. 1946. Best developed in the lowlands, it also grows in upland forests between 300 and 1,100 meters. F.M. Neg. 14362 (*S. Tessmannii*).

San Martín: Río Mayo, near junction with Huallaga, *Williams* 6221. San Roque, *Williams* 7725; 7799.—Loreto: Lower Huallaga, Santa Rosa, *Williams* 4868; also at San Antonio, Upper Itaya and near Iquitos. Middle Ucayali, Yarina Cocha, *Tessmann* 5448 (type, *S. Tessmannii*). San Alejandro, *Burgos* 45 (det. Standley). Río Itaya, *Barrel*.—Río Acre: Upper Río Jurupary, *Krukoff* 5223 (type, *S. Krukovii*). Amazonian Brazil; Central America; Venezuela? "Aguano," "caoba."

4. CARAPA Aublet

Glabrous tree with impari- or abruptly-pinnate leaves of entire epunctate leaflets and small hermaphrodite flowers borne in racemiform panicles at the tips of leafy bracted branchlets, or terminal. Calyx parts as petals 4 or 5, the latter alternate with the former, free, contorted in bud. Stamens 8–10, connate into an urceolate dentate tube, the anthers sessile, included. Ovary on fleshy disk, 4–5-celled, the short style with discoid stigma. Ovules 4–8, biseriate, in each cell. Capsule loculicidal, ligneous, more or less warty, the

large somewhat angled seeds exalbuminous. The name is the native one in the Caribbean region.

The wood is desirable and the seeds are rich in an oil (andiroba) that has or has had a number of commercial as well as medicinal uses.

Carapa guianensis Aublet, Pl. Guian. Suppl. 32. *pl.* 387. 1775.

Sometimes becoming 30 meters high, glabrous even to the flowers in all parts; leaves 3-5 dm. long or longer with 4-7 pairs of opposite or subopposite oblong to elliptic-oblong lustrous coriaceous leaflets, oblique at base, acute and often mucronate, 10-25 cm. long, 4-8 cm. wide; panicles ample, the flowers subsessile with minute rounded sepals and 4 white obovate-elliptic petals about 5 mm. long; staminal tube 3 mm. long; ovary 4-celled with style 1 mm. long, stigma 1 mm. broad; fruit 4-angled, 3-10 cm. across, with about 12 large seeds.—To be expected in Amazonian Peru. According to Guppy and others distributed by sea currents. *C. macrocarpa* Ducke, Archiv. Jard. Bot. Rio Jan. 3: 191. 1922, and *Guarea mucronulata* C. DC. are probably the same; cf. Harms, Notizbl. Bot. Gart. Berlin 10: 246. 1928. Illustrated, Pflanzenfam. ed. 2. 19bI: 78 (fruit), and Mart. Fl. Bras. 11, pt. 1: *pl.* 64.

Peru: Perhaps. To the West Indies.

5. TRICHILIA [P. Br.] L.

Trees or shrubs with 3-foliate or imparipinnate rarely simple leaves, the entire leaflets often pellucid punctate, and usually axillary panicles of racemosely arranged hermaphrodite flowers. Calyx parts 4-5 (3), more or less connate to free with as many erect or spreading petals. Stamen tube 8-10 cleft (infrequently lobed to base, tube thus obsolete), rarely entire, the linear divisions entire or bidentate; anthers exserted. Disk annulate, none, stipitiform or sometimes free. Ovary 2-3-celled the capitate stigma usually with as many lobes, ovules 2 (1) in each cell. Capsule coriaceous, mostly 3-valved, loculicidal, the exalbuminous seeds often with membranous-fleshy aril that is often showy.—The name, from Greek, seems to refer to the 3 parts of the capsule (Harms).

Many Peruvian species are as yet unknown in fruit; pubescence and size of leaflets as well as length of panicles except in extreme development are characters of less importance or constancy than supposed; leaflets, too, apparently may be opposite to alternate in the same species and it is probable that other distinctions used in

the key, as petal-pubescent if not petal-number (as in *Guarea*), are open to question but expedient. It is interesting if true that species with puberulent ovaries develop glabrous capsules as those with densely hirsute or villous ovaries while the latter also in fruit may be long-pubescent.

Among a number of specimens which could be proposed as "new" at least as to Peru, is *Mexia* 8051 from Playa de Balsa, Prov. Convención, with narrow lanceolate leaflets, short panicles of glabrous fruits; Standley has given it an herbarium name after the collector; the foliage suggests that of *T. microcarpa* C. DC. and *T. oxyphylla* C. DC.; if it were described before flowers are obtained it would be another name of doubtful status.

Flowers 4.5 (4)–6 mm. long (unknown in type of *T. validinervia*), except *T. guianensis*.

Calyx with rotund imbricate free or nearly free sepals; stamen tube apically 10-filamentose.....*T. eurysepala*.

Calyx subentire to dentate, lobed or cleft in age but divisions not at all imbricate.

Staminal tube more or less deeply lobed; panicles short or about equaling the petioles.

Petals 5; leaflets often more or less pilose beneath.

Leaflets 6–15 pairs, pilose beneath; ovary villous on fleshy stipe.....*T. tomentosa*.

Leaflets 3–5 pairs, glabrous; ovary strigose, sessile.

Panicles stellulate.....*T. mazanensis*.

Panicle indument simple, minute.....*T. guianensis*.

Petals 4; leaflets glabrous unless on the nerves.

Leaflets several dm. long; capsules densely long-tubercled.
T. gigantophylla.

Leaflets (as known) much smaller.

Capsules (unknown in type *T. flava*) more or less pubescent, often also tuberculate; petals sericeous puberulent, about 5 mm. long.

Anthers (type) sparsely hirtellous; capsules densely long-tuberculate-setose.....*T. Riedelii*.

Anthers villous or pilose; capsules (known) villous-hirsute and irregularly short-tubercled, in some forms obscurely.

Leaflets (type) firm, epunctate.....*T. montana*.

Leaflets membranous, finely punctulate.

T. flava, *T. macrophylla*.

Capsules glabrous or nearly; anthers villous; petals (type) 4 mm. long, minutely pulverulent.

T. peruviana.

Staminal tube entire or shortly denticulate; well-developed panicles often half as long as the leaves or longer, the petals 3 or 5; ovary pubescent.

Leaflets subsessile, many; petals 5.

Petals appressed, sericeous-hirsute; leaflets about a third as wide as long.

Leaflets 9-10 pairs, opposite or nearly *T. Elsau*.

Leaflets 5-6 pairs, alternate *T. Ulei*.

Petals densely villous; leaflets about half as wide as long.

T. solitudinis.

Leaflets petiolulate, 1-3 pairs; petals 3 or 5.

Leaflets villous on nerves beneath; capsules villous.

T. validinervia.

Leaflets glabrous; ovary villous.

Petals 5, about 4 mm. long *T. Williamsii*.

Petals 3, about 5 mm. long *T. amplifolia*.

Flowers 2-3 (3.5) mm. long; staminal tube entire or shortly denticulate the anthers sessile between the dentations or on them except

* *T. guianensis*.

Leaves simple; petals 5 *T. singularis*.

Leaves pinnate.

Panicle indument subhirsutulous, subpatent; petals 4 or 5, glabrous or sericeous; ovary pubescent or glabrous.

Ovary glabrous.

Leaflets acuminate *T. guayaquilensis*.

Leaflets rounded at tip *T. Weberbaueri*.

Ovary more or less pubescent.

Leaflets 5-7 pairs often less than 7 cm. long . . . *T. Catigua*.

Leaflets often nearly 10 cm. long or longer.

Leaves glabrous *T. Ernesti*.

Leaves villous on nerves beneath *T. validinervia*.

Panicle indument fine, appressed sericeous or lacking.

Petals 5 or when connate sometimes appearing fewer, except in *T. guayaquilensis*, about 3 mm. long; leaflets usually 3, often 4 pairs, except *T. Macbrideana*.

Petals about 3 mm. long; calyx after anthesis regular only in *T. Macbrideana*.

Petals sericeous; calyx subentire or regularly dentate; ovary villous.

Calyx obviously dentate; petals valvate; leaflets subsessile.....*T. Macbrideana*.

Calyx subentire; petals high-connate; leaflets petiolulate.....*T. Cardenasii*.

Petals subglabrous; calyx after anthesis often irregularly cleft.

Ovary villous; petals somewhat connate; tube 5-denticulate; leaflets alternate.....*T. tocacheana*.

Ovary appressed strigose; petals valvate; tube deeply parted; leaflets opposite.....*T. guianensis*.

Ovary glabrous; petals valvate; tube 8-denticulate; leaflets alternate.....*T. Ruiziana*.

Petals 2 mm. long, early imbricate, glabrous as ovary; calyx deeply 5-dentate.....*T. guayaquilensis*.

Petals 3 or 4; leaflets usually 2-3 pairs.

Leaflets much wider than 1 cm., typically 2 pairs, apparently often more.

Petals about 3 mm. long, more or less sericeous (ex char.) except *T. tarapotoana*; calyx typically subentire (next 4 species keyed after Harms and C. DC., doubtfully distinct).

Lowest leaflets of each leaf much smaller than the upper.

Panicles simple, much shorter than leaves (type).
T. Poeppigii.

Panicles compound, nearly as long or longer than leaves.....*T. iquitosensis*.

Lowest leaflets not much smaller or different in shape than upper; inflorescence often equaling leaves.

Petals pale-sericeous puberulent.....*T. alternans*.

Petals sparsely pulverulent (or glabrous?).

T. tarapotoana.

Petals about 2 mm. long or scarcely so long, glabrous or nearly unless toward base.

Calyx subentire; ovary puberulent. . . . *T. maynasiana*.

Calyx 4-dentate; ovary hirsute. *T. sexanthera*.

Leaflets narrower than 1 cm.; ovary puberulent.

T. lanceolata.

***Trichillia alternans* C. DC. Monogr. Phan. 1: 700. 1878.**

Shrub or small tree, glabrous except the flowers, with clay-colored elenticellate branchlets and alternate leaves and leaflets, the former about 5 dm. long, with semiterete rachises and petioles, these about 8.5 cm. long, the latter often 3 pairs, shortly (3-6 mm.) petiolulate, oblong-elliptic, 9-18.5 cm. long, 3-7 cm. wide, equal and acute at base, rather long- and acutely-acuminate, firm, opaque, pellucid-punctate, with about 12 slender opposite secondary nerves; flowers subsessile, ovate in bud, calyx cupulate, entire, puberulent without; petals 4, elliptic-oblong, acute, about 3 mm. long, pale-sericeous without; staminal tube glabrous, acutely denticulate; anthers 6, subacute, glabrous; ovary yellowish hirsute, longer than style, stigma 3-denticulate, small; capsule glabrous, rufescent, oblong-ellipsoid, 2.5 cm. long, about half as thick; plumule densely yellow hirsute, caulicle with two lines of trichomes alternate with cotyledons.—*T. alternans* if distinct may be restricted to the type from Paramaribo, not seen, for the Poeppig numbers were, unless mixed, also named *T. Poeppigii* by C. DC. In most of the material the leaves are shortly and rather abruptly acuminate or merely cuspidate; shrub, 3-4 meters, with white flowers (Killip & Smith). F.M. Neg. 14437 (*Poeppig*).

Loreto: Yurimaguas, *Poeppig* 2407; also 2407D (fide C. DC.). Yurimaguas to Balsapuerto, *Killip & Smith* 28225 (det. Harms). Soledad on Río Itaya, *Killip & Smith* 29613; 29750 (both det. Harms). Brazil.

***Trichillia amplifolia* C. DC. Monogr. Phan. 1: 694. 1878.**

Younger branchlets, petioles and flowers including the petals without minutely and finely puberulent; petioles 15 mm. long, canaliculate above, membranous on the margins; leaves to 2 dm. long; leaflets 1-2 pairs, alternate, oblong-elliptic, equally acute at base, acutely cuspidate, upper only slightly larger than the lower, 17 cm. long, 6.5 cm. wide, membranous, glabrous, opaque, pellucid-

punctate with many fine subopposite lateral nerves anastomosing at margin bifurcately; panicles to 2 cm. long, flowers shortly pedicellate; calyx cupulate, entire, puberulent; petals 3, fleshy, elliptic-oblong, acute, about 5 mm. long; staminal tube glabrous, acutely 6-dentate, anthers 6, acute, glabrous; ovary subglobose, densely hirsute, stipe and style glabrous, stigma minute.—The type, in herb DC., is the same number as the type of *T. Poeppigii* in Berlin from Maynas, and the same number is material referred by C. DC. to his *T. alternans*, but ex char. with only 3 petals 5 mm. long.

Loreto: Perhaps at Maynas, Yurimaguas, *Poeppig* 2407, type.

Trichilia Cardenasii Rusby, Mem. N. Y. Bot. Gard. 7: 279. 1927.

Glabrous (except panicles) the slender branchlets finely papillose lenticellate; petioles short with a medial gland above; leaflets mostly 5, oblong-obovate, abruptly short-acuminate, alternate, to 6 cm. wide, 15 cm. long, the smaller on flowering branchlets with petiolules 5–10 mm. long, the 18–20 widely spreading secondary nerves lightly prominent beneath; panicles axillary, peduncled, loosely branched and flowered, the flowers sessile or on very short stout pedicels; calyx crateriform, about 2 mm. wide, the lobes ovate, with broad obtuse tips about as wide as long; petals puberulent, 3.5 mm. long, ovate, obtuse, apically recurved, the tube one-half as long with 10 setaceous awns which, as the anthers, are about one-half as long as tube; fruit (apparently not mature) 8 mm. thick, 6 mm. long, obscurely triquetrous and grooved with a broad summit (Rusby).—Type a large tree from San Buena Ventura, Bolivia, named for the collector; in the collections cited, the leaflets are as many as 9, the panicles 3–10 cm. long, minutely puberulent, the calyx entire or essentially so and the determination therefore is probably doubtful.

Río Acre: Río Macauhán, *Krukoff* 5249; 5411; 5451 (all distr. by N. Y. Bot. Gard.). Bolivia.

Trichilia Catigua Juss. in St. Hil. Fl. Bras. 2: 77. 1829; 689.

Branchlets glabrous, lenticellate; leaves about 2 dm. long, rachises glabrous, petioles about 2.5 cm. long, complanate above; leaflets 5–7 pairs, alternate, subsessile, oblong-elliptic, slightly unequal at the acute base, rather obtuse, about 6.5 cm. long, 2.5 cm. wide, puberulent on the nerves above, these alternate, about 16, scarcely prominent beneath the blades, there sparsely appressed pilose; panicles sessile, mostly 3-parted at base, half as long as the leaves,

the bracts decurrent, cymules pedicellate, 1-5-flowered, flowers pedicelled, ovate in bud; calyx acutely 5-dentate, puberulent without; petals 4 or 5, adhering at base, oblong, acutish, clay-colored without, with sericeous trichomes; tube urceolate, glabrous without, acutely dentate, lightly villous at throat within; anthers 7-10, glabrous, oblong-elliptic, obtusish; ovary and style subequal, the former yellow-hirsute; stigma capitate, 3-sulcate above; capsules narrowly oblong, densely hirsute, 15 mm. long, the solitary seed completely arillate.—Tree or shrub, 30 meters high on varzea land (Krukoff). There may be an earlier name. F.M. Negs. 35885; 26488 (var. *pilosior*).

Río Acre: Seringal San Francisco, *Ule* 9510 (det. C. DC.). Río Macauhán, *Krukoff* 5626 (apparently). Brazil to Paraguay.

Trichillia Elsau Harms, Nat. Pflanzenfam. ed. 2. 19bI: 115. 1940. *T. grandifolia* C. DC. Notizbl. Bot. Gart. Berlin 6: 500. 1917, not Oliver, Fl. Trop. Africa, 1868, fide Harms, l.c. 110.

Glabrous except the flowers, the branchlets with some minute nearly concolored lenticels; leaves alternate, about 4 dm. long, rachises and petioles 7.5 cm. long, petiolules 2 mm. long; leaflets 9-10 pairs, the lateral opposite or nearly, oblong, obtuse at base, acutely acuminate, to 16 cm. long, 3.3 cm. wide, lower more elliptic, 8 cm. long, 3 cm. wide, all firm, brownish in drying, pellucid-punctate; panicles axillary, long-peduncled, to nearly 3 dm. long, lower branches to 11 cm. long, cymules 2-3-flowered, pedicels minute; buds oblong-ovate, flowers yellowish-white, calyx 1 mm. long, the 5 teeth rounded, petals 5, oblong-triangular, 4.5 mm. long, 1 mm. wide, acute, yellowish hirsute beneath; anthers 10, sessile, 1 mm. long; ovary hirsute, 3-celled, the cells 2-ovuled, style glabrous, stigma subglobose, minutely denticulate.—Section *Moschoxylum*. Harms renamed this as required and kindly acknowledged the aid of his secretary, Fraulein Else Jaster. F.M. Neg. 14453.

Río Acre: Seringa! Auristella, *Ule* 9518, type.

Trichillia Ernesti Harms, Notizbl. Bot. Gart. Berlin 9: 432. 1925.

Glabrous or glabrate (in age) except for the laxly pubescent or puberulent panicles; petioles with rachises 4-7 cm. long or longer, petiolules 2-5 mm. long; leaflets (3) 4-5 pairs, alternate or subopposite (rarely opposite), oblong-lanceolate, sometimes oblong or rather oblanceolate, the lowest ones smaller, obtusish or acute, even

cuneate at base, often shortly acuminate, the larger 8–11 cm. long, 2.5–4.5 cm. wide, subchartaceous, often a little lustrous, the many (14–20) lateral nerves rather prominent beneath; panicles many-flowered, 6–15 cm. long, pedicels very short; calyx cupulate, minutely denticulate or broadly lobulate, pubescent, nearly 1 mm. long or slightly longer; petals 5, oblong, acute, pubescent without, 3 mm. long; staminal tube very broad, glabrous except puberulous within above, with 10 linear teeth alternate with the about as long anthers; ovary villous.—To Section *Moschorylum* and seems separable from several species only by characters of degree; *T. tocachiana* mostly has more definitely toothed calyx, *T. maynasiana* has smoother flowers; *T. Le Cointei* Ducke, Archiv. Jard. Bot. Rio Jan. 3: 130, 191. 1922, has leaves of the same size but weaker developed calyx, smoother flowers (Harms). Small tree or shrub with brownish yellow flowers, the type sheet distributed to the Anacardiaceae. Or apparently to 30 meters, the flowers white (Krukoff). F.M. Neg. 14446.

Río Acre: Seringal Auristella, *Ule* 9636, type. Río Macauhán, Krukoff 5409.

Trichilia eurysepala Harms, Notizbl. Bot. Gart. Berlin 10: 246. 1928.

Branchlets minutely puberulent or glabrate; leaf rachises 8–25 cm. long, with 5–9 or more(?) alternate or opposite, oblong or sub-oval to lanceolate or oblanceolate leaflets 5–11 cm. long, 3.5–5 cm. wide, sometimes oblique and often narrowed to the 3–9 (–15) mm. long petiolule, a little acuminate, papyraceous, glabrous or glabrate, paler beneath, the lateral nerves 6–9 (more in larger leaves), rather prominent; panicles narrowly pyramidal, appressed puberulent including sepals and petals, 5–25 cm. long, branchlets 2–8 cm. long, pedicels 1 mm. long; sepals and petals 5, both imbricate, the former rounded, 2–2.5 mm. long, to 3 mm. broad, the latter shortly unguiculate, nearly obovate or spathulate, 5–5.5 mm. long; staminal tube glabrous unless puberulent at tip where 10-filamentose, anthers 5 rarely 6; ovary aborted, style glabrous, stigma annulate and conico-apiculate.—Two to 8 meters high, with yellowish-white flowers. Compared by author to *T. Moritzii* C. DC., 707, with larger, heavier leaflets, more numerous lateral nerves. Apparently the nerves in *T. Moritzii* are often evenly spaced, mostly 7–8 mm. distant, while in *T. eurysepala* they are less uniformly separated, many more than 1 cm. distant. Harms, however, determined the Klug specimens *T.*

Moritzii vel valde affinis; cf. also *T. septentrionalis* C. DC., 705, of the upper Amazon (and allies, Harms, 115), as to types with 8-10 anthers. F.M. Neg. 14447.

San Martín: Pongo de Cainarachi, *Klug* 2742?—Loreto: Flood-free woods, mouth of the Santiago, *Tessmann* 4435, type; also 4355. Mishuyacu near Iquitos, *Klug* 260; 472; 2536 (det. Standley, *T. Moritzii*). Balsapuerto, *Klug* 2934?

Trichilia flava C. DC. in Mart. Fl. Bras. 11, pt. 1: 203. pl. 59. Feb. 1878; 651.

Younger branchlets, petioles (about 3.5 cm. long, canaliculate above) and leaf-rachises fulvescent-hirtellous, the first becoming glabrous, rubescent and rugulose; leaves about 21 cm. long with 2 pairs of subsessile alternate oblong-elliptic leaflets mostly about 13 cm. long, hardly 7 cm. wide, the upper subequal, the lower smaller and ovate-elliptic, all equally acute at base, acutely cuspidate, glabrous above, puberulent beneath, firm-membranous, subpellucid, epunctulate (as to type), with 12-14 alternate secondary nerves; panicles 2-3-branched at base, more than half as long as the petiole, the pedicelled cymules 5-6-flowered, bibracteolate at tip, flowers subsessile with membranous cupulate acutely 4-denticulate puberulent calyx; petals membranous, narrowly ovate-oblong, acutely acuminate, 5 mm. long, sparsely sericeous; filaments medially connate, bidenticulate, with the oblong anthers villous as also the ovoid shortly stiped ovary.—Tree 6-15 meters, with reddish-brown fairly smooth bark, the inner breaking into flakes; fairly common in loam among shrubs and second growth at 1,100 meters (Williams). Type from Río Mamoré, Matto Grosso, in flower. Therefore all determinations doubtful; by Harms, except as noted, this material in part with short-tuberculate hirsute capsules. F.M. Neg. 26493.

Junín: Woods along Río Perené, *Killip & Smith* 25128? (capsules appressed villous, obscurely tubercled; cf. *T. montana* var., or *T. macrophylla*).—San Martín: San Roque, *Williams* 7180 (form, Harms). Juanjuí, *Klug* 3769 (det. Standley, *T. peruviana*). Tarpoto, *Ule* 6512 (det. C. DC.).—Loreto: Caballo-Cocha, *Williams* 2338; perhaps also 2368. Yurimaguas, *Killip & Smith* 27693? Iquitos, *Williams* 3697. Near Mazán, *Mexia* 6450 (capsules appressed villous; det. Standley). Left bank, Río Santiago, *Mexia* 6309 (capsules short tuberculate-hispid; det. Standley).—Río Acre: *Ule* 9508 (det. C. DC.). Brazil. "Chibo-caspi."

Trichilia gigantophylla Harms, Notizbl. Bot. Gart. Berlin 10: 246. 1928.

A small unbranched tree crowned by the large glabrous leaves, the yellowish-green flowers in short panicles crowded on the nodes of the trunk; petioles nearly 3 dm. long, leaf rachis to 5 dm. long; leaflets apparently to 5, alternate or opposite on petiolules 1.5–3 cm. long, obovate-oblong or oblong, often narrowed to the obtuse or acutish base, more or less acuminate, chartaceous, 4–5 dm. long, 2– nearly 3 dm. wide; panicles little branched, 5–7 cm. long, sparsely pilose or glabrate; calyx broadly patelliform, minutely 4-dentate, puberulent, 2–2.5 mm. wide; petals 4, oblong-lanceolate, obtuse, pubescent, 4–5 mm. long; staminal tube glabrous, parted nearly to base into 8 filaments that are apically bearded, nearly concealing the 8 anthers; ovary densely long-hirsute, style apically glabrate, stigma capitate.—Tree 6 meters high, trunk 7 cm. thick.—Suggests *T. macrophylla* Benth., 652, of the Amazon, but that has smaller leaves, axillary panicles (Harms). Fruiting panicles 5–7 cm. long, the submature globose capsules about 5 mm. thick, densely long-tubercled, the tubercles minutely puberulent and apically with 1–3 or few long capillary trichomes (Mexia collection). F.M. Neg. 14449.

Loreto: Mouth of the Santiago, *Tessmann* 4227, type; also *Mexia* 6136 (det. Standley). Puerto Arturo, *Killip & Smith* 27867.

Trichilia guayaquilensis C. DC. Monogr. Phan. 1: 682. 1878. *Moschoxylon viride* Rusby, Mem. Torrey Club 6: 18. 1896, fide Harms. *T. alba* C. DC. Bull. Herb. Boiss. sér. 2. 3: 411. 1903, fide Harms.

Glabrous (typically) even to the almost minute flowers including the partly disk-enclosed ovary; branchlets lenticellate; leaves about 3 dm. long with 4 pairs of opposite oblong-elliptic leaflets subequally acute at base, shortly acuminate with obtuse or minutely emarginate tip, the upper little larger than the lower, 11.5 cm. long, 4 cm. wide, all rather firm, pellucid and closely pellucid-punctate and -striate; secondary nerves about 12, rather prominent beneath; petiolules 6 mm. long; panicles branched nearly from base, half as long as the leaves, the flowers globose crowded before anthesis, becoming shortly pedicelled; calyx very deeply and acutely 5-dentate; petals 5, early imbricate, elliptic, scarious, 2 mm. long; anthers 10, elliptic, a little longer than the shortly denticulate tube.—F.M. Negs. 14455; 14436 (*T. alba*).

San Martín: 8 meter tree with white and yellow flowers, *Klug 4366*. Ecuador; Bolivia; Paraguay.

Trichillia guianensis Klotzsch, ex C. DC. Monogr. Phan. 1: 657. 1878.

Branchlets and petioles finely puberulent, the latter 2.5 cm. long, canaliculate above; leaves about 3 dm. long with 3 (-4?) pairs of opposite subsessile subcoriaceous opaque glabrous leaflets, the upper larger ones lanceolate, acute at base and acutely acuminate, to 2 dm. long, 7.5 cm. wide, the remaining gradually smaller and longer, petiolulate, oblong-elliptic, obtusely and shortly acuminate; secondary nerves alternate, somewhat spreading, about 12; panicles trifid from the base, about equaling the petiole, with crowded subsessile 1-3-flowered cymules, the flowers shortly pedicellate; calyx deeply and acutely 5-dentate, the sepals ovate, puberulent; petals 5, sparsely puberulent (nearly glabrous in Peru), coriaceous, elliptic-oblong, acute; filaments united medially, shortly bidenticulate, villous within above the middle, much longer than the ovate acute villous anthers; disk lacking, the sessile ovary 3-celled, appressed hirsute, equaled by the hirsute style, this with obtuse trigonous stigma; ovules solitary.—Var. *parvifolia* C. DC. has leaves about 1 dm. long, the terminal leaflets 7.5 cm. long, 3.5 cm. wide, and perhaps the doubtful *Klug 993* could belong to it. The Peruvian specimens have more branched panicles and otherwise are scarcely typical; may be noted as var. *seorsa* Macbr., var. nov. floribus glabris fere brevissime pedicellatis.—José Schunke 348, type. F.M. Negs. 14454; 26497.

Loreto: Río Mazán, José Schunke 348 (det. Standley, *T. Ruiziana*). Mishuyacu, *Klug 993?* (det. Harms, aff. *T. tarapotoana* vel aff. *T. propinqua*). British Guiana; Brazil?

Trichillia iquitosensis Harms, Notizbl. Bot. Gart. Berlin 10: 248. 1928.

Branched shrub (or small tree), glabrous or essentially except for the minutely appressed puberulent panicles, these 6-17 cm. long; leaf rachises with petiole 5-11 (15) cm. long, the petioles 4-6 mm. long, alternate; leaflets 4 or 5, lanceolate-oblong or a little oblanceolate, sometimes oblong, acute at base, acuminate, 9-18 cm. long, 3-7 cm. wide, papyraceous; pedicels very short; calyx patelliform, minute, subtruncate, puberulent; petals appressed subsericeous (or sericeous) pubescent, 3-4 mm. long.—Much branched, about 6 meters high, the flowers greenish-white. Except for the smaller

calyx very similar to *T. Schomburgkii* C. DC., 695 (Harms). Cf. also *T. Poeppigii*, *T. alternans*. Uncommon in dry open patches, the light to dark brown bark of the slender trunk with many small lenticels (Williams). Determinations by Harms. F.M. Neg. 14458.

Loreto: In flood-free secondary wood, *Tessmann* 5108, type. Lower Huallaga, Puerto Arturo, *Williams* 5139; *Killip & Smith* 27789. San Antonio, Río Itaya, *Killip & Smith* 29371. Mishuyacu, *Klug* 1148; 1381.

***Trichillia lanceolata* C. DC. Monogr. Phan. 1: 698. 1878.**

Glabrous shrub or small tree (ovary puberulent); rachis with petiole, this canaliculate above, barely 1 cm. long, leaves about 12 cm. long; leaves 2 pairs, alternate, narrowly oblong-lanceolate, acute both ends, 8 cm. long, 8 mm. wide, lower shorter, opaque, subcoriaceous, sparsely pellucid-striolate but not punctate at the veins, the slender lateral nerves about 14; panicles subequal the leaves, shortly and remotely branched, bracts coalescent with internodes, branchlets to 1 cm. long, densely flowered, cymules short, pedicelled, 1-3-flowered; calyx cupulate, obtusely 3-4-dentate; petals 3 4, elliptic, acute, scarcely 2 mm. long; staminal tube acutely denticulate; anthers subglobose, glabrous; ovary cells 1-ovuled; stigma minute; capsule oblong-ellipsoid, glabrous, about 1 cm. long; aril red.

Loreto: Near Yurimaguas at the cataracts of the Huallaga, *Spruce* 4593, type.

***Trichillia Macbrideana* Harms, Notizbl. Bot. Gart. Berlin 11: 785. 1933.**

Nearly glabrous shrub or small tree with slender cinereous or brownish branchlets; rachises with the petiole 7-15 cm. long; leaflets 5-7, often alternate, shortly petiolulate or subsessile, mostly oblong-lanceolate, acute or narrowed at base, acuminate, 6-16 cm. long, 2.5-5.5 cm. wide; panicles axillary, shorter than the leaves, often branched at base, glabrous or sparsely puberulent, 4-8 (-13) cm. long; flowers minute; calyx deeply 5-parted, nearly 2 mm. across at the deltoid acute pilosulous teeth; petals 5, valvate, lanceolate-ovate, acute, appressed pilosulous without, nearly 2.5-3 mm. long; staminal tube obscurely pilose at base of the 10 marginal anthers, scarcely denticulate between them; ovary sessile, depressed, villous, the very short style with small capitellate stigma; capsules (young) puberulent, 1 cm. long, 3 mm. thick (*Killip & Smith* 28861).—Very similar to *T. silvatica* C. DC., 691, of Rio de Janeiro with 4 petals

and 6 anthers (Harms). About 3 meters, often branched from base, bark very dark brown with many small lenticels; flowers pale yellow; common in rather dense forest or riverbank thickets (Williams).

Loreto: Caballo-Cocha, *Williams 2231*, type; also at La Victoria, *2524*; *2806*; *2840*; *2849*. Lower Río Huallaga, *Williams 4634*. Puerto Arturo, *Killip & Smith 27870*. Santa Rosa, *Killip & Smith 28861?* (fruit); could be *T. tocacheana*.

Trichillia macrophylla Benth. in Hook. Journ. Bot. Misc. 3: 369. 1851; 652.

Branchlets smooth and glabrous; upper petioles about 3 cm. long, petiolules 4–7 mm. long, leaves 3 dm. long or longer; leaflets alternate in type, 2–3 pairs, oblong-elliptic, acute at base, acutely short-acuminate, the larger terminal, about 2 dm. long, nearly half as wide, all membranous, subpellucid and minutely pellucid-puncticulate, glabrous above, puberulent beneath on the 14 or so alternate ascending secondary nerves, the subterete rachis hirtellous above; fruiting panicles subequaling the petiole, 2–3 branched at base; calyx (fruiting) deeply 4-dentate; capsules about 8 mm. long, short-tuberculate and villous-hispid, with 1–2 erect ovoid seeds per cell basally enclosed in a short membranous aril. The original shrub was thick-trunked.—This and *T. montana* (with *T. pallida* of the West Indies, and Colombia? capsule merely sericeous) are the first names in a group of closely related forms; the most apparent differences are in the fruits but most names are based on specimens in one stage only; the need of complete material from the type localities for correct disposition of the various names is obvious. Huber found this at Ponto Alegre, Alto Purús, Brazil. Illustrated, Mart. Fl. Bras. 11, pt. 1: *pl.* 60 (fruit). F.M. Negs. 19255; 35889.

Peru: (probably, sens. lat.). Upper Amazon, Brazil.

Trichillia maynasiana C. DC. Monogr. Phan. 1: 700. 1878.

Glabrous (unless the panicles) including the flowers, only the ovary a little puberulent; branchlets minutely and sparsely lenticellate; petioles and rachises semiterete; leaves about 15 cm. long; leaflets 1 or 2 pairs, opposite or alternate, lanceolate, acute at base, rather obtusely cuspidate, the upper subequal, 7.5 cm. long, 28 mm. wide, membranous, opaque, the younger with pellucid oblong punctae, the lateral nerves fine, spreading, about 16; panicles about equaling the leaves, obscurely pulverulent or glabrous with linear acute bracts coalescent with internodes, the few short branches with

flowers apically glomerate; calyx cupulate, entire; petals 3 or 4, about 2 mm. long, acute; staminal tube 6-8- subulate-denticulate; anthers 6-8; ovary yellow-puberulent, attenuate into short style.—Capsules 12 mm. long, 5 mm. thick (*Mexia* 6302 and *Williams* 6631). Determinations by Harms except as noted. Common in low land and to 500 meters in open patches of flood-free forest or in second growth, to 12 meters high, the trunk to 4 dm. in diameter with dark brown bark, scaly in age; flowers pale yellow (*Williams*). Timber used for general construction. F.M. Neg. 14465.

Loreto: Maynas, *Poeppig* in herb. Berlin, type. Mouth of the Lower Huallaga, *Williams* 3997; 4561; 5894? Above Pongo de Manseriche, *Mexia* 6302 (det. Standley). Río Santiago, *Tessmann* 4019. Puerto Meléndez, *Tessmann* 3921; 4733.—San Martín: Morales, *Williams* 5743; 5714. Tarapoto, *Williams* 6234; 6631; 6223. Rumisapa, *Williams* 6834; 6777. Juan Guerra, *Williams* 6910; 6905. Jaunjuí, *Klug* 3826 (det. Standley). "Shatona," "uchu-mullaca" (*Williams*), "chijape" (*Mexia*, Aguaruna name).

***Trichillia mazanensis* Macbr., sp. nov.**

Ramulis ad apicem minutissime lepidotis; foliis glabris 5-7-jugis circa 3 dm. longis; petiolis 6-10 cm. longis; petiolulis circa 3 mm. longis; foliolis distincte alternis oblongo-ellipticis, basi breviter acutis, apice breviter acuminatis, 12-20 cm. longis, 3.5-6 cm. latis, nervis secundariis subtus prominentibus utrinque circa 12; paniculis axillaribus plus minusve ramosis 3-8 cm. longis mediocriter dense lepidotis; pedicellis 1-2 mm. longis; calyce obtuse 5-dentato, 0.7 mm. longo; petalis 5, subglabris 4-4.2 mm. longis; filamentis basi fere vel ad medium connatis antherisque hirsuto-villosis; ovario villosa.—Section *Choriopetion* Harms, marked by lepidote-stellulate indument and apparently the only species of the section recorded for Peru. The collector found a single tree, that 6 meters tall with trunk 3 dm. in circumference, the flowers white.

Loreto: Gamitanacocha, Río Mazán, *José Schunke* 136, type.

***Trichillia montana* HBK. Nov. Gen. & Sp. 7: 226. 1825; 654.**

Younger branchlets and leaves finely tomentose or pubescent, becoming glabrous or nearly, the latter about 2 dm. long or longer, typically with 1-2 pairs of opposite elliptic or subelliptic firm sub-opaque epunctate leaflets acute at base, shortly, acutely or obtusely acuminate, the larger terminal about 16 cm. long, 7 cm. wide, with about 8 alternate ascending-arcuate secondary nerves prominent

beneath; petiolules scarcely 2 mm. long; rachises and petioles puberulent, the latter margined; panicles finely pubescent, about as long as the petioles or 3-4 cm., sometimes 2-3 parted from base; calyx cupulate, acutely 4-dentate, sericeous-puberulent; petals appressed puberulent, ovate-oblong, acute, about 4 mm. long; stamen-tube lacinate, the divisions above pilose, as ovate-oblong acute anthers; ovary hirsute; capsules tuberculate-hispid with conical apically long-setose tubercles or in var. *Fendleriana* C. DC., l.c., sparsely tuberculate, densely villous.—In this variant from Venezuela the larger leaflets are oblong-elliptic, 18 by 5.5 cm. and longer petiolulate. In introducing this plant as only a variant it is not clear how one can maintain as species the equally "weak" *T. flava*, *T. Riedellii*, *T. macrophylla*, et al. Maybe better marked, *T. Goudotiana* Tr. & Pl. Ann. Sci. Nat. sér. 5. 15: 366. 1872; 652, capsules simply villous, petals 2 mm. long (or young?). F.M. Negs. 35890; 26504 (*Triana*, fide, C. DC.); 26505 (var.).

Peru: (probably, sens. lat.; cf. note above). Ecuador to Venezuela and Central America.

***Trichillia peruviana* C. DC. Monogr. Phan. 1: 654. 1878.**

Glabrous except for the panicles, the branchlets early greenish, smooth; petioles 3-5 cm. long, semiterete, sulcate above; leaves about 2.5 dm. long with 1-2 pairs of rather firm subpellucid elliptic or oblong-elliptic leaflets, acute at base, acutely and shortly cuspidate, the terminal about 18 cm. long, 6.5 cm. wide; panicles scarcely as long as the petioles, trifid at base, the branches 2-3-fid a little above the base, puberulent, the cymules 1-flowered, bractlets linear-acute, pedicels minute; calyx deeply 4-parted, acute, puberulent, the 4 nearly glabrous petals about 4 mm. long, membranous, yellowish, oblong-elliptic, acutish; filaments connate into a short glabrous tube but villous at apex, within coalescent with cupulate disk and lacinate; anthers villous, oblong; ovary hirsute, the glabrous style as long with stigma equaling the short tube; capsule nearly glabrous, about 8 mm. long. —The Williams collection from a tree to 8 meters high with gray-reddish-brown bark with many low irregular ridges. The original record "Peru & Chile" is doubtless a label error. Harms and C. DC. keep this out of *T. flava* and *T. Riedellii* by "leaflets 1-3 pairs," of course no character at all, but in type the slightly smaller petals are pulverulent and the nearly glabrous capsules not tuberculate. F.M. Neg. 14472.

San Martín: In loam, rather dense forest, Tarapoto, *Williams* 6628. Without locality, *Ruiz & Pavón*, type. Morales near Tarapoto, *Williams* 5713 (det. Harms). Juanjuí, *Klug* 3769 (det. Standley). Zepelacio, *Klug* 3727 (det. Standley; cf. *T. maynasiana*). "Lechuza-caspi" (*Williams*).

Trichilia Poeppigii C. DC. Monogr. Phan. 1: 685. 1878.

Younger branchlets dark rubescent, finally clay-colored, glabrous except the flowers; petioles 2 cm. long, narrowly winged, canaliculate above; leaves about 3 dm. long; leaflets alternate, petiolulate, 3 pairs, elliptic-oblong or lanceolate-oblong, the upper 17 cm. long, 6 cm. wide, equal, the lower 2 much smaller, elliptic, all equal and acute at base, acutely cuspidate, rigid, opaque, with about 16 alternate lateral nerves; panicles much shorter than leaves, simply branched, elongate, branchlets peduncled, corymbosely cymuliferous at tip, the bracts decurrent; pedicels very short; calyx cupulate, entire, puberulent without; petals 4, sericeous without, about 3 mm. long; staminal tube glabrous, acutely denticulate; ovary yellowish-hirsute, the short style 3-denticulate; capsule ellipsoid, rufescent, glabrous, 2.5 cm. long.—In the Berlin Poeppig specimens the petals not sericeous; possibly that was a depauperate specimen of *T. maynasiana* or *T. tarapotoana*, with poorly developed inflorescence? Harms separates the species from *T. alternans* and *T. maynasiana* by the lowest leaflets of each leaf much smaller than the upper; in this respect like *T. iquitosensis* with inflorescence as long as leaves, a character shared by the two species of C. DC. However, specimens determined by Harms himself suggest that all these differences are ones of degree and that only one species is concerned, at least as to *T. Poeppigii* and *T. iquitosensis*. Both Poeppig collections are cited by C. DC. for both his species! F.M. Neg. 14474.

Loreto: Maynas, Yurimaguas, *Poeppig* 2407, type with 2407D, both referred also by C. DC., 700, to his *T. alternans*! Brazil.

Trichilia Riedelii C. DC. in Mart. Fl. Bras. 11, pt. 1: 202. 1878; 650. *Portesia echinocarpa* De Vriese in Nederl. Kruidk. Arch. 1: 251. 1848? fide C. DC. *T. echinocarpa* De Vriese ex Walp. Ann. Bot. 2: 227. 1851.

Becoming a tall tree, the younger branchlets, petioles and leaves beneath (typically) somewhat finely hirtellous, the former sparsely lenticellate-asperulous; petioles nearly 3 cm. long, complanate above; leaves at least 2 dm. long, with 2 pairs (typically) of opposite or

alternate shortly petiolulate rather firm pellucid and sparsely pellucid-punctulate oblong-elliptic leaflets, acute at base, acutely cuspidate, the terminal 12 cm. long, 5 cm. wide; secondary nerves alternate, ascending, about 10 on each side; panicles scarcely half as long as the petioles, dense-flowered, 2-3-fid to base, the 1-flowered cymules bibracteolate, pedicellate, the subsessile flowers soon caducous; calyx densely hirtellous, typically (not in Peru) deeply 4-lobed; petals 4, membranous, closely puberulent, oblong-elliptic, 5 mm. long; filaments bidentate at apex, filiform tube-teeth little longer than the sparsely hirtellous elliptic anthers; ovary ovoid, villous, about as long as the style, this deeply included; stigma minute, 3-lobed; capsule 1-seeded, tuberculate and rigid-hispid.—Williams found it as a small tree at most 12 meters tall with open crown, pinkish or reddish-brown, rather smooth bark, the inner bark separating into long thin flakes. Harms has questioned the identity of the Brazilian type and the plant of Peru; he followed C. DC., however, in distinguishing the species from *T. flava* by the panicles being much shorter than leaf-petiole, a doubtful character. Near if distinct are *T. montana* HBK., 654, Ecuador, Colombia, and *T. macrophylla* Benth., 652, Amazonian; apparently the capsules of the former are more tubercled, the leaves of the latter much larger, panicles shorter, as to types. Determinations by Harms except as noted. F.M. Negs. 14477; 23091 (Spruce).

San Martín: Near Tarapoto, *Spruce 4421* (det. C. DC.); *Williams 6536*. Río Mayo, *Williams 6197*.—Loreto: In dense flood-free forests, Puerto Arturo, *Williams 5149*. Caballo-Cocha, *Williams 2368* (could be *T. flava*, Harms). Balsapuerto, *Klug 2966* (det. Standley). Florida, *Klug 2328* (det. Standley). Brazil. "Lluillo-caspi," "uchu-mullaca" (Williams).

Trichillia Ruiziana C. DC. Monogr. Phan. 1: 702. 1878.

Completely glabrous except the ovary, this merely pulverulent; branchlets pale-lenticellate; rachis with petiole scarcely 2 dm. long, terete, the leaves about 22 cm. long; leaflets 3 pairs, alternate, the upper a little obovate-lanceolate, acute at base, about 15 cm. long, a third as wide, lower lanceolate-elliptic, all obtusish cuspidate, subcoriaceous, opaque, said to be pellucid-punctate, the alternate lateral nerves 16-20, scarcely prominent beneath; panicles axillary and subterminal, equaling the leaves, elongate, shortly branched, cymules very shortly pedicelled, 1-3-flowered, crowded at the apex of the branches, the flowers subsessile; calyx cupulate, acutely 5-repand-

dentate; petals 5, oblong-deltoid, saccate-inflexed at tip, about 3 mm. long; staminal tube acutely 8-denticulate; anthers ovate-lanceolate; ovary by abortion 2-celled, cells 2-ovuled, the style as long, glabrous with discoid stigma.—Often about 25 meters high with flat crown, compressed trunk, the reddish-brown bark scaly and with gray patches, thick, the inner coarsely flaky (Williams). F.M. Neg. 14479.

San Martín: Juanjuí, *Klug 3896* (det. Standley).—Loreto: In flood-free forest, lower Huallaga, *Williams 4891* (det. Harms). Without locality, *Ruiz & Pavón*, type. "Uchu-mullaca" (Williams), "sapote-yaco" (Williams).

Trichilia sexanthera C. DC. Notizbl. Bot. Gart. Berlin 6: 501. 1917.

Branchlets elenticellate, glabrous, or the younger minutely puberulent; leaves alternate, imparipinnate, rachises and petioles terete, 2.5 cm. long, petiolules to 6 mm. long; leaflets alternate, in type 2 pairs (sometimes more?), the terminal and upper elliptic-lanceolate, acute at base, acutely acuminate, the terminal to 13 cm. long, 5 cm. wide, lateral about 10 cm. long, 3.5 cm. wide, lower more elliptic, to 4.5 cm. long, 3.5 cm. wide, all in drying firm-membranous, pellucid-punctate, punctae mostly oblong, nerves slender, 12-14, glabrous or sometimes sparsely pilose; panicles axillary, glabrous, peduncled, pyramidately branched, to 17 cm. long, lower branches to 4 cm. long; flowers yellowish-greenish, pedicels 1 mm. long; calyx cupulate, 0.5 mm. long, minutely puberulent without, 4-dentate, the teeth rounded; petals 4, valvate, ovate, truncate at base, acute, 2 mm. long, half as wide, pulverulent beneath; staminal tube glabrous, acutely dentate, anthers 6, subsessile, ovate; ovary hirsute, 3-celled, cells 2-ovuled, style glabrous, stigma minute, orbicular.—Section *Moschorxylum*. Ule collections from shrubs 2-6 meters high, Tessmann from trees 18-20 meters high, trunks 15 cm. in diameter. F.M. Neg. 14484.

San Martín: Tarapoto, *Ule 6593b*, type; also *6593* and *6593c*. Juanjuí, *Klug 4158* (det. Standley, *T. maynasiana!*).—Loreto: Mouth of Santiago, (*Tessmann 3934; 4498; 3964*, all det. Harms). Boquerón Padre Abad, *Woytkowski 34476?* Brazil.

Trichilia singularis C. DC. in Mart. Fl. Bras. 11, pt. 1: 217. 1878; 703.

Unique (for Peru) in the genus by the simple leaves and thus aberrant also for the family; glabrous except the panicles, the

clay-colored branchlets dotted with minute pale lenticels; petioles and panicles about 3 cm. long; leaves oblong-lanceolate, acute at both ends, about (12) 21 cm. long, (4.5) 8 cm. wide, rather firm, opaque, epunctate, with about 25 alternate or subalternate nerves; panicles simple or branched from the base, sparsely sericeous pubescent, floriferous at apex; calyx acutely 5-dentate, pubescent without as the 5 oblong acutely acuminate petals, these 2 mm. long; staminal tube glabrous, acutely dentate, the teeth bidentate; ovary sessile, 3-celled, hirsute, the much shorter style glabrous, stigma minute.—Shrub to 6 meters tall, the dark brown or almost black bark with many small interwebbing ridges; fairly common, forming undergrowth in dense forest (Williams). *Klug 3828* was distributed as a new species named for Harms but apparently unpublished; it has much shorter panicles and may be distinct.

San Martín: Juanjuí, *Klug 3828*.—Loreto: At the edge of the lake, Yarina Cocha, *Tessmann 3381*. La Victoria, *Williams 3114; 3123*. Amazonian Brazil.

Trichillia solitudinis Harms, Notizbl. Bot. Gart. Berlin 10: 247. 1928.

Branchlets brown-villous as also to greater or less degree petioles, leaf-nerves beneath and panicles; leaf-rachises to 25 cm. long, petioles 3–7 mm. long; leaflets alternate, to 11, oblong or more or less obovate, acute or obtusish at base, rounded or obtuse (perhaps acuminate?), the lowest 4–5 cm. long, the larger uppermost 15–22 cm. long, 8–10 cm. wide, chartaceous, glabrous above except mid-nerve, puberulent or glabrate beneath except the many lateral nerves; panicles axillary, peduncles to 1 dm. long, rachis nearly as long, pedicels very short; calyx patelliform, subentire or minutely denticulate, nearly 3 mm. across, petals 4 or 5, ovate-lanceolate, acute, valvate, connate nearly to the middle, or cohering, about 6 mm. long, densely villosulous without; staminal tube glabrous or nearly, pilose within at tip, anthers 8–10, unequal; ovary villous, sessile, style glabrous, stigma capitate.—Type from a 30 meter tree with trunk 5 dm. in diameter, flowers bright yellow; distinctive among the species section *Moschoxylum* (Harms). There is a specimen from Florida, *Klug 2309*, from a 4 meter tree, the flowers “flesh red” in panicles only 3 cm. long, leaves small but it is young and maybe belongs here; it was distributed as *T. flava* C. DC.

Loreto: Flood-free wood near Soledad, lower Itaya, *Tessmann 5160*, type.

Trichillia tarapotoana C. DC. Notizbl. Bot. Gart. Berlin 6: 502. 1917.

Branchlets lenticellate, the younger minutely and sparsely puberulent; leaves alternate, imparipinnate, rachises and petioles about 12 cm. long, terete, petiolules to 7 mm. long; leaflets elliptic-lanceolate, acute at base, acutely acuminate, the terminal to 15 cm. long, a third as broad, the subsequent, opposite or alternate 12 cm. long, a third as wide, the lower pair opposite, 6.5 cm. long, 2.5 cm. wide, all firm, opaque, glabrous above, hirtellous beneath, especially on the midnerve; panicles axillary, glabrous, 10–12 cm. long, the branches 1.5 cm. long; pedicels about 1 mm. long; flowers yellowish-white, calyx in type entire, patelliform, minutely and sparsely pulverulent without as the 4 firm reddish lanceolate acute petals, these 3 mm. long, half as wide; staminal tube hirsute, the teeth filiform, equaling the 8 subsessile glabrous subacute anthers; ovary hirsute, 3-celled, cells 2-ovuled, style glabrous, shorter, stigma subglobose, entire.—Section *Moschoxylum*. A shrub as to type. Perhaps not specifically distinct from *T. maynasiana* unless by larger flowers, hirsute ovary; some of the material from Tarapoto referred to *T. maynasiana* may rather belong here. There are several related Brazilian species: cf. Harms, Pflanzenfam. ed. 2. 19b1: 115. 1940.

San Martín: Tarapoto at Juan Guerra, *Ule* 6618, type.

Trichillia tocacheana C. DC. Monogr. Phan. 1: 701. 1878. *Moschoxylum pentandrum* Poepp. in Poepp. & Endl. Nov. Gen. & Sp. 3: 39. 1845, not *T. pentandra* Blanco, Fl. Filipin. 1837.

Tall shrub or tree, glabrous except for some fine puberulence on the leaf nerves beneath, or these glabrous, and on the calyces and petals without; leaves about 16 cm. long, the rachis and petiole sulcate above; leaflets 3–4 pairs, alternate, oblong-elliptic, equally acute at base, shortly cuspidate, 7.5 cm. long, 2.5 cm. wide, rigid, opaque, epunctate, the alternate lateral nerves about 16, not at all prominent beneath; panicles often unequally trifid at base, the middle branch about as long as the leaves; cymules as flowers pedicelled, 1–3-flowered, the bractlets sometimes coalescent with branchlets; calyx acutely 5-dentate; petals 5, connate at base, about 3 mm. long, simulating a 3-parted gamopetalous corolla; staminal tube 5-laciniate (always?), the divisions bidenticulate, villous within; anthers 8–10, acute; ovary villous, sessile, the shorter style with cylindric 3-dentate stigma.—To 25, even 50 meters, crown spreading, trunk with strong, medium size or tall buttresses, bark thin, grayish-brown, rather

smooth; flowers creamy white, anthers brown; fruit ovoid, yellowish-brown, seeds lustrous, red; common, dense flood-free forests (Williams). Timber is used for general carpentry. The nearly glabrous fruits of the Williams collections are 15-18 mm. long, about 7 mm. thick. *Killip & Smith 29095* has glabrous stamen tube, not "5-lacinate," the anthers sessile between minute dentations; the early repand-subdenticulate calyces are soon cleft irregularly, and this number, if I may judge from comparison with part of the type, seems to be correctly named. F.M. Neg. 14497.

Huánuco: In woods, mission Tocache, *Poeppig 1956*, type.—Loreto: Mouth of the Santiago, *Tessmann 4132*. Mouth of the Apaga, *Tessmann 3840*. Lower Huallaga, *Williams 4005; 4128; 5354* (all det. Harms). Yurimaguas, *Killip & Smith 29095* (det. Harms). "Lupuna," "rifari."

Trichillia tomentosa HBK. Nov. Gen. & Sp. 5: 215. 1822; 666.

Younger branchlets, petioles, leaf-rachises and leaflets beneath more or less canescent with a fine puberulent tomentum; leaves crowded at the branchlet tips, about 14 cm. long, petioles complanate above toward base, 3.5 cm. long; leaflets opposite, subsessile, 12-15 pairs, oblong-elliptic, subacute at base, acutely subacuminate, to 14 cm. long, 1.5 cm. wide, firm, opaque, drying rubescent above; panicles scarcely half as long as the leaves, the lower branches hardly 1 cm. long; calyx puberulent, deeply 5-dentate, the ovate teeth acute; petals membranous, obovate-oblong, subacute, pubescent without; staminal tube glabrous, the bidentate divisions villous as the ovary, this as long as cylindric disk; anthers hirtellous; style glabrous, equaled by the large broadly cylindric stigma.—Shrub-tree, the flowers pale green (Weberbauer). Species marked by the branchlets roughened by the fallen leaf-bases, small leaflets rather tomentose beneath and crowded at ends of branchlets, short panicles (Harms).

Cajamarca(?): Between "Cotumasey et Truxillo," *Bonpland*, type. Between Contumaza and Magdalena, 2,600 meters, *Weberbauer 7222* (det. Harms). Ecuador?

Trichillia Ulei C. DC. Ann. Cons. Jard. Bot. Genève 10: 164. 1907.

Tree or shrub 4-15 meters high, the younger branchlets puberulent with a few concolored lenticels; leaves alternate, to 3.5 dm. long, the leaflets alternate, subsessile, 5-6 on both sides, suboblong,

equilateral at base, subacute and shortly acuminate, the upper nearly 14.5 cm. long, 3.5 cm. wide, the spreading nerves 18–20 on each side, glabrous except the midnerves above minutely puberulent as the rachises and petioles, these 4 cm. long, sulcate above, grooved; panicles densely puberulent with the long peduncles nearly equaling the leaves, rather remotely and shortly branched, the white flowers ovate in bud, shortly pedicelled; calyx cupulate, velutinous-puberulent, 5-crenate with rounded teeth; petals subcoriaceous, densely puberulent without, oblong, acuminate, connate below, 5 mm. long, 1.5 mm. wide; staminal tube puberulent both sides, the subovate-oblong glabrous anthers little shorter than its filiform teeth; ovary densely hirsute, the cells 2-ovuled; style glabrous with subglobose stigma.—Section *Moschoxylum* C. DC. *Williams* 6828 has young oblong-ovoid densely puberulent capsules 2 cm. long, 7 mm. thick. Bark pinkish to brown with gray patches; fruit ovoid, gray-brown; the hard timber used for general construction (*Williams*). F.M. Neg. 14500.

San Martín: Tarapoto, *Ule* 6612, type. Rumisapa, *Williams* 6828 (det. Harms).

Trichillia validinervia Harms, Notizbl. Bot. Gart. Berlin 11: 785. 1933.

Branchlets, especially the younger, more or less villosulous as the petioles, leaf-rachises and leaflets particularly on the nerves beneath; petioles 3–7 cm. long, leaf-rachises slightly applanate-dilated; leaflets often 2 pairs or 5, the lateral opposite, 2–5 mm. petiolulate, the terminal often to 12 mm. petiolulate, the lateral internodes almost none or to 4 cm. long, the blades obovate-oblong to lanceolate-oblong, the lateral often obliquely obtuse or acute at base, terminal cuneate-narrowed, all shortly acuminate, subentire or broadly crenulate-undulate, chartaceous, glabrous above unless midnerve, 4.5–18 cm. long, 1.5–10 cm. wide, the midnerve and the 10–15 lateral nerves prominent beneath; panicles axillary, ample, more or less villosulous, 1–1.5 dm. long or longer; calyx remains acutely 5-lobed nearly to base; capsules sessile, narrowly ovoid, 10–12 mm. long, shortly appressed brown-villous, the usually solitary seed 8 mm. long, lustrous, dark brown, the fragile aril red-brown.—Like *T. peruviana* C. DC. but pubescent and the leaf-nervation strong (*Harms*). In the flowering material referred here with doubt the leaflets are softly villous beneath, the petals 5, 1.5–2 mm. long, glabrous or nearly as the ovary. F.M. Neg. 29478.

Huánuco: Puente de Pillao, *Ruiz (& Pavón)*, type, in 1787.—Loreto: Slender shrub or tree, 3-5 meters, Puerto Arturo, *Killip & Smith 27761*. Balsapuerto, *Killip & Smith 28424; 28360*.

***Trichillia Weberbaueri* C. DC. Repert. Sp. Nov. 19: 55. 1923.**

Hirsute or pilose-hirsute including the panicles, the leaves least densely so above, these imparipinnate, alternate, the rachises and petioles 3.5 cm. long, petiolules 5 mm. long; leaflets 3 pairs, opposite, oblong-obovate or the lower obovate, all cuneate at base, rounded at apex, the former 7.5 cm. long, 2.8 cm. wide, the lower 3-3.5 cm. long, about 2 cm. wide, pale and membranous in drying, the pellucid punctae oblong; panicles axillary, as long as the leaves, the floriferous branches about 3 cm. long, cymules 2-3-flowered, pedicels 1 mm. long; calyx 1 mm. long, glabrous within, the 5 ovate teeth acute; petals 5, oblong-elliptic, 2.5 (5, probably by error) mm. long, 1 mm. wide, hirsute below, pulverulent above except for glabrous base and margins; staminal tube denticulate, pilose at tip, stamens 10, glabrous, ovary glabrous, 3-celled, the longer style glabrous, the globose stigma 3-denticulate.—Type an 8 meter shrub, the branchlets elenticellate, yellowish-hirsute, the flowers greenish. In the specimen seen the petals are about 2.5 mm. long but described as 5 mm. long.

Piura: Below Frias, Prov. Ayavaca, 700 meters, *Weberbauer 6422*, type.

***Trichillia Williamsii* Harms, Notizbl. Bot. Gart. Berlin 11: 387. 1932.**

Glabrous except the puberulent panicles including the petals without; leaf-rachises with petiole nearly 15 cm. long, applanate and narrowly margined, with 5-7 alternate short (5-7 mm.) petiolulate, chartaceous narrowly oblong or oblanceolate-oblong leaflets 10-14 cm. long, 4-6 cm. wide, the basal often smaller and wider, all acute or obtuse at base, acuminate; panicles 7-9 cm. long, branchlets 1.5 cm. long or perhaps longer; calyx patelliform, subentire or irregularly incised, minute; petals 5, high-connate, acute, minutely nearly sparsely puberulent, about 4 mm. long; staminal tube glabrous, shortly denticulate with 10 anthers at margin; ovary subsessile, villosulous.—*T. Poeppigii* C. DC. has smaller flowers, especially calyx, 4 petals, 6 stamens; also the leaves are smaller (Harms). To 15 meters or taller, bark pale green to brown; flowers white. Timber used for beams.

Loreto: Flood-free area, Puerto Arturo, Río Huallaga, *Williams* 5284, type; also 5353.

6. GUAREA (Allem.) L.

Ruagea Karst. Fl. Columb. 2: 51. pl. 126. 1862-69.

Tree or shrubs with usually abruptly pinnate leaves (simple in one Peruvian species) of entire rarely pellucid-punctate or -lineate leaflets and paniculate racemiform or spiciform inflorescences that are axillary or borne on leafless branchlets or from the trunks. Flowers hermaphrodite with 3-5-dentate cupulate calyx becoming irregularly divided, or with as many sepals that are more or less connate, rarely free, and 4-5 free erect oblong petals. Stamens 8-10, connate into entire or dentate tube, the anthers sessile. Disk stipitiform. Ovary (3) 4-5 (7-12)-celled, 1-2 ovules in each cell. Stigma disciform or short-cylindric. Capsule coriaceous or ligneous, loculicidally 3-5-valved, valves 2-layered, the brown red seeds only pseudoarillate.—The name is modified from a native one of Cuba, "Guara."

Harms, Notizbl. Bot. Gart. Berlin 9: 427. 1925, argued for the retention of *Ruagea* Karst. treated by C. DC. l.c. 577, as a section of *Guarea*. He took as basic the free sepals and suggested that this character may be associated with imparipinnate leaves. However the leaves vary in this respect in the family elsewhere as in *Trichilia* and in the same tribe, as does the calyx in degree of sepal union (in *Trichilia* as here sometimes sepals free). Furthermore Harms in 1928 had to propose *R. microsepala* l.c. 10: 242, with "sepals free, or nearly free or rarely connate to the middle." It is true that the maintenance of *Ruagea* is in accordance with the taxonomy of the Dysoxylinae of Harms and others, a segregation, however, in view of the variation of the key-characters that conceals the close relationship of the species groups; *Cabrlea* itself is only for convenience separable from *Dysoxylum*, sect. *Didymocheton* (Blume) C. DC. Expediency apparently demands the retention of the development of the discal tube as in *Cabrlea* for taxonomic purposes in spite of the variation of it within *Trichilia*. There seems, however, not even convenience to be gained by stressing the variation in sepal character as adoption of *Ruagea* would. As in the anomalous situation in the *Ericaceae*, segregation is concealing here the close relationship of these widely distributed groups.

G. punctata, described from fruiting specimens, is omitted from the following key based for convenience on flowers. Nearly all

these trees described as species are imperfectly known; as observed by Harms the number of flower-parts is not constant and the position of the inflorescence may prove to be various in the same species; observations on this must be made by collectors!

Cocillana Bark, a pharmaceutical product, is obtained from *G. trichilioides*, or *G. Rusbyi* (Britton) Rusby, the same, fide C. DC.; Rusby, Coblenz & Wilcox, Bull. Pharmacy 7: 350. 1893 or Bot. Centralbl. 60: 214. 1894; see also Rusby, Jungle Memories 150. 1933 and Harms for further citations.

Sepals free or nearly free unless *G. microsepala*; petals glabrous or nearly, 4-7 mm. long (8 mm., *G. microsepala*).

Leaflets 5-15 pairs, usually clearly more than twice as long as wide.

Leaflets oblong-lanceolate, acute at base, acuminate.

Panicles much shorter than the leaves; ovary subsessile; stigma peltate *Ruagea Augusti*, *G. Weberbaueri*.

Panicles exceeding the leaves; ovary stiped; stigma discoid.
G. Tessmannii.

Leaflets oblong-elliptic, rounded to barely acute at base, shortly or obscurely acuminate.

Leaflets hirsutulous; petals 5 mm. long *G. pilanthera*.

Leaflets glabrous; petals 7 mm. long *G. subviridiflora*.

Leaflets 2-4 pairs, about twice longer than broad.

Petals 5, 5-6 mm. long, glabrous as ovary.

Plants glabrous except the puberulent sepals . . . *G. Jelskiana*.

Plants hirsutulous-villous except leaflets above and petals.
G. Raimondii.

Petals 4, 8 mm. long, pubescent as ovary *G. microsepala*.

Sepals more or less connate; petals puberulent to villous except *G. filiformis*, *G. Klugii* and, except in first group of 12 species-names, longer than 8 mm. or at least as long.

Petals 4-6 (-7) mm. long, the flowers usually 4-merous, the calyx small, 1-2 (-3) mm. long, about as broad (*G. fissiclyx* with irregular larger calyx might be sought here as there is apparently a short-flowered form).

Panicles subsimple, glabrous or glabrate, erect or more or less pendent, in any case typically longer than petioles; petals 4-7 (-8) mm. long; *G. aligera*, *G. pterorhachis*, leaf rachis winged, key here.

Petals and ovary glabrous, or former pulverulent in *G. macrobotrys*.

Petals glabrous, as to types.

Rachis slender; petals 4 mm. long.....*G. filiformis*.

Rachis rather stout; petals about 7 mm. long. *G. Klugii*.

Petals pulverulent in type.....*G. macrobotrys*.

Petals and ovary pubescent; cf. *G. macrobotrys*, probably basic species for the following doubtful forms except *G. Ulei*, *G. trichilioides*.

Panicles axillary, elongating; leaflets glabrous or nearly.

Leaflets about 4 pairs or fewer; petals 4, rarely nearly 8 mm. long.

Petals about 4 or 5 mm. long.

G. acreana, *G. franciscoana*, *G. maynasiana*.

Petals 7 to nearly 8 mm. long. *G. Eggersii*, *G. odorata*.

Leaflets usually more than 4 pairs; petals 5-7 mm. long.
forms of *G. trichilioides*.

Panicles borne on the older branches; leaflets softly pubescent beneath.....*G. Ulei*.

Panicles somewhat hirsute except *G. trichilioides*; *G. simplicifolia* short or often pyramidal especially if elongating; petals 6-7 mm. long.

Leaflets 6-10, rarely only 4, pairs; panicles long-pyramidal, axillary on leafy branchlets, glabrate; ovary sericeous.
G. leticiiana, *G. trichilioides*.

Leaflets 1-4 (5) pairs; ovary, except *G. Huberi*, glabrous; panicles hirsute, short.

Calyx 4-dentate; leaflets 4-5 pairs.

Leaflets narrowly oblong; calyx acutely dentate.

G. purpurea.

Leaflets broadly elliptic; calyx lobulate.....*G. Huberi*.

Calyx subentire; leaflets 1-3 pairs.....*G. subsetulosa*.

Leaflets reduced to 1; ovary glabrous.....*G. simplicifolia*.

Petals usually 8-14 mm. long; calyx often 3 mm. long and broad or larger, the flowers 4- or 5-merous, or more; if shorter than 8 mm. apparently always 5-merous (cf. *G. odorata*). Few specimens conform entirely to type characters upon which key is based, following Harms.

Panicles pseudosimple, the lower branches at anthesis little if any longer than those above (cf. *G. Borisii*).

Panicles axillary or below the branchlet leaves or on branchlets; petals 4 except *G. fissicalyx* with irregularly cleft calyx.

Calyx 4-dentate; petals 1 cm. long; panicles often short.

Leaflets 5-10 pairs, coriaceous, said to be pubescent on nerves beneath; ovary 7-celled, sericeous.

G. grandifolia.

Leaflets 2-6 pairs, glabrous; ovary glabrous; panicles often a few cm. long.....*G. depauperata*.

Calyx soon deeply or irregularly lobed; panicles to 4 dm. long; ovary pilose.....*G. fissicalyx*.

Panicles on the older branches or trunks (always?); ovary pubescent, 4-5-6-celled, or 11-12-celled; calyx 3-6-dentate, sometimes irregularly but not deeply as *G. fissicalyx*.

Lateral nerves about 15, typically finely villous or "velvety puberulent beneath" or Peruvian specimens glabrate; calyx 3-5-dentate; panicles short.*G. Ulei*, *G. trunciflora*.

Lateral nerves "15-18 or more," glabrous or nearly, many about 2 cm. distant each side puberulent midnerve; petals 6 or 7, 14-15 mm. long; ovary 11-12-celled; panicles elongate.....*G. carapoides*.

Lateral nerves (type, *G. Casimiriana*) to about 40, many 1-1.5 cm. distant, typically sparsely hirsutulous or villous; petals and ovary cells 3, 4 or 5 the former (6) 12-13 mm. long.....*G. Casimiriana*, *G. eriorhachis*.

Panicles pyramidal, open, the lower branches developed but the central axis often elongate; petals 4-5.

Ovary glabrous; petals 8-12 mm. long.

G. oblongiflora, *G. Kunthiana*.

Ovary pilose; petals 14-16 mm. long.....*G. Guentheri*.

Ovary hirsute; petals about 8 mm. long.....*G. leticiiana*.

Guarea acreana C. DC. Notizbl. Bot. Gart. Berlin 6: 498. 1917.

Glabrous except the flowers, the branchlets lenticellate; leaves alternate, moderately petioled, the rachis rough with 4-5 pairs of petiolulate (to 4 mm.) opposite, membranous pellucid-punctate

acute-based obtusely acuminate leaflets, the upper ones oblong-elliptic, 15 cm. long or longer, 5 cm. wide, the lower more elliptic, about half as long or less, 4 cm. wide, the ascending secondary nerves 8; racemes subsessile, simple, little shorter than the leaves, spicately cymulose, about 18 cm. long, the cymules 1-2-flowered with ovate bracts that are hirsute beneath; buds oblong, subsessile; flowers roseate-purple with 4-dentate calyx, the teeth rounded, puberulent only without; petals 4, oblong, acute, appressed hirsute without, at least 4 mm. (young in type) long, 1.5 mm. wide; staminal tube entire, glabrous, with 8 oblong anthers affixed below the middle; ovary hirsute, 4-celled, the cells 2-ovuled, style pilose below, stigma cylindric.—Tree 20-30 meters high. Cf. *G. macrobotrys* and certainly near *G. odorata* C. DC. (cf. below) and the Bolivian *G. pendulispica* C. DC. F. M. Neg. 14388.

Río Acre: Seringal San Francisco, *Ule 9513*, type.

Guarea aligera Harms, Notizbl. Bot. Gart. Berlin 10: 181. 1927.

Glabrous except the flowers; branchlets stout; leaves pinnate, rachises with petioles 10-13 cm. long or in larger leaves 4-5 dm. long, the internodes as the petioles more or less broadly winged; leaflets 3-5 pairs, mostly oblong-lanceolate, often narrowed at base on one side or subcordate to auriculate, apex somewhat acuminate, 15-30 cm. long, 7-10 cm. wide, chartaceous, lateral nerves 7-14 rather prominent beneath; panicles ample, in type 2-4.5 dm. long, only ultimate branchlets puberulent; calyx broadly 4-lobed, obtusish, pulverulent, 2.5 mm. broad; petals 4, oblong-lingulate, obtusish, sparsely pulverulent, 4-4.5 mm. long; staminal tube obviously ampliate at tip, subtruncate, glabrous, 3-3.5 mm. high, anthers 8, truncate, sessile below the margin, included; ovary stiped, glabrous as also the style, the stigma capitate-peltate, a little exserted.—Resembles *G. pterorhachis* Harms but with smaller calyx, stouter branchlets, more leaflets (Harms). As more material accumulates the apparent differences become doubtful. Tree 10-15 meters high, trunk 2-3 dm. thick, flowers fragrant with roseate calyx and petals or latter yellowish (Tessmann); bark light brown with long narrow scales (Williams). F.M. Neg. 14389.

San Martín: Pongo de Cainarachi, *Klug 2699* (det. Standley).—Loreto: Flood-free woods, mouth of the Santiago, *Tessmann 4389*, type. Puerto Meléndez, *Tessmann 4873*. Puerto Arturo, *Williams 5333* (det. Harms). Florida, mouth of Río Zubineta, *Klug 2299* (det. Standley).

Ruagea Augusti Harms, Notizbl. Bot. Gart. Berlin 9: 428. 1925. *Cabralea Weberbaueri* Harms, Repert. Sp. Nov. 18: 447. 1922, not *G. Weberbaueri* C. DC., 1907.

Glabrous except the puberulent calyx and staminal tube within; leaf rachises with petioles 1.5–2.5 dm. long with 10–13 lanceolate or oblong-lanceolate, often oblique leaflets about 8–11 cm. long, 2–3 cm. wide, more or less narrowed to short petiolule, obtusely acuminate, minutely and densely punctulate beneath; panicles pyramidal, many flowered, 2–3 dm. long with peduncle, the lower branches 3–10 cm. long; sepals 5, suborbicular, the 5 oblongish petals to 6 mm. long, 2–2.5 mm. wide; staminal tube 4–5 mm. long, the broad obtuse short teeth bifid, the 10 anthers sessile below the margin; style glabrous, ovary 3-celled, sessile in subpatelliform disk (urceolate disk lacking), the stigma peltate.——Differs from *G. Trianae* C. DC. in the size of panicles, longer petals; from *G. Weberbaueri* C. DC. in the fewer leaflets with fewer lateral nerves (Harms); characters which appear variable but stamen tube may distinguish the forms. Type a tree 6 meters high with greenish flowers.

Libertad: Valleys of the Mixiollo, Prov. Pataz, 1,900 meters, *Weberbauer 7069*, type.

Guarea Borisii Harms, Notizbl. Bot. Gart. Berlin 13: 503. 1937.

Type imperfect but from a tree to 30 meters high, the stout pinnate leaf nearly 3 dm. long with very thick densely brown-villous rachis and probably with 4 or more pairs of opposite shortly petiolulate ovate or oblong-ovate leaflets, 15–22 cm. long, 9–12 cm. wide, shortly acuminate, broadly rounded or cordulate at base, chartaceous, glabrescent above, laxly hirsutulous beneath or villous on the midnerve and the 12 or so rather prominent lateral ones; panicles axillary, peduncled, narrow, the lower branchlets many-flowered; buds with calyx subglobose, shortly denticulate at tip, densely hirsute-villous.—The panicle is about 2 dm. long, certainly shorter than the leaf; resembles *G. Sprucei* C. DC. but leaf reticulation beneath deep and the lateral nerves somewhat closer (Harms). The younger leaves are velvety villous beneath, the older glabrate but probably heavy-coriaceous before drying, suggesting Moraceae. The tree seems to be much like *G. Sprucei* C. DC., 569, of Brazil.

Río Acre: Basin of Río Purús, near mouth of Río Macauhán, *Krukoff 5319*, type; also *5387* (both distrib. as *G. purusana* C. DC., ex char.).

Guarea carapoides Harms, Notizbl. Bot. Gart. Berlin 10: 245. 1928.

Branchlets rather stout, densely puberulent as the younger petioles, leaf-rachises and the long, very narrow panicles borne directly on them or on the trunk; rachises including petioles 4 or 5 dm. long or longer, with 4-5 pairs, perhaps more, of lanceolate or oblanceolate 8-13 mm. petiolulate leaflets, 2-4.5 dm. long, 6-12 cm. wide, or larger, acuminate, the narrow base obtuse or acute, papyraceous or chartaceous, glabrous or glabrescent except the puberulent midnerve beneath, this there, as the many (15-18 or more) nerves, rather prominent; panicles to 3 dm. long, laxly branched, the branches to 4 cm. long, pedicels 4-7 mm. long; calyx puberulent, somewhat irregularly 4-6-lobed, 5-6 mm. long; petals 6, lanceolate, acute, appressed subsericeous without, 14-15 mm. long; staminal tube truncate, glabrous or pulverulent, to 9 mm. high; anthers 11-12, muticous, included; ovary sessile, appressed pilose as the short style, stigma discoid, the ovary cells 11-12, probably uniovulate.—The calyx even before anthesis is nearly 1 cm. across. Type 12 meters high, the upper inflorescence dark red, petals yellowish-white, rose tinted. F.M. Neg. 18195.

Loreto: Flood-free wood, mouth of the Santiago, *Tessmann* 4376, type.

Guarea Casimiriana Harms, Pflanzenfam. ed. 2. 19bI: 133. 1940. *G. Poeppigii* C. DC. Monogr. Phan. 1: 568. 1878, not Tr. & Pl. 1872. *Carapa cauliflora* Poepp. in Poepp. & Endl. Nov. Gen. & Sp. 3: 39. 1845, not *G. cauliflora* (Blume) Spreng. 1827.

Type a low tree, the flowers borne in simple yellowish villous panicles directly and either solitary or fascicled from the branches; short petioles lightly villous as the leaflets beneath on the spreading-ascending alternate or subalternate nerves, these about 40 on each side; leaflets 4 dm. long or longer, about a fourth as wide, in type 3 pairs, firm-chartaceous, nearly opaque, subobovate-oblong, acute at base or the upper rounded, all shortly and acutish acuminate, glabrous above; flowers sessile or subsessile; calyx 5 (fide Harms, 4)-dentate the often bidentate sometimes unequal segments pubescent; petals densely appressed yellowish hirsute, 6 or, fide Harms, to 12 mm. long, subcoriaceous, oblong, acutish; tube subovate-cylindric, entire, contracted at two-thirds the length, coriaceous; anthers 10 (or 8, Harms), oblong, 2 mm. long; ovary ovate, as long as gynophore, densely yellowish hirsute, 3-5-celled, the cells 4-ovuled (2, fide

Harms), the style as long, apically glabrous.—Panicles in type 1.5 dm. long or longer; probably should be drawn to include the related "species." Type had trunk about 1.5 dm. in diameter with rugose bark. F.M. Neg. 32405.

Loreto: Maynas, *Poeppig 2261*, type. Between Yurimaguas and Balsapuerto, *Killip & Smith 28117*.

Guarea depauperata Harms, Notizbl. Bot. Gart. Berlin 10: 243. 1928.

Glabrous or essentially except the long subsimple minutely puberulent panicles; branchlets slender, cinereous or pale; leaves with 2-6 or more pairs of opposite petiolulate oblong or lanceolate-oblong leaflets, narrowed to base, more or less acuminate, 5-17 cm. long, 3-8 cm. wide, papyraceous, a little paler beneath; panicles axillary or below the branchlet leaves, 2-11 cm. long, the puberulent pedicels 2-3 mm. long; calyx puberulent, 3-4 mm. long, 4-lobed, lobes minutely apiculate; petals 4, ligulate, acute, appressed pubescent without, 10 mm. long, 3 mm. wide; staminal tube a little puberulent at base and tip, subtruncate; anthers 8; ovary stiped, glabrous as style, stigma discoid, obconic.—Detached fruit *Killip & Smith 29090* minutely verruculose, globose, 2 cm. thick. Belongs to group with 4-merous flowers and very slender little branched inflorescences; I do not know all the species listed by Huber, Bol. Mus. Paraense 3: 244. 1902 (Harms). Small tree (4-10 meters) with white or lightly tinted flowers, or the calyx green. F.M. Neg. 18196.

Huánuco: Pozuzo, *Ruiz & Pavón*.—San Martín: Moyobamba, *Weberbauer 4770*.—Loreto: Flood-free woods, mouth of the Santiago, *Tessmann 4266*, type; also 4220; 4648. Yurimaguas, *Killip & Smith 29090*.

Guarea Eggersii C. DC. Ann. Cons. Jard. Bot. Genève 10: 176. 1907.

Branchlets minutely puberulent, rubescently lenticellate (in herbarium); leaves alternate, type to 23 cm. long, with 5-7 pairs of rather long (to 15 mm.) petiolulate firm-membranous pellucid-punctulate glabrous oblong-lanceolate leaflets, the larger to 12 cm. long, nearly 5 cm. wide, cuneately acute at base, acuminate, with 7-8 slightly arcuate secondary nerves; petioles 3.5-6 cm. long, complanate above, sparsely puberulent; flowering panicle simple, about 17 cm. long, the peduncle only 3-5 mm. long, puberulent; pedicels 1 mm. long; calyx puberulent with 4 rounded teeth, rubescent, 1 mm.

long; petals 4, oblong, obtusish acuminate, puberulent both sides, 7 mm. long, valvate; anthers 8–10, gynophore glabrous; style as ovary hirsute, the latter 4-celled.—Affine *G. subspicata* C. DC. according to the author. F.M. Neg. 14248.

Loreto: 1.5 meter tree with white and garnet flowers, Florida, *Klug* 1981? Ecuador.

Guarea eriorhachis Harms, Notizbl. Bot. Gart. Berlin 10: 244. 1928.

A slender unbranched tree bearing a crown of very large somewhat hirsute or villous leaves, the flowers in racemiform hirsute panicles on the trunk; petioles and leaf-rachis densely hirsute-villous, together 7 or 8 dm. long or even longer; leaflets 7 pairs, perhaps more, the hirsute petiolules 5–15 mm. long, oblong to lanceolate or oblanceolate, acute or obtusish at base, narrowly caudate at tip, chartaceous but rather rigid, glabrous or nearly above, sparsely pilose-hirsutulous especially on the many lateral nerves beneath, these prominent with the transverse veins; panicle rachis 9–11 cm. long, with short nearly deltoid acute bracts; calyx with 4 broad apiculate lobes or finally sometimes 2–3 parted, about 7 mm. high; petals 4 or 5, lanceolate-lingulate, acute, densely subsericeous hirsute without, 12–13 mm. long; staminal tube glabrous, truncate; anthers 8 or 9, muticous, included; ovary densely hirsute on glabrous stipe, the glabrous style with discoid stigma.—*G. trunciflora* C. DC. has larger bracts and smaller leaves with shorter pubescence (Harms). Type 5 meters high, the trunk 11 cm. in diameter, calyx greenish-yellow, petals whitish. It seems probable that this is the same as *G. Casimiriana* then the available name. F.M. Neg. 18197.

Loreto: Flood-free woods, mouth of the Santiago, *Tessmann* 4450, type.

Guarea filiformis [R. & P.] C. DC. Monogr. Phan. 1: 566. 1878.

Branchlets glabrous, rusty gray, elenticellate, longitudinally rugulose; petioles about 4 cm. long, somewhat tumid at base, concave above; leaves about 17 cm. long, with 3 pairs of shortly petiolulate firm opaque glabrous oblong- or ovate-elliptic leaflets, the upper about 13.5 cm. long, 5 cm. wide, the lower little smaller, ovate or elliptic, acute at both ends, the larger somewhat cuspidate at apex; secondary nerves ascending, arcuate, rather prominent beneath, about 8 on each side; panicles glabrous, simple, about as long as

the leaves, the cymules sessile; flowers pedicellate, with glabrous obtusely 4-dentate calyces; petals glabrous, valvate in bud, drying reddish, about 4 mm. long; tube cylindric, subentire; anthers 8, small, elliptic; ovary oblong, longer than the gynophore, attenuate into short style.—Certainly much like *G. silvatica* C. DC., 564, of the Upper Amazon, which is the somewhat earlier name, but that with broader leaflets, more flowers per cymule on longer pedicels. *G. syringoides* Wright (*G. microcalyx* Harms, fide author) of Ecuador has somewhat longer puberulent petals, calyx minute; Notizbl. Bot. Gart. Berlin 9: 429. 1925. The somewhat doubtful *Williams 4668* was from a tree 15 meters high with pale pinkish-brown moderately smooth and rather thin bark. F.M. Neg. 14399.

Huánuco: Pueblo Nuevo, *Ruiz & Pavón*, type.—Loreto: Yurimaguas, *Williams 4668?* Mishuyacu, *Klug 962*.

Guarea fissicalyx Harms, Notizbl. Bot. Gart. Berlin 11: 383. 1932.

Glabrous, except the very long axillary panicles; petioles 8-9 cm. long; leaflets 6-7 pairs (petiolules 5-7 mm. long), subchartaceous, lanceolate to ovate-oblong, acute or obtusish at base, acuminate, 13-19 cm. long, 4-5.5 cm. wide; panicles to nearly 4 dm. long, with many mostly 3-flowered shortly (3-7 mm.) peduncled cymules, the pubescent pedicels about 3 mm. long; calyx bifid in bud, later unequally trifid, 5 mm. long, the ovate lobes obtuse; petals 5 (or sometimes 4?), equal or one much broader, valvate, lingulate-lanceolate, densely sericeous, to 9 mm. long, 2.5 (-4) (4-5 in *Klug 240*) mm. broad; staminal tube truncate, glabrous, anthers 10-13, included, oblong-lanceolate, obtuse; gynophore glabrous, enlarged under the pilose ovary, the glabrescent style with glabrous peltate stigma.—Species perhaps marked by the calyx but the character possibly variable (cf. *G. trunciflora*, *G. Casimiriana*); type a tree 6 meters high. *Williams 1232* was 12 meters, bark reddish-brown, rough, inner fibrous, flowers creamy white, fruit khaki-colored when mature. The *Klug* specimen with detached broken inflorescence is entirely problematical but placed here with query by Harms himself. *Williams 1232* with a short fruiting inflorescence would also seem to be scarcely a reasonable "guess." It seems to me probable that the long spiciform inflorescence rather than the calyx may be the distinctive character among larger flowered species, and if so the other *Williams* specimens except for more oblong leaflets seem to be referable here.

Loreto: Florida, mouth of Río Zubineta, *Klug 2090*, type. Mis-huyacu near Iquitos, *Klug 240?* Nanay, *Williams 1232*. San Antonio and Paraiso, Alto Río Itaya, *Williams 3484; 3323* (a new species? Harms). "Paujil-ruru," "latapi de hojas."

Guarea franciscoana C. DC. Notizbl. Bot. Gart. Berlin 6: 498. 1917.

Glabrous except the simple racemes, these in flower puberulent and with pale lenticels, to 4 cm. long in fruit, the peduncles 3 cm. long; leaves alternate, 13–16 cm. long, petiolules sulcate above, to 5 mm. long; leaflets 3–4 pairs, subobovate-oblong, acute at base, shortly and obtusely acuminate, subcoriaceous, pellucid-punctate, the upper to 16 cm. long, 6 cm. wide, with 9 secondary nerves, the lower more elliptic and much smaller; cymules 2–3-flowered, buds obovoid, puberulent, flowers greenish, with 8 anthers and a 4-celled ovary; cymules developing pyriform fruits, early hirsute becoming glabrous, elenticellate, dark red, 1.5 cm. long.—Type from a tree 10–20 meters high. Ex char. seems to be *G. macrobotrys* Poeppig from near Huánuco (Harms); *G. acreana* is probably the same if not *G. odorata* and *G. punctata*. F.M. Neg. 14400.

Río Acre: Seringal San Francisco, *Ule 9512*, type.—Loreto: Mouth of Río Santiago, *Tessmann 4338* (det. Harms).

Guarea grandifolia DC. Prodr. 1: 624. 1824; 553.

Branchlets rubescent; petioles 6 cm. long, canaliculate above; leaves about 3.5 dm. long, with 5–10 pairs of opposite ovate-oblong obtuse leaflets to 21 cm. long, 8.5 cm. wide, coriaceous, opaque, glabrous above, typically pubescent on the alternate prominent 10–15 nerves beneath the rachis of the younger yellowish-hirsute, sulcate above; panicles peduncled, cymules and flowers pedicellate, the former 1–4-flowered, the latter yellowish sericeous puberulent without, both the 4-dentate calyx and the fleshy acute petals, these about 1 cm. long; staminal tube glabrous, anthers oblong; ovary 7-celled, yellowish-sericeous.—After C. DC. Peruvian material seen has glabrous leaves except pulverulent midnerve; *Williams 2771* was from a 12 meter tree with grayish-brown bark, the inner coarsely fibrous or separating into long thin flakes, flowers pale yellow, fruit round, depressed above, reddish-brown when mature, with woody pedicel borne high on the trunk; fairly common in dense forest near boundary with Brazil. Either not in Peru typically or variable and then the earliest name for several if not all of the forms keyed below

it. The name was inadvertently written "*grandiflora*" by C. DC., 553. *G. mucronulata* C. DC., Notizbl. Bot. Gart. Berlin 6: 499. 1917, with 5 pairs of mucronulate glabrous leaflets, petals 5.5 mm. long is, fide Harms, *Carapa guianensis*.

Loreto: La Victoria, *Williams 2771* (det. Harms with query!). Mouth of Santiago, 8 meter tree, *Tessmann 4337* (det. Harms).—Huánuco: Shapajilla, 630 meters, *Woytkowski 18; 25* (both det. Standley). Mishuyacu, *Klug 65* (det. Harms, but essentially glabrous and flowers on trunk, fide collector!). French Guiana.

***Guarea Guentheri* Harms, Notizbl. Bot. Gart. Berlin 10: 243. 1928.**

Branchlets, leaf-rachises and panicles more or less densely villous or puberulent-villous, the first glabrescent in age; leaves with petioles 1.5–4.5 dm. long with 2–4 or more pairs of opposite 4–8 mm. petiolulate oblong-lanceolate or somewhat obovate leaflets 6–22 cm. long, 4–8.5 cm. wide, acute to obtuse at base, shortly or minutely acuminate, at maturity glabrous or nearly; panicles axillary or from the trunk and branches, elongate, the lowest branchlets 10 cm. long, gradually shorter, above the main rachis 10–27 cm. long, pedicels 1–3 mm. long; calyx obtusely and very broadly 4-lobed, puberulent, 3 mm. high; petals 4, lingulate, acutish, appressed puberulent without, 14–16 mm. long; staminal tube truncate or nearly, glabrous or glabrate, about 12 mm. high, anthers 8, sessile below margin, muticous; ovary long-stiped, densely pilose as style below, stigma broadly discoid.—Near the less pubescent and smaller-flowered *G. trichilioides* L. (Harms). Type 16 meters high with whitish-yellow flowers.

Loreto: Mouth of the Santiago, *Tessmann 4156*, type.

***Guarea Huberi* C. DC. Bull. Herb. Boiss. sér. 2. 6: 984. 1906.**

Branchlets hirsute becoming glabrate, obscurely lenticellate; leaves moderately petioled, to 2.5 dm. long, with 4–5 pairs of firm-membranous epunctate (in Peru the younger minutely punctate) elliptic-lanceolate leaflets, glabrous above, typically appressed hirsute beneath on the nerves, rachises and petiolules (these 5 mm. long), acute at base, acutely acuminate, the larger upper to 16 cm. long, 7 cm. wide, the lower smaller and sometimes rounded apically; secondary nerves 10–12, subascending, nearly straight; panicles from the branches of the former year or older or rarely from base of leafy branchlets below the leaves, 3–4-parted from base, these slender

spiciform hirsute branches about 7 cm. long, 1 mm. thick; pedicels 1.5 mm. long; calyx 1 mm. long, cupulate, 4-rounded-dentate, sparsely hirsute; petals 4, apex shortly attenuate, acutish, pale rose, 7 mm. long, 1.5 mm. wide, not at all densely appressed hirsute, the tube nearly as long and glabrous as the 7 anthers; ovary 4-celled, the cells 1-ovuled; style glabrous.—The Peruvian specimens from a 5-6 meter tree with white or yellowish flowers apparently differ in having the upper leaflets smaller, less hirsute, and may be noted as var. *peruviana* Macbr., var. nov., planta glabrior; petalis 5-6 mm. longis; tubo vix integro. F.M. Negs. 14408; 26962.

Loreto: Mishuyacu, near Iquitos, *Klug 81* (type, var. *peruviana*); also *Klug 34*. Brazil.

Guarea Jelskiana (Harms) Macbr., comb. nov. *Ruagea Jelskiana* Harms, Notizbl. Bot. Gart. Berlin 9: 426. 1925.

Glabrous even to the flowers (except the puberulent sepals); petioles 4-8 cm. long; leaflets 2-3 pairs, oblong to obovate, little or scarcely narrowed to the short (3-6 mm. long) or obsolete petiolule, the terminal one long-attenuate and -petiolulate, all often shortly acuminate, 4-10 cm. long, 2.5-4.5 cm. wide, chartaceous or subcoriaceous, densely and minutely punctate beneath, the 10-15 or more lateral nerves hardly conspicuous either side; panicles axillary, to 9 cm. long or longer, the lower branchlets 1-1.5 cm. long, pedicels 1-1.5 mm. long; sepals 5, roundish, minute; petals 5, oblongish, rounded at tip, 4.5-5 mm. long; staminal tube entire or obscurely 10-crenulate, anthers 10, included; disk stipitiform; ovary glabrous, stigma peltate, exserted.—Distributed as *G. punctata* C. DC.; near *Ruagea Augusti* Harms with smaller lanceolate leaflets (Harms).

Cajamarca: Tambillo, *Jelski 320*, type.

Guarea Klugii Harms, Notizbl. Bot. Gart. Berlin 11: 384. 1932.

Glabrous except for a little pubescence in the flowers; petioles 3-6 cm. long; leaves with 2 pairs (terminal fallen or aborted?) of shortly petiolulate (5-7 mm.) oblong or ovate-oblong leaflets, often acute at base, obtusely acuminate, papyraceous or subchartaceous, green in herb., with 5-8 arcuate-ascending lateral nerves prominent beneath; panicles lax, 8-13 cm. long, cymules 1-3-flowered on peduncles 1-3 mm. long, the pedicels 3-5 mm. long; calyx broadly 4-crenulate, glabrous, 2.5-3 mm. high; petals 4, lingulate, obtuse, very sparsely canescent within, 7 mm. long; staminal tube subentire, lightly pulverulent above, with 8-10 sessile barely if at all exserted

anthers, these with truncate basal appendage; ovary shortly stiped, glabrous, narrowed to style, 2-celled (cells 2-ovuled, 4 ovules seen?), the stigma fleshy discoid.—Distinctive among American species by the green colored leaves in the herbarium; recalls *G. Duckei* C. DC. of Pará with more leaf-nerves and smaller calyx (Harms). But much more material is needed to prove the distinctness of this and other similar forms from *G. pedicellata* C. DC., 565. Type a tree of 10 meters.

Loreto: Mishuyacu, near Iquitos, *Klug 630*, type. Florida, *Klug 2300* (det. Standley).

Guarea Kunthiana Juss. Mém. Mus. Hist. Nat. Paris 19: 241. 1830; Mém. Méliac. 138. 1830; 561. *G. densiflora* Poepp. in Poepp. & Endl. Nov. Gen. & Sp. 3: 40. 1845? *G. Poeppigii* Tr. & Pl. Ann. Sci. Nat. sér. 5. 15: 371. 1872.

Branches glabrate, dark reddish; leaves about 16 cm. long; leaflets 2-5 pairs, opposite, minutely petiolulate, glabrous, typically coriaceous, ovate-elliptic or oblong-elliptic, more or less acute at base, shortly and obtusely acuminate, 13-16 cm. long, 5-6 cm. wide, the secondary nerves alternate, spreading-ascending, 9-12 each side; petioles 5-6 cm. long, sulcate above, the younger minutely puberulent; panicles to half as long as the leaf, pyramidately branched, branches complanate or angled, finely reddish puberulent, the pedicelled cymules with 1-3 pedicellate flowers; calyx puberulent, shortly and acutely 4-dentate; petals 4 or 5, densely fulvescent sericeous, 8-9 mm. long, 3 mm. wide, subcoriaceous, valvate in bud, oblong, acute; tube subovate-cylindric, subcontracted at two-thirds the length, lineately puberulent, subentire; anthers 8-10, oblong; ovary glabrous, 4-costulate, shorter than the style, 4-celled, cells 2-ovuled; capsule subpyriform, about 3 cm. long, glabrous, dark reddish and with a few pale round lenticels.—The Peruvian form fide C. DC. is var *densiflora* (Poepp.) C. DC. a tall tree, the leaflets merely firm, oblong-elliptic, equally cuneate-acute at base, 16-17.5 cm. long, 6-7.5 cm. wide; stamen tube glabrous.—Ten meter tree, bark reddish-brown, heartwood red, sapwood white, leaves dark green, thick, soft, leathery, number 24 at least with pungent odor (Woytkowski). F.M. Negs. 14409 (var.); 26464.

Huánuco: Shapajilla, 630 meters, *Woytkowski 27; 24* (both det. Standley).—Loreto: Maynas, *Poeppig 2377 B* (type, *G. densiflora*). *Ruiz & Pavón*, without locality. Guianas; Martinique.

Guarea leticiana Harms, Notizbl. Bot. Gart. Berlin 13: 505. 1937.

Leaf-rachises 3 dm. long or longer, puberulent or glabrescent (as younger leaves on nerves) with 5 pairs of petiolulate (3-5 mm.) chartaceous oblong or obovate-oblong leaflets, 15-18 cm. long, 5-7 cm. wide, often narrowed at base, acuminate or acuminate, the lateral nerves 10-12; panicle axillary (?), broadly pyramidal, laxly branched, many-flowered, 13-15 cm. long with the short peduncle, sparsely puberulent or glabrate, the lower branchlets 5-6 cm. long, the very short uppermost only 2-5-flowered; pedicels slender, articulate, nearly 3 mm. long; calyx in bud truncate, breaking irregularly into 4 segments, puberulent, 1.5-2 mm. high; petals 4, ashy pubescent in bud, 8-8.5 mm. long; staminal tube sparsely puberulous or glabrate, subtruncate or lightly crenulate; anthers 8; ovary hirsute.—Resembles *G. trichilioides* closely but the pedicels elongate, the petals less densely pubescent. Omitted by Williams in his account of the trees of northeastern Peru.

Loreto: Leticia, *Williams 3172*, type. Florida, *Klug 1988*.

Guarea macrobotrys Poepp. in Poepp. & Endl. Nov. Gen. & Sp. 3: 40. 1845; 567.

A weak tree scarcely 2 meters high with a few lax branches, the younger branchlets finely pulverulent; leaves 4 dm. long or longer; leaflets 5-6 pairs, oblong, obtuse, acute at base, opaque, finely puberulent on nerves beneath, about 15 cm. or longer, nearly half as wide; panicles solitary, pendulous, to 4 dm. long or longer, very lax; flowers pedicellate in dense alternate fascicles in simple racemes; petals roseate, pulverulent; ovary glabrous.—This may well be the earliest name for all the Peruvian trees with subsimple pendulous panicles in case the differences upon which several names have been proposed are shown to be unimportant, taxonomically. It may be recorded that the leaf rachises, as to types, are rather distinctly rough, that is, verruculose-punctate, for *G. macrobotrys*, *G. punctata*, *G. maynasiana*, *G. franciscoana*, *G. acreana*, while not manifestly so for *G. filiformis*, *G. Klugii*. The Mexia specimen has 7 pairs of leaflets, the larger 2.5 dm. long, nearly 1 dm. wide. Killip & Smith specimen with smaller leaflets probably belongs to one of the segregates; the long fruiting rachises bear near tips a few obovoid brown-puberulent strongly verrucosely ribbed fruits, the larger 1.5 cm. long, nearly as thick near the top.

Huánuco: Pampayacu, *Poeppig*, type.—Loreto: Creek Inche above Pongo de Manseriche, *Mexia 6373?* (det. Standley, *G. grandifolia*).—Junín: Cahuapanas on Río Pichis, *Killip & Smith 26793*.

Guarea maynasiana C. DC. Monogr. Phan. 1: 550. 1878.

Branchlets clay-colored, glabrous; petioles 5 cm. long, subterete; leaves at least about 3 dm. long with 4 or probably more pairs of shortly petiolulate glabrous subcoriaceous leaflets, acute at base, acutely cuspidate, 14 cm. long, 5 cm. wide; secondary nerves alternate, ascending, 6–8 on each side; panicles shorter than the leaves at least as to type, with 1–3-flowered pedicellate cymules, the flowers pedicellate; calyx membranous, acutely 4-dentate, pubescent without, the petals fulvescent sericeous, about 3 mm. long, oblong, acutely acuminate; tube cylindric, subentire, a little contracted beneath the throat; anthers oblong; ovary ovoid, densely yellowish hirsute as the quite as long style, equaling the gynophore, 4-celled, the cells 1-ovuled.—Williams collections from small trees or tall shrubs 3–6 meters, bark light tan to reddish-brown, fruit ovoid, dark brown with small red seeds; Killip & Smith tree, 20 meters high. According to Harms panicles axillary on leafy branches. It seems to me to be the earlier name for *G. acreana* and both as far as I know may be a part of *G. macrobotrys*.

Loreto: Upper Maynas, *Poeppig*, type. Pebas, *Williams 1740; 1752* (det. Harms).—San Martín: Tarapoto, *Williams 6537?* Santa Rosa, *Killip & Smith 28968* (det. Killip). Río Mazán, *José Schunke 189* (det. Standley). “Cuquindo” (Schunke).

Guarea microsepala (Harms) Macbr., comb. nov. *Ruagea microsepala* Harms, Notizbl. Bot. Gart. Berlin 10: 242. 1928.

Much like *G. Tessmannii* but more pubescent, the 5–12 leaf-nerves minutely pilose and rather prominent beneath, the oblong or somewhat obovate leaflets only 2–4 pairs and mostly much larger, 6–21 cm. long, 3.5–8.5 cm. wide; panicles 4–9 cm. long, more or less pilose-puberulent, the whitish or faintly roseate flowers glomerulate; sepals 4, free, or nearly free or rarely connate to the middle, acutish, nearly 1 mm. long; petals 4, acutish, appressed pubescent, 8 mm. long; anthers 8; ovary densely hirsute.—Tree, the type 12 meters high, the calyx carmine, the petals and tube whitish or early roseate. The variation in sepal-connation suggests the weakness of the character, basic for *Ruagea*.

Loreto: Flood-free woods, Puerto Meléndez below the Pongo de Manseriche, *Tessmann 4772*, type.

Guarea oblongiflora C. DC. Ann. Cons. Jard. Bot. Genève 10: 141. 1907.

Younger branchlets hirtellous as the leaflets beneath and panicle branches; leaflets 4–5 pairs, obovate-lanceolate, acute at base, shortly and acutely acuminate, firm, opaque, glabrous above, to 2.5 dm. long, 11 cm. wide; lateral nerves each side 10–12; panicles little shorter than the leaves, lax, pyramidately branched, the lower branches about 8 cm. long; pedicels 3 mm. long; buds oblong; flowers lemon-yellow, calyx cupulate, 4-dentate, appressed hirtellous without; petals 4, densely yellowish hirsute without, oblong, subattenuate to the truncate base, shortly acuminate and acute, coriaceous, 12 mm. long, 3.75 mm. wide; staminal tube 9 mm. long, glabrous, ovate-cylindric, entire; anthers 8, oblong, 2 mm. long; gynophore glabrous, sulcate; stigma short-cylindric; ovary longer than gynophore, glabrous, sulcate, 4-celled, the ovules 2, superposed.—F.M. Neg. 14412 (on which I wrote, in error, "*oblongifolia*").

Junín: Chanchamayo Valley, Prov. Tarma, in open wood, 1,000 meters, *Weberbauer 1923*, type; 282. Cahuapanas on Río Pichis, 340 meters, *Killip & Smith 26803*.

Guarea odorata C. DC. Bol. Mus. Paraense 3: 239. 1901.

A small nearly glabrous tree with fragrant white flowers borne in simple pendulous panicles about as long as the leaves; branchlets elenticellate, drying rubescent; leaves with petioles about 22 cm. long, petioles 6 cm. long, petiolules nearly 1 cm. long; leaflets 4 pairs, opposite, acute at base, shortly and obtusely acuminate, firm, opaque, pellucid-punctate, the larger upper ones to 23 cm. long, 7 cm. wide, medial to 16 cm. long, 6 cm. wide, lower more elliptic ones about 9 cm. long, 4 cm. wide; peduncles 1 cm. long, pedicels 0.5 mm. long, the spicately disposed cymules 3-flowered, glabrous including the rounded 4-dentate calyx, the 4 narrowly oblong subacuminate petals minutely appressed puberulent without, valvate in bud, nearly 8 mm. long, scarcely 1.5 mm. wide, drying rubescent; tube glabrous, entire, 7 mm. long; anthers elliptic, little exerted from the tube, glabrous; ovary hirsute, 4-celled, equaling the apically torulose gynophore, the nearly glabrous terete style a little longer than the ovary and with a fleshy orbicular stigma.—Section *Euguarea*, and according to the author affine his *G. Mikaniana* of eastern Brazil.

The type is given in the Gray Herbarium Card Index as from Brazil.

Loreto: Stream border, Cerro de Canchahuaya, Río Ucayali, (*Huber 1463*, type).

Guarea pilanthera C. DC. Repert. Sp. Nov. 19: 55. 1923.
Ruarea pilanthera (C. DC.) Harms, Notizbl. Bot. Gart. Berlin 9: 428. 1925.

Branches, leaves both sides but especially beneath and panicles hirsute or hirsutulous; leaves alternate, to 37 cm. long, imparipinnate, the petioles and rachises 5 cm. long, petiolules nearly 2 mm. long; leaflets 8 pairs, the lower opposite, the upper alternate, elliptic, rounded to base and apex but the latter acuminate, the medial to 17 cm. long, 5 cm. wide, lower 7 cm. long, 5 cm. wide, coriaceous, the lateral nerves 16–18; panicles axillary, about 15 cm. long, the peduncles and branches 2.5 cm. long, the latter spicately flowered nearly to base; sepals and petals 5, both glabrous above and ciliate, the former rounded, 1 mm. long, the latter obovate-oblong, rounded at tip, puberulent below, 5 mm. long, to 2 mm. wide; staminal tube glabrous except the ciliolate obtuse teeth, the 10 anthers dorsally pilose; gynophore glabrous, the sparsely pilose longer ovary 3-celled, 2-ovuled, style glabrous, stigma orbicular.—Nearly *G. hirsuta* C. DC. of Ecuador (Harms) with peduncles to 12 cm. long, sepals densely puberulent, petals glabrous, 12 mm. long, ovary glabrous, cells 1-ovuled, stigma cylindric. Shrub-tree, 4 meters high, flowers greenish.

Ayacucho: Prov. Huanta, Tambo to near Osno, 2,500 meters, *Weberbauer 5656*, type.

Guarea pterorhachis Harms, Notizbl. Bot. Gart. Berlin 9: 141. 1924.

Glabrous except the long slender lax minutely puberulent panicles; petioles narrowly winged, 6–11 cm. long; leaflets apparently (in type) 2 pairs, oblong-lanceolate-oblongate, often narrowed to rounded or obtuse base, sessile or to 7 mm. petiolulate, shortly or rather long-acuminate, often cuspidate (acumen then 1.5–2 cm. long), drying papyraceous or subchartaceous, 11–22 cm. long, 5–8 cm. wide, the 5–10 lateral nerves moderately prominent both sides, arcuate-ascending to the lightly undulate margins, the narrowly winged rachises 5–6 mm. wide; lateral cymules 5–20 mm. long, pedicels 2–3 mm. long; calyx broadly 4-lobed, nearly 3 mm. across,

the lobes obtuse; petals 4, lingulate-oblong, 3 mm. long, sparsely puberulent without, most minutely or obscurely within; staminal tube subentire, 2.5 mm. high, the 8 small sessile anthers included; ovary sessile, the very broad disk stipitiform, glabrous as the stout style and stigma; ovules 2, superposed.—Remarkable in the winged leaf rachis and the slender loose inflorescence (Harms). A small tree, the trunk about 3 cm. in diameter, the flowers white. Leaves leathery, dark green, paler beneath (Woytkowski); this specimen with 3-4 pairs of leaflets. A detached immature fruit with Killip & Smith specimen is globose, glabrous, verruculose, about 1 cm. in diameter. F.M. Neg. 14415.

Ayacucho: Kimpitiriki, 400 meters, Río Apurímac Valley, *Killip & Smith 22897*.—Loreto: Virgin forest on the middle Ucayali, *Tessmann 3164*, type. Shady forest, Boquerón del Padre Abad, *Woytkowski 34482*.

Guarea punctata C. DC. Monogr. Phan. 1: 575. 1878.

Branchlets yellowish gray, glabrous, elenticellate; petioles 4-7 cm. long, subterete; leaves about 2.5 dm. long with 4-6 pairs of opposite petiolulate rather firm opaque pellucid-punctate elliptic leaflets, equally cuneate-acute at base, subobtusely cuspidate, the upper about 12.5 cm. long, 4.5 cm. wide, the lower smaller, more elliptic; secondary nerves ascending-subarcuate, rather prominent beneath, about 8 each side; rachis subterete, glabrous; fruiting panicles many times shorter than the leaves, the immature puberulent rugulose capsules about 3 cm. long, 2 cm. broad, the cells biovuled.—The punctae are nearly oblong, the capsules obovoid. F.M. Neg. 14416.

Huánuco: In the mountains about Pozuzo and Chinchao, *Ruiz & Pavón*, type.

Guarea purpurea C. DC. Monogr. Phan. 1: 564. 1878.

Branchlets early yellowish hirsute, finally glabrous, elenticellate; rachis glabrous, sulcate above, with the petioles 2.5 cm. long; leaves about 1 dm. long, shortly petioled, with 4 pairs of opposite subsessile subcoriaceous epunctate narrowly oblong leaflets, the upper to 14 cm. long, 4 cm. wide, acute both ends, glabrous and lustrous above, pilose on midnerve beneath, purplish but drying yellowish, the secondary nerves ascending, nearly straight, prominent beneath, about 12 pairs; panicles shorter than the leaves, yellowish hirsute, the lower branches scarcely 2 cm. long; flowers rather congested,

subsessile; calyx acutely 4-dentate, hirtellous without, membranous; petals drying reddish, oblong, acute, 6 mm. long, 4 mm. wide, sparsely puberulent with appressed yellowish trichomes; tube acutely denticulate, lightly and retrorsely puberulent-pilose; ovary glabrous. — Allied to *G. Kunthiana* Juss. Data not given by the author but "Peru" according to Harms and probably based on the unpublished "*purpurea*" of Ruiz and Pavón's journal, English edition, 177, under native name "yechenor"; used "by Indian women to dye their wools and cottons a violet color." Here might be sought *G. Huberi* C. DC., Bull. Herb. Boiss. sér. 2. 6: 984. 1906, with 4-5 pairs of lanceolate leaflets (larger 16 cm. long, 7 cm. wide), appressed hirsute on nerves beneath; calyx 1 mm. long, ovary hirsute; Río Purús, Brazil.

Junín: Hacienda Schunke, La Merced, 5686? Without data, Ruiz & Pavón, type; cf. note above.

Guarea Raimondii (Harms) Macbr., comb. nov. *Ruagea Raimondii* Harms, Notizbl. Bot. Gart. Berlin 11: 385. 1932.

Younger branchlets shortly hirsutulous; petioles 2.5-3 cm. long, puberulent, villous-pilose as the rachises, leaves beneath, panicles including the calyces; leaves imparipinnate, 6-12 cm. long (with petiole), the opposite or subopposite leaflets in 2-4 pairs, more or less petiolulate, obovate-oblong, narrowed or obtuse at base, obtuse or rounded and shortly apiculate at apex, 3-6.5 cm. long, 2-3 cm. wide or wider, somewhat lustrous and nearly glabrous above; panicle in type 6-7 cm. long, many-flowered; calyx 1-1.5 mm. high; corolla 5 mm. long or longer, glabrous. — Resembles the glabrous *G. Jelskiana* (Harms) Macbr.

Cajamarca: Montaña del Nanchó, *Raimondi* 5141, type.

Guarea simplicifolia C. DC. Notizbl. Bot. Gart. Berlin 6: 499. 1917.

Unusual as the name indicates the leaves reduced to the terminal leaflet; branchlets elenticellate, glabrous; petioles pulverulent, 3.5 cm. long, petiolule 5 mm. long bearing the cuneate-based acute or acuminate elliptic-lanceolate leaf-blade, the larger more than 2 dm. long, 9 cm. wide, membranous, pellucid-puncticulate, minutely and sparsely puberulent above, glabrous beneath, with 10 spreading-arcuate secondary nerves; panicles axillary, nearly as long as the petioles, 2.5 cm. in flower, the branches to 1 cm. long, spicately cymulose, cymules 1-2-flowered; flowers whitish-yellow, pedicellate,

the cupulate calyx 4-denticulate, puberulent only without as also the 4 oblong-ovate acute petals, the former 1 mm. long, the latter 7 and 2 mm. wide; staminal tube glabrous, crenate, with 8 linear glabrous anthers 1 mm. long affixed a little above the base; glabrous ovary much longer than the glabrous gynophore, 4-celled, the glabrous style with very short stigma.—Shrub 1-2 meters high. F.M. Neg. 14423.

Río Acre: San Francisco, *Ule 9509*, type. Brazil.

Guarea subsetulosa Harms, Notizbl. Bot. Gart. Berlin 13: 506. 1937.

A small sparsely branched tree the branchlets early subsetulose or hirsute, finally glabrate; petioles with rachises 1-2 dm. long, laxly hirsute or glabrate; leaflets 1-3 pairs, subsessile, oblong or suboval to lanceolate-oblong, 2-2.5 dm. long, 6.5-9 cm. wide, narrowed to the often cuneately acute base, rather long-acuminate, papyraceous, glabrous or nearly above, and with scattered long subsetulose trichomes beneath, the arcuate-ascending lateral nerves prominent; panicles fasciculate from the branchlets, the hirsute nodulose rachises 1-2 cm. long; pedicels 2-3 mm. long, spreading pilosulous as the subentire calyx, this 1.5-2 mm. long; petals 4 or 5, densely appressed pilose, 6-7 mm. long; staminal tube glabrous, the 8-9 anthers included; ovary broadly stiped, glabrous as the style, the stigma depressed-capitellate.—A distinctive species, 2-3 meters tall, the trunk 2-3 cm. in diameter, the flowers only on the slender branches, the calyx green, petals bright green to bright yellow.

Loreto: In rain forest, mouth of the Santiago, upper Marañón, *Tessmann 4130*, type; also *4501*.

Guarea subviridiflora C. DC. Repert. Sp. Nov. 18: 448. 1922.
Ruarea subviridiflora (C. DC.) Harms, Notizbl. Bot. Gart. Berlin 9: 428. 1925.

Completely glabrous except the sepals a little puberulent at base and ciliolate; leaves imparipinnate, the rachises and petioles 5 cm. long, subterete, petiolules 2 mm. long; leaflets 5-6 pairs, elliptic-lanceolate, acute at base, shortly and obtusely acuminate, to 11.5 cm. long, nearly 5 cm. wide, the lower gradually smaller, the lateral nerves as many as 18 on each side; panicles to 7 cm. long with peduncles about 2-2.5 cm. long, branchlets to 8 mm. long, pedicels very short; flowers greenish, the rounded sepals 2 mm. long; petals 5, obovate-oblong, 7 mm. long, 3 mm. wide; staminal tube with 10

acute teeth; stigma short, cylindric.—Near *G. Weberbaueri* but fewer leaflets (Harms). Type a tree 10 meters high. F.M. Neg. 26478 (2 detached leaflets).

Cuzco: Valle de Santa Ana, 2,800 meters, *Weberbauer 4984*, type.

Guarea Tessmannii (Harms) Macbr., comb. nov. *Ruagea Tessmannii* Harms, Notizbl. Bot. Gart. Berlin 10: 241. 1928.

Glabrous or essentially except the minutely pulverulent calyces and petals; leaves imparipinnate, 2.5–4 dm. long or longer, with 8–12 pairs of opposite 1–3 mm. petiolulate leaflets, these mostly lanceolate or oblong-lanceolate, often oblique at the obtuse to acutish base, obtusish or obtusely acuminate, 5–14 cm. long, 2–3.5 cm. wide, papyraceous, the many (more than 10) lateral nerves little prominent beneath; panicles many times exceeding the coma of leaves but below new leaves or buds (from axils of fallen leaves?), 4–17 cm. long, narrow, the sparsely branched branchlets 5–15 cm. long and more or less puberulent; sepals 5, minute, semiorbicular, free or nearly; petals 5, oblanceolate, very sparsely pulverulent, nearly 5 mm. long; staminal tube slightly crenulate, anthers 10, sessile below margin, subincluded; ovary stoutly stiped, glabrous, the stigma broadly discoid.—A tree to 30 meters high with trunk a meter or more in diameter, the flowers green or partly yellowish. Recalls greatly certain species of *Cabrlea* but lacks the discal tube (Harms).

Loreto: Flood-free woods mouth of the Santiago, *Tessmann 4029*, type; also, *4550*. Mouth of the Río Apaga, *Tessmann 5010*.

Guarea trichilioides L. Mant. 2: 228. 1771; 543. *G. Rusbyi* (Britton) Rusby, Mem. Torrey Club 6: 17. 1896?

A glabrous (except for the sericeous pubescent flowers) tree, the dark reddish branchlets pallidly lenticellate; leaves shortly petioled, to 4 dm. long, with (4) 6–10 pairs of opposite petiolulate firm opaque sparsely pellucid-punctate elliptic- or obovate-oblong or elliptic-lanceolate leaflets, rather equally acute at base, shortly and sub-obtusely cuspidate, (8) 14–30 cm. long, (2.5) 5.5–8 cm. wide; secondary nerves, alternate, spreading-ascending, 12–14 on each side; rachis with the petiole about 3 cm. long; panicles subpyramidal, elongate, little shorter than the leaves, shortly peduncled, the 1–8-flowered cymules pedicellate, the flowers nearly three times longer than the pedicels; buds subtetragonous, oblong; calyx segments

4, rounded obovate, bidenticulate or obtuse; petals thick-membranous, subovate-oblong, acute, 5-6 (8) mm. long, glabrous within; tube cylindric, 8-crenulate or subentire, contracted at two-thirds the length; anthers oblong; ovary sericeous, the style pubescent, about as long; capsule obovoid-pyriform, 1-2 cm. across, glabrous, reddish with pallid lenticels or smooth and nearly concolor, the orange-colored seeds 1 in each cell, ellipsoid.—Weberbauer and Burgos found a tree 20 meters high, Williams twice as tall.—Illustrated, Cav. Diss. 7: *pl.* 210; Mart. Fl. Bras. 11, pt. 1: *pl.* 55 (fruit).

This rather common species with a trunk development of about 10 meters is sometimes in commerce according to Ducke as "*Cedro branco*," the wood resembling that of *Cedrela* a little in color and odor, this however very weak. Burgos noted it employed in carpentry, Williams in cooperage (at Tarapoto). Weberbauer found the crushed leaves and fruits used medicinally; actually, the bark is known pharmaceutically as *Cocillana*, the seeds supply an oil, and an alkaloid Rusbyine has been isolated; cf. note above under the generic description and Harms, *Pflanzenfam.* ed. 2. 19b1: 131 and 134. Except as indicated determinations mostly by Harms.

San Martín: Zepelacio, *Klug* 3481 (det. Standley). Valley of the Río Mayo, 860 meters, (*Weberbauer* 4581, det. C. DC.); 288. San Roque, *Williams* 7314. Tarapoto, *Williams* 6184.—Huánuco: Shapajillo, 630 meters, *Woytkowski* 22? (sterile). Tingo Maria, 630 meters, *Burgos* 31 (det. Standley, *G. grandifolia*?). Pampayacu, *Sawada* 12. Pozuzo, *Ruiz & Pavón*. Río Monzón, *Weberbauer* 6309; 4470 (det. C. DC.).—Junín: La Merced, 5444. Puerto Yessup, *Killip & Smith* 26302? (immature).—Loreto: Balsapuerto, *Klug* 2998 (det. Standley). Yurimaguas, *Williams* 4722; 4988; *Killip & Smith* 29023? (fruits detached). Fortaleza, *Klug* 2806 (det. Standley). Leticia, *Williams* 3160.—Madre de Dios: Iberia, Miraflores, *Seibert* 2134.—Río Acre: Seringal Auristella, *Ule* 9514. Río Macauhán, *Krukoff* 5670. Antilles, Central America to Bolivia and Brazil. "Requíá," "atapio," "latapi," "latapi-caspi."

Guarea trunciflora C. DC. Monogr. Phan. 1: 571. 1878. *Carapa sericea* Poepp. in Poepp. & Endl. Nov. Gen. & Sp. 3: 39. *pl.* 245. 1845, not *G. sericea* (Blume) Spreng. 1827.

A tree with ample leaves and much shorter simple densely yellowish tomentose panicles borne in the axils of fallen leaves directly from the trunk or branches; leaves to several dm. long with 3-6 pairs of opposite subsessile subcoriaceous oblong-elliptic leaflets,

acutely cuspidate at tip, glabrous above, velvety puberulent beneath, 2 dm. long, 7 cm. wide; secondary nerves alternate, ascending, prominent beneath, about 16 each side; rachis tetragonous, tomentose; cymules pedicellate, 1 3-flowered; flowers sessile, tribracteate, the coriaceous sericeous calyx irregularly 2, 3 or 4-parted, the segments often 2-dentate; petals 4 in type, but 5 or 6, densely sericeous, coriaceous, oblong, acuminate, about 8 mm. long; tube cylindric, obtusely 8-10-crenulate, glabrous; anthers 8-10, oblong, sessile a little below the middle; ovary densely yellowish hirsute, 4-celled, longer than the gynophore; style hirsute; ovules 2 in type or solitary. —The above synonymy is after Harms and the species probably includes *G. fissicalyx*, *G. Casimiriana*(?). The leaves of the Schunke tree (10 meters, flowers white, fruit red) are larger than in type, finely and rather sparsely pubescent beneath, petals 4, 10 mm. long but probably belongs here. F.M. Neg. 14430.

Loreto: In upper Maynas, *Poeppig* 2003, type. Gamitanacocha, Río Mazán, *José Schunke* 249 (det. Standley).—Junín: Puerto Bermudez, fruit dull red, *Killip & Smith* 26506?

Guarea Ulei Harms, Ann. Cons. Jard. Bot. Genève 10: 148. 1907.

Similar in foliage to *G. oblongiflora* but the panicles not axillary but borne directly on the trunk, and not open but merely bifid a little above the base, the simple branches spiciform, about 6 cm. long, the cymules 1-flowered; leaflets 5 pairs, hirtellous or villous on the 14-15 nerves above as well as beneath (pubescence softer), minutely pellucid-punctate, to 28 cm. long, 8 cm. wide; calyx 2-3-dentate the rounded teeth often bidentulate; petals appressed hirsute without, nearly 4 mm. long; anthers linear-oblong, 1 mm. long; ovary hirsute, style glabrous with cylindric-orbicular stigma.—Specimen recorded from Peru, data lost. Thought by Harms to be allied to *G. Casimiriana* which see above, but except for the smaller flowers (maybe young?) seems too near *G. trunciflora*. F.M. Neg. 14431.

Peru: (probably). Amazonian Brazil.

Guarea Weberbaueri C. DC. Ann. Cons. Jard. Bot. Genève 10: 149. 1907. *Ruarea Weberbaueri* (C. DC.) Harms, Notizbl. Bot. Gart. Berlin 9: 428. 1925.

Branchlets glabrous with a few reddish lenticels; leaves moderately petiolate, abruptly pinnate, with 12-15 pairs of opposite or

alternate lanceolate leaflets, these 9 cm. long, 32 mm. wide, the younger puberulent above finally glabrous, opaque, coriaceous, the secondary nerves about 20 on each side; petiolules to 1 mm. long; rachises costate above; panicles scarcely half as long as the leaf, shortly peduncled, pyramidately branched, the lower branches 5.5 cm. long, floriferous nearly to base, the flowers shortly pedicelled, the buds obovate-oblong; sepals and petals 5, the former rounded, appressed puberulent and ciliolate, the latter glabrous, obovate-oblong, rounded at tip, subcoriaceous, 6 mm. long, half as wide; staminal tube glabrous, ovate-cylindric, crenulate at margin, the connective of the elliptic anthers produced into a short hirtellous appendage; gynophore short, glabrous, costulate, the longer ovary 3-celled, the cells 1-ovuled, the glabrous style with fleshy orbicular stigma convex above.—Marked by the many pairs of glabrous leaflets (Harms).

Cajamarca: Near Hualgayoc, Chugur, 2,900 meters, *Weberbauer* 4094; 259.

7. CABRALEA Juss.

Trees, the Peruvian with pari- or imparipinnate alternate leaves, the leaflets entire, often inequilateral at base, the upper ones gradually larger, either pellucid or epunctate, the punctae when obvious mostly sinuous. Flowers hermaphrodite in axillary panicles, the sepals and petals normally 5, the latter much the longer, free and strongly imbricate in bud. Stamen tube little shorter than petals, rarely entire, 10-antheriferous below apex. Disk subcampanulate, connate, more or less, below with the ovary and tube the former 4-5-celled attenuate to style with discoid stigma and sulcate or tuberculate. Ovules usually 2, superposed. Fruit coriaceous or ligneous, often indehiscent; seeds often pseudo-arillate.

The genus is named for the discoverer of Brazil, Pedro Alvarez Cabral, who was born about 1460.

Cabralea Poeppigii C. DC. Monogr. Phan. 1: 471. 1878.

Leaves with 2 pairs of opposite subsessile oblong-elliptic membranous subopaque finely or obscurely pellucid-punctulate glabrous leaflets about 17 cm. long, 6 cm. wide, equal and acute at base, long-and acutely-cuspidate at tip, smooth above, the secondary nerves moderately spreading, about 25 on each side, nearly straight, bifurcate before the margin; rachis terete, glabrous; panicles ample, compound, branched; flowers very shortly pedicelled; calyx appressed

puberulent without, the rounded membranous sepals ciliate; petals membranous, subelliptic-oblong, acute, about 6 mm. long, the staminal tube about one-third shorter, glabrous, ovate-cylindric, inflated below, acutely lacinulate; disk tube broadly cylindric, entire; anthers affixed dorsally a little above the base, sessile, glabrous, about 1 mm. long; ovary densely hirsute, style glabrous and with the stigma as long as the tube.—Type imperfect. The dried leaves are much lighter brown beneath. F.M. Neg. 32394.

San Martín: Tocache, *Poeppig 2038D*, type.

INDEX

Synonyms in *italic type*

- Adiscanthus, 676
Amyris, 661
Aulacostigma, 541

Balbisia, 542
Biophytum, 601
Bulnesia, 651
Bursera, 711
Burseraceae, 703

Cabralea, 776
Carapa, 728
Cedrela, 719
Citrus, 657
Crepidospermum, 714
Cusparia, 683

Dictyoloma, 688
Elutheria, 726
Erodium, 538
Erythrochiton, 678
Erythroxylaceae, 632
Erythroxylum, 632
Esenbeckia, 671

Fagara, 662
Fagonia, 650

Galipea, 680
Geraniaceae, 511
Geranium, 511
Guarea, 752

Hebepetalum, 627
Houmيريا, 629
Humiriaceae, 621
Hypseocharis, 606

Kallstroemia, 649

Larrea, 654
Leptothyrsa, 679
Linaceae, 621
Linum, 621

Meliaceae, 717
Metrodorea, 670
Monnieria, 685
Murraya, 660

Oxalidaceae, 544
Oxalis, 545

Pelargonium, 512
Picramnia, 694
Picrolemma, 690
Pilocarpus, 675
Polembryum, 671
Porlieria, 652
Protium, 704

Quassia, 692

Rauia, 682
Ravenia, 686
Rhynchotheca, 541
Rhynchothelia, 541
Roucheria, 628
Ruagea, 752
Ruta, 687
Rutaceae, 655

Sacoglottis, 628
Schmardaea, 726
Simaba, 693
Simarouba, 691
Simaroubaceae, 689
Swietenia, 726

Tetragastris, 713
Ticorea, 677
Trattinickia, 716
Tribulus, 648
Trichilia, 729
Tropaeolaceae, 608
Tropaeolum, 608

Vantanea, 631

Zanthoxylum, 662
Zygophyllaceae, 647

FLORA OF PERU

BY

J. FRANCIS MACBRIDE

CURATOR, PERUVIAN BOTANY



BOTANICAL SERIES

FIELD MUSEUM OF NATURAL HISTORY

VOLUME XIII, PART III, NUMBER 3

NOVEMBER 17, 1950

PUBLICATION 653

PRINTED IN THE UNITED STATES OF AMERICA
BY FIELD MUSEUM PRESS

FLORA OF PERU

J. FRANCIS MACBRIDE

MALPIGHIACEAE Juss.

Reference: Niedenzu, Pflanzenreich IV. 141. Hefte 91-94. 1928.

Lianas or sometimes erect shrubs, rarely arborescent, always more or less suffruticose, the usually opposite mostly petioled and entire pinnately nerved leaves abundantly glanduliferous, the trichomes most often brachiate, bifurcate. Stipules usually present, most often small, variously placed. Inflorescence terminal or axillary, simple or compound, rarely reduced to a single flower, the articulate peduncles mostly bracted and bibracteolate. Flowers hermaphrodite, rarely apetalous, the 5 sepals rarely connate at base, nearly always with 1 (2) glands, the 5 petals commonly clawed and diverse, often crenulate to ciliate. Stamens 10 and all fertile or ordinarily in part staminodia, the filaments usually more or less connate, the 3 styles usually free, obtuse, capitellate or dilated at tip, sometimes acute, the gynaecium usually 3-carpellate. Ovules solitary, pendulous. Fruit 3(2-4)-parted, capsular, drupiform or nuciform, often more or less, and irregularly, winged or samaroid, and simulating some Sapindaceae. Seeds without endosperm.

The family is known particularly for the highly narcotic alkaloid furnished especially by *Banisteria caapi*, which see below; omitted is the related Amazonian (Pará) genus *Cabi* Ducke, Arquivos Serv. Florestal 2, No. 1: 13. pl. 1. 1943, perhaps also narcotic but unique because the flowers are yellow, fruits not winged.

My indebtedness to the kindness of Dr. José Cuatrecasas in listing most of the negative numbers is noted with thanks. In most instances I did not see the prints.

Fruit more or less winged, usually 3 samaras affixed to an elevated torus; plants infrequently suberect, rarely entirely upright.

Samaras laterally (and variously) alate, dorsally merely carinate or shortly alate unless in *Diplopteris*.

Sepals (as bracts) spatulate to oblong or oblanceolate, the aestivation valvate; styles curved. 4. *Diplopteris*.

Sepal aestivation quincuncial; styles nearly straight unless in *Hiraea*.

Lateral wings 1 (continuous) or parted top and base, thus 2.

Stipules basal; peduncle medially articulate and bibracteolate.....1. *Mascagnia*.

Stipules petiolar, sometimes apical; bractlets basal, the peduncle not articulate.....2. *Hiraea*.

Lateral wings biparted or deeply bilobate.....3. *Tetrapteris*.

Samaras dorsally alate, laterally inconspicuously if at all.

Stamens all fertile; style tips obtuse or uncinat.

Stigmas lateral; upper (ventral) margin of samara wing thin (wing rarely equally thick).....5. *Heteropteris*.

Stigmas orbicular-capitellate on clavate or truncate styles; samara wing thinner at lower (dorsal) margin.

6. *Banisteria*.

Stamens usually in part sterile; styles more or less dilated with lateral stigmas.....7. *Stigmaphyllon*.

Fruit drupaceous, nut-like or capsular, the torus flat or concave; plants erect except *Dicella* and sometimes *Spachea*.

Flowers 2 or more on each little branch of the nodding racemiform inflorescence; bracts glandular, at least the sterile.

Bracts glandular; styles short; cocci smooth; stipules united, caducous.....8. *Spachea*.

Bracts eglandular except the sterile; styles exserted; cocci carinate; stipules subulate, nearly free.....10. *Lophanthera*.

Flowers solitary in racemes or corymbs; bracts eglandular except *Bunchosia*.

Flowers in terminal more or less elongate racemes; bractlets eglandular; styles subulate apically.

Petals of the showy flower persisting; leaves small, thin.

9. *Galphimia*.

Petals of the medium or small flowers deciduous; leaves mostly firm.

Petals subequal, usually eglandular; styles straight; torus hirsute; stipules usually minute or small.

14. *Byrsonima*.

Petals dissimilar, the fifth glandular; styles early uncinat; torus glabrous; stipules conspicuous, persistent.

15. *Burdachia*.

Flowers in corymbs or axillary racemes or panicles, these often short; styles obtuse (dilated apically, *Dicella*).

Petals glabrous; sepals not accrescent.

Bractlets eglandular; flowers not yellow; pyrenes rough.

11. *Malpighia*.

Bractlets glandular; flowers yellow; pyrenes smooth.

12. *Bunchosia*.

Petals sericeous; sepals accrescent after flowering. 13. *Dicella*.

1. MASCAGNIA Bert.

Mostly scandent shrubs, the leaves reticulate-nerved with small stipules affixed laterally to the petiole bases, the flowers in the Peruvian species, except those of *M. psilophylla*, racemose or paniced, the fruits variously samaroid. Calyx usually 8-glandular, the ovate-lanceolate or oval sepals puberulent without, glabrous within. Petal blade above the claw cordate or obovate, sometimes sericeous without. Stamens usually glabrous, the styles apically rounded to uncinate, rarely somewhat sigmoid. Samara wings often distinct, often continuous but the dorsal and intermediate ones, if developed, small.—Genus named by Bertero for Paolo Mascagni, the famous professor of anatomy who died in Florence in 1815.

Petals sericeous without; anthers glabrous or pulverulent, the stamens subequal; samara wing continuous in *M. macrodisca* and *M. anisopetala*, in others more or less incised, the dorsal crest oval.

Flowers in small paniced umbels, the pedicels clavate; samara wings 3, free above and below; leaves glabrate, usually drying dark.....*M. psilophylla*.

Flowers in racemes or corymbis, the pedicels not or obscurely clavate unless in *M. amazonica* or *M. rigida*; samara wings 1 or 2 unless in former; leaves usually drying green or brown, or pubescent.

Leaves soon glabrate unless the nerves; petals yellow; anthers typically puberulent; pedicels somewhat clavate; lateral wings 2, separate (*M. rigida*)....*M. amazonica*, *M. rigida*.

Leaves pilose or sericeous beneath; anthers glabrous (except *M. pubiflora*); lateral wings continuous, the 1—many dorsal crests about oval.

Leaves petioled; petals not yellow; pedicels not clavate.

Sericeous shrub or liana; samara wing 6–8 cm. wide.

M. macrodisca.

Pilose-tomentose liana; samara wing 2.5–5 cm. wide.

M. nobilis, *M. anisopetala*.

Leaves subsessile; petals yellow-orange; pedicels slightly clavate.....*M. pubiflora*.

Petals glabrous; anthers glabrous or pilose, the stamens sometimes unequal; samara wing continuous or merely incised once or twice except in *M. sericans*.

Anthers pilose; stamens as styles, these uncinat, unequal; petals not yellow; samara wing orbicular, apically incised; leaves glabrate.....*M. ovatifolia*.

Anthers glabrous; stamens as styles (rarely uncinat) subequal or the former unequal in *M. cordifolia*.

Leaves soon glabrate or glabrous; styles in part except *M. sepium* uncinat.

Leaves oblong-elliptic or ovate-lanceolate; samara wing deeply incised.

Leaves oblong-elliptic; pedicels and styles elongate, the latter exserted.....*M. filipes*.

Leaves ovate; pedicels about 1 cm. long; styles short.

Flowers yellow.....*M. loretensis*.

Flowers roseate.....*M. tenuifolia*.

Leaves cordate-ovate or broadly elliptic; samara wing emarginate.....*M. sepium*.

Leaves pubescent, at least beneath, even the mature; styles obtuse or acute; dorsal crests oblongish, 1–few.

Petals yellow (or purple in age); anthers oval; styles subequal, obtuse or rounded at least in part; leaf pubescence sparse or appressed sericeous.

Leaves (in Peru) sparsely pubescent; samara with 1 continuous wing.....*M. sepium*.

Leaves lustrous sericeous beneath; samara wings 2, distinct.
M. sericans.

Petals not typically yellow; anthers oblongish; styles at least in part truncate; leaf pubescence soft, usually dense.

Bracts 2–4 mm. long, the pedicels usually with 1 gland; stems often velvety pubescent.....*M. cordifolia*.

Bracts small, the pedicels eglandular; stems soon glabrate.
M. americana.

Mascagnia amazonica Ndz. Arb. Bot. Inst. Lyc. Brunsb. 8: 59. 1926; 114.

Younger parts sericeous tomentulose, the branches glabrate, about 3 mm. thick; stipules at base of the short petioles minute; leaves lanceolate, acute at base, acutely acuminate, the acumen to 1.5 cm. long, little revolute, soon glabrate or somewhat pubescent beneath, eglandular, the 5-7 nerves prominent, the reticulate veins scarcely so, to 15 cm. long, 6 cm. wide; leafy panicles of about 5 racemes to about 3 dm. long, the very acuminate biglandular bracts and bractlets 3-5 mm. long, the clavate pedicels 5-7 mm. long; sepals acute, revolute at tip; flowers 2 cm. broad, the spreading yellow petals sericeous beneath, 8-9 mm. long, the claw 1.5 mm. long; styles subequal, nearly straight, obliquely obtuse; samara not known.—Much like *M. rigida* but the leaves lanceolate. F.M. Neg. 12685.

Río Acre: Seringal San Francisco, *Ule* 9478, type. Brazil.

Mascagnia americana Bert. in Colla Hort. Ripul. 85. 1824; 99.

Liana, the terete branches and branchlets slender, at most 2 mm. in diameter, the latter as the 5 cm. long racemes densely velutinous with rufous rigid trichomes about 0.5 mm. long; leaves ovate or obovate, more or less cordate, acutely acuminate, to 1 dm. long, half as wide, revolute-margined, membranous, densely orange or yellowish rigid-pubescent beneath, the 4-6 prominent nerves rufous sericeous and with 1 or 2 obscure glands at base, glabrate and eglandular above; petioles about 1 cm. long, rufous sericeous and with 2-4 small glands; stipules lanceolate or subulate, 10-13 mm. long; racemes to 16-flowered, the peduncle in fruit to 2 cm. long, disposed in pyramidal panicles to 13 cm. long; bracts and bractlets little shorter than flowering peduncles (minute in Peruvian specimen), 1-2.5 mm. long; flowers unknown in type; samara puberulent, the wing 3-5 mm. wide, excised at apex, to 2.5 cm. long, oblong dorsal crest to 1.5 cm. long.—The Weberbauer plant referred here by Niedenzu had lilac flowers; petals equal, glabrous, minutely crenulate, 5 mm. long; styles rounded or truncate; anthers glabrous. F.M. Neg. 8021.

Piura: At Quiros between LaRosa and Olleros, 1,400 meters, *Weberbauer* 6353 (may be doubtful). Colombia; Venezuela.

Mascagnia anisopetala (Juss.) Griseb. in Mart. Fl. Bras. 12, pt. 1: 95. 1858; 106. *Hiraea anisopetala* Juss. in St. Hil. Fl. Bras. 3: 15. 1832.

Ashy pilose-sericeous liana, usually only the leaves glabrate in age above; stipules subulate, barely 1 mm. long; petioles stout, 7–20 mm. long, evanescently glandular; leaves ovate-elliptic (often broadly elliptic in Peru) or oblong, acute or obtuse at base, acuminate or obtuse and apiculate, to 13(15) cm. long, 6.5(10) cm. wide, membranous-chartaceous, smooth and lustrous above, rarely more or less glabrate beneath, the 5–6(8) primary nerves prominent and with the secondary reticulate, the basal marginal glands 2–5; racemes usually many in panicles; floriferous pedicels none to 2 mm. long, bibracteolate 4–7 mm. below the apex, pedicels 3–6 mm. long, bracts and bractlets ovate or lanceolate, often recurved, 3–5 mm. long and with none or as many as 4 glands; flowers 10–12.5 mm. wide, lilac or rose, sepals lanceolate with 8 glands free and recurved at tip; petals extremely unequal, the fifth at least twice as long as the rest, all minutely and closely denticulate, sericeous; styles equal, compressed, acute; samara wings suborbicular, 3.5–5 cm. wide, cleft to subglobose nut and overlapping at top, the many (type) dorsal crests 1–1.5 cm. high, 6 mm. wide; ventral areole broad as long (4 mm.). The material placed here has 1–few crests.—Illustrated, *Pflanzenreich*, l.c. page 93 (fruit and flower). F.M. Neg. 24285.

San Martín: Tarapoto, *Williams* 5504; 5619.—Loreto: Mishu-yacu, *Klug* 522. Yurimaguas, *Killip & Smith* 27557. Aguaitia, (*Woytkowski* 34453, det. Cuatrecasas). To Paraguay and Brazil.

Mascagnia cordifolia (Juss.) Griseb. in Mart. Fl. Bras. 12, pt. 1: 95. 1858; 97. *Hiraea cordifolia* Juss. in St. Hil. Fl. Bras. 3: 19. 1832.

Apparently very much like *M. sepium* but the pubescence typically velutinous (however the leaves are sometimes, it seems, glabrate in Peru), the bractlets provided with a large gland, the petals roseate or lilac (sulphureous, subsp. *thiantha*), and the stamens rather unequal with often oblongish anthers.—The var. *fusca* Sussenguth, Repert. Sp. Nov. 42: 46. 1937 differs from the type, according to its author, in the brown-velvety stems and petioles, the leaves to 12 cm. long, 11 cm. wide with much looser pilosity and with 2–4 glands beneath about 1 cm. remote from the margin; much more aberrant, and perhaps not correctly placed here, is *Klug* 25 with strigose pubescence, sparse on the leaves but with the inflorescence (including glands, flower color and anthers) of *M. cordifolia* rather than of *M. sepium*, to which I at one time referred it, with query; it may be designated *M. cordifolia* var. *peruviana* Macbr., var. nov.,

foliis ovato-ellipticis ad 2 dm. longis, 1 dm. latis supra demum glabris subtus sparse strigosis. F.M. Neg. 12687 (subsp. *thiantha*).

Loreto: Liana in clearing with bright lilac flowers, Mishuyacu, *Klug* 25 (type, var. *peruviana*).—Río Acre: Río Macauhán, *Krukoff* 5781 (type, var. *fusca*). Middle Brazil; Colombia.

***Mascagnia filipes* Macbr., sp. nov.**

M. loretensis differt stipulis vix 1 mm. longis, petiolis ad 12 mm. longis fere 2 mm. crassis, foliis oblongo-ellipticis apice breviter obtuseque acuminatis 13 cm. longis, 5–6.5 cm. latis, basi biglandulosis; pedunculis paniculorum 4–5 cm. longis, minute puberulis, floriferis vix 2 mm. longis, haud incrassatis; pedicellis circa 15 mm. longis; petalis suboblongis 4 mm. longis tenue carinatis; staminibus inequalibus ad 2 mm. longis.—It is for convenience that I compare this liana here (perhaps new only to Peru), as its relationship is probably elsewhere; the long-peduncled leafless axillary and terminal panicles, the latter about 1.5 dm. long and broad, are further distinctions, but without fruit its generic position—for that matter, of course, its family position—can only be surmised. The collector noted the flowers as pale lilac and yellow.

Loreto: Mishuyacu near Iquitos, *Klug* 815 (type, U. S. Nat. Mus.).

***Mascagnia loretensis* Morton, Proc. Biol. Soc. Wash. 45: 49. 1932.**

Branchlets slender, 2 mm. thick, elenticellate, glabrous; stipules persistent, cartilaginous margined, 2 mm. long; petioles slightly canaliculate, eglandular, to 9 mm. long; leaves ovate, rounded at base, gradually acuminate, to 9 cm. long, half as wide, concolor, lustrous above, plane, equally membranous to margin, the 5–6 nerves and reticulation equally prominent both sides; racemes to 12-flowered in terminal sessile leafy panicles about 6 cm. long, these leaves lanceolate, sparsely pubescent both sides; raceme peduncles 1 cm. long or so, densely strigose, floriferous peduncles to 2 mm. long, strongly clavate, medially bracteolate, the small ovate bracts and bractlets pubescent; flowers about 12 mm. wide, sepals oval, rounded, 3 mm. long, 8-glandular; petals yellow, glabrous, 4 mm. long, wing-carinate; anthers glabrous; anterior style truncate, 2 posterior uncinat; ovary hirsute; samara glabrous, obovate, nut ovoid, the areole linear-lanceolate, 5 mm. long, 1 mm. wide; lateral wings continuous at base, distinct at apex where both

are incised into lanceolate or ovate lobes, 15 mm. broad and high, margins irregular, the dorsal semiovate, 13 mm. long, 5 mm. wide, connate at base with lateral, the acute tip much longer than nut, intermediate wings none.—Allied by author to *M. violacea* and *M. nervosa*, the former with violet or roseate flowers, the petals scarcely carinate, lateral wings distinct base and apex, these in the latter continuous, both species with revolute margined leaves, larger in *M. nervosa*, and both species with narrower stipules and bracts.

Loreto: Mishuyacu near Iquitos, *Klug* 907, type. Puente Arturo, *Williams* 5231 (distr. as *M. tenuifolia*).

Mascagnia macrodisca (Tr. & Pl.) Ndz. Arb. Bot. Inst. Lyc. Brunsb. 3: 16. 1908; 105. *Hiraea macrodisca* Tr. & Pl. Ann. Sci. Nat. sér. 4. 18: 326. 1862. *M. anisopetala* (Juss.) Griseb. var. *macrodisca* (Tr. & Pl.) Kosterm. Med. Bot. Mus. Rijks Univ. Utrecht 25: 5. 1936.

Like *M. anisopetala* but appressed sericeous, the trichomes subsessile, leaves to 17.5 cm. long, 9 cm. wide, lower petioles 2–3 cm. long, glabrous; sepal tips little longer than the glands; samara wing 6–8 cm. wide.—According to the collector the Peruvian plant was a liana; apparently it is referable here but the related species seems to be similar. The Williams specimen, unfortunately, like the type, has undeveloped flowers; therefore Kostermans' treatment of this plant as a variant marked merely by the leaves slightly sericeous beneath, while probably correct, remains to be proved. F.M. Neg. 24290.

Loreto: La Victoria, *Williams* 2741. Colombia; Surinam.

Mascagnia nobilis Morton, Proc. Biol. Soc. Wash. 45: 51. 1932.

Striate branches 4.5 mm. thick, the densely yellowish sericeous internodes about 1.5 dm. long; stipules thick, persistent, scarcely 0.5 mm. long; petioles about 2–2.5 cm. long, canaliculate, densely sericeous; leaves broadly ovate, rounded at base, rarely 4 mm. long-apiculate, usually 8–9 cm. wide, 10–15 cm. long, membranous, glabrous above except midnerve, densely pubescent beneath with slender stiped medially bifurcate trichomes and with a few glands, the eglandular margin scarcely revolute, the 5–6 nerves prominent beneath; panicles axillary, 2 dm. long in fruit, peduncles 7 cm. long, pubescent at internodes, the leaves similar to the lower but often

3 cm. long, 2 cm. wide; racemes about 10-flowered, lower peduncle 21 mm. long, upper shorter, floriferous, 2.5–4 mm. long, basally bracted with 2 bractlets about 2 mm. below the tip, 2 mm. long, eglandular, pedicels 4.5 mm. long; sepals glandular, recurved; samara densely sericeous, ventral areole ovate, about 4 mm. long, nut subglobose, 6 mm. long, lateral wings oval, membranous, 2.5 cm. wide, 4–4.5 cm. long, subentire, dorsal suborbicular, 4 mm. wide, much exceeding nutlet.—In Peru most like *M. sericans*, said to be erect with short internodes, coriaceous leaves and no stipules (Morton).

Loreto: Yurimaguas, *Killip & Smith 27557*, type.

Mascagnia ovatifolia (HBK.) Griseb. Fl. Brit. W. Ind. 121. (1859) 1864; 101. *Hiraea ovatifolia* HBK. Nov. Gen. & Sp. 5: 170. 1822. *H. elegans* Juss. Ann. Sci. Nat. sér. 2. 13: 261. 1840. *M. elegans* (Juss.) Griseb. in Mart. Fl. Bras. 12, pt. 1: 95. 1858, fide Ndz.

Liana, the slender branchlets and laxly many-flowered racemes ashy puberulent, the glabrate striate branches to 5 mm. thick; petioles canaliculate above, slender, to 2 cm. long, glabrate to sericeous, eglandular or the glands minute, stipules triangular to subulate, less than 1 mm. long; leaves typically lanceolate-ovate, obtuse or rounded at base, more or less acuminate, to 12.5 cm. long, 5–7.5 cm. wide, plane, membranous-chartaceous, in Peru eglandular except for 2 glands on base beneath, early sericeous both sides, the adult glabrate, the 4–5 nerves slender; floral leaves to 1.5 cm. long; racemes disposed in ample panicles, the floriferous peduncles about medially bibracteolate, 2–4 mm. long, the bractlets minute, eglandular; flowers about 12 mm. wide, the oblong or oval sepals glandular, the limb of broad glabrous petals subdentate, 3–4 mm. long, the straight claw 3 mm. long; styles acute or uncinat, the 2 posterior sigmoid; stamens long-exserted, the oval anthers pilose at base; samaras sparsely long-pubescent, the mostly entire orbicular wings sometimes excised 3 mm., often 2.5–3 cm. wide, glabrous, membranous, strongly veined, the semicordate dorsal crest keel-like, 4–6 mm. long, 2–4 mm. wide.—The leaves are sometimes cordate, forma *cordata* Ndz. Type was from Cumana. The R. & P. specimen is *B. flabelliformis* of their journal. Illustrated, Pflanzenreich, l.c. page 93. F.M. Negs. 12694; 35630 (*M. elegans*).

Huánuco: Pozuzo, *Ruiz & Pavón*.—Junín: Vitoc, *Ruiz & Pavón*.—San Martín: Tarapoto, *Spruce 4954*; *Williams 6789*. Mount Chilcayo, *Ule 6707*; *6708*; *Mathews 3124*.—Loreto: Yurimaguas,

Poeppig 2233; 1233, fide Juss., type, *H. elegans*; "*H. cyclocarpa* Poeppig" mss. On the Ucayali, *Tessman* 3442; *Killip & Smith* 26883. Near Iquitos, *Tessmann* 4660. Pongo de Manseriche, *Tessmann* 6314 (det. Standley); *Williams* 7898; 8218. San Isidro, *Tessmann* 4974.—Cuzco: Valle de Santa Ana, (*Herrera*).—Río Acre: ? *Ule* 9481. Lower Río Nanay, *Williams* 502. Fortaleza, *Klug* 2810. Argentina and Paraguay to Ecuador and Trinidad. "Nojarilla" (*Williams*).

Mascagnia psilophylla (Juss.) Griseb. in Mart. Fl. Bras. 12, pt. 1: 94. 1858; 120. *Hiraea psilophylla* Juss. in St. Hil. Fl. Bras. 3: 20. 1832. *Banisteria antifebrilis* Ruiz ex Griseb. Linnaea 22: 15. 1849. *M. psilophylla* (Juss.) Griseb. var. *antifebrilis* (Griseb.) Ndz. l.c. 121.

Scandent or subscandent shrub with alutaceous or cinereous branches about 5 mm. thick and yellow flowers mostly in 4-flowered, often corymbose or paniculate umbels; petioles nearly glabrous, sometimes biglandular below the tip, to 2 cm. long; stipules glanduliform or tuberculiform at each side of petiole base; leaves revolute, ovate or elliptic to subrotund, acute or obtuse at the often inequilateral base, often with acumen 2–3 cm. long, membranous-chartaceous, soon glabrate, 1–1.5 dm. long, 5–10 cm. wide, with 4–5 prominent nerves and 1–2 marginal glands on each side above the base; flowering peduncles 3–7 mm. long, the pedicels more than twice as long; bracts and bractlets minute, rounded; flowers 15 mm. broad, the sepals glandular, orbicular, the petal limb typically rounded, dentate, rarely glandular, sericeous without; anthers orbicular; styles recurved-divergent, sericeous; samara wings coriaceous, 3, the lateral sinuate, excised to the subglobose nut at base and apex, the whole 3–5 cm. wide, the middle dorsal wing oval, 5–7.5 mm. wide.—The Peruvian plant is said to be *M. psilophylla* var. *peruviana* Ndz. Arb. Bot. Inst. Lyc. Brunsb. 3: 28. 1908, the leaves to 3 cm. caudate-acuminate, umbels many in lateral panicles, petal limb spathulate, acute and glandular-fimbriate at base. Illustrated, Pflanzenreich, l.c. page 119. F.M. Neg. 12695.

Huánuco: Pueblo Nuevo, *Ruiz & Pavón*, type. North of Tingo Maria, *Stork & Horton* 9543 (det. Standley). Chicoplaya, *Ruiz & Pavón*.—San Martín: Tarapoto, *Ule* 6441. Chazuta, *Klug* 4052 (det. Morton).—Loreto: Fortaleza, *Williams* 4219. Pongo de Manseriche, *Tessmann* 5454; *Mexia* 6330 (det. Standley, *Banisteria cinerascens*, var.; Morton, *B. peruviana*). Bolivia to Uruguay and Brazil. "Shillinto" (*Klug*), "Jejuco de Calentuxas" (*Ruiz & Pavón*).

Mascagnia pubiflora (Juss.) Griseb. in Mart. Fl. Bras. 12, pt. 1: 91. 1858; 115. *Hiraea pubiflora* Juss. in St. Hil. Fl. Bras. 3: 14. 1832.

All younger parts velutinous, the branchlets ancipital, the branches finally terete and glabrate; petioles subcylindrical, 3–5 mm. long, the subulate stipules only 0.5 mm. long; leaves cordate at base, ovate, acutely acuminate, 1–2 dm. long, 4–9 cm. wide, in age glabrate above except the nerves, these impressed or beneath prominent; racemes elongating to even 40 flowers, lax, the pedicels typically articulate medially, the ovate lanceolate very acute bracts and bractlets 5 and 3.5 mm. long or longer and pedicels little enlarged; flowers to 2.5 cm. wide; sepals broadly ovate, often revolute and glandular; petals densely sericeous, crenulate; stamens and styles subequal, the puberulent anthers oval, the styles especially the curved anterior acuminate; samaras velutinous, the broad wings to 2 cm. long.—Morton questions his determination but it seems to be correct. Illustrated, Niedenzu, l.c. page 109 (flower). F.M. Negs. 3561; 32415; 24292; 12696 (var.).

San Martín: Juanjui, *Klug 4259* (det. Morton). Central Brazil.

Mascagnia rigida (Juss.) Griseb. in Mart. Fl. Bras. 12, pt. 1: 92. 1858; 108. *Hiraea rigida* Juss. in St. Hil. Fl. Bras. 3: 14. 1832.

Younger parts (including the leaves beneath at least sometimes) appressed yellowish or greenish-orange, sericeous-strigose, the terete glabrate branches to 6 mm. thick; stipules deciduous, 1 mm. long; petioles canaliculate above, 1–1.5 cm. long; adult leaves elliptic or obovate, acute or narrowed at base, shortly acuminate, more or less sericeous beneath on the 4–5 nerves, otherwise sparsely pubescent or glabrate, densely reticulate, thin-chartaceous to rigid-coriaceous, to 13 cm. long, 3–7 cm. wide; racemes axillary to 4–5 mm. long, leafy bracted, disposed in close panicles, the rachises more or less persistently sericeous, the pedicels 3–6 mm. long, the bracts and bractlets glandular or eglandular; flowers about 13 mm. wide, yellow or orange, the acutish or rounded sepals glandular, the short-clawed cordate petals subentire to denticulate, early densely sericeous; anthers oval to obovoid, usually puberulent both ends; styles subequal, nearly straight, obtuse; lateral samara wings to 2.75 cm. long, 1.75 cm. wide, the dorsal crest 1–1.25 cm. long, 5 mm. wide, the nut rounded or little produced at base.—Illustrated, Pflanzenreich, l.c. page 109 (flower and fruit). F.M. Neg. 35633.

San Martín: Tarapoto, *Spruce 4227*. Juanjuí, *Klug 3881* (det. Morton).—Madre De Dios: Decumbent shrub, Iberia, *Seibert 2171*. Bolivia to Ecuador and Brazil.

Mascagnia sepium (Juss.) Griseb. in Mart. Fl. Bras. 12, pt. 1: 96. 1858; 94. *Hiraea sepium* Juss. in St. Hil. Fl. Bras. 3: 19. 1832.

More or less persistently and sericeously pubescent liana with subsessile (typically) straight-branched or forked trichomes, the younger parts and axillary corymbs densely so, the branches glabrate, to 5 mm. thick, lenticellate; stipules minute (or apparently sometimes to 10 mm. long); petioles about 2 cm. long, sometimes much shorter or much longer; leaves ovate, often broadly, obtuse, rounded or cordate at base, more or less acuminate, usually about 10 cm. long, 8–9 cm. wide, the adult glabrate or puberulent, even densely so (the Peruvian form sparsely pilose), membranous to coriaceous, often with a number of impressed glands beneath, the margins revolute, the 4–6 primary nerves prominent; common peduncles 5–15 mm. long, floriferous bibracteolate below the apex or at least above the middle, 4–11 mm. long, pedicels velutinous, slender, 5–20 mm. long; bracts and bractlets mostly subulate-lanceolate, the latter often with 1 small basal gland and 1.5 mm. long, the former twice as long; flowers yellow, 10–13 mm. wide, sepals ovate, obtuse, 3–4 mm. long, petals incurved, nearly wing-carinate, glabrous; anthers ellipsoid, epipetalous stamens equal as the short nearly straight styles, the posterior more or less rounded dorsally; samara nut puberulent, wing ovate or orbicular, apex little produced, (2)2.5–3.5 cm. wide, dorsal crests to about 1 cm. long.—The material cited is not typical; but species is variable as interpreted. F.M. Neg. 32416.

Loreto: Mishuyacu near Iquitos, *Killip & Smith 29909*; *Klug 55*. Near Iquitos, *Williams 3711*; *3569*. Argentina to Tobago and Honduras.

Mascagnia sericans Ndz. Arb. Bot. Inst. Lyc. Brunsb. 3: 21. 1908; 111.

Allied by the author to *M. rigida* but apparently not similar, the appressed sericeous pubescence mostly persisting and the anthers glabrous; petioles sometimes biglandular at base; leaves broadly obtuse to rounded or cordulate at base, usually much larger and with 7–8 nerves sometimes heavy-coriaceous; stipules none; pedicels 3–3.5 mm. long; bracts and bractlets acute, usually 1–2 glanduliferous;

sepals oblong, revolute at tip; petals glabrous, the oval or ovate limb 4, the claw 2 mm. long; samara sericeous or glabrate, the wings to 12 mm. wide, the semiorbicular dorsal crests 1.5–6 mm. wide.—The author referred the Tessmann collections to his var. *paraguariensis* with rather more rounded leaves, samara wings sinuate-margined, the crests to 6 mm. high. Morton has given an herbarium name (after the senior collector) to *Killip & Smith 27035*; there is indeed either considerable variation or more than one species concerned. F.M. Negs. 12697; 24293.

Loreto: Marshy wood near Iquitos, *Tessmann 3979; 5031; Killip & Smith 27035; Williams 3646*. Mishuyacu, *Klug 887*.—Río Acre: Seringal San Francisco, flowers yellow, then purple, *Ule 9482*. To Paraguay and Brazil.

Mascagnia tenuifolia Ndz. Arb. Bot. Inst. Lyc. Brunsb. 3: 10. 1908; 99.

Allied by author to *M. americana* and rather similar but the compressed canaliculate branchlets and inflorescence peduncles sparsely puberulent, the branches glabrate, mostly only 1.5 mm. thick; younger leaves sparsely sericeous, the adult soon glabrate both sides, acute or rarely cordate at base, mostly 8–10 cm. long, about half as wide, often shortly acuminate, with 6–8 nerves; petioles glabrate, 4–5 mm. long, the subulate stipules scarcely 1 mm. long; corymbiform racemules 8–12-flowered, disposed in leafy panicles; flowers rose-colored, hardly 1 cm. across, the orbicular subdentate limb 3 mm. long, claw 2 mm. long; samara wings orbicular 2–2.5 cm. wide or smaller, dorsal crests semiovate, acuminate, to 1 cm. high, about 3 mm. wide, the ventral barely 1 mm. wide.—The Peruvian variant is at least in part var. *amazonica* Ndz. l.c. page 100, leaves rounded at base, hardly 5 cm. wide, 12 cm. long, acumen to 2 cm. long, finally chartaceous; styles distinctly uncinatate at tips; samara puberulent, the oval wings as much as 3 cm. high, 2–2.5 cm. wide. *M. hippocrateoides* (Tr. & Pl.) Ndz., 116, of Ecuador and north bears a superficial resemblance but has long-fimbriate fifth petal, elongate unequal styles, lateral samara wings divaricate. F.M. Negs. 12698; 21344 (vars.).

San Martín: Tarapoto, *Spruce 4607; 4958; Williams 6084; 6085; 6592; 6292* (leaves cordulate). Brazil; Venezuela.

2. HIRAEA Jacq.

Lianas in most respects resembling *Mascagnia* but the leaves areolate, not only the primary nerves but also the secondary parallel,

the stipules rather large, sometimes at base, sometimes at tip of petioles affixed; umbels always truly axillary or terminating short branches, now single, now disposed in panicles, more or less peduncled. Cotyledons very unequal, the inner one many times smaller than the thick plicate outer. Samaras variously cristate dorsally, the lateral wings membranous to coriaceous.—The involved treatment by Niedenzu of this group has been more bewildering to me, if possible, than his obviously labored efforts of cataloging elsewhere. Named for Jean Nicolas De La Hire, French physician of the early eighteenth century.

Stamens as styles subequal and straight; peduncle often conspicuously bracted below much shorter umbel. *H. Spruceana*.

Stamens as styles somewhat unequal (former subequal, *H. fagifolia*, *H. crassipes*), the latter exerted and slightly curved; peduncle not elongate.

Leaves villous beneath all over, at least finely.

Trichomes mostly bifurcate, the umbel mostly 3-radiate.

H. ternifolia.

Trichomes mostly simple as also the umbels. *H. villosa*.

Leaves soon glabrate or glabrous beneath unless the principal nerves; species apparently not stabilized, i.e., characters either inconstant, noncomitant or intangible.

Stamens unequal; pubescence of oblong-lanceolate or obovate leaves soon restricted to midnerve or sparse; anthers little longer than broad. . . *H. transiens*, *H. bahiensis*, *H. Kunthiana*.

Stamens subequal; leaves broadly elliptic, slightly if at all obovate; anthers oblong.

Styles sericeous at base; pubescence soon restricted to the midnerve or most obviously so. *H. fagifolia*.

Styles glabrous; pubescence typically persisting, ashy sericeous, on all the nerves. *H. crassipes*.

***Hiraea bahiensis* Moric. Pl. Amer. Rar. 107. 1830; 189.**

High climbing liana, the branchlets and young leaves yellowish sericeous, the terete canaliculate branches glabrate and densely lenticellate, 4(-8) mm. thick, the adult leaves more or less glabrate and marginal glands obsolete; petioles 1-13 mm. long, the setaceous recurving stipules apical, about 2 mm. long; leaves nearly oblong, to 2 dm. long, 7 cm. wide, often narrower, usually acute at base,

mostly obtusely acuminate (acumen to 2 cm. long), chartaceous, nearly plane, the nerves on both sides prominent, the secondary more or less parallel, densely areolate; flowers to 2 cm. broad, pedicels 1-2 cm. long, bracts ovate, 2 mm. long, bractlets rotund, 1-1.5 mm. long; sepals broadly ovate, typically glandular; petal limb 6-8 mm. broad, cordate, deeply fimbriate, long-clawed, the fifth smaller; stamens unequal and as styles curved, especially the posterior at apex pediform-uncinate; samara wings auriculiform, often confluent at base 2-3.5 cm. high, 1.5-2 cm. wide, the portion above the globose nut (this more puberulent) higher and broader than the basal part, the dorsal crest more or less triangular, 4-6 mm. wide, 2-3 mm. high. —The Peruvian plant is sometimes forma *Salzmanniana* (Juss.) Ndz. l.c. page 140, the calyx without glands. It seems to me probable that the specimens cited could be included in *H. fagifolia* sens. lat. or *H. Kunthiana*. F.M. Negs. 24271; 24272 (forma).

San Martín: Flowers red and yellow, Zepelacio, *Klug 3375* (det. Standley, *H. transiens*). Flowers orange and white, Juanjuí, *Klug 3866* (det. Morton, *H. transiens?*).—Loreto: Puerto Meléndez, (*Tessmann 4866*). Flowers golden, Fortaleza, *Klug 2811* (det. Standley). Flowers yellow, Zungarosa, *Mexia 6300* (det. Standley, *H. transiens*). Flowers sulphur yellow, Florida, *Klug 1994* (det. Morton, *H. transiens*). To Argentina and French Guiana.

Hiraea crassipes Juss. Ann. Sci. Nat. sér. 2. 13: 258. 1840; 140.

Resembles *H. bahiensis* and *H. fagifolia*; branches minutely lenticellate, the leaves mostly oblanceolate and obtuse and persistently ashy sericeous on the nerves beneath; petioles 1-3 cm. long, the subapical linear lanceolate stipules 3-4 mm. long; leaves rarely obovate, rarely acuminate and apiculate, rounded or somewhat cordate at base, to 3 dm. long, 12 cm. wide, glabrate in age except the 12-15 nerves, eglandular; inflorescence often composed of 3 umbels, the fruiting pedicels clavate, to 3 mm. thick at apex, 13-20 mm. long, bracts mostly tricuspidate, the middle cusp 5 mm. long, the flowering bracts and bractlets ovate-rotund, 2-3 mm. long; flowers 15-17 mm. broad; sepals suborbicular, 8-10-glandular; stamens subequal, the styles mostly glabrous and scarcely uncinatate at the little produced apex; samara wings obliquely oval, 3.5-4 cm. high, about 2.5 cm. wide, the back of the subglobose nut completely crested to 5 mm. high, scarcely 2 mm. wide.—F.M. Neg. 24270.

San Martín: Tarapoto, *Spruce 4600* (det. Niedenzu, *H. fagifolia*). —Junín: Vitoc, *Ruiz & Pavón*.—Huánuco: Cuchero, *Poeppig 1787*,

type.—Loreto: Pongo de Manseriche, scandent for 15 meters, *Mexia* 6138 (det. Standley, *H. fagifolia*). Flood-free woods, mouth of the Santiago, (*Tessmann* 4138).—Peru-Colombia Boundary: Río Putumayo, forest, *Klug* 1609 (det. Morton, *H. fagifolia*). Chile?

Hiraea fagifolia (DC.) Juss. Ann. Sci. Nat. sér. 2. 13: 258. 1840; 140. *Banisteria fagifolia* DC. Prodr. 1: 590. 1824. *H. Blanchetiana* Moric. Pl. Nouv. Amer. 104. pl. 65. 1841. *H. fagifolia* (DC.) Juss. var. *Candolleana* Ndz. Verz. Vorles. Lyc. Brunsb. W.-S. 14. 1906.

Very much like *H. crassipes* but the rather obtusely acuminate leaves mostly obovate, more or less cordate at base, and soon glabrate both sides except for the ashy sericeous midnerve beneath, even this glabrate in age, the primary nerves rubescent, the pedicels 0.5–1 mm. thick, the styles more or less sericeous at base, the dorsal crests of the samara affixed only to the upper part of the nut; petioles 5–10 mm. long, their subapical stipules setaceous; panicles ashy sericeous, composed of 1–5 umbels, the pedicels 12–15 mm. long, the ovate bracts and bractlets 1–2 mm. long; sepals eglandular or 8-glandular; anthers oblong; samara wings suborbicular to reniform forming a somewhat sinuate margined semicircle.—The var. *Blanchetiana* (Moric.) Ndz. has oval-oblong leaves, rounded at base, calyx glandular, dorsal crest scarcely 2 mm. high, characters of doubtful import. Illustrated, Moric. l.c. and Ndz. l.c. page 130 (fruit). F.M. Neg. 8016.

Junín: Chanchamayo, *Schunke* 405; 328. Florida, *Klug* 2058. Fortaleza, *Klug* 2811 (det. *H. bahiensis* in herb.).—Loreto: Chápaga, *Ule* 6709. Flood-free rain forest, mouth of the Santiago, *Tessmann* 4018; 4490; 4467. Bolivia to Central America and Trinidad.

Hiraea Kunthiana Juss. Ann. Sci. Nat. sér. 2. 13: 258. 1840; 134. *Malpighia* (?) *obovata* HBK. Nov. Gen. & Sp. 5: 146. 1822. *H. obovata* (HBK.) Ndz. Verz. Vorles. Lyc. Brunsb. W.-S. 7. 1906, not Huber, Bol. Mus. Paraense 3: 424. 1902.

Liana, the younger parts sericeous-strigose but soon glabrate or in Peru apparently nearly glabrous, even the younger leaves and the shortly peduncled umbels, these often in three's, the flowers on slender pedicels 1.5–2 cm. long; petioles 2–4 mm. long with subulate stipules sometimes apparently small or obscure; leaves oblanceolate or obovate obtuse or rounded at the apiculate tip, more or less

cuneate at base, 8–12 cm. long, about a third as wide, chartaceous, finely but prominently nerved at least beneath; flowers 10–13 mm. wide; petals more or less denticulate; stamens as styles somewhat unequal; samaras puberulent with small biconvex nut and thin undulate margined veiny wings.—The Peruvian specimen only in flower has somewhat smaller nearly glabrous leaves. F.M. Neg. 87494.

Loreto: Mishuyacu near Iquitos, *Klug 737*. Bolivia to Mexico.

Hiraea Spruceana Ndz. Arb. Bot. Inst. Lyc. Brunsb. 4: 7. 1912; 129.

Liana, the younger parts including the compressed branchlets golden tomentose, this indument persisting in the typical form on the under surface of the leaves; petioles canaliculate above, to 2 cm. long, with 2 obscure glands and 2 stipules at base, the latter 3–5 mm. long and nearly concealed in tomentum; leaves elliptic or somewhat ovate, rounded at base, shortly apiculate, to 2 dm. long, more than half as wide, nearly plane, in age smooth and more or less evanescently puberulent above, the 12, more or fewer, primary nerves as the subparallel secondary prominent beneath, 2–5 mm. distant; peduncle (flowering branch) with 2 obovate rotund bracts 1–15 cm. long at the node, this about 5 cm. above the leaf-axil and 5–10 mm. below the umbel of around 20 flowers; pedicels at base 1, at apex 2 mm. thick, to nearly 3 cm. long, the minute thick ovate bracts and bractlets hidden in tomentum; sepals ovate, basally incurved, apically recurved, with 8 glands; petals cordate-ovate, about 5 mm. long and wide except the smaller glandular-dentate fifth; styles nearly straight, the obliquely obtuse tip dorsally acute.—Three related species have been proposed: *H. brachyptera* Tr. & Pl. 130, Colombian, *H. colombiana* Morton, Proc. Biol. Soc. Wash. 46: 88. 1933 and *H. pachypoda* Ndz. 131, of Ecuador; the first has oblanceolate leaves acute at base, long-acuminate, sericeous beneath, the second broadly elliptic cordate-based leaves, obtuse or apiculate, densely strigose beneath, the last subglabrous oblong-elliptic apiculate leaves. Under an unpublished name by Morton after the locality Putumayo and quite possibly occurring within Peru is a nearly glabrous cordate-based rotund-leaved plant, the peduncles without the leafy bracts that characterize the other species; in leaf-form it simulates the following Peruvian collection so closely that Standley gave it the ined. name. Because of the uncertainty of the relationship and the constancy of the characters concerned, I designate this liana with rust-yellow flowers only as *H. Spruceana* var. *Mortoniana*

Macbr., var. nov., ramulis ad apicem (demum rugoso-striatis et glabratis) petiolis pedunculisque dense strigose-pubescentibus ut videtur haud aureo-tomentosis; foliis basi rotundo-cordatulatis ad 3 dm. longis, 18 cm. latis, subtus sparse cum pilis furcatis puberulis; petiolis 2–4 cm. longis obscure vel haud canaliculatis ad basin versus bistipulatis, stipulis subulatis circa 2 mm. longis; pedicellis vix incrassatis, circa 15 mm. longis. F.M. Neg. 32414.

San Martín: Zepelacio near Moyobamba, forest, *Klug 3332*, type, var. Ecuador.

Hiraea ternifolia (HBK.) Juss. Ann. Sci. Nat. sér. 2. 13: 257. 1840; 136. *Malpighia* (?) *ternifolia* HBK. Nov. Gen. & Sp. 5: 146. 1822.

Liana with canaliculate typically puberulent-velutinous branchlets and leaves beneath; petioles to 2 cm. long, biglandular below the tip, the orbicular sessile glands often obscure, and setaceous stipules in type 2–5 mm. long, medial; leaves broadly obovate, rounded at tip, subcordulate at base, smooth and lustrous above, the fine nerves impressed but rather coarse beneath; flowers about 23 mm. wide in triradiate or paniculate umbels; sepals ovate, sometimes eglandular; petals subentire except the glandular ciliate fifth; anthers scarcely more than 1 mm. long; samara wings little broader than long, 18 and 15 mm.—The Peruvian specimen seems to approach *H. villosa* except for pubescence; it may be named *H. ternifolia* var. *peruviana* Macbr., var. nov., petiolis 5–8 mm. longis ad apicem bistipulatis, stipulis subulatis 2–3 mm. longis; floribus vix 1 cm. latis.

San Martín: Liana with golden-yellow flowers in forest, Juanjuí, *Klug 3801* (type, var. *peruviana*). Colombia; Venezuela; Brazil?

Hiraea transiens Ndz. Verz. Vorles. Lyc. Brunsb. W.-S. 8. 1906; 134.

Younger branches, branchlets and leaves sericeous, finally glabrate or the latter on the prominent nerves beneath ashy sericeous as the 7–18 mm. long petioles, these with 2–3 mm. long stipules below the apex; leaves obovate, obtuse or subcordate at base, obtuse or somewhat acuminate and apiculate at tip, usually 2.5 dm. long, 1.5 dm. wide, subplane, nearly smooth above, glanduliferous toward the tip; umbels 4–6-flowered, often many in a contracted corymb, bracts and bractlets about orbicular and 1 mm. long, the pedicels to about twice as long; flowers yellowish, nearly 15 mm. broad, the

sepals with 8 orbicular or oval glands, the cuneiform-orbicular petal limb 4–6 mm. long with claw about half as long, denticulate-fimbriate, the fifth one glandular; styles uncinata dorsally; immature samara with oval lateral wings, oblique-quadrangular dorsal crest.—Species of doubtful status, the salient characters possibly not significant: cf. *H. crassipes*, *H. fagifolia*. F.M. Neg. 12706.

San Martín: Juan Guerra near Tarapoto, (*Ule 6442*).—Loreto: Iquitos, (*Tessmann 4194*). To the Marañón, (*Tessmann 4590*). Colombia to Venezuela, Brazil and Bolivia.

Hiraea villosa [Poeppig] Ndz. Verz. Vorles. Lyc. Brunsb. W.-S. 11. 1906; 137.

Branchlets and umbels—these mostly simple on peduncles about 5 mm. long—and leaves beneath hirsute-tomentose with subsimple trichomes, some 1–2 mm. long; branches finally glabrate, slender, to 3 mm. thick; leaves obovate-lanceolate, acuminate (acumen to 1.5 cm. long), lucid with the 9–12 nerves impressed above, hispidulous or in age glabrate, more or less glandular dentate, hirsute beneath, to 12 cm. long, 5 cm. wide; stipules 3–4 mm. long at about the middle of the 5–8 mm. long petioles; umbels usually solitary, pedicels about 1 cm. long, bracts and bractlets roundish, 1 mm. long; flowers nearly 2 cm. broad, the ovate sepals glandular, the petal limb orbicular; samara wings 4 cm. high, 2–2.5 cm. wide, the dorsal crest semiorbicular, rarely acutely acuminate.—Poeppig's name was unpublished and under a related genus. Illustrated, *Pflanzenreich*, l.c. page 130 (fruit). F.M. Neg. 12708.

Huánuco: Woods near Cuchero, *Poeppig 1668*, type. Colombia.

3. TETRAPTERIS Cav.

Mostly scandent shrubs with entire petioled leaves, interpetiolar stipules attached to petiole or to branch, and yellow flowers usually in corymbs or umbels disposed in terminal panicles rarely racemose or the corymbs or umbels simple, axillary or terminal. Calyx usually glandular, the sepals ovate-lanceolate. Petals glabrous or sericeous, often crisp margined, entire or dentate, the fifth rarely fimbriate. Stamens 10, all fertile, often subequal, the filaments more or less connate, the subequal styles straight or curved. Lateral samara wings usually parted into 4 and forming an "X," rarely 2-parted, about equal or the lower pair (rarely the upper) smaller, the dorsal and intermediate crests developed variously.—Cavanilles

wrote the name *Tetrapteris*; except for convenience the group would probably be a section of *Triopteris*; cf. *T. crispa* subsp. *pseudotriopteris*, and only the fruit distinguishes it from *Mascagnia* and *Hiraea*.

Leaves obviously tomentose or sericeous beneath even when mature; umbels (sometimes irregular) in panicles bracted by gradually reduced leaves and bracts.

Stipules inconspicuous, 1–4 mm. long, or lacking; petioles or leaves, or both, glandular.

Leaves more than half as wide as long; intermediate crests several, unequal; lateral wings 1.5–2 cm. long.

T. phlomooides var. *crotonifolia*.

Leaves about one half as wide as long or narrower; intermediate crests none or one or sometimes several or lacerate; lateral wings 1–1.5(2) cm. long. *T. Jamesonii* et vars.

Stipules at least on younger branchlets, conspicuous, 5–7 mm. long; petioles as leaves eglandular. *T. stipulacea*.

Leaves soon glabrous or glabrate beneath or inflorescence clearly not leafy.

Umbellulate flowers bracted by more or less modified leaves; upper samara wings usually more than 2 cm. long; fruit as other characters of next five species doubtfully constant.

Intermediate fruit crests present; flowers 12–17 mm. wide; styles nearly straight and equal; upper samara wings 2–3 cm. long. *T. multiglandulosa*, var., *T. discolor*.

Intermediate fruit crests lacking or reduced or dorsal one prominent and entire (characters doubtful but traditional, the "species" unproved).

Styles somewhat curving, unequally thick; panicles terminal, flowers scarcely 1 cm. wide; upper samara wing 3.5, lower 1 cm. long. *T. magnifolia*.

Styles various but flowers usually wider in axillary as well as terminal inflorescences.

Styles about equally thick; flowers 13–18 mm. wide; upper samara wings often 2 cm. long. *T. acapulcensis*.

Styles slightly unequal or the anterior more slender; flowers about 15 mm. wide; upper samara wings 2–3 cm. long.
T. peruviana.

Racemulose or corymbulose flowers not leafy bracted; upper lateral samara wings often less than 1.5 cm. long.

Petals glabrous; lateral samara wings 3-4 mm. wide or in part styliform or lobed or lacerate except *T. mucronata*.

Bracts several mm. long, firm or fleshy, conspicuous; stipules petiolar but obscure; samara wings subequal, about 1 cm. long or if longer unequal and in part lacerate.

T. styloptera, *T. complicata*.

Bracts or at least bractlets inconspicuous or minute, thin; samara wings often longer than 1 cm. or connate at base and denticulate.

Leaves soon glabrous; stipules interpetiolar; styles slender, elongate, straight or nearly; anthers to 2 mm. long; flowers 10-15 mm. wide.....*T. mucronata*.

Leaves sericeous beneath; stipules petiolar or obscure; styles curved; anthers 1 mm. long; flowers 8-10 mm. wide.....*T. Poeppigiana*.

Petals more or less sericeous; lateral samara wings 5-10 mm. wide.

Leaves and bracts eglandular.

Petals cordate, subentire; styles pubescent; leaves usually acute at base; samara wings glabrate *T. Guillemiana*.

Petals obovate, crenate; styles glabrous (?); leaves rounded at base.....*T. Juliani*.

Leaves and bracts multiglandular; petals oval, crenulate; styles glabrous; samara wings sericeous.

T. multiglandulosa.

***Tetrapteris acapulcensis* HBK.** Nov. Gen. & Sp. 5: 168. 1822; 213. *T. crispa* [Rich.] Juss. Ann. Sci. Nat. sér. 2. 13: 265. 1840. *T. crispa* [Rich.] Juss. var. *punicans* Macbr. Field Mus. Bot. 8: 121. 1930.

Resembles *T. magnifolia*; branchlets and inflorescence peduncles compressed, ashy sericeous, the reddish glabrate smooth branches to 4 mm. thick; stipules ovate, 1.5-2 mm. long; petioles 8-13 mm. long or longer; leaves ovate-elliptic or lanceolate-ovate, obtuse to somewhat cordate at base, more or less acuminate, to 1.5 dm. long, 1 dm. wide or larger, adult glabrate both sides or beneath on the 5-6 prominent nerves sericeous, minutely glandular on margins; flowering peduncles and pedicels 3-5 mm. long, bracts and bractlets

1.5 mm. long; flowers 13 to nearly 18 mm. wide, sepals ovate, limb of petals 5-7 mm. long; anthers 1.3 mm. long; upper samara wings typically obliquely obovate-oblong, to 3 cm. long, 1 cm. wide, the about oval lower ones 1 cm. long, 4-5 mm. wide, the dorsal scarcely 0.5 mm. (*Poeppig* 1892) or usually about 3 mm. wide.—The monographer distinguished several variants, notably *ovata* Ndz. and *subcordata* Ndz., chiefly sorted on shape of leaves; also *Kunthiana* Ndz. and *pseudotriopterys* Ndz., the former like *subcordata* but petioles 2-3 mm. long, leaves lustrous, to 6 cm. long, half as wide, the latter like *subcordata* but the lower wings reduced to a lobe scarcely 3 mm. long, 2 mm. wide, thus simulating the genus *Triopterys* and possibly better treated as *T. Triopteris* Macbr. l.c. Illustrated, *Pflanzenreich*, l.c. page 13 (fruit) and page 202 (styles). F.M. Negs. 35597 (*T. crispa*); 24279 (var.); 24277 (var.).

Huánuco: Near mission Tocache, *Poeppig* 1892. Pozuzo, *Ruiz & Pavón*. Muña, 3904 (type, var. *punicans*). Above Muña, 1,700 meters, *Weberbauer* 6711. Without locality, *Poeppig*(?) 3123, Herb. DeCandolle, var. *pseudotriopterys*.—Loreto: Río Mazán, *José Schunke* 186 (det. Morton). Yurimaguas, *Williams* 4300. The R. & P. collection is the "*B. papilioniea*" of their journal. Bolivia to southern Mexico.

Tetrapteris complicata Miq. Nat. Stirp. Surin. Sel. 82. 1850; 181. *T. squarrosa* Griseb. in Mart. Fl. Bras. 12, pt. 1: 87. pl. 16. 1858.

More or less shrubby liana soon glabrous or glabrescent except for some sericeous trichomes on the ovate-lanceolate leaves beneath and the often many-flowered racemes including the incurved thick-glandular sepals; petioles 4-6 mm. long, the stipules minute or wanting; leaves mostly rounded at base, usually obtusely acuminate, described as 1-1.5 dm. long, about 5 cm. wide, but in Peru 6-7 cm. long, 3-4 cm. wide, lustrous above, chartaceous or coriaceous, the 5-7 primary nerves little prominent; racemes sometimes a dm. long, pedicels 12 mm. long with fleshy bracts and bractlets, the former ovate-lanceolate, 2-3 mm. long, basal, the latter larger, elliptic, at or below the middle, one with a large gland; flowers about 12 mm. wide; petals glabrous, 4-6 mm. long, filaments sericeous, anthers linear-oblong or narrowly elliptic, about 1.5 mm. long, minutely puberulous at least in one Peruvian specimen; styles nearly straight, glabrous; samara subglabrous, the scarcely unequal wings barely if at all sinuate, rarely 12 mm. long, 3-4 mm. wide, the dorsal crest 1-3 mm. high, to 5 mm. long.—The name of Miquel has been referred

by both Pulle and Kostermans to the species of Grisebach without question; Niedenzu however has queried its identity. The Peruvian plant may not be typical; compare *T. styloptera*. Related forms that may be expected include *T. maranhamensis* Juss., 179, with narrower bracts, larger flowers, erect sepals, lacerated dorsal crest; the more distinctive *T. acutifolia* Cav., 189, of the Amazonian region has corymbiform racemes or panicles and strongly recurved sepals. Illustrated, Fl. Bras. l.c. F.M. Negs. 24283; 32411.

San Martín: Tarapoto, *Ule* 6349; *Williams* 5430; 5627; 5638; 6294; 6731. Colombia to the Guianas; Brazil.

Tetrapteris discolor (G. F. W. Meyer) DC. Prodr. 1: 587. 1824; 205. *Triopteris discolor* G. F. W. Meyer, Prim. Fl. Esseq. 182. 1818. *T. ovalifolia* Griseb. Linnaea 13: 237. 1839.

Soon glabrous, the more or less tuberculate lenticellate branches slender, or 3–4 mm. thick, the internodes 1–10 cm. long; petioles plane or canaliculate above, to 18 mm. long, the stipules 1–2 mm. long; leaves obtuse or rounded at base, often oblong or somewhat obovate acute or mostly rather long-acuminate, to 13 cm. long, 5 cm. wide, or wider, typically glabrous both sides unless puberulent on the 6–8 primary nerves beneath (apparently sometimes lanuginose), the impressed glands obscure; umbels solitary in the axils or as many as 9 disposed in short corymbiform panicles, rarely as long as 2.5 dm.; pedicels 3–6 mm. long; bractlets semiorbicular; flowers 12.5 mm. broad, the erect sepals somewhat recurved at tips, 3–4 mm. long, the spreading petals sagittate from base, oval, subentire or denticulate, 4–5 mm. long with claw 1.5–2 mm. long; anthers obovoid; styles rather short, typically stout, equal or unequal, little divergent or spreading; samara sericeous, especially the globose nut, this 5 mm. across, the samara wings typically obovate (in one var. oblong), 15–18 mm. and 6–10 mm. long, 8–10 mm. and 6–8 mm. wide or narrower, suborbicular dorsal wings 4 mm. long, obovate or linear, intermediate 2–8 mm. long.—Variable. Illustrated, Pflanzenreich, l.c. page 202, fruit. F.M. Negs. 12743 (*T. ovalifolia*); 32410 (var.).

Junín: La Merced or region, *Killip & Smith* 25243 (det. *T. crispa*); also 23741.—San Martín: Zepelacio, *Klug* 3295 (det. Standley).—Loreto: Mishuyacu, *Klug* 111; 371 (these aberrant). Above Rancho Indiana, canary yellow flowers, *Mexia* 6410 (det. Standley). Near Yurimaguas, *Klug* 2773 (det. Standley); *Williams* 3811; *Killip & Smith* 29086; *Williams* 4212; *Killip & Smith* 28936 (det. *T. crispa*);

Poeppig 2469 (type, *T. ovalifolia*). Mouth of the Río Santiago (*Tessmann* 4268, det. Niedenzu, *T. ovalifolia*). Bolivia to Central America, Trinidad and the West Indies.

Tetrapteris Guilleminiana Juss. Ann. Sci. Nat. sér. 2. 13: 263. 1840; 187.

With the ample panicles of the related *T. Poeppigiana* and in general rather similar; stipules sometimes obvious above the petiole base, the petioles 6–9 mm. long, usually medially glanduliferous; leaves elliptic-ovate to obovate or even oblong, acute or rarely obtuse at base, to 1 dm. long, nearly half as wide, glabrate and somewhat lustrous both sides except more or less (or scarcely) persistently sericeous beneath on or near the basal nerves, the 6–8 primary prominent, the reticulation rather so, eglandular; floriferous peduncles mostly none; linear bracts 2–4 mm. long; pedicels 7–9 mm. long, the oval rotund spreading bracts to 2 mm. long; sepals densely sericeous, glandular; petals in type only slightly sericeous, cordate roundish, 3–4 mm. long; stamens and styles more or less pubescent at base; samara glabrate except the 4–5 mm. broad nut, the lateral wings obovate to 11 mm. long, 8 mm. wide, subentire or sinuate, the lower often much smaller, the intermediate crests more or less continuous, sometimes to 6 mm. long.—Illustrated, Pflanzenreich, l.c. page 171 (fruit). F.M. Neg. 35602.

Loreto: Yurimaguas, (*Tessmann* 5515).—Río Acre: Seringal San Francisco, *Ule* 9474. Brazil.

Tetrapteris Jamesonii Turcz. Bull. Soc. Nat. Mosc. 31: 394. 1858; 216.

Among Peruvian species with umbellulate flowers marked by the combination of persistent pubescence on the leaves beneath and rather small flowers, these only 13 mm. broad; glabrate branches densely lenticellate; stipules deciduous, annulate-lanceolate-glandulate, scarcely 1 mm. long; petioles 2–9 mm. long; leaves ovate or obovate, obtuse, acute or subcordate at base, obtuse or shortly and obtusely acuminate at apex, to 11 cm. long, 6.5 cm. wide, revolute, membranous-chartaceous, finally glabrate, lucid and smooth above, softly tomentose-sericeous beneath, the 4–6 primary nerves prominent, reticulate, and with many glands on the margins below; upper leaves gradually reduced, rounded and retuse; umbels paniced, the slender flowering peduncles 2–4 mm. long, pedicels 3–5 mm. long, ovate or lanceolate bracts and bractlets 1.5–2 mm. and 0.5–1 mm.

long; spreading obovate petal limb 5 mm. long, thick somewhat recurved claw 2 mm. long; anthers oblong-oval, connective oblong; styles unequal; nut globose, densely sericeous, wings puberulent, the 2 upper semiovate, to 17 mm. long, 7 mm. wide, the lower ovate, 7 mm. long, dorsal to 5 mm. wide.—The Williams plant with several intermediate crests and narrower lateral wings, the umbels irregular, designated in herb. by Morton, probably new, may be named var. *Mortonii* Macbr., var. nov., alae laterales oblongae, 2 superiores 13 mm. longae, 5 mm. latae, 2 inferiores 5 mm. longae, 3 mm. latae, dorsalis circa 5 mm. longae utrinque 3–4 intermediae 2–3 mm. longae. Illustrated, Pflanzenreich, l.c. page 202 (as *T. crotonifolia* Benth.). F.M. Neg. 24280 (var.).

San Martín: San Roque, *Williams* 7387; 7680 (type, var. *Mortonii*).—Cuzco: San Miguel, Urubamba Valley, *Cook & Gilbert* 1029 (det. Morton). Ecuador; Colombia.

***Tetrapteris Juliani* Macbr., sp. nov.**

Liana; ramulis teretibus petiolis canaliculatis pedunculisque compressis dense adpresseque fulvo-sericeis; petiolis 10–12 mm. longis; foliis ellipticis basi late rotundatis apice abrupte breviterque acute acuminatis plerumque 1.5 dm. longis, 7 cm. latis, chartaceis, supra nitidis, glabris, conspicue reticulato-venosis, subtus sparse adpresseque strigosis, nervis venisque prominentibus; floribus congestis, pedicellis vix 4 mm. longis; bracteis oblongo-obovatis circa 5 mm. longis, 3 mm. latis; sepalis oblongis glandulas 8; petalis flavis extus dense sericeis subobovatis minute crenulatis circa 7 mm. longis, 4 mm. latis; styli glabri.—In aspect, largely because of the small rounded bracts, this liana reminds one of *T. complicata* but with sericeous petals and no fruits its position has not been discovered. If it is new it may fittingly record the contribution my friend Julian Steyermark has made toward the completion of this work by his intelligent selection of the Museum's Peruvian collections for me. Here, since the specimen is better, I designate the one at the National Museum as the type.

Loreto: Mishuyacu near Iquitos, *Klug* 347 (type, U. S. Nat. Herb.); also *Klug* 894.

***Tetrapteris magnifolia* Ruiz ex. Griseb.** *Linnaea* 22: 22. 1849; 213. *T. calophylla* Juss. *Ann. Sci. Nat. sér. 2.* 13: 264. 1840, at least as to Peru. *T. calophylla* Juss. var. *glabrior* Benth. ex. Ndz. Verz. Vorles. Lyc. Brunsb. W.-S. 47. 1909. *T. calophylla* Juss. var.

glabrifolia Griseb. in Mart. Fl. Bras. 12, pt. 1: 77. 1858. *T. glabrifolia* (Griseb.) Small, N. Amer. Fl. 25: 126. 1910.

Younger parts minutely and appressed pruinose-sericeous with ashy or golden indument, the sparsely lenticellate 4 mm. thick branchlets soon glabrate as the large leaves, at least above; petioles to 7 mm. long, sericeous, canaliculate above, the promptly caducous stipules connate semiorbicular and entirely membranous or with a dorsal subulate callus 1.5 mm. long; leaves roundish to ovate-oblong, obtuse or rounded at base, rather obtusely acuminate, to 3 dm. long, and 13 cm. wide or wider, marginally little revolute, chartaceous, lustrous above, the 6-9 primary nerves prominent above, the reticulation rather conspicuous both sides; lower floral leaves oval to 2.5 cm. long, the upper orbicular, to 1.5 cm. long; umbels 4-flowered, disposed in ample panicles 2-3 times composite, the upper umbel peduncles 3-5 mm. long, the floriferous peduncles 4-6 mm. long, the pedicels 3-4 mm. long, ovate bracts more than 1 mm. long, orbicular bractlets scarcely 1 mm. long; flowers hardly wider than 1 cm., the broad glabrous sepals glandular, the limb of the petals subentire, sagittate at base, obovate, 4-5 mm. long, claw to 2 mm. long; anthers only 1 mm. long; styles essentially but not quite straight, the two posterior ones twice as thick as the anterior; samara densely pruinose-sericeous, nut spheroid, 2-4 mm. thick, lateral wings fleshy rigid coriaceous, the upper two oval, 2(3.5) cm. long, over 13 mm. wide, the broader lower oblong-suborbicular to 1 cm. wide, the dorsal crest one.—*T. nitida* Juss., 212, to be expected from Colombia or Brazil, has spiculate-tuberculate branches, stipules distinct, styles equal. It is possibly a variant of *T. calophylla*. F.M. Neg. 12736.

Huánuco: Chicoplaya, Ruiz & Pavón, type.—Amazonas: Chachapoyas, Mathew 3123.—Loreto: Yarina Cocha, Middle Ucayali, (Tessmann 5446). Río Putumayo, Peru-Colombia Boundary, Klug 1654 (det. Morton); Poeppig 2820 (fide Griseb.). Mishuyacu, Klug 841 (det. Morton).—Río Acre: Seringal Auristella, Ule 9489 (det. Niedenzu, *T. ovalifolia*).—San Martín: Zepelacio, Klug 3255? (det. Standley, *T. nitida*). Amazonian Brazil.

Tetrapteris mucronata Cav. Diss. 9: 434. pl. 262. 1790; 198. *T. crebriflora* Juss. in St. Hil. Fl. Bras. 3: 9. 1832; 197.

Appressed orange-reddish sericeous pubescence of the young parts soon deciduous or becoming obscure, the terete branchlets smooth, green or olivaceous, the third year branches grayish, about

7 mm. thick; petioles canaliculate above, 7–15 mm. long, the interpetiolar triangular stipules minute; leaves oblong, oval or oblanceolate, acute at base, rather obtusely acuminate, to 15 cm. long, 5.5 cm. wide, revolute margined, chartaceous to coriaceous, soon glabrate and lustrous both sides, the 8–10 primary nerves prominent beneath, the subparallel secondary approximate, densely reticulate and with some glanduliform spots; umbels 4(–6)-flowered in axillary panicles typically one-third to one-half as long as subtending leaves, the peduncles obsolete to 4 mm. long, the bracts rather ovate, small, pedicels 6–15 mm. long, bractlets scarcely 1 mm. long; flowers 10–15 mm. broad, yellow, the ovate sepals glandular or eglandular, the limb of the glabrous petals typically elliptic-orbicular, subentire, 6–8 (fifth one 5) mm. long; stamens more or less unequal, the oblong anthers 2 mm. long; styles slender, equal to unequal, curved to straight; samara glabrate, nut subglobose 4 mm. across, the entire lateral wings about oblong, the two upper 18–26 mm. long, 7–10 mm. wide, the two lower to 12 mm. long, 5 mm. wide, dorsal crests nearly 1 cm. long, often 1-dentate, the intermediate wings none to 3, oval, 1–3 mm. long, often 1–2-aculeate.—The *Ule* plant is var. **crebriflora** (Juss.) Macbr., comb. nov. (*T. crebriflora* Juss. l.c. and var. *dubia* Griseb. Vid. Medd. Kjoeb. 142. 1875), the panicles at least as long as the subtending leaves, petals narrower, upper samara wings oval, 1 cm. wide. F.M. Negs. 37466; 35596 (var.).

Río Acre: Seringal Auristella, *Ule* 9475. San Martín: Juanjuf, *Klug* 4241 (det. Morton). Brazil; Guiana.

Tetrapteris multiglandulosa Juss. Ann. Sci. Nat. sér. 2. 13: 264. 1840; 190.

Liana, the younger parts including the often ample inflorescence densely subsericeous tomentose with yellow-orange serpentine slender trichomes; branchlets subterete, the glabrate reddish branches smooth or lenticellate, to about 5 mm. thick; petioles stout, puberulent, 5–10 mm. long, with minute spiculiform stipules above the base and 2–4 large patelliform glands on the upper part; leaves oval or oblong to ovate or obovate, obtuse at base, more or less acutely acuminate or sometimes obtusish and apiculate, to 11 cm. long, 5 cm. wide, the revolute margins especially the lower portion typically with many large stiped glands, early sericeous tomentose both sides, in age glabrate, smooth, lustrous and plane above, more or less puberulent beneath, the 6–8 primary nerves prominent, the reticulation rather so; racemules 2–10-flowered, typically linear bracts 3–5 mm.

long, flowering peduncles to 2 mm. long, pedicels 5–10 mm. long, flowering bracts linear to ovate and acute, to 4 mm. long, the bractlets rotund, 1–1.5 mm. long; flowers about 12 mm. broad, sepals and petals sericeous, the former glandular, the latter crenulate with oval limb 4–5 mm. long; anthers and style glabrous; samara sericeous including the 3–3.5 mm. wide nut, the oblong to obovate lateral wings repand at tip, to 12.5 mm. long, 5–10 mm. wide, the dorsal 2–3 mm. wide, the intermediate more or less continuous and irregular to 2 mm. or even 6 mm. high.—The Peruvian form is var. *peruviana* Ndz., the leaves long- and acutely acuminate, the racemes with many glandular petiolate leaf-like bracts 7–20 mm. long. In all probability this variety will prove, when recollected and in flower, to be *T. discolor*. F.M. Negs. 24281; 12739.

Puno: Woods in the valley of the Sandía, Tambo Azalaya, 1,500 meters, (*Weberbauer 1125*, var.); 279. Bolivia; Brazil.

Tetrapteris peruviana Morton, sp. nov. in herb. *T. discolor* var. *andina* Ndz. l.c. 206; probably, at least as to Peru.

Liana *T. acapulcensis* similis sed foliis rotundato-ellipticis plerumque circa 10(15) cm. longis, 6–8 cm. latis, subabrupte apiculatis supra nitidis; stylus anticus posticis plus minusve gracilior paullo longior; alae superiores suboblongae 2–3 cm. longae, 5–7 mm. latae, inferiores 9–12 mm. longae, 3–5 mm. latae, dorsalis vix 1 mm. lata.—Rather intangible in character but perhaps as distinctive as its apparent relatives and seemingly intermediate to *T. discolor* and *T. acapulcensis*. F.M. Neg. 12727 (*T. discolor* var. *andina*, in part).

San Martín: Lamas, *Williams 6422*. Tarapoto, *Ule 6348* (*T. discolor* var. *andina*, in part). San Roque, *Williams 7023*. Pongo de Cainarachi, *Klug 2636* (det. Standley, *T. discolor*). Zepelacio, *Klug 3662*, type (det. Standley, *T. discolor*).—Loreto: Pumayacu, *Klug 3154* (det. Standley, *T. acapulcensis*). Caballo-Cocha, *Williams 2134* (det. Macbride, *T. Poeppigiana*).

Tetrapteris phlomoides (Spreng.) Ndz. Pflanzenreich IV. 141: 208. 1928. *Byrsonima phlomoides* (Spreng.) G. Don, Gen. Syst. 1: 636. 1831. *Malpighia phlomoides* Spreng. Syst. 2: 385. 1825. *T. rotundifolia* Juss. in St. Hil. Fl. Bras. 3: 6. 1832. *T. crotonifolia* Juss. Ann. Sci. Nat. sér. 2. 13: 264. 1840. *Banisteria cordata* Vell. Fl. Flum. Text 191 (earlier name? 1825).

With the general character of the related *T. discolor* but at once distinct by the velvety tomentum that persists at least beneath

on the adult leaves and the gradually reduced floral leaves; upper branches to 7 mm. thick; petioles stout, 1-3 cm. long, with 2-4 more or less stiped glands below the apex; stipules free, ovate-lanceolate, 1-4 mm. long; leaves rotund or broadly obovate, obtuse to subcordate at base, obtuse or minutely and obtusely acuminate to 1 dm. long, 8 cm. wide, margins strongly revolute and glandular, upper surface more or less scabrous or glabrate, coriaceous-chartaceous, subulate, both 7-9 primary and the many secondary nerves impressed above, prominent beneath; uppermost floral leaves with petioles only about 5 mm. long; peduncles at articulation bifoliolate or bibracteolate, all often terete, 2-3 mm. long, the pedicels twice as long, bracts and bractlets round or ovate, 1-2 mm. long; flowers 17-20 mm. broad, the oval-rotund sepals glandular, the rather orange petals with more or less orbicular lacerate-dentate (?) blades, 5-7 mm. long, cylindric claws fully half as long; anthers oval, 1.5-2 mm. long, somewhat pubescent; styles equal or nearly straight or little curved, simply truncate; samara velutinous, the semiglobose nut 4 mm. across, the lateral wings obovate or oblong, the upper 15-nearly 23 mm. long, 7-10 mm. wide, the lower 8-10 mm. long, about 3 mm. wide; broad dorsal wings 3 mm. high, the intermediate deeply lacerate.—The Peruvian plant is var. *crotomifolia* (Juss.) Ndz., the leaves about 7 cm. long, 6 cm. wide, peduncles often complanate, leaves glabrate and lustrous above, anthers at base pilose. Illustrated, Pflanzenreich, l.c. page 202 (but petals not lacerate!). F.M. Negs. 12745; 35598; 35611 (*T. rotundifolia*).

San Martín: Tarapoto, (*Mathews 1461*, type, var. Herb. Hook.). Brazil.

Tetrapteris Poeppigiana (Juss.) Griseb. in Mart. Fl. Bras. 12, pt. 1: 87. 1858; 183. *Hiraea Poeppigiana* Juss. Ann. Sci. Nat. sér. 2. 13: 260. 1840.

Scandent, the compressed branchlets sericeous, the glabrate terete branches lenticellate, 3-4 mm. thick; petioles nearly terete, 7-13 mm. long with 2 large orbicular glands borne about medially; stipules inconspicuous; leaves ovate or lanceolate, rounded or subcordate at base, acutely acuminate (acumen to 3 cm. long), plane, typically eglandular, chartaceous, glabrate above, appressed metallic (in Peru silvery) pubescent beneath, to 23 cm. long, 8-11 cm. wide, the 8-11 primary nerves prominent beneath, the more or less parallel secondary densely areolate both sides; panicles very ample, 4 times composite, the racemules or corymbs 2-8-flowered, the peduncles

to 1 mm. long, the pedicels 3–4 mm. long, the lanceolate-ovate bracts and bractlets almost minute; flowers scarcely wider than 1 cm., the lanceolate-oblong sepals often glandular, the limb of the glabrous petals subrotund, 3–4 mm. long; stamens and styles little exerted, the anthers glabrous, the styles lightly sigmoid, obtuse and rather obliquely produced; samara densely sericeous, the nut globose, the wings obovate, lacerate or bi- or tri-lobed, the lobes often lacerate, 2 of the lateral often more or less continuous at base or often connate into one that is somewhat 4-lobed; dorsal crests semiorbicular, 1–2 mm. wide.—The Peruvian plant is variant *glandulifera*, l.c. page 184, the leaves to 13 x 8 cm., shortly acuminate or obtusish with many glands on the margins; flowers yellow-orange. Illustrated, Pflanzenreich, l.c. page 171 (raceme and fruit); Fl. Bras. l.c. (pl. 17). F.M. Neg. 19347.

Río Acre: Seringal Auristella, *Ule* 9483. Amazonian Brazil.

***Tetrapteris stipulacea* Macbr., sp. nov.**

Ramulis, petiolis (ad 10 mm. longis, non glandulosis) pedunculisque inflorescentiorum densissime tomentosis; stipulis in rami conspicuis interpetiolaribus late ovatis obtusis circa 7 mm. longis fere 5 mm. latis, non connatis; foliis ellipticis vel late ovalis 10–17 cm. longis, 6–10 cm. latis basi apiceque rotundatis apice minute apiculatis membranaceis supra nitidulis medio nervo excepto glabris subtus plus minusve adpresse pilosis ut videtur non glandulosis et demum glabratibus; foliis floriferis similibus sed subsessilibus bractiformis utrinque pilosis margine valde repando-crenulatis; floribus ignotis.—Notwithstanding the undeveloped state of the specimens, the species—if a *Tetrapteris*—is apparently well marked by the large stipules and thus may be given a name, as it would be recognizable by this single character.

Loreto: Fortaleza near Yurimaguas, *Klug* 2789, type.

***Tetrapteris styloptera* Juss. Ann. Sci. Nat. sér. 2. 13: 262. 1840; 178.**

Glabrate branches lenticellate; petioles short, the minute stipules deciduous; leaves glabrous except for some marginal glands near base, ovate-lanceolate sometimes narrowed to an acumen, middle nerve prominent beneath, 7–10 cm. long, 2.5–3.5 cm. wide; racemes axillary, commonly geminate or ternate or forming sessile panicles at base of branchlets, shorter, subequaling or little longer than the leaves; common peduncles sericeous puberulent, the pedicels a little

longer than the floriferous peduncles, bracted at base, bibracteolate at apex; larger bractlets longer than the pedicels, 4-glandular at base; calyx segments narrowly ovate, hirsute and biglandular at base; petals 3 times longer than calyx, scarcely clawed, obovate, margin crisply denticulate; stamens scarcely exceeding the calyx, filaments pubescent, anthers glabrous; ovary hirsute apically; young samara glabrate, produced above in a crisped crest, lower wings transversely oblong-cuneate, lacerulate on margin, the shorter upper suberect, rigid terete and styliform.—Description after original, plant not seen by Niedenzu, who, however, allied it to *T. squarrosa*, i.e. *T. complicata*, as well as to his similar *T. boliviensis*, which may be transitional, fide the author himself by way of his var. *granatensis*. Illustrated, raceme and fruit, *T. boliviensis*, Ndz. l.c. page 171; also, samara, Jussieu, Arch. Mus. Paris 3: pl. 18, this, however, probably aberrant due to age or breakage and probably collections from the type locality will prove the species to be the same as *T. complicata* (*T. squarrosa*) and then the earlier name. F.M. Neg. 35613.

San Martín: Tarapoto, (*Mathews 1464*, type, Herb. Paris & Hook.).

4. DIPLOPTERIS Juss.

Scandent shrubs characterized particularly by the valvate sepals, these for known species spatulate, oblanceolate or oblong, tomentulose at least without, the glands connate or free. Umbels 4-flowered in panicles or corymbs, with large, usually oblongish bracts and bractlets. Limb of petals about orbicular, usually cochleate, not entire, more or less sericeous. Stamens unequal, styles more or less sigmoid. Samaras tardily partly free from pyramidal torus and with 5 or more scarcely developed to large longitudinal wings, variously winged, minutely or grossly, the wings ligneous to membranous, more or less united or distinct, subentire or deeply dentate.—The name from Greek refers to the double wings. The genus doesn't seem to be natural as delineated by Niedenzu.

Inflorescence densely crowded, gray puberulent. *D. Uleana*.

Inflorescence open; pubescence reddish-brown. *D. involuta*.

- Diplopteris involuta** (Turcz.) Ndz. Pflanzenreich IV. 141: 226. 1928. *Stenocalyx involuta* Turcz. Bull. Soc. Nat. Mosc. 31: 393. 1858. *Tetrapteris*(?) *includens* Benth. Lond. Journ. Bot. 7: 133. 1848(?). *D. includens* (Benth.) Ndz. l.c.(?).

A robust liana, the new parts including the ample paniculate inflorescence rusty or coppery sericeous, the branchlets and peduncles ancipitate; petioles finally glabrate, deeply canaliculate above, to 2.5 cm. long; stipules minute, membranous, affixed to each side of petiole base; leaves typically oblong or oblong-lanceolate, acute or obtuse at base, acute or abruptly and shortly acuminate, to about 23 cm. long, 7.5 cm. wide or much smaller, little if at all revolute, coriaceous, eglandular, ashy puberulent becoming glabrate, the 7 primary nerves prominent beneath, the secondary and tertiary irregularly areolate; umbels many; bracts oblanceolate or spathulate-linear to 1 cm. long, the suborbicular-cymbiform bractlets about 7.5 mm. wide, borne immediately under the subsessile flowers, all sericeous both sides, the umbel-peduncles 2–5 mm. long, the floriferous to nearly 15 mm. long; flowers 25–30 mm. wide, the spathulate-linear sepals strongly reflexed before anthesis, 8-glandular, sericeous both sides; petals spreading, yellow, silvery sericeous without, the oval crisply dentate limb 14–18 mm. long, the smaller suborbicular one long-ciliate; stamens unequal, the thick ones pubescent, the anthers obovoid, lanate at base with gland-thickened connectives; styles slender, sigmoid-recurved, 2 uncinat; ovary lanate; samara except ovoid nut glabrate, the primary lateral wings suborbicular, apically acutely incised to nut, sinuate, 6–8 cm. broad, the dorsal semiorbicular to 2.5 cm. long, the intermediate on both sides simple or in 1–2 series both directions, the ventral surface also with lateral winglets connate into a lacerate one.—Var. *ovata* Ndz. l.c. page 227, ovate leaves shortly and abruptly acuminate to 15 cm. long, 9 cm. wide, may be *T. includens* Benth., fide Niedenzu. Illustrated, Pflanzenreich, l.c. page 235 (flowers and fruit). F.M. Neg. 12715.

Loreto: Mouth of the Santiago, *Tessmann 4564*. San Antonio, flood-free woods, *Tessmann 4931* (both the var.). Brazil; Venezuela; Cayenne?

Diplopteris Uleana Ndz. Arb. Bot. Inst. Lyc. Brunsb. 4: 18. 1912; 227.

Liana, the canaliculate branchlets at first sericeous, finally glabrate, the prominent leaf nerves all parallel and regularly areolate; petioles sericeous, eglandular, to 4 cm. long; stipules minute, affixed to petiole at base, membranous as the leaves, these oval, ovate or obovate, more or less obtuse at base, acutely and rather abruptly acuminate, to 2 dm. long, 12.5 cm. wide, with 6 (or fewer) orbicular

black glands beneath 1 cm. distant from the erevolute margins; dichasia to 1 dm. long in bracted axillary panicles, peduncles densely velutinous with 2-forked trichomes, 2.5 cm. long, acuminate bracts and obtuse bractlets roseate, about 1 cm. long, contracted at base into short petiole; flowers 18 mm. wide, the sepals velutinous both sides, linear-oblong, the glands more or less connate with them; petals including the 3(-5) mm. long claw velutinous without, the ovate subentire limb 3(-5) mm. long; stamens unequal, anther connective slender; styles more or less sigmoid; samara golden sericeous (sparsely and gray in herb.), the 2 lateral wings confluent at base into 1, to 9.5 cm. wide, 4 cm. high, repand or sinuate, the 3 dorsal semiorbicular, a few mm. to 2.5 cm. high; seed ovoid, nearly 1 cm. long.—F.M. Negs. 12718; 28018 (fruiting).

San Martín: Tarapoto, *Spruce* 4647; 4950, part; *Williams* 6603. Pongo de Cainarachi, *Ule* 6347.—Loreto: Mouth of the Santiago, flood-free woods, *Tessmann* 4611.

5. HETEROPTERIS HBK.

Lianas, rarely erect shrubs with usually petioled, often glandular opposite leaves, inconspicuous stipules, the racemose or corymbose small flowers mostly disposed in panicles, the pedicels equaling, rarely exceeding, the peduncles, the fruit samaroid with the lower margin of the dorsal wing thickened, the upper edge thin. Sepals usually biglandular and eglandular in the same species. Petals often entire, always as the 10 stamens glabrous, these usually subequal, all fertile monadelphous at base, the anthers unappendaged. Styles free, obtuse, rounded dorsally or acute or uncinat. Cotyledons little unequal.—The name from the Greek means appropriately "diverse wing," and has been conserved.

Flowers not yellow; leaves oval, rounded or apiculate at apex, coarsely reticulate-veined; sepals flat.

Leaves conspicuously pilose beneath..... *H. Beecheyana*.

Leaves soon glabrate beneath..... *H. cristata*.

Flowers yellow or yellowish; leaves never entirely as above.

Sepals plane; leaves pubescent beneath or, if glabrate in age, the petioles slender and elongating.

Leaves broader than 2.5 cm., never narrowly oblong or narrowly oblanceolate.

Petioles 1.5–4 cm. long; leaf pubescence closely appressed or lacking.

Petals crenulate; petioles biglandular *H. transiens*.

Petals entire except 1; petioles eglandular . . . *H. anomala*.

Petioles 3–10 mm. long; leaf pubescence loose or sericeous.

Leaves often serially glandular, sericeous . . *H. macrostachya*.

Leaves biglandular, tomentose *H. tomentosa*.

Leaves at most 2.5 cm. wide, oblong or oblanceolate.

H. catingarum.

Sepals soon more or less revolute or recurving; leaves often glabrous, the petioles usually short and stout, 4–9 mm. long or rarely some about 15 mm. long; species at least in Peru obscurely defined.

Anthers subspheroid, the dark connective glabrous.

Pedicels often scarcely 2 (rarely –4) mm. long *H. nervosa*.

Pedicels 3–6 mm. long *H. orinocensis*.

Anthers oval, bicolor, the yellow upper part typically piliferous.

H. grandiflora.

Heteropteris anomala Juss. Ann. Sci. Nat. sér. 2. 13: 273. 1840; 357.

Liana with the young branchlets, peduncles and new leaves ferrugineous-sericeous with lustrous trichomes, the grayish branches terete and tuberculate-lenticellate; petioles glabrate, slender, to 4 cm. long, more or less curving; leaves broadly ovate or subrotund to obovate, obtuse or rounded to somewhat cordate at base, long-acuminate or apiculate, rounded or even deeply emarginate apically, to 18 cm. long, 13 cm. wide, glabrate in age (typically), chartaceo-coriaceous, smooth and dull above, sublucid beneath, the 8 primary nerves prominent, the secondary reticulate, both, as the revolute margins, minutely or obsoletely glandular or ciliate; umbels sessile, the terminal panicles ample, elongate; subulate bracts to 6 mm. long, pedicels 8 mm. long, involucrate bracts and bractlets semiorbicular, 1 mm. long; flowers yellow, 15 mm. broad; sepals straight, rotund-ovate, carinate, eglandular or glandular, scarcely 3 mm. long; petals spreading, deeply cochleariform, the fifth denticulate, 4–5.5 mm. long with claw 3–3.5 mm. long; anthers oblong, 1.5–2 mm. long; styles produced apically; samara unknown.—The Peru plant is var. *aurea* Ndz., leaves golden sericeous beneath, retuse; the allied *H. argyrophaea* Juss., 355, of Ecuador and Brazil, has smaller

permanently sericeous (beneath) leaves on short petioles biglandular at base, smaller flowers with denticulate petals, shorter anthers. Illustrated, *Pflanzenreich*, l.c. page 347. F.M. Negs. 24257; 12755 (var.).

San Martín: Juan Guerra, *Williams* 6850. Tarapoto, *Williams* 5456. Juanjuí, *Klug* 4328 (? young).—Loreto: Flood-free woods at the mouth of the Santiago, *Tessmann* 4511; also at Puerto Meléndez below Pongo de Manseriche, 4785. Near Iquitos, *Killip & Smith* 26918. On the Huallaga, *Williams* 6525; 6818. Brazil.

Heteropteris Beecheyana Juss. Ann. Sci. Nat. sér. 2. 13: 278. 1840; 308. *Banisteria tomentosa* Schlecht. Linnaea 10: 244. 1836, not *H. tomentosa* Juss., 1832. *H. tomentosa* Hook. & Arn. Bot. Beechey Voy. 281. 1836. *B. Beecheyana* (Juss.) C. B. Robins. N. Amer. Fl. 25: 134. 1910.

Small liana, the terete divaricate branchlets somewhat rusty tomentose and whitish tuberculate-lenticellate as the glabrate branches; petioles 3–9 mm. long, typically eglandular; leaves ovate, oval or obovate, obtuse or subcordate at base, sometimes obliquely, obtuse or retuse and mucronate apically, typically to 7 cm. long, 4 cm. wide, marginally revolute, chartaceous, early both sides and in age beneath lutescently tomentose, often rugose, the nerves impressed above, prominently reticulate and with 2–6 black glands above the base below; umbels 4–6-flowered rusty tomentose in terminal and axillary leafy panicles, the umbel peduncles 3–15 mm. long, the canaliculate floral 4–6 mm. long, the pedicels 2–4 mm. long, bracts and bractlets ovate, 1–2 mm. long; flowers 10–12 mm. across, the oval carinate straight sepals 6–10-glandular; petals reddish, entire, medially carinate, the limb 4 mm. long, the shorter fifth one glandular-ciliate, 7 filaments about one fourth connate; styles compressed dorsally and ventrally; samara nut with 1–3 dentate lateral crests, the dorsal wing obliquely obovate, 2–2.5 cm. long, 10–14 mm. wide.—The Peruvian variant is *andina* Ndz., the obovate leaves to 7.5 cm. long, 3.5 cm. wide, petioles 1–1.25 cm. long with 1 sessile or rarely stiped gland below the apex. It is *Banisteria glandulosa* Ruiz mss. fide Griseb. Linnaea 22: 21. 1849, including *B. rubiginosa* Juss., 223 (477), fide Griseb. l.c.—Illustrated, *Pflanzenreich*, l.c. page 308. F.M. Neg. 24259.

Junín: Palca, *Ruiz & Pavón*. Bolivia to Mexico and Venezuela.

Heteropteris catingarum Juss. Arch. Mus. Paris 3: 443. 1843; 852.

Said to be a small tree, the inflorescence branches and newer parts reddish tomentulose, the ashy rugulose branches with a few concolored lenticellae; petioles tomentose, 5–14 mm. long; leaves oblong or oblanceolate, acute or cuneate at base, obtuse, rounded or emarginate at apex, 1.5–5.5 cm. long, 5–25 mm. wide, the subcrenate margins strongly revolute, the adult glabrate, chartaceous, dull and smooth above, golden or ashy tomentose beneath unless the prominent midnerve; umbels usually 4-flowered, often with 2 additional flowers a little distant, or corymbs 6-flowered, borne in simple panicles, the umbel peduncles to 3 mm. long, floriferous obsolete, pedicels 5–7 mm. long, lanceolate-linear umbel bracts 3–4 mm. long, the floriferous bracts and bractlets ovate, acute, 1.25 mm. long; flowers yellow, 1 cm. wide, the sepals typically eglandular, ovate, 2.5 mm. long, the curved cochleate-obovate petals entire, 3–3.5 mm. long with claw 2–2.5 mm. long; anthers oval, glabrous, 1 mm. long on unequally thick filaments; styles arcuate, acute dorsally at tip; samara unknown.—The Bües specimen might prove to be the related *H. transiens*; cf. also *H. macrostachya* and remark. Also to be expected is the similar *H. pauciflora* Juss., page 351, known now from Colombia, Brazil and Argentina; it has thinner, more lanceolate, mostly acuminate leaves and nearly straight styles rounded dorsally at tip. F.M. Neg. 21335.

Cuzco: Valle de Santa Ana, Rosalina, 650 meters, (Bües). Brazil (Bahia).

Heteropteris cristata Benth. Lond. Journ. Bot. 7: 131. 1848; 315.

Liana with branches roughened by the tuberculiform lenticels, the branchlets and more or less leafy inflorescences reddish pubescent, soon glabrate; petioles to 1 cm. long typically biglandular at base; leaves ovate from rounded base, somewhat obliquely acute or obtusely acuminate, to about 13 cm. long, nearly half as wide, chartaceous-coriaceous, the adult finally glabrate (or glabrous in Peru), concolor, prominently nerved and reticulately veined in the type with a series of glands a distance from the nearly plane margins; corymbs 8-flowered, the terminal subsessile, the lateral with 1 cm. long peduncles bibracteolate below the apex, the pedicels enlarged, the bracts and bractlets 1–2 mm. long; flowers 12 mm. broad with ovate apically rounded glandular sepals and all 5 roseate petals winged-carinate (this carination nearly 2 mm. high); anthers ovoid at least 1.5 mm. long; samara glabrate with oblong-falcate wing about 2.5 cm. long

and lateral irregularly lobed crests 2-4 mm. high.—The Peruvian collection does not seem ex char. to be typical but the species is probably variable enough to include it; indeed an earlier name, sens lat., may be *H. rufula* Juss., 314, the petal carination half as high, the samaras puberulent with lacerate-dentate lateral crests. Illustrated (flower), Pflanzenreich, l.c. page 308. F.M. Neg. 12762.

Loreto: Florida, Río Putumayo at mouth of Río Zubineta, *Klug 2153* (det. Morton). Brazil to British Guiana; Colombia. "Aiquio" (Huitoto).

***Heteropteris grandiflora* Juss. Arch. Mus. Paris 3: 461. 1843; 364.**

Allied and apparently very similar to *H. orinocensis*; leaves oval, obovate or oblong, to 11 cm. long, 5.5 cm. wide; racemes in axillary and terminal, the latter rather ample, panicles; bracts and bractlets 2-2.5 mm. long; petals orbicular, 4 or 5-7 mm. long; anthers oval, the lower portion of the dark connective glabrous, the upper yellowish piliferous; styles acutely angled at tips, rarely rotund or shortly uncinat; samara wing little ascending, semiobovate, more than 2.5 cm. long, more than 1 cm. wide, the upper margin produced into an appendage 6 mm. long, 2 mm. high.—F.M. Neg. 24262.

Loreto: Inundated areas at Itaya, (*Tessmann 5135*). Brazil.

***Heteropteris macrostachya* Juss. Ann. Sci. Nat. sér. 2. 13: 275. 1840; 342.**

Scandent, the complanate branchlets reddish-sericeous, the branches finally glabrate, often striate and lenticellate; petioles scarcely exceeding 1 cm. long, biglandular medially; leaves ovate, oblongish or obovate, obtuse or rounded to somewhat cordate at base, acuminate or apiculate, to 2 dm. long, about half as wide, typically coriaceous, glabrate and lustrous above, brownish-metallic sericeous beneath and serially glandular parallel to the margins where obsolete; 2-4-flowered umbels closely disposed in elongate leafy panicles, the peduncles and pedicels 3-4(-6) mm. long, the ovate apically rounded bracts and bractlets 1-1.5 mm. long; flowers yellow, 12-14 mm. broad, the sepals with 8 oblong or curved more or less merged glands, the ovate limb of the fifth petal glandular above straight claw; filaments connate one third or more, the glabrous anthers 1.5-2 mm. long; styles equal, short, thick, little dilated at apex, dorsally acute; samaras 2(8), sericeous, nut subglobose, 1 cm. wide, wing to 6 cm. long or longer, 2.5 cm. wide, in forma *transiens* Ndz. strongly

constricted above the base, this being the Peruvian plant further distinct by the somewhat thinner (chartaceous) leaves.—The West specimen in fruit may not belong here; cf. also the doubtful specimen by Bües, not seen, referred to *H. catingarum* but from the same region. The West specimen seems to lack leaf glands; the samaras are densely rusty pubescent at base, the wing only 2–3 cm. long, 1 cm. wide, but the fruit apparently mature. F.M. Negs. 35589; 24265; 12767 (last two, forma).

San Martín: Tarapoto, *Spruce 3947*.—Cuzco: Savannah brush at river sides, 1,000 meters, *West 7196* (det. Johnston). To Central America, Amazonian Brazil and the West Indies.

Heteropteris nervosa Juss. in St. Hil. Fl. Bras. 3: 26. 1832; 369. *H. suberosa* Willd. ex Griseb. Linnaea 13: 229. 1839. *H. anoptera* Juss. Ann. Sci. Nat. sér. 2. 13: 276. 1840, fide Kosterm. Med. Bot. Mus. Rijks Univ. Utrecht 25: 6. 1936. *Banisteria suberosa* Willd. var. *Candolleana* (Juss.) Morton, Proc. Biol. Soc. Wash. 43: 158. 1930. *B. nervosa* (Juss.) R. O. Williams, Fl. Trin. & Tob. 1: 133. 1929; also var. *Candolleana* Ndz. ex Williams, l.c. and var. *Lessertiana* Griseb. ex Williams, l.c.

Liana, or sometimes apparently a small tree with the general characteristics of the related *H. orinocensis* but the branches thickly tuberculate with smaller lenticels, the leaves chartaceous-coriaceous, the nervation rather prominent also above, the peduncles and pedicels somewhat stouter and the styles dorsally to 0.5 mm. long, uncinat; leaves sometimes broader, often larger even to 2.5 dm. long, 9 cm. wide, minutely sericeous beneath; flowering peduncles and pedicels 1–2 mm. and 2–4 mm. long; styles long-uncinat, especially the shorter straight anterior one; samara wing subobovate, to 4.5 cm. long, 1.5 cm. wide, the sigmoid inner edge with obtuse appendage at base 6 mm. long.—The distinctions appear to be relative and perhaps only one species is concerned; the var. *Lessertiana* (Juss.) Macbr. Field Mus. Bot. 8: 120. 1930, is merely the state with glandular calyx. F.M. Negs. 35591; 12799 (*H. suberosa*).

San Martín: Tarapoto, *Ule 6706*; *Spruce*.—Junín: La Merced, 1,000 meters, *Weberbauer 1840*; 282.—Loreto: Near Iquitos, *Tessmann 3578*; 5539.—Río Acre: Mouth of Río Macauhán, *Krukoff 5750* (det. Ndz.). Bolivia to Panama and the West Indies.

Heteropteris orinocensis (HBK.) Juss. Ann. Sci. Nat. sér. 2. 13: 276. 1840; 367. *Banisteria*(?) *orinocensis* HBK. Nov. Gen. &

Sp. 5: 162. 1822. *H. acutifolia* Juss. l.c. 276. *H. Mathewsana* Juss. l.c. 245, ex char.

Scandent or apparently also erect, typically said to be glabrous but usually the younger compressed branchlets and new leaves rufous subsericeous, the terete branches glabrate and coarsely tuberculate-lenticellate, robust; petioles rather stout, glabrous, 4–6 mm. long; leaves oblong or lanceolate, acute to subcordate at base, usually long-acuminate (acumen sometimes 3 cm. long), rigid-coriaceous, to 16 cm. long, 6 cm. wide or larger, soon glabrate, very smooth and often lustrous above, the larger prominent nerves and the approximate secondary intricately reticulate and somewhat glandular; racemes to 16-flowered, the rather slender flowering peduncles and pedicels 3–6 mm. long, the bracts and bractlets ovate or lanceolate, about 7 and 3.5 mm. long; flowers yellow, 13–17 mm. broad, the lanceolate sepals glandular or eglandular, the crisply crenulate petals 4–6 mm. long with claw 2–4 mm. long; styles shortly uncinately dorsally; samara as known with puberulent nut, the obovate wing there geniculate and obliquely ascending to 3.5 cm. long, 1.75 cm. wide, the upper margin produced.—The type described as glabrous and its identity with *H. acutifolia* not regarded as certain by Niedenzu; the above description is his for the Jussieu plant, var. *eglandulosa* (Juss.) Ndz., to which the fruit belongs. The use of the HBK. name as earliest dissolves the question of priority as regards the other names. According to Grisebach the species should include *H. Candolleana* (*H. nervosa*) and *H. carinata* Benth. *H. Mathewsana* Juss., 379, seem to be affine, fide Niedenzu. F.M. Negs. 19372; 35576 (both *H. acutifolia*, vars.).

Junín: Vitoc, Ruiz & Pavón.—San Martín: Tarapoto, (*Mathews* 1465, type, Herb. Hook., *H. Mathewsana*). Brazil; Colombia; Venezuela; Yucatan(?)

Heteropteris tomentosa Juss. in St. Hil. Fl. Bras. 3: 31. 1832; 324. *H. spectabilis* Juss. Ann. Sci. Nat. sér. 2. 13: 274. 1840.

Branchlets reddish tomentose, the finally glabrate branches densely tuberculate, to 5 mm. thick; petioles 3–6 mm. long, tomentose; leaves ovate or obovate, more or less cordate, acute and often rather long-acuminate, to 13 cm. long, 8 cm. wide, the floral bractiform, lanceolate, biglandular, scarcely 5 mm. long; smaller oblanceolate younger sericeous both sides, adult plane, glabrate or puberulent above, smooth or nearly, lucid, beneath yellowish or ashy tomentose, the prominent nerves reticulate and with 2 dark glands at base; umbels or corymbs 4–10-flowered, floriferous peduncles below the

middle or about the middle bibracteolate, 3–5 mm. long, pedicels 4–8 mm. long, bracts and bractlets rarely acute, 1–2 mm. long; sepals ovate, rounded carinate; petal limb obtuse or rounded, often crisped, carinate below; anthers oblong-oval, cells parallel, 1.5–2 mm. long, styles apically rounded or acute and somewhat uncinata; samara subtomentose, the nut ovoid, the wings obliquely oblong-obovate or falciform to 3.5 cm. long, 1.7 cm. wide, upper margin sigmoid and at base in rounded appendage to 1 cm. long produced.—F.M. Neg. 19391.

Huánuco: Pillao, (*Woytkowski 34062*, form, det. Cuatrecasas).—Junín: Chanchamayo, *Raimondi* (det. Herb. Dahlem). To Paraguay and Brazil.

Heteropteris transiens Ndz. Arb. Bot. Inst. Lyc. Brunsb. 2: 39. 1903; 354.

Liana, the younger compressed branchlets and inflorescences reddish sericeous, the branches glabrate, terete, striate or rugose, finally canescent and to 4 mm. thick; leaves ovate or oblong-ovate, usually obtuse or rounded at base, long-(acumen to 4 cm. long) and acutely acuminate, 8–20 cm. long, half as wide, nearly plane, chartaceous-membranous, soon glabrate both sides, not only the 6–10 primary nerves but also the secondary parallel crowded and rather prominent, densely areolate; petioles glabrate, biglandular at base, often voluble, 1.5–3.5 cm. long; floral leaves all reduced to linear bracts 2–7 mm. long, the 4-flowered umbels or 6-flowered corymbs sessile or shortly peduncled and disposed in twice compound axillary and terminal panicles; flowers yellow, about 14 mm. wide, the ovate to lanceolate straight sepals eglandular or with 8 oval or suborbicular glands, the crenulate petals 3.5–5 mm. long, cuneate to the short strongly reflexed claw; stamens unequal, the oval anthers 1–1.5 mm. long; styles long-pediform-uncinate, the sigmoid posterior much thicker than the nearly straight anterior; samara not known.—Apparently rare or seldom collected; or perhaps an entity not stabilized. The forma *glandulifera* Ndz. has also been found in eastern Brazil. F.M. Negs. 12706; 12779; 32423 (forma).

Loreto: Flood-free rain forest at the mouth of the Río Santiago, (*Tessmann 4721*). Brazil (Rio de Janeiro).

6. BANISTERIA L. sens. Juss.

Essentially *Heteropteris* but the upper margin of the dorsal samara wing thickened, the lower edge thin. Flowers much more

often roseate. Styles mostly equal, simply truncate at tip, the terminal stigma usually capitellate. Sepals infrequently eglandular. —*Banisteriopsis* C. B. Robins. ex Small, N. Am. Fl. 25: 131. 1910 has been proposed to supplant the Linnaean name on the ground that the latter was based on species now assigned to other genera. It would seem preferable, especially since there is much precedence, to add the name in the long-used sense to nomina conservanda, as proposed by Kostermans in Med. Bot. Mus. Rijks Univ. Utrecht 25: 7. 1936. As the name *Heteropteris* Kunth, based on the type species of Linné's genus *Banisteria*, belongs to the nomina conservanda and *Banisteria* L. has been rejected, Intern. Rules ed. 3. 135. 1935, it appears advisable to make *Banisteria* L., sens. Juss. a nomen conservandum and *Banisteriopsis* C. B. Robins. ex Small a nomen rejiciendum. The action already taken need not preclude this practical if expedient solution to assure here generic stability, so clearly desirable, as observed, Field Mus. Bot. 8: 120. 1930. It is a historic fact that law is subject to change to suit developments. The name commemorates John Banister, English missionary (circa 1700) and author of the first(?) catalogue of the plants of Virginia.

Banisteria caapi and variants are the source of a narcotic (cf. under that species below). J. T. Baldwin, Jr., Bull. Torrey Club 73: 282–285. 1946, recorded the 2n-number as 20.

As suggested by J. T. Baldwin, Jr., Bull. Torrey Club 73: 282–285. 1946, one of the best short accounts of the effects of the alkaloid which this plant yields is by Louis Lewin under the title "Phantastica, narcotic and stimulating drugs," New York, 1931, from the German second edition by P. H. A. Wirth; an extensive bibliography is given in Pflanzenreich, l.c. 437, including a good paper by Perrot and Raymond-Hamet, Compt. Rend. Acad. Sci. Paris 1266. 1927 and one by Lewin, l.c. 469. *pl.* 186. 1928; cf. also the observations of G. Klug as reported by Morton, Journ. Wash. Acad. Sci. 21: 487–488. 1931. Baldwin himself describes well the extreme excitation of the drug on the nervous system, the user often being transported, according to all accounts, into a world of pleasurable fantasy.

The drug, variously known as "telepathin," "yagein," or "banisterine," is found in a number of related plants or forms, notably *B. quitensis* and *B. inebrians*, and Baldwin's remarks are quoted with pleasure: "Though I know nothing of the merits of specific segregation in this particular aggregate it is my impression that many groups of tropical plants are over-named through a lack of understanding of [their] genetic variation. . . . From my own ex-

perience with *Hevea* I judge that numerous Amazonian species undergo introgressive hybridization with resultant difficulties for herbarium studies and that many species in that region are . . . ecotypes . . . frequently accorded binomial recognition." However I would add that we would not make this error so often if we would refrain from giving specific value to characters obviously occurring in almost infinite variation within a group; specifically, here the presence or absence of glands is probably a good example.

For convenience the key is artificial; the species are not yet well-placed or well-known, but the significant characters appear to be mostly in the styles and fruits; gland development anywhere is probably variable and it is possible that elongate inflorescences may bear only one or few fruits at lower nodes, giving herbarium material a very different aspect in fruit than in flower.

Leaves obviously pubescent beneath even when mature; petals glabrous, unless *B. heterostyla*.

Leaves sessile; flowers yellow; styles stout, straight, equal.

B. laevifolia.

Leaves petioled; styles diverging or sigmoid, slender, usually unequal.

Styles sigmoid, nearly equal, setose; flowers yellow; secondary nerves reticulate, the lateral subparallel. *B. leiocarpa*.

Styles glabrous or anterior basally sericeous, unequal; flowers red or reddish (and white); secondary nerves parallel.

Leaves lanceolate or narrowly ovate; anterior style pilose; nut alulate. *B. heterostyla*.

Leaves broadly ovate; styles glabrous; nut usually rugose-aculeate.

Pubescence moderate; pedicels slender. *B. muricata*.

Pubescence lanuginose; pedicels stout. *B. oxyclada*.

Leaves soon glabrous or glabrate, even beneath, unless rarely sparsely puberulent especially the nerves, the undeveloped only in *B. cristata* densely sericeous.

Petals somewhat sericeous (unknown in types of *B. peruviana*, *B. inebrians*); flowers in simple or subsimple inflorescences often much shorter than the leaves.

Leaves puberulent beneath; styles subequal, rather straight, glabrous. *B. nigrescens*.

Leaves glabrous beneath or with few scattered trichomes unless the midnerve; styles more or less barbate.

Anthers densely lanate or pilose; samara nut lacerate-lobulate (known).

Leaves caudate, membranous; styles pubescent at base.

B. caduciflora.

Leaves long-acuminate, firm; styles exserted, unequally barbate..... *B. lucida.*

Anthers glabrous or puberulent; styles unequally barbate; species indefinite as known.

Samara nut rugulose, even deeply or lamellately; leaves chartaceous.

Anthers glabrous; leaves minutely pilose beneath, plane or nearly; nut about 5 mm. wide..... *B. nutans.*

Anthers puberulent; leaves glabrate, minutely revolute.

Nut about 5 mm. wide..... *B. inebrians.*

Nut about 15 mm. wide..... *B. peruviana.*

Samara nut alulate; leaves often firm or coriaceous.

Anthers glabrous; leaves minutely revolute and glandular.

B. pubipetala.

Anthers puberulent each end; leaves eglandular, plane.

B. platyptera.

Petals glabrous (unknown in types of *B. longialata*, *B. peruviana*, *B. inebrians*); flower clusters often disposed in more or less leafy or leafy bracted axillary or (and) terminal panicles often as long as or longer than the leaves.

Young leaves densely long-sericeous; flowers more or less precocious..... *B. cristata.*

Young leaves soon glabrate or puberulent; flowers with mature leaves.

Flowers mostly racemose or corymbose in dense short inflorescences or terminal panicles..... *B. cornifolia.*

Flowers mostly umbellate (except *B. padifolia*) in rather open, sometimes elongating inflorescences.

Leaves oblong-lanceolate; secondary nerves parallel.

B. padifolia.

Leaves elliptic or if ovate-lanceolate, broadly; secondary nerves usually reticulating with the veins.

Leaves coriaceous, rounded at base, drying brown or reddish at least beneath; styles glabrous; nutlets smooth or nearly.....*B. leptocarpa*.

Leaves membranous-chartaceous, usually drying dark and somewhat acute at base; nutlets crested-alulate.

Styles barbate; wing 5-6 cm. long, the nut conspicuously alulate.....*B. longialata*.

Styles glabrous or nearly; wing 2.5-3.5 cm. long (all, apparently, *B. caapi*, sens. lat.).

Stipules minute; styles subequal or the anterior shorter.

Anthers described as puberulent, petioles as apically glandular....*B. peruviana*, *B. caapi*.

Anthers glabrous; petioles as leaves usually eglandular.....*B. quitensis*.

Stipules larger; anterior style stouter and longer than the posterior.....*B. inebrians*.

Banisteria caapi Spruce ex Griseb. Fl. Bras. 12, pt. 1: 43. 1858; 436. *Banisteriopsis caapi* (Spruce) Morton, Journ. Wash. Acad. Sci. 21: 486. 1931.

Liana, the younger parts minutely appressed sericeous, mostly soon glabrate except the slender inflorescences silvery sericeous with short dense indument; branches minutely lenticellate, the shoots to 4 mm. thick; stipules minute; petioles canaliculate above, sericeous, 1-1.5 cm. long, with 2 large orbicular glands at apex; leaves ovate-lanceolate, rounded at base, acuminate (acumen 2-3 cm. long), to 17 cm. long, 6-9 cm. wide, glabrate, lustrous and nearly smooth above, the 5-6 primary nerves prominent beneath, the secondary obscurely areolate, usually with 2-4 seriate marginal glands; panicle leaves acute with large glands, to 3.5 cm. long; umbel peduncles 5-15 mm. long, pedicels 10-18 mm. long; bracts and bractlets 1.5-2 mm. long; flowers pale rose, 15-17 mm. wide, the ovate acuminate sepals often recurved, silvery pruinose, glandular, the petal limb strongly concave, oval, fimbriate-glandular; filaments very unequal, 2 much longer; anthers puberulent; styles sigmoid, 2 stouter; nut nerves extended as in *B. argentea*, the dorsal wing to 3.5 cm. long, 6-7 mm. wide above the base, 16-17 mm. wide below the apex.—F.M. Neg. 24326.

This with *B. quitensis* Ndz. and other similar members of this family contains an alkaloid, "telepathin" or "yagein" or "bani-

sterine," extremely exciting to the nervous system; cf. Pflanzenreich, l.c. page 437, for bibliography including Compt. Rend. Acad. Sci. Paris 469. pl. 186. 1928 and l.c. page 1266. 1927. Found in Ecuador at same locality as *B. quitensis*, also said to grow in Peru, and perhaps distinguishable by the puberulent anthers.

The original of *B. caapi* was from Ecuador (same locality as *B. quitensis*). All the material seen is sterile; determinations, except as noted, by Standley. Spruce found it cultivated in many places; Killip & Smith at Iquitos; the corded twisting stems attain a diameter of several centimeters.

Madre de Dios: Iberia, near Río Tahuamanu, *Seibert 2173* (det. Morton).—Loreto: Río Nanay, *Williams 330; 821* (former matched *Tessmann* sterile specimens at Dahlem, det. Ndz. *B. quitensis*). Río Itaya, *Williams 3348; 3523*. Iquitos, *Williams 3741; 8111; 8224; Killip & Smith 27385; 29825*. Ecuador; Colombia; Amazonian Brazil. "Capi" (Ducke), "yage," "ayahuasca," "punga-huasca."

Banisteria caduciflora Ndz. Ind. Lect. Lyc. Brunsb. 22. 1901; 448.

Liana, the canaliculate compressed branchlets and terete branches soon glabrate, smooth, brownish, slender, scarcely 3 mm. thick; stipules minute, annulate at base; petioles eglandular, 4–7 mm. long; leaves oblong or lanceolate, obtuse at base, abruptly and obtusely long (about 1 cm.)-acuminate, 3–9 cm. long, mostly 1–3 cm. wide, plane, membranous-chartaceous, soon glabrous both sides and, especially beneath, densely nervose (primary nerves 8–10, crowded), reticulate with 6–12 biseriate glands equidistant from midnerve and margin; corymbs simple or often trifid, sericeous, the common peduncle to 1.5 cm. long, pedicels slender, to 2 cm. long, bracts linear-lanceolate, 2 mm. long, bractlets 1.5 mm. long; flowers scarcely 1.5 cm. wide, the orbicular sepals glandular, the petals, especially the fifth, oval, long-fimbriate, claws 2–2.5 mm. long; anthers densely lanate, the connective exceeding cells both sides; stamens and styles short, scarcely 3 mm. long, barbate at base; fruit not known.—Nearly *B. erianthera* Juss., 448, of Amazonian Brazil, the leaves gradually caudate-acuminate, the styles elongate, the anterior nearly entirely barbate, the posterior to the middle; cf. also *B. lucida*. High-climbing woody liana with arm-thick apparently winding stems (Weberbauer), in open woods. F.M. Neg. 12805.

Junín: La Merced, 1,000 meters, *Weberbauer 1918; 282*.—Loreto: Woods near Yurimaguas, *Poeppig 2474*, type.

Banisteria cornifolia (HBK.) Spreng. Syst. 2: 388. 1825; 404. *Heteropteris*(?) *cornifolia* HBK. Nov. Gen. & Sp. 5: 165. 1822. *B. cinerascens* (Benth.) Griseb. var. *glabrescens* Ndz. l.c. 406.

Liana, with usually axillary simple or compound corymbs of rather small yellow flowers borne on slender appressed strigillose pedicels 6–10 mm. long or the inflorescence said sometimes to be terminal, leafy; branches typically somewhat strigose or glabrous in age, more or less lenticellate; petioles 4–8 mm. long; leaves lanceolate to elliptic, acutish at the rounded base, more or less acuminate, often to about 9 cm. long, 4 cm. wide, or in Peru larger, glabrous or nearly in age and prominently reticulate veined, especially beneath; flowers 10–14 mm. wide; sepals ovate, the glands large; stamens and styles glabrous, the latter nearly straight and subequal; petals glabrous, a little denticulate; samara puberulent especially about the nut, this somewhat tuberculate or short-alulate, the wing about 3 cm. long.—Apparently variable or not understood; the Klug specimen was determined by me as the variety of *B. cinerascens* (Benth.) Griseb. because it seemed to match its type, *Ule* 9477, which, likewise only in flower, apparently differs only in the smaller leaves that dried fuscous, those of Klug being dark and nearly 1.5 dm. long, about half as wide; nevertheless it seems probable that they represent one entity which may be a variant of *B. cornifolia*. Here would key two aberrant specimens that are probably distinct and perhaps represent an undescribed species: *Seibert* 2122 from Iberia, Dept. Madre de Dios and *Krukoff* 5300 from Río Macauhán (this det. A. C. Smith, *Mascagnia macrophylla*); the styles are basally ciliolate, the samara wing much shorter. For convenience they ought to have a name and appropriately may be designated *B. cornifolia* var. *Seibertii* Macbr., var. nov., styli ad basin ciliolati.—*Seibert* 2122, type. F.M. Neg. 21329 (not seen).

Loreto: Mishuyacu, *Klug* 706.—Río Acre: Seringal San Francisco, *Ule* 9477 (type, *B. cinerascens* var. *glabrescens*). To southern Mexico and Venezuela.

Banisteria cristata Griseb. Linnaea 22: 16. 1849; 442. *B. lutea* Ruiz ex Griseb. Linnaea 22: 15. 1849; l.c. 443, at least as to Peru.

More or less erect but often climbing or clambering in other shrubs, the younger parts sericeous, the terete glabrate branches reddish rugulose and lenticellate, to 4 mm. thick; petioles pilose, usually less than 1 cm. long and with 2 black glands below the apex; leaves in so far as known ovate, apiculate to acuminate, early

especially beneath pubescent and tomentose, finally glabrate, to 9 cm. long, 5 cm. wide, the 3-5 primary nerves moderately prominent, reticulate; umbels solitary or 2-3 at enlarged nodes, the rachis scarcely more than 3 mm. long, slender pedicels 1- nearly 2.5 cm. long, lanceolate bracts and bractlets 1-1.5 mm. long; flowers 2 cm. broad; sepals elliptic, 3 mm. long; petals with subrotund glabrous fimbriate limb 6-7 mm. long, claw 3-4 mm. long; connective of larger glabrous stamens thickened; styles very unequal, 4-6 mm. long; samara puberulent especially near the 4-6-alulate nutlet, the wing at least in typical state to 3.5 cm. long, obovate-oblong with basal rounded-oblique anterior appendage about 7 mm. long, 5 mm. high. Flowers bright deep yellow, showy; semi-erect or leaning on shrubs, trees (West).—Probably should be drawn to include *B. praecox* Griseb., 443, *B. nitrosiodora* Griseb., with leaves of *Hiraea*, 442, the latter illustrated, Lilloa 9: fig. 2. opposite page 260. F.M. Neg. 12817.

San Martín: Tarapoto, *Spruce 4199*. Without locality, woods, *Ruiz & Pavón*, type.—Cuzco: Valle de Santa Ana, (*Herrera 1926*). Open deciduous savannah forest, 1,500 meters, Huadquiña, Prov. Convención, *West 7191* (det. Johnston). Dept. unknown: Quebrada Versailles, *Diehl 2434a*. Bolivia; Guiana?

Banisteria heterostyla Juss. Ann. Sci. Nat. sér. 2. 13: 283. 1840; 450.

Liana with compressed pulverulent-tomentulose branchlets, inflorescences, petioles and leaves beneath, glabrate smooth lustrous reddish branches 2-3 mm. thick; stipules minute, filiform, deciduous; petioles 5-10 mm. long with 2 small glands below the apex; leaves ovate-lanceolate, acute or obtuse at base, apiculate, to 6 cm. long and about a third as wide, little revolute, chartaceous, glabrate, smooth and lustrous above, drying brown, the floral rotund, much smaller; umbels terminating primary or secondary upper branchlets in the 2 upper leafy internodes, the pedicels 10-15 mm. long, bracts and bractlets ovate-lanceolate, hardly 1 mm. long; flowers red, about 2.5 cm. broad, the sepals eglandular, subrotund from a narrow base, the orbicular petal limb fimbriate, with claw 2-3 mm. long; stamens and styles both very unequal, the anthers glabrous with granular enlarged connective, the anterior style basally pilose; samara nut villous, scarcely 6 mm. high with 3 lateral wings, both sides sinuate or lacerate and nearly 1 cm. long, 3-4 mm. high, the wing to 3 cm. long, about 13 mm. wide, at base produced into a large rotund-tri-

angular appendage to 7 mm. long, 6 mm. high.—The Schunke specimen has not been re-examined and I think it may be questioned; it is more probably *B. pubipetala*, if the flower-color was wrongly noted. Illustrated, Pflanzenreich, l.c. page 444. F.M. Neg. 19360.

Junín: La Merced, *Schunke 306*. Colombia.

Banisteria inebrians Morton, Journ. Wash. Acad. Sci. 21: 485. 1931.

High climbing liana, the new branchlets finally 4 mm. thick, densely lenticellate, glabrate, terete, striate, the internodes 5–6 cm. long; petioles 10–12 mm. long, about 1.5 mm. thick, strigose, eglandular, deeply canaliculate above; stipules large, pubescent glands finally deciduous; leaves broadly elliptic, rounded at base, merely acute at apex, about 11 cm. long, 6.5 cm. wide, smooth, lustrous, olive-green above, concolor beneath, soon glabrate both sides except for a very few trichomes, but the midnerve and laterals prominent beneath where strigose, the base of the lower ones with 2 large glands, the secondary parallel nerves scarcely conspicuous; inflorescence axillary, little longer than 5 cm. in fruit, persistently pubescent, the umbel peduncles 12–14 mm. long; anterior style 3.5 mm. long, stouter and longer than the 2 posterior; samara nut early sericeous becoming strigose, oblong, only one side reticulate-rugose, the other biserially alulate or aculeate, the dorsal wing broadly semiobdeltoid, the wing about 3.5 cm. long, 7 mm. wide at base, 16 mm. below the tip.—Morton contrasted his species with *B. caapi* and *B. quitensis* as follows: both with minute or small stipules, acuminate leaves, those of former glabrate, larger inflorescences, anterior style shorter than 2 posterior, samara wing oblong-obovate or obliquely oblong and smaller; and further from former, eglandular petioles, well-peduncled umbels and from latter, glandular leaves. The plant therefore seems to be an intermediate development but the flowers are unknown and the taxonomic importance of the characters noted not proved; certainly even with material accumulated now there appears to be variable concomitance in the distinctions stressed. On the other hand there may well be several entities, since Morton saw 60 specimens.

Morton, l.c. pages 487–488, quoted Klug's notes sent in with the type (Umbria, Colombia), describing the reported effects of the drug obtained by an all-day boiling of "yagé" (apparently *B. quitensis*, fide Morton), to which is added young shoots and leaves of "oco yagé" or "chagro panga" (these, fide Morton, much like those of

B. Rusbyana Ndz. 445; see also *B. longialata*); it is thought that the addition of these may account for the "bluish aureole" accompanying visions experienced by some drinkers.

Peru (probably). Colombia. "Yagé del monte."

Banisteria laevifolia Juss. in St. Hil. Fl. Bras. 3: 38. 1832; 414.

Rather low shrub, erect and with virgate branches or scandent, the branchlets terete, finally glabrate; leaves ovate or elliptic or obovate to lanceolate, more or less cordate at base, acute or acuminate, to 11 cm. long, 4-7 cm. wide, smooth or the nerves and reticulation obvious above, golden or silvery sericeous beneath, often sparsely so in age with 2-4(-8) glands near midnerve or base; petioles scarcely 1-2 mm. long; stipules minute; umbel peduncles 5-10 mm. long, the pedicels about as long to much longer, bracts ovate, bractlets lanceolate, 1-nearly 2 mm. long; flowers 15 mm. wide; sepals sub-orbicular, acuminate, the glands thick, oval or obovoid; petals keeled at base, the limb concave, 6-8 mm. long, ciliate-glandular, the fifth one plane, 5 mm. wide; anthers glabrous; styles laterally compressed; samara wing obliquely obovate, to 2.25 cm. long, 1.25 cm. wide, the simply rugulose nut 7 mm. high, 5 x 4 mm. in diameter. —The Peru plant is var. *grata* (Griseb.) Ndz., scandent, leaves 4-8-glandular, the adult rubescent beneath, the pubescence rarely on the younger golden becoming sparse on the older lower ones; pedicels more slender, to 1.5 cm. long. Illustrated, Pflanzenreich, l.c. page 415 (stamens and style). F.M. Neg. 12813.

San Martín: Tarapoto, *Ule* 6350. Brazil; Paraguay.

Banisteria leiocarpa Juss. Arch. Mus. Paris 3: 395. 1843; 450.

Low shrub or scandent with lutescent sericeous branchlets, petioles, leaves (in age only beneath) and panicles, these composed of bracted umbels on peduncles about 2 cm. long; stipules interpetiolar, densely velutinous, biglandular, about 1 mm. long; petioles to nearly 2 cm. long, biglandular at apex; leaves broadly rhombi- or rotund-ovate, shortly acuminate at base, acutely so at tip, to 7 cm. long, 6 cm. wide, the middle and 7-10 parallel primary nerves prominent beneath, coriaceous-chartaceous, involute margins above the base usually with 2 glands; pedicels 1 cm. long or little longer, the lanceolate acute bracts and bractlets 1-2 mm. long; flowers about 13 mm. wide, yellow, the oval sepals eglandular, the glabrous petal limb orbicular-cochleate, fimbriate with recurved claw about 2 mm. long; stamens

glabrous, slender, twice as long as sepals, the finally resupinate oval anthers 1 mm. long; ovary densely hirsute; styles sigmoid, equal, densely long-setose with small capitellate stigmas; fruit unknown.—Var. *populifolia* Ndz. is the typical form described above, the axillary panicles with as many as seven umbels and attaining 1 dm.; var. *parvifolia* Ndz. is smaller in all parts, leaves ovate, apiculate about 4 cm. by 3.5 cm., primary nerves 4–6, panicles with to nine umbels but attaining only 5 cm. F.M. Neg. 24251.

Piura: Shores of the Río Huancabamba in rocks, *Weberbauer 6063* (var. *parvifolia*).—Cajamarca: Mouth of the Río Chinchipe, 800 meters, *Weberbauer 6230*.—Amazonas: Chachapoyas, *Mathews 2126*, type. Rock outcrops near Tupen, *Weberbauer 4794*; 155.—Huan-cavelica: Open savannah bush in the valley of the Río Mantaro below Colcabamba, *Weberbauer 6466* (var. *parvifolia*).—Cuzco: Sahuayaco, Prov. Convención, 850 meters, (*Vargas 2044*).

Banisteria leptocarpa Benth. Lond. Journ. Bot. 7: 130. 1848; 412. *B. elegans* Tr. & Pl. Ann. Sci. Nat. sér. 4. 18: 322. 1862, at least as to Peru.

Liana or spreading shrub with many divaricate leafless branches forming intricate masses; younger parts typically rusty sericeous, the indument more or less persisting on the finally terete branches, the leaves, at least in Peru, soon glabrous or essentially and rather more elliptic than ovate, coriaceous, reticulate especially beneath and minutely glandular toward or at the apiculate tip, the base broadly obtuse or rounded, often about a dm. long and nearly half as wide; petioles stout, 6–8(–14) mm. long; stipules axillary, acutely conical, 1 mm. long; panicles more or less ample with subfoliate ciliate- or stipitate-glandular bracts, often biglandular at base and 4–6-flowered umbels of medium yellow flowers (about 16 mm. wide), their slender sometimes 1 cm. long pedicels minutely bracteolate at base; sepals eglandular in type, rounded ovate, 3–5 mm. long; petals fimbriate, 6–8 mm. broad with claw 1–3 mm. long; samara pubescent, the ovoid nut barely 4 mm. high with a minute dorsal tooth, the wing to 2.5 cm. long, 1 cm. wide.—Woytkowski got his number 19 from plants completely covering a plain cleared for about ten years; thus without support the 8 cm. thick trunks were branching horizontally at around 8 dm., repeatedly, and, spreading in all directions, formed a maze of leafless stems bearing few inflorescences of gay but light yellow flowers on upright twigs with deep green glossy leaves. The species in Peru is scarcely typical but it seems probably a variant

only of the type from Guiana; at any rate it accords better with this species than with *B. elegans*, with apparently always much larger flowers; cf. Sandwith, Journ. Arnold Arb. 24: 222. 1943. However, the species could not be distinct on the basis of presence or absence of two leaf glands, marginal glands or calyx glands as Niedenzu, 390, indicated, variable characters. F.M. Negs. 24252; 24250 (*B. elegans*, var.); 12809 (*B. elegans*, var.).

San Martín: Zepelacio, *Klug 3329* (det. Standley, *B. elegans*). Rioja, 900 meters, *Woytkowski 19* (det. Standley, *B. elegans*).—Loreto: Mishuyacu, *Klug 1175; 136* (flowers white); *Killip & Smith 29922; Klug 167* (this det. Morton). Timbuchi, *Williams 971*. Río Mazán, *José Schunke 63* (det. Standley, *B. elegans*). Mouth of the Santiago, (*Tessmann 4184*, det. Ndz.). Guianas. "Nucuna wasca" (Williams).

Banisteria longialata Ndz. Ind. Lect. Lyc. Brunsb. 19. 1901; 445.

Upper branches somewhat compressed or angled and canaliculate, smooth but early with a minute and obscure indument, to 7 mm. thick; stipules 1 mm. long; petioles 1.5 to about 2 cm. long; leaves of the branches to more than 2 dm. long, 9 cm. wide with acumens 2 cm. long, those of the flowering stems 1–scarcely 7 cm. long, 3.5–25 mm. wide, all chartaceous, soon glabrous or glabrate above as beneath or, according to Niedenzu, thinly but persistently subsericeous with rusty minute trichomes, the 6–10 primary nerves rather prominent both sides, the margins nearly plane; racemes 4–12-flowered, rusty or golden sericeous, simple or rarely branched, 1–2.5 cm. long, the bracts at base broadly subamplexicaul, the lowest 2.5–4 mm. long, the upper half as long, the rounded bractlets hardly 1 mm. long, pedicels about twice as long; sepals glandular; flowers unknown except styles, these barbate at base; obovate samara wing 5–6 cm. long, above the base 1.25, below apex 2.25 cm. wide, the nut laterally compressed and at base enclosed by lower margin of the wing with orbicular appendage at upper tip 12 mm. long, half as high and with two winglets on both sides about 16 mm. long, 6 mm. high.—The pubescence described by the monographer is not apparent on the specimen seen. *B. Rusbyana* Ndz., 445, the type from Bolivia, is glabrate, the anterior style barbate above the middle; these two forms or entities may be the "oco yagé" or "chagro panga"; cf. Morton, Journ. Wash. Acad. Sci. 21: 487. 1931. F.M. Neg. 12816.

Huánuco: Pozuzo, *Ruiz & Pavón*, type.

Banisteria lucida Richard, Act. Soc. Hist. Nat. Paris 1: 109. 1792; 441. *Banisteriopsis lucida* (Richard) Small, N. Amer. Flora 25: 133. 1910.

Erect or scandent, the young canaliculate compressed branchlets minutely ashy pilose, the branches terete, smooth or nearly, glabrous, to 4 or 5 mm. thick; stipules deciduous, lineately confluent, the scar minute; petioles more or less pilose, eglandular, 4–8 mm. long; leaves elliptic-obovate to lanceolate-oblong, acute at base, with acumen to 2 cm. long, coriaceous, 5–16 cm. long, 2–5.5 cm. wide, glabrous and lucid above, opaque and minutely or sparsely sericeous beneath, the eglandular margins nearly plane to revolute; umbels rusty sericeous, 3–5 in corymbs, peduncles 5–15 mm. long, pedicels 15–24 mm. long, bracts and bractlets broadly ovate, connate, 1–1.5 mm. long; flowers 17–22 mm. broad, yellow, the rotund sepals glandular, the petals sericeous, fifth glandular-fimbriate, the articulated claw 3–4 mm. long, the reflexed claws of the others scarcely 2 mm. long; stamens and especially styles far exserted above the sepals, the anthers pilose, the posterior styles basally, the anterior to above the middle, bearded; ovary hirsute; samara nut with 6–12 nerves radiately spreading into lacerate lobules, more or less imbricate, the ventral areole oblong, nearly 1 mm. long, the wing only 4–8 mm. wide at base, 4–5.25 cm. long, the basal knob triangular or rounded.—Cf. the supposedly related *B. peruviana*, *B. nutans*, *B. caduciflora*, especially since *B. lucida* according to Kostermans is only in tropical Brazil, Guiana, and the West Indies. The Raimondi specimen ought, from locality, to be *B. caduciflora*. Illustrated, Pflanzenreich, l.c. pages 14 and 444 (samara). F.M. Neg. 24253.

Junín: Tarma, (*Raimondi*, det. Ndz.). Brazil to Trinidad.

Banisteria muricata Cav. Diss. 9: 423. *pl.* 246. 1790; 438. *B. argentea* (HBK.) Spreng. Syst. 2: 388. 1825. *Heteropteris argentea* HBK. Nov. Gen. & Sp. 5: 164. *pl.* 450. 1822, at least as to Peru. *Banisteriopsis argentea* (HBK.) C. B. Robins. N. Amer. Fl. 25: 133. 1910. *B. metallicolor* Juss. in St. Hil. Fl. Bras. 3: 46. 1832, as to Peru. *Banisteriopsis metallicolor* (Juss.) O'Donnell & Lourteig, Lilloa 9: 259. 1943. *B. acanthocarpa* Juss. Ann. Sci. Nat. sér. 2. 13: 281. 1840. *B. Benthamiana* Juss. l.c. *B. atrosanguinea* Juss. l.c. *B. (atro) sanguinea* Juss. var. *Benthamiana* (Juss.) Macbr. Field Mus. Bot. 8: 120. 1930.

Liana or perhaps early erect and the branches clambering, these becoming glabrous and more or less lenticellate and verruculose, the

branchlets as the leaves more or less appressed sericeous or minutely puberulent-tomentose; petioles usually 1–2 cm. long, often with 2–4 glands medially or at the apex; stipules minute; leaves typically broadly ovate, mostly obtuse at base, acuminate or at least apiculate, frequently 10–15 cm. long, about half as wide, in age glabrate above, typically closely covered with a silvery indument beneath with often 1–several glands, the 5–7 primary nerves prominent; panicles more or less compound; pedicels 5–10 mm. long or longer, the ovate bracts or bractlets 1–1.5 mm. long; calyx in type 8-glandular, the sepals ovate, acute; petals roseate, fimbriate, about 6 mm. long, the fifth one smaller and glandular, all clawed; stamens and styles unequal, glabrous; samara nut typically with 2 mucros and at least one dorsal crest but variously spinescent-muricate or rugose-aculeate, the oblong-obovate wing to 4 cm. long, 1.5 cm. wide.—Variable and possibly divisible into one or more entities but not at all clearly from present collections; best marked probably is var. *atrosanguinea* (Juss.) Macbr., comb. nov. (*B. atrosanguinea* Juss. Ann. Sci. Nat. sér. 2. 13: 281. 1840), the pubescence, especially in the inflorescence, a short, dense, somewhat spreading puberulence; *B. argentea* (HBK.) Spreng. var. *transiens* Ndz. is properly a part of *B. muricata*, the HBK. plant probably separable conveniently at least by its yellow flowers; *B. metallicolor* seems less distinct, especially its variants *subrotunda* Ndz. and *aurea* Ndz., which point out a leaf-form and a color form in pubescence, the type being more or less metallic-silvery, but there are specimens (*Mexia*) that have leaves merely sparsely sericeous even beneath. Illustrated, Juss. Arch. Mus. Paris 3: pl. 13 (fruits). F.M. Negs. 37469; 12801; 24248 (*B. Benthamiana*); 19357; 12803 (both *B. atrosanguinea*); 19362 (var.); 12800 (*B. acanthocarpa*).

According to Herrera this species is toxic, as indicated by the native name, while *Mexia* observed the old-rose tinted fruits helping to color the landscape, and Woytkowski the fragrant pink flowers in rich clusters all over the supporting laurel trees.

Cajamarca: Valle de Tabaconas, *Weberbauer* 6160 (det. Ndz. *B. argentea*).—San Martín: San Roque, *Williams* 7401 (var.). Zepelacio, *Klug* 3573; 3506 (both the var.). Juanjuí, *Klug* 4373 (det. Standley, *B. argentea*). Tarapoto, *Spruce* 4530 (det. Ndz. *B. metallicolor*).—Junín: La Merced, *Killip & Smith* 23378; 23757. Colonia Perené, *Killip & Smith* 25011; 25069.—Huánuco: Mission Uchiza, *Poeppig* (det. Ndz. *B. argentea*). Tocache, *Poeppig* 1879: Chinchao, *Ruiz & Pavón*; *Dombey* (type, *B. acanthocarpa*, *B. fulgens*

Ruiz mss.). Cuchero, *Poeppig* 1214 (*B. acanthocarpa*); *Poeppig* 99 and 1752 (type, *B. atrosanguinea*). Shapajilla, *Woytkowski* 34 (det. Standley, *B. argentea*).—Loreto: Yurimaguas, *Poeppig* 2433; *Spruce* 3885. Balsapuerto, *Klug* 3032. San Antonio de Cumbaso, *Ule* 6862 (det. Ndz. *B. metallicolor*).—Cuzco: Valle de Lares, 2,000 meters, *Herrera* 672; *Weberbauer* 7935. Río Vilcanota, *Mexia* 8027; 8029 (det. Morton, *B. argentea*).—Río Acre: Seringal Auristella, *Ule* 9480 (det. Ndz. *B. argentea*). Without locality, *Jos. de Jussieu*, type; (*Mathews* 2024, type, *B. Benthamiana*). Bolivia. "Sarcello" (Mexia); "aya-huasca" (Herrera).

Banisteria nigrescens Juss. in St. Hil. Fl. Bras. 3: 44. 1832; 439.

Erect or scandent, the branchlets compressed, the younger sericeous, soon glabrate, the terete branches minutely tuberculate-lenticellate, to 4 mm. thick; stipules minute, caducous; petioles subglabrous, 5–15 mm. long; leaves oblong, subacute at base, long-acuminate, 2–13 cm. long, 1–5(6) cm. wide, glabrous, lustrous and smooth (nerves impressed) above, puberulent beneath, the primary nerves prominently reticulate and the crenulate-repand revolute margins with many small subimpressed or sessile glands; umbels foliate, sometimes reduced, the peduncles sometimes bracted medially, the pedicels 12–18 mm. long, the lanceolate bracts and bractlets 1–2 mm. long; flowers yellow (drying dark), about 2 cm. broad, the sepals glandular, the petal limb obovate-orbicular glandular-fimbriate; stamens glabrous, the filaments stout, subequal as the straight or nearly straight glabrous styles; samara unknown.—Cf. *B. peruviana* to which if distinct the Tessmann collection (not seen) may be referable. F.M. Neg. 19363.

Loreto: Rain-forest, mouth of the Río Pastazza, (*Tessmann* 4945). Brazil; Bolivia.

Banisteria nutans Ndz. Ind. Lect. Lyc. Brunsb. 15. 1901; 440.

Allied by the author to *B. peruviana* but like it imperfectly known and, ex char. with few contrasting characters: branches smooth, blackish; stipules dentiform, lineately confluent at base; petioles puberulent, 4–6 mm. long; leaves oblong-lanceolate with acumen to 2 cm. long, glabrous, nearly smooth and somewhat lustrous above, minutely and sparsely puberulent beneath, 6–14 cm. long, 2.5–5 cm. wide, the 6–11 primary nerves prominently reticulate both sides, margins scarcely revolute; umbels golden sericeous, the peduncles divided into 2–3 internodes 1–1.5 cm. long, pedicels nodding, 1.5 cm.

long; flowers 17.5 mm. broad, the apical glands thick; petals yellow sericeous without, the limb 6–10 mm. wide, claw 2–3 mm. long; anthers glabrous.—Fruit unknown in type but placed by author in group with curved stamens and unequal arcuate styles; however if the Raimondi collection belongs to the species it seems to be the same as *B. peruviana*, as in this case the fruit is similar, except (ex photo) smaller and less deeply rugose. The Cook and Gilbert specimen has fruits with wings 3.5 cm. long, 1.5 cm. wide, with basal lobe about 4 mm. high, the nut only 5 mm. wide and long, cristate and rugose. F.M. Neg. 12820 (*Raimondi*).

Cajamarca: Tambillo, (*Raimondi* 3518, det. Ndz.).—Huánuco: Cuchero, (*Poeppig* 1497, type).—San Martín: San Roque, *Williams* 7274; 7776 (maybe, or *B. caduciflora* but anthers glabrate; distributed as *B. nigrescens*).—Cuzco: Small tree, San Miguel, Urubamba Valley, *Cook & Gilbert* 982.

Banisteria oxyclada Juss. Ann. Sci. Nat. sér. 2. 13: 282. 1840; 430.

Liana, marked by the overall more or less sericeous lanuginose ashy or sulphureous tomentum, deciduous only from the terete older branches; stipules mucroniform, connate into an annulus, the stout petioles to 2.5 cm. long, often biglandular above; leaves ovate to subrotund, obtuse to subcordate and often oblique at base, rounded or obtusely acuminate but usually apiculate at apex, to 17 cm. long, 15 cm. wide, chartaceous, nearly smooth and opaquely velutinous above, sericeous-lanuginose beneath, the 6–8 primary nerves prominent, the secondary parallel, areolate and sometimes with 1 or 2 minute glands; umbels 4-flowered, the peduncles 5–15 mm. long in leafy panicles (leaflets to 2 cm. long, biglandular), flowering peduncles obsolete to 3 mm. long, pedicels less than 1.5 mm. long, bracts and bractlets ovate-lanceolate, 2–4 and 1–3 mm. long; flowers lilac, roseate or white, 2–2.5 cm. broad, the ovate sepals linear-glandular, the fimbriate obovate petal limb 8–11 mm. long, short-clawed, the fifth one long-clawed, glandular to base; stamens and styles very diverse; anthers glabrous, the 5 posterior small, connective not enlarged but appendaged, filaments very unequal, 2 styles S-curved, anterior nearly straight; samara nut smooth to aculeate, wing typically oblong-obovate, 2.5–4 cm. long, 1.5 cm. wide, sometimes smaller.—The type, as usual not indicated by Niedenzu, is by d'Orbigny from Chiquitos, Bolivia, and the species occurrence in Peru is doubtful. F.M. Neg. 12822.

Huánuco(?): *Haenke*, without data. Bolivia; Brazil; Paraguay.

Banisteria padifolia [Poeppig] Ndz. Ind. Lect. Lyc. Brunsb. 8. 1900; 408.

Rather slender liana, the younger parts yellowish sericeous, the branchlets compressed, the terete glabrate branches brown-violet, 1–4 mm. thick; stipules not observed; petioles tomentulose, 5–7 mm. long; leaves lanceolate and long acuminate, obtuse or rounded at base, to 10 cm. long, 4 cm. wide, except for the midnerve beneath smooth and soon glabrous or glabrate both sides, the about 6 lateral nerves and the approximate secondary ones parallel, membranous, deciduous, the plane margins mostly with many impressed glands; floral leaves similar but smaller and many-glandular; racemules 4–6-flowered, 2–3 cm. long on peduncles 5–25 mm. long, disposed in leafy branchlets or panicles; pedicels 7–9 mm. long; bracts and bractlets ovate-lanceolate, to 2 mm. long; flowers 15–16 mm. broad, yellowish, the subglabrous rotund-ovate sepals glandular, the concave petal limb long-glandular-ciliate, the claw 2–2.5 mm. long; stamens unequal, the anther connective of 3 pilose, thickened; posterior styles S-curved, the anterior nearly straight, all with orbicular-capitellate stigmas; samara immature but the wing unappendaged at base.—F.M. Neg. 32412.

Huánuco: In sunny shrubs near Cuchero, *Poeppig* 1288, type.

Banisteria peruviana Ndz. Ind. Lect. Lyc. Brunsb. 15. 1901; 440.

Branchlets compressed, canaliculate, soon glabrate, the terete brown or reddish branches lenticellate and tuberculate, to 4 mm. thick; stipules minute, connate at base into a linear annulus; petioles 5–10 mm. long; leaves elliptic, acute or obtuse at the sometimes slightly attenuate base, apical acumen to 1.5 cm. long, glabrate or paler and with a few trichomes persisting beneath, 8–14 cm. long, 4–7.5 cm. wide, midnerve very thick, the 6–8 primary nerves prominent both sides, arcuately confluent below the revolute margins; umbels solitary or binate at the axils, the peduncles bibracteate below the middle, 1.5–2 cm. long, fruiting pedicels 2–3 cm. long, bracts and bractlets broadly rounded, 1–1.5 mm. long; flowers not fully known; sepals glandular and reflexed; anthers puberulent; samara nut spheroid to 2 cm. wide, the lateral nerves lamellately dilated, the wing to 5 cm. long, 17 mm. wide, the upper margin little curved with rounded extension 12 mm. high and long.—F.M. Neg. 12824.

Cajamarca: Tambillo, *Jelski*, type.—Loreto: Open area near Pucalpa on the middle Ucayali, (*Tessmann* 3106).

Banisteria platyptera Griseb. *Linnaea* 22: 17. 1849; 447.

Similar to the allied *B. pubipetala* but the leaves plane and eglandular, the bracts and bractlets rotund; anther cells puberulent both ends; dorsal samara wing to 6.5 cm. long, 2.75 cm. wide; branches black and smooth; leaves 5–12 cm. (–3 dm.) long, 2.5–6 (–13) cm. wide, coriaceous, smooth above; flowers umbellate, more than 2 cm. wide, the pedicels 2–3.25 cm. long; filaments and styles rather stout, subequal; samara glabrous, the winglets entire.—The Peruvian plant has larger leaves as noted, forma *grandifolia* Ndz. This species probably should be included in *B. pubipetala*, at least as to Peru. F.M. Neg. 12825.

San Martín: San Antonio de Cumbaso, (*Ule* 6705). Brazil; Colombia; Venezuela.

Banisteria pubipetala Juss. in St. Hil. *Fl. Bras.* 3: 41. *pl.* 169. 1832; 446.

Low liana or weak-stemmed tree or shrub, the compressed canaliculate branchlets and terete branches soon glabrate, 2–5 mm. thick, grayish or reddish, often lenticellate; stipules dentiform, minute or caducous; petioles 4–8 mm. long; leaves acute or attenuate at base, typically obovate or ovate-elliptic or in var. oblong-lanceolate, long- to caudate-acuminate, to 15 cm. long, 4–7.5 cm. wide, chartaceous, glabrous both sides and rather prominently nerved and reticulate, the often sinuate margins revolute and minutely glandular; flowers yellow, 1.5–2 cm. wide, in 6–10-flowered corymbs with peduncles a few mm. to 1.5 cm. long or in 4-flowered umbels on peduncles 5–10 mm. long, articulate and bibracteate below the middle, 1, 2 or 3 in axils or several pseudo-terminal, the pedicels 1–2.5 cm. long, the ovate acute bracts and bractlets 1–1.75 mm. long; sepals round-oval, glandular; petals sericeous without, limb orbicular-cochleate, the claw 2 mm. long, 3–5 mm. for the fifth and articulate at apex; stamens and styles (these barbate) rather slender, two filaments much shorter than two styles; anthers glabrous; samara early densely pilose, the nut subglobose, the lateral winglets various, entire to dissected, the dorsal wing sometimes (in Peru) contracted at base and falciform, always sinuate and apically more or less hamate-arcuate, scarcely 2 cm. long and half as wide below the apex to twice as long and nearly 2 cm. wide.—The Peruvian plant is var. *constricta* (Griseb.) Macbr., comb. nov.—*B. constricta* Griseb. in Mart. *Fl. Bras.* 12, pt. 1: 46. 1858—leaves oblong-lanceo-

late, flowers mostly in corymbs, about 15 mm. wide, bracts and bractlets 1.25–1.75 mm. long. F.M. Negs. 24255 (var.); 35655.

Junín: Chanchamayo, *Raimondi* (det. Niedenzu).—San Martín: Tarapoto, *Spruce* 4272; *Ule* 6439; *Williams* 5426; 6157. Brazil; Bolivia; Paraguay.

Banisteria quitensis Ndz. Ind. Lect. Lyc. Brunsb. 10. 1900; 427. *Banisteriopsis quitensis* (Ndz.) Morton, Journ. Wash. Acad. Sci. 21: 486. 1931.

Liana, the newer parts sparsely appressed sericeous, the soon glabrate branchlets compressed, striate, the new shoots terete, smooth, to 2.5 mm. thick; stipules minute; petioles 1–2 cm. long, broadly grooved above, glabrate, rarely with 1 gland; leaves ovate or lanceolate-ovate, obtuse or very shortly contracted at base, acuminate (acumen 1–3 cm. long), little revolute, chartaceous, 5–15 cm. long, 2–8 cm. wide, glabrate, but the 5–7 prominent nerves fulvous-golden, especially beneath, the secondary subparallel, subareolate, eglandular or with a few minute glands beneath; floral leaves lanceolate, acute, to 3 cm. long with petioles to 5 mm. long, gradually reduced above to lanceolate bracts 3 mm. long; umbels 4-flowered in twice compound sparsely ashy sericeous panicles to nearly 3 dm. long, the umbel peduncles 3–10 mm. long, the pedicels slender, about 1 cm. long, the lanceolate bracts and bractlets 2–3 mm. long; perfect flower unknown; sepals lanceolate, sericeous without, glandular or eglandular; petals yellow, glabrous; stamens and styles glabrous, the former unequal, the latter subequal, slender, more or less curved; samara nut densely sericeous, 5 mm. broad, sometimes with a tubercle at base as also on lateral nerves, the dorsal wing to 2.5 cm. long, 11 mm. wide, nearly oblong or somewhat obovate.—Plant noteworthy with *B. caapi* Spruce as the source of an alkaloid which native peoples used as an excitant at festivals; compare the Spruce species. I have not seen the Williams collection. Illustrated, *Pflanzenreich*, l.c. page 403 (fig. 32-E, not 31-E, error, l.c. page 428). F.M. Neg. 12792.

Loreto: Lower Itaya, (*Williams* 33a, according to the collector). Flood-free wood at Soledad, (*Tessmann* 5325). San Isidro at mouth of the Patazza, (*Tessmann* 4974). Ecuador. "Ayawasca" or "hayawasca" (*Tessmann*); "vejucu bravo" (*Eggers*); "bejucu bravo."

7. STIGMAPHYLLON Juss.

More or less woody and usually scandent plants with the samara of *Banisteria* (in two species the wing greatly reduced) but usually

with only 6 fertile stamens (those opposite the yellow petals). Calyx with 4 sepals biglandular. Petals dentate or fimbriate, at least the limb, 4 more or less concave. Styles somewhat unequal, all usually more or less dilated, even foliately, sometimes scarcely or not at all, sometimes only in part. Stipules none or minute. Leaves entire to more or less divided, often remote, and usually with a pair of large glands on the petioles, rarely on the midnerve beneath. Flowers often in dichotomously disposed umbels, the peduncles usually longer than the pedicels.—According to Haumann Merck, Rec. Inst. Bot. Bruxelles 9: 21. 1913, all stamens are fertile in *S. littorale* Juss., 511 (which species is nearly *S. tomentosum*); Merck's discovery caused Kostermans to suggest, Pulle, Fl. Surinam. 2, pt. 1: 203. 1936, that this may be found true for other species when observed living; according to Standley and Steyermark, Fieldiana; Bot. 24, pt. 5: 493. 1946, only 4 stamens are fertile, presumably the Guatemalan species. The name, originally "*Stigmaphyllon*," refers, of course, to the often foliose style tips and was "corrected" by Niedenzu to *Stigmatophyllon* and later to *Stigmatophyllum*.

Development of marginal glands and presence of pubescence on anthers may not be constant characters, either here or in other groups. In the entire family there is probably hybridization followed by apomixis.

The position of *S. Kuhlmannii* in key ex char. may not be correct.

Styles not foliose, minutely if at all dilated, dissimilar or truncate or rounded apically, usually one (the anterior) truncate, uncinately produced; leaves cordate-rotund-elliptic, typically soft pubescent beneath; samaras (known) aceriform.

Leaves broadly cordate, acute or apiculate, chartaceous; styles subequal.....*S. primaevum*, *S. bogotense*.

Leaves elliptic, obtuse or rounded, rigid-coriaceous; styles unequal, two beaked, one attenuate or acute.....*S. peruvianum*.

Styles usually subsimilar, two or often all more or less foliose-dilated; leaves sometimes loosely tomentose beneath.

Mature leaves silvery beneath with a dense appressed indument, some trichomes long; marginal glands obscure or obsolete; flowering branches simple to trifurcate, the umbels congested.

S. fulgens.

Mature leaves glabrous to loosely tomentose, not pubescent as above.

Pubescence of leaves beneath tomentose or loose, sometimes sparse but trichomes not appressed, always long, often tangled.

Samara trapezoid, the wing and nutlet subequal; leaves membranous; flowers 2–3, to 3 cm. wide, anthers glabrous.

S. megacarpum.

Samara aceriform, the wing much longer than nut.

Flowers 16–18 mm. wide; styles and stamens unequal; anthers puberulent; leaves membranous.

S. tiliaefolium.

Flowers 2–3 cm. wide; styles subequal; anthers glabrous or ciliate; leaves subcoriaceous. *S. Gayanum*.

Pubescence lacking or if present on leaves beneath a fine appressed nearly puberulent or sericeous strigosity unless for a few long trichomes on midnerve.

Leaves glabrous or essentially, any trichomes present, long.

Leaves subrotund-cordate, often little longer than wide.

Anthers glabrous; samara nut alulate-crested.

S. convolvulifolium.

Anthers ciliolate; samara nut rugose. . . *S. cardiophyllum*.

Leaves oblong-elliptic, often about twice as long as wide.

S. ellipticum.

Leaves finely pubescent beneath.

Styles very unequal, 1 long-beaked; samara wing to 4 or 5.5 cm. long, the nut crested. *S. brachiatum*.

Styles subequally foliose; samara wing shorter, the nut rugose to crested.

Leaves ovate-lanceolate, long-acuminate. . . *S. puberum*.

Leaves subrotund-cordate, often little longer than wide.

S. Kuhlmannii, *S. strigosum*.

Stigmaphyllon bogotense [Bonpland] Tr. & Pl. Ann. Sci. Nat. sér. 4. 18: 320. 1862; 480. *S. Ruizianum* Ndz. Ind. Lect. Lyc. Brunsb. 10. 1899, fide the author.

Stems twining, early tomentose finally glabrate, the internodes to 2.5 dm. long; petioles to 4 cm. long with 2 apical sessile glands; mature or larger leaves ovate, unequally cordate at base, acute or obtusish apiculate, to 11 cm. long, 8 cm. wide, chartaceous, in age glabrate above, typically persistently rusty or ashy lanuginose be-

neath (except in var. *subglabratum*), entire but glandular-repand, pinnately parallel-nerved, areolate; floral leaves rotund, the subracemose corymbs on peduncles 2–10 mm. long, the flowering peduncles and pedicels 5–15 mm. long, linear-lanceolate bracts and bractlets 1.5–3 mm. long; flowers canary yellow, 15–20 mm. broad, the ovate sepals with oval glands, claw of the larger petals strongly reflexed, 2.5–3.5 mm. long; styles subequal, laterally compressed, not foliose; samara old rose color, pubescent, the nervose wing 2–5 cm. long, 12–20 mm. wide, the nut longitudinally or more or less transversely costate, cristate or somewhat alulate.—Styles nearly truncate. Simulates *S. alternans* Tr. & Pl. 501 of Colombia, with distinctly foliate styles, to which species my 1752 and *Raimondi* from Cuzco were referred by Niedenzu, but both these specimens have the styles of *S. bogotense*. The *Raimondi* sheet from Amazonas was named forma *renifolium* Ndz. Repert. Sp. Nov. 26: 346. 1929. *Killip & Smith 28054* is not typical but is without fruit. Liana used for lashings (Mexico). F.M. Neg. 24238.

Cajamarca: River shrubs near Huambos, 2,200 meters, *Weberbauer 4207*.—Junín: Vitoc, *Ruiz & Pavón*. Near Palca, 1,700 meters, in rocks by brook, *Weberbauer 1793*; 247.—Huánuco: Pozuzo, *Ruiz & Pavón*. Piedras Grandes, *Woytkowski 154*. Woods between the Río Monzón and the Río Huallaga, 600 meters, *Weberbauer 3591*. Churubamba, *Mexia 8123*; 8127 (det. Morton). Mirador to Chinchao, *Mexia 04143* (det. Johnston).—Amazonas: Chachapoyas, Valle de Huayabamba, *Raimondi* (form).—Loreto: Yurimaguas, *Killip & Smith 28054* (sp. nov. in herb., Morton). Bolivia to Colombia and Venezuela. "Morcilla huano."

Stigmaphyllon brachiatum Tr. & Pl. Ann. Sci. Nat. sér. 4. 18: 316. 1862; 484.

Complanate branchlets and peduncles more or less rusty tomentulose; petioles 1–6 cm. long, biglandular a little below or at the apex; leaves orbicular or ovate-reniform, mostly rounded to the cuspidate tip, to 11 cm. long and nearly as wide, margins minutely glandular, glabrate above at maturity, densely silvery sericeous beneath or in Peru inconspicuously, nerves, especially the primary, prominent beneath, the basal ones pediform, the others pinnate, the secondary parallel among themselves; inflorescences axillary, with barely 5 mm. long biglandular bracts, the articulate pedicels 5–15 mm. long; flowers 14–16 mm. wide; sepals ovate or suborbicular; petals with short claw; filaments slightly unequal in thickness,

styles in length, the appendage of the anterior falcate-recurved, very narrow; samara nut rugose to cristate and more or less appendaged, the wing at base 6–9 mm. broad but to 18 mm. wide above and to 5.5 cm. long.—The Peruvian plants are not quite typical but appear to have the distinctive styles. Illustrated, *Pflanzenreich*, l.c. page 467 (leaf, styles). F.M. Neg. 24238.

Loreto: Mishuyacu near Iquitos, *Klug* 319; 113 (det. Morton). Santa Ana, Upper Río Nanay, *Williams* 1225. Venezuela and Colombia. "Curi-sisa" (Williams).

Stigmaphyllon cardiophyllum Juss. Ann. Sci. Nat. sér. 2. 13: 289. 1840; 494.

Branches smooth, dark red, glabrate; stipules small, acute; petioles 2.5–4 cm. long, puberulent, biglandular at apex; leaves cordiform, acuminate, glabrous both sides, paler beneath, membranous, the reddish nerves scarcely prominently reticulate, the sub-pinnate secondary sometimes terminating marginally in a cilium but entire and eglandular; flowering branches axillary, puberulent, dichotomous above and with smaller lanceolate leaves at the angles; peduncles 12 mm. long, the pedicels a little longer; calyx segments ovate; petals 13 mm. long; anther cells a little villous, styles apically foliaceous; samara nearly glabrous, the nut laterally rugose but ecristate, the wing 2.5 cm. long, broadly and shortly appendaged at base.—*Williams* 6888 distributed as this species is incomplete and probably is referable to *S. tiliaefolium* or allied form. F.M. Neg. 35638.

Peru (possibly). Northern Brazil.

Stigmaphyllon convolvulifolium (Cav.) Juss. Ann. Sci. Nat. sér. 2. 13: 289. 1840; 489. *Banisteria convolvulifolia* Cav. Diss. 9: 428. pl. 256. 1790. *Banisteria dichotoma* L. Sp. Pl. 427. 1753(?). *S. dichotomum* (L.) Griseb. Linnaea 13: 207. 1839(?).

Scandent shrub 2–9 meters high, the newer compressed branchlets velutinous, the terete branches striate to 4 mm. thick; stipules caducous, broadly rounded to 0.5 mm. long; petioles 3–6 cm. long, conspicuously biglandular at tip; leaves cordate, more or less long-acuminate, to 15 cm. long and 11 cm. wide, the more or less repand margins with sessile or ciliiform glands, membranous, early subsericeous, in age glabrate, except along the little prominent nerves; corymbs 10–20-flowered, dichotomously terminating axillary branches, the compressed peduncles 4–10 mm. long, pedicels 3–7(–15)

mm. long, bracts glandular and bractlets 1-1.5 mm. long; flowers 2-3 cm. broad; sepals rounded ovate; petals yellow without, marginally dotted, the ciliate or fimbriate orbicular limb with claw 2-3(-4) mm. long; anthers glabrous (or, as here interpreted, a little pilose), the connectives, especially the sterile, very thick; styles subhispid at base, the tips usually foliolate, that of the anterior spreading, those of the posterior pendulous and ordinarily minutely apiculate beneath; samara glabrate, the suberect wing to 2.5(-5) cm. long, nearly 12 mm. wide, the straight anterior edge dilated-appendaged at base, the nut laterally crested transversely, the ventral areole obovate.—According to the monographer, l.c. 456, the Linnaean plant is either this species or *S. Lalandianum* Juss., 486, Brazil and Colombia, the leaves somewhat sericeous beneath, eglandular; there are several more closely allied species to be expected. But this and *S. tiliaefolium* may be variable and thus include more forms. I have seen no typical specimen from Peru. Illustrated, Pflanzenreich, l.c. page 487 (styles).

Loreto: Edge of overflowed woods at Yarina Cocha, (*Tessmann 3412*). Flood-free woods at mouth of the Santiago, (*Tessmann 3966*). Brazil to Martinique.

***Stigmaphyllon ellipticum* (HBK.) Juss. Ann. Sci. Nat. sér. 2. 13: 290. 1840; 499. *Banisteria elliptica* HBK. Nov. Gen. & Sp. 5: 161. 1822.**

Slender stems glabrous, smooth, reddish or brownish, the young branchlets and peduncles sparsely sericeous; petioles to 1.5 cm. long, the two glands at or near the apex patelliform, sessile; leaves entire pinnate-nerved, the nerves and veins approximate and prominently reticulate especially above, rounded (to acutish or subcordate) beneath, mucronate, broadly ovate, often to 10 cm. long, 7 cm. wide but also longer or narrower, chartaceous, soon glabrous; umbels 2-5-flowered, sessile or shortly peduncled, the flowering peduncles 1-2.5 cm. long, pedicels gradually enlarged, 3-12 mm. long, ovate bracts and bractlets 1-2 mm. long; flowers yellow, nearly 3 cm. broad, sepals ovate, petals with fimbriate suborbicular limb, the claw 2-3 mm. long; style appendages nearly plane, the posterior acute; samara wing coriaceous, broadest above the base, oblong, acutely narrowed, 2.5 cm. long, 7 mm. wide with short protuberance on upper margin at base, the prominent nerves foveolate.—Type from Loja, Ecuador; cf. *S. peruvianum*; *S. echitoides* Tr. & Pl. 501, rather similar, of Colombia, has leaves tomentose beneath. F.M. Neg. 37484.

Cajamarca: In hedgerows at Izco, Prov. Cutervo, 1,300 meters, *Stork & Horton 10209* (det. Standley, *S. peruviana*). Brazil (Bahia) to Ecuador and Mexico.

Stigmaphyllon fulgens (Lam.) Juss. Ann. Sci. Nat. sér. 2. 13: 289. 1840; 492. *Banisteria fulgens* Lam. Encycl. 1: 368. 1783.

Conspicuously sericeous liana, the younger parts including the compressed branchlets more or less tomentose, only the leaves finally glabrate above but persistently silvery or bronze beneath, with a close lustrous indument; stipules minute but very broad, interpetiolar; petioles stout, to 7 cm. long, and with two large apical glands; leaves membranous or chartaceous, orbicular-ovate, to 17 cm. long and wide, reniform or somewhat cordate at base, the rounded top shortly acuminate or apiculate; peduncles to 18 cm. long with two orbicular conspicuously biglandular bracts 1-2 mm. long; pedicels enlarged apically, 7-12 mm. long, articulate, minutely bracteolate medially and basally; flowers yellow, 15-17 mm. wide, the ovate acute sepals with eight glands, the obovate-orbicular petals denticulate, the fifth 2-3 mm. long, the rest 6-7 mm. wide; stamens unequal, filaments and anthers glabrous; leaflet of straight anterior style emarginate (or plicate?), the sigmoid posterior ones with more pendulous leaflets; samaras two, sometimes red, puberulous, nut semiglobose with a lacerate crest each side, wing to 4.5 cm. long, upper margin with 1-3 mm. high appendage at base.—In part after Kostermans, who probably had the characteristic state; the Peruvian plant, *S. maynense* Huber, Bol. Mus. Goeldi 4: 575. 1906, is doubtfully distinct, the author himself only noting: leaves ovate, sometimes suborbicular, anterior style appendage not at all emarginate, upper margin samara scarcely appendaged; besides, I may add, the leaves usually about 10 cm. long, 8 cm. wide, seem to be more openly cordate at base, in general, and so propose the designation *S. fulgens*, var. **maynense** (Huber) Macbr., comb. nov. Niedenzu, 517, however, remarked: "This species seems scarcely to differ from *S. puberum*." F.M. Neg. 12855 (*S. maynense*).

Huánuco: Tingo Maria, *Soukup 2211* (det. Idrobo). Pozuzo, *Ruiz & Pavón* (probably their "*auriculata*" ined. in their Journal).—San Martín: Juanjuí, *Klug 3918* (det. Morton).—Loreto: Balsa-puerto, *Klug 2895* (det. Standley). Pampa de Sacramento, edge of the quebrada Chingana, (*Huber*, type, *S. maynense*). To the Guianas and Colombia.

Stigmaphyllon Gayanum Juss. in St. Hil. Fl. Bras. 3: 56. 1832; 491.

Shrubby liana, the complanate branchlets, cylindric branches and leaves beneath densely clothed with a short, often reddish tomentosity; stipules minute, coriaceous, deciduous; petioles stout, biglandular at tip, to 6 cm. long; leaves nearly orbicular, or broadly ovate, rounded at base and apex or there emarginate or apiculate, sometimes 16 cm. long, 13 cm. wide; coriaceous or firm, typically punctate-scabrous above (apparently often smooth in Peru as elsewhere); inflorescence bracts linear, to 1 cm. long, biglandular; umbels many-flowered, peduncles 4–10 mm. long, pedicels 4–8 mm. long or longer, bracts and bractlets 1–1.5 mm. long; flowers around 2 or even 3 cm. wide; sepals broadly ovate; petals orbicular, cuneate to claw, dentate-fimbriate; anterior style appendage obcordate, emarginate, sometimes unequal; anthers glabrous, apically pilosulous or hirsute both ends (var. *prostratum* Ndz.); samara nut more or less crested, densely pubescent, the wing 3.5 cm. long or apparently even to 4.5 cm. long.—Description as usual after Niedenzu but thus interpreted it would be impossible to find it from his key since he lists it under the character “anthers glabrous”; all told, except for the larger flowers it is much like *S. tiliaefolium* and, except for the fruit, like *S. megacarpon*. Trailing for 10 meters, with showy deep yellow flowers (West). F.M. Neg. 35640.

Cuzco: In woods between Umasbamba and Chinche Road to Santa Ana, 1,600 meters, *Weberbauer 4989* (det. Ndz. *S. megacarpon*). In clearings below Machu Picchu, 2,100 meters, *West 6466* (det. Johnston, *S. megacarpon*). Brazil.

Stigmaphyllon Kuhlmannii Pilger, Repert. Sp. Nov. 42: 78. 1937.

Scandent, the branchlets sparsely or “scattered” hirsute or glabrate; petioles apically biglandular, slender, 3–6 cm. long; leaves rounded-cordate, a little narrowed to the shortly apiculate apex, those of the flowering branchlets 7–9 cm. long, membranous, glabrate above with short marginal glands, lightly “scattered”-hirsute beneath, especially the nerves, these ascending from base, otherwise few, rather prominent beneath; panicles axillary, 2–3 times dichotomous, common peduncle 5–8 cm. long, primary corymb sessile, umbelliform; flowers fallen; one style apically dilated, compressed, produced into a narrow blade, two with orbicular pendent blades 2 mm. long; samara glabrate; nut with little-developed crests but

with an elevated line, the wing 10–13 mm. long.—Placed by author with *S. lacunosum* Mart., 509, of Brazil with anthers hispid each end, two styles very thick, leaves silvery puberulent beneath; it seems more probable that it is allied to if not the same as one or another of the species common to the upper Amazon; nevertheless and curiously enough, since the type (from thick Igapó woods, Yanache, Solimões, *Kuhlmann 1550*) was incomplete, much Peruvian material has been so named.

Peru (see note above). Amazonian Brazil.

Stigmaphyllon megacarpon (Vell.) Griseb. in *Linnaea* 13: 209. 1839; 509. *Banisteria megacarpos* Vell. Fl. Flum. Icon. 4: pl. 150. 1827, Text 189 (ed. Netto 180). 1825. *S. tomentosum* Juss. in St. Hil. Fl. Bras. 3: 53. 1832.

A shrub or at least suffrutescent with virgate stems, the younger parts especially tomentose as well as the petioles and the leaves beneath, the former canaliculate above, 2–5 cm. long, the two sessile glands sometimes as much as 5 mm. below the apex; leaves often pseudoalternate, usually more or less cordate, acute to retuse but always mucronate, membranous, mostly 4–12 cm. long, 4–10 cm. wide, ordinarily entire and eglandulose; floral leaves ovate or bractiform; umbels sessile, 5–15-flowered, the floriferous peduncles 5–15 mm. long, pedicels half as long to as long, ovate obtuse bracts and bractlets 1–1.5 mm. long; flowers yellow, 2.5–3 cm. wide, the sepals suborbicular, the petals ciliate or fimbriate with claws 2–4 mm. long; anthers usually glabrous; anterior styles with cordate or semiorbicular appendages to 1.5 mm. long, 3 mm. wide; samara trapezoid, the nut longitudinally crested, the upper wing margin S-shaped.—The Vellozo plate shows clearly samaras with wing little if at all longer than body; cf. *S. Gayanum* for Peruvian specimens that have been referred here other than that by Ule, not seen. F.M. Neg. 35658 (*S. tomentosum*).

Río Acre: Seringal San Francisco, (*Ule 9485*). Brazil to Uruguay.

Stigmaphyllon peruvianum Ndz. Arb. Bot. Inst. Lyc. Brunsh. 8: 61. 1926; 485.

Liana, the newer shoots and the leaves especially beneath densely lanuginose; upper (first year) petioles scarcely 1 cm. long, becoming 17 mm. long; leaves cordate, obtuse or rounded at tip, those on younger shoots to 4.5 cm. long, the rest to 7 cm. long, 4 cm. wide, plane, rigid-coriaceous, only the midnerve prominent beneath and with two glands at its base; 4-flowered peduncles in 1 dm. long,

2-6-leaved branchlets, the peduncles 4-6 mm. long, pedicels 6-8 mm. long, ovate bracts and bractlets 1-1.5 mm. long; flowers yellow, more than 2.5 cm. broad, the erect ovate glandular sepals sericeous without, the spreading petals glabrous, the semiorbicular cordate-based limb fimbriate on slender claw 4 mm. long; posterior styles straight, longer and much thicker, anterior gradually attenuate, the former with somewhat beaklike tips; samara unknown.—Without fruit seems to be too near *S. ellipticum* and *S. echitoides* Tr. & Pl. 501, approaching the latter especially in styles.

Cajamarca: Mouth of the Chinchine, hills on the Marañón, *Weberbauer 6216*, type.

Stigmaphyllon primaevum Ndz. Repert. Sp. Nov. 26: 346. 1929.

Vigorous liana, the younger parts, petioles and mature leaves beneath tomentose or velvety tomentose; petioles 2.5-4 cm. long; leaves ovate-cordate, acute or obtuse or apiculate, to 15 cm. long, nearly 9 cm. wide, chartaceous, glabrate or nearly so above, pinnate-nerved beneath, the 5-6 primary nerves prominent both sides, biglandular at base; floral leaves 1-3 cm. long; umbels many-flowered, single to paniculate, the peduncle to 6 mm. long, pedicels 6-10 mm. long, bracts and bractlets 1-1.5 mm. long; flowers more than 2 cm. wide; sepals ovate, rounded apically with 8-10 oval glands; petals red, cordate, subentire, the fifth one fimbriate, 7 mm. long, claw 4-5 mm. long; stamens little diverse, styles subequal, apically complanate, rounded dorsally; samara sericeous, 3-5 cm. long, wing oblong-falciform, 3 cm. long, 1 cm. wide, scarcely with a tooth at base, the nut with 4 thick rugae both sides.—Unique in style character (*Nieden*zu) but not examined by me. F.M. Neg. 12787.

Cajamarca: Montaña de Nanchó, Prov. Hualgayoc, several collections by *Raimondi*, type (including numbers given at Dahlem, as 3177, 5206 and others).

Stigmaphyllon puberum (Rich.) Juss. Ann. Sci. Nat. sér. 2. 13: 289. 1840; 504. *Banisteria pubera* Rich. Act. Soc. Hist. Nat. Paris 1: 109. 1792.

Scandent shrub, the compressed branchlets and peduncles golden or pale sericeous as the leaves beneath (or glabrate in age), the branches terete, glabrate, smooth, reddish; petioles sericeous, 1-4 cm. long; stipules broad, interpetiolar; leaves ovate or oblong-lanceolate; long-acuminate, obtuse or rounded at base, entire, membranous,

glabrate above, 6–16 cm. long, 2.5–7(–9) cm. wide, pinnate-nerved, the nerves prominent beneath; floral leaves reduced, often linear, biglandular; umbels 5–10-flowered, the common peduncles 1–7(20) cm. long, floriferous 1–3 cm. long, pedicels 3–8 mm. long, ovate bracts and bractlets scarcely 1 mm. long; flowers 16–20 mm. broad, the sepals ovate, the petals typically red without, yellow within, all but one concave, all fimbriate (the fifth orbicular one also glandular) and cuneate at base with claws 2–3(–4) mm. long; stamens thick, anthers glabrous with glandular-enlarged connectives, three posterior reduced; style leaves ample, cucullate, the anterior subcordate, the posterior falcate-acute; samaras (usually only two) typically smooth, triangular-pugiform, the wing to 3 cm. long, 12 mm. wide at base, narrowed to tip, the lower margin sinuate.—From photo and scrap of type, I doubt if this is typically in Peru: det. by Niedenzu as usual, who included *Poeppig* 2082 from Tocache which I cite under *S. strigosum*. Illustrated, *Pflanzenreich*, l.c. page 487 (fruit and stamens with styles). F.M. Neg. 24245.

Loreto: Sand-bank on the lower Aguatia, (*Tessmann* 3156). Flood-free rain forest, Puerto Meléndez, (*Tessmann* 4859). Santa Rosa on the Huallaga, not overflowed area, (*Tessmann* 5518). Brazil to the West Indies; Central America.

Stigmaphyllon strigosum [Poeppig] Juss. Ann. Sci. Nat. sér. 2. 13: 289. 1840; 498. *S. Martianum* Juss. l.c., at least as to Peru.

Except for a sparse pulviform indument, twining branches glabrate, the internodes long, the dichotomous flowering branchlets longer than the leaves, these ovate, truncate at base, shortly acuminate and minutely mucronulate, 5–8 cm. long, 4.5–5.3 cm. wide, subsinuate, rarely sublobate, and minutely glandular at the nerve ends, glabrous above except the midnerve, shortly and softly pubescent beneath; petioles 2.5–4 cm. long, biglandular at tip; peduncles 8–18 mm. long, pedicels a little longer and slenderer; petals fimbriate-ciliate; anthers glabrous; styles foliolately dilated at apex; samara immature, the nut obliquely bicristate, the crests imbricate, the outer and upper broader and replicate above, the wing narrower at base and introrsely appendaged.—Name in another genus in herb. by Poeppig, Jussieu citing number 1941 from “upper Maynas” as type. The species may be doubtful. The more recent collections were distributed by me as *S. puberum*, following Niedenzu’s interpretation of that species. The anthers were described as glabrous but the monographer keys the species with *S. tiliaefolium*; probably, as

he admitted for *S. megacaron* and *S. Gayanum*, the character is not always significant. F.M. Negs. 32420; 19397 (*Martianum*).

Huánuco: Tocache, *Poeppig* 1941, type, and 2082 (this det. Ndz. *S. puberum*).—Junín: Puerto Bermudez, *Killip & Smith* 26630.—Loreto: In shrubs near Yurimaguas, *Poeppig*. Lower Río Huallaga, *Killip & Smith* 29004. Río Mazán, *José Schunke* 49 (det. Morton, *S. Kuhlmannii*, det. Standley, *S. fulgens*). Balsapuerto, *Klug* 2968; 3075 (both det. Morton, *S. brachiatum*; det. Standley, *S. puberum*). Mishuyacu, *Klug* 160.

Stigmaphyllon tiliaefolium (HBK.) Ndz. Ind. Lect. Lyc. Brunsb. 16. 1900; 496. *Banisteria tiliaefolia* HBK. Nov. Gen. & Sp. 5: 162. 1822. *S. rotundifolium* Juss. Ann. Sci. Nat. sér. 2. 13: 289. 1840, at least as to Peru.

Scandent shrub, the compressed branchlets tomentose, the smooth glabrate branches brown, 3 mm. thick; petioles short or long (to 8 cm. long), the two apical glands sessile, patelliform; leaves subrotund-cordate or the smaller ovate, basally obtuse or acute, shortly acuminate and mucronate, 4-9(12) cm. long, 3-7(14) cm. wide, revolutely repand, (or in Peru plane) and the nerves—these prominent beneath—terminating in short glands, membranous or chartaceous, glabrate above except the nerves, more or less tomentose or sericeous beneath; peduncles 3-5 mm. long, the pedicels 2-4 mm. long; bracts oblong, 1.5-2 mm. long, the rotund-ovate bractlets 1 mm. long; flowers 16-18 mm. broad, the sepals broadly ovate, the yellow petals pilose without or below, denticulate, orbicular from a cuneate base; filaments in part (unknown in type) as styles S-curved (curved or nearly straight in Peru and subequal), the posterior longer than the anterior, the styles sinuately foliolate; anthers often a little pilose in Peru; samara nut acutely auricled, rugose-cristate or smooth; the wing 2.5 cm. long or longer, the lower margin slightly repand-denticulate.—Name "corrected" by some to "tilliifolium"; the type from Colombia was in fruit, the species floral character therefore by later authors. None of the Peruvian material seems to be entirely in conformity but, as the experienced and intelligent Grisebach observed, species may well be variable and here especially as regards marginal leaf-glands and degree of nutlet crests; anyway it is one of the earliest names in a group of poorly understood or not clearly defined entities. As to the name itself, some authors are using *S. Humboldtianum* (DC.) Juss. because of the existence of the name *Banisteria tiliaefolium* Vent, 1803. There is, however, no

conflict within *Stigmaphyllon*. By the same token *S. fulgens* requires another name. Illustrated, *Pflanzenreich*, l.c. page 487 (fruit). F.M. Negs. 8017 (var.); 24246 (*rotundifolium*); 12788 (*puberulum*); 37483 (not seen).

San Martín: Tarapoto, *Williams* 5606; 6725; 6499 (all det. by me *S. rotundifolium*; leaves firm, densely tomentose beneath).—Loreto: Mouth of the Río Santiago, (*Tessmann* 4298; 4916; 5003). Lower Río Nanay, *Williams* 537; 491; 456 (all det. Morton, *S. Kuhlmannii*). Above Pongo de Manseriche, *Mexia* 6239 (det. Standley, *S. puberum*). Río Morona, *Killip & Smith* (*Dennis*) 29155. Boqueron Padre Abad, (*Woytkowski* 34401, det. Cuatrecasas). Bolivia to Mexico; Brazil. "Tejesa" (Mexico).

8. SPACHEA Juss.

Trees or sprawling or scandent shrubs, the younger parts reddish or rusty hirsute, rather soon glabrate. Racemes many flowered, pendulous or nodding from the branchlet tips, the bractlets dorsally with oblique-terminal glands. Calyx glands longitudinally adnate. Petals glabrous, anthers and filaments glabrous except the latter hirsute about the annulus of the torus. Styles short, obtuse. Cocci smooth.—Genus commemorates Eduard Spach, Alsatian botanist of the early nineteenth century.

Spachea tricarpa Juss. Ann. Sci. Nat. sér. 2. 13: 326. 1840; 585. *Meckelia multiflora* Mart. ex Griseb. in Mart. Fl. Bras. 12, pt. 1: 26. 1858.

Glabrate shrubby liana, only the younger parts, including the compound inflorescence of slender racemes, more or less strigillose; petioles eglandular, canaliculate, 1–1.5 cm. long; stipules connate between the petioles, ovate, 4–5 mm. long; leaves oblong-elliptic, acute or decurrent at base, rather long-acuminate, often 1.5–2(2.5) dm. long, 4–7 cm. wide, revolute-margined, membranous-chartaceous or firmer, lustrous and glabrous both sides unless puberulent mid-nerve, biglandular at base beneath with 8–12 prominent primary and secondary reticulate nerves; bracts about 3 mm. long, adnate to peduncle, the many-flowered raceme terminating axillary branchlets and provided with several more or less leafy bracts; bractlets mostly eglandular, 1–1.5 mm. long; both flowers perfect, about 1 cm. wide, the sepals bearing 8 glands, the widely spreading pink or purplish petals so far as known roundish and subentire; carpels 3, styles slightly curved.—Illustrated, Mart. Fl. Bras. 12, pt. 1: pl. 5

(as *Meckelia multiflora*); also Pflanzenreich, l.c. page 579. F.M. Neg. 19404.

Loreto: Mishuyacu near Iquitos, *Klug* 2561 (det. Standley, *Burdachia prismatocarpa*); *Klug* 221 (det. Macbride, *Byrsonima laxiflora*). Caballo Cocha, *Williams* 2243. Amazonian Brazil.

9. GALPHIMIA Cav.

Peruvian species an erect shrub with somewhat glaucous leaves biglandular on margin at base, or on petioles, free stipules and rather showy yellow flowers borne in terminal racemes. Pedicels with a bract at base and two bractlets at the medial articulation. Styles three, free, acute; ovary, as the unappendaged anthers, glabrous. Capsular fruits with three slightly fleshy dehiscent parts.—Name was derived from *Malpighia*.

Galphimia glauca Cav. Icon. 5: 61. pl. 489. 1799; 597. *Galphimia gracilis* Bartl. Linnaea 13: 552. 1839; 595. *Thryallis gracilis* (Bartl.) Kuntze, Rev. Gen. 1: 89. 1891. *T. glauca* (Cav.) Kuntze, l.c.

Branches and inflorescences early sparsely rufous sericeous, soon glabrate, slender; leaves oblong-elliptic, obtuse or acute both ends, membranous, soon glabrous, 2–6 cm. long or longer, often 2 cm. wide or wider; stipules subulate, 1–2 mm. long, adnate at base of petioles, these 5–15 mm. long; racemes dense to rather lax, a dm. long or longer; pedicels 5–10 mm. long; petals more or less unequal, the larger about 1 cm. long, the ciliolate blade ovate or subcordate; filaments little unequal; capsules globose, the dark brown seeds with conspicuous radicle.—In Peru probably always cultivated as in most warm regions; variable.

San Martín: In garden at Tarapoto, *Williams* 5941.—Loreto: Caballo Cocha on the Amazon River, *Williams* 2374. Central America; Mexico. “Lluvia de oro” (*Williams*).

10. LOPHANTHERA Juss.

Trees or shrubs with large leaves and ample inflorescences composed of 1–many nodding racemes, their primary and secondary peduncles apically bibracteolate, the fertile bracts and bractlets eglandular, the sterile with a large gland oblique at the tip. Stipules connate. Pedicels articulate above the base. Calyx 10-glandular. Petals glabrous, clawed, subentire, lutescent. Stamens exerted,

the extrorse anthers glandular-verruculose appendaged. Ovary glabrous. Fruit consisting of three cocci each keeled dorsally, the basal part often simulating a carpophore.—The related *Acmanthera* Griseb. has pedicels sessile in simple racemes, the bracts and bractlets involucrely congested, petals sericeous without, ovary villous, fruit segments folliculiform; the two species, both Amazonian, are *A. latifolia* (Juss.) Griseb., 608, and *A. longifolia* Ndz., 609, the former with broadly ovate plane-margined leaves sericeous beneath even at maturity, the latter with oblong revolute-margined glabrate leaves.

***Lophanthera longifolia* (HBK.) Griseb.** in Mart. Fl. Bras. 12, pt. 1: 25. 1858; 607. *Galphimia*(?) *longifolia* HBK. Nov. Gen. & Sp. 5: 173. 1822.

Younger parts reddish velutinous, the same puberulent indument more or less persisting on the plane-margined, lucid, concolored, reticulate, cuneately oblanceolate and acutely acuminate leaves that may attain 12 cm. or more and a width of about 7 cm.; petioles slender, 1.5–2.5 cm. long with 2–4 oblong or linear glands near the middle and subulate, slightly connate stipules near the base; racemes to 4 dm. long, flowering peduncles 1–2 mm. long, pedicels clavate, 3–6 mm. long; bracts lanceolate, 3 mm. long, the fertile bractlets minute, ovate, the sterile linear, about 3 mm. long and glandular dorsally at tip; flowers 12–15 mm. wide, the erect sepals 10-glandular, the spreading, fleshy, probably yellow petals with 5–6 mm. long, lightly crenulate-revolute blade; fruits 3-parted, each segment 1 cm. long, 3 mm. thick, the narrowed apex from stouter basal “carpophores.”—Illustrated, Pflanzenreich, l.c. page 9 (anther, fruit). *L. Spruceana* Ndz., 606, has revolute, soon glabrate leaves, petioles canaliculate, apically biglandular; *L. lactescens* Ducke, 606, younger parts lactescent, fruits without the pseudo-carpophores. F.M. Neg. 37489.

Peru: Probably along the Amazon or tributary. Brazil.

11. MALPIGHIA [Plumier] L.

Shrubs or small trees with entire or spinescent-dentate leaves, slender inconspicuous stipules, usually short petioles. Corymbs or umbels often many-(1-many) flowered, the pedicels as long to three times as long as the floriferous peduncles. Bractlets eglandular. Flowers irregular, the calyx 6–10-glandular with six glands about equal, the sepals not enlarged after anthesis, the petals and stamens

glabrous, one of the former often dentate, ciliate or fimbriate, the latter curved and unequal. Ovary glabrous, the styles always free, simply obtuse or dilated dorsally, the stigmatic surface on the inner angle, somewhat unequal or diverse. Fruit a drupe composed of three 1-seeded pyrenes.

Genus and family named for the first celebrated anatomist, who was also a physician and philosopher, Marcello Malpighi. He was one of the first to use the microscope, and many of his discoveries commemorate his name, as Malpighian layer of the skin, etc.

M. coccigera L. of the West Indies, where known as Singapore Holly, is probably cultivated; it has 1-2 pink flowers and globose red fruits. The even better known Barbados Cherry or Escobillo with 3-8 pink flowers and fruits with thin flesh is *M. glabra* L., which may be Ruiz and Pavón's "ciruela de Fraile" from Chancay that had "fruit with very sweet and cloying taste, its seeds tasting like almonds but very nauseating. In order to mature it must be kept in straw, bran or other matter for several days when it ripens and becomes, from the slight fermentation, as soft as butter, sweet with red flesh."

For ascorbic acid content of *Malpighia* see Science 104: 230. 1946.

Leaves soon glabrous; bractlets lanceolate, barely 1 mm. long or shorter.

Leaves ovate-elliptic-lanceolate, more or less pointed; styles straight, equal.....*M. glabra*.

Leaves distinctly obovate, mostly or all rounded at tip; styles curved, unequal.....*M. puniceifolia*.

Leaves tomentose beneath; bractlets ovate, 1.3 mm. long.

M. tomentosa.

Malpighia glabra L. Sp. Pl. 425. 1753; 617. *M. peruviana* Moric. Pl. Nouv. Amer. 109. 1841. *M. lucida* Pavón ex Juss. Ann. Sci. Nat. sér. 2. 13: 336. 1840.

A shrub 1-4 meters high, soon glabrate including the leaves but early more or less yellowish sericeous; stipules setaceous, deciduous, 1-2 mm. long, petioles 1-3 mm. long; leaves ovate-elliptic to oblong-lanceolate, acute at base, acute or acuminate or sometimes obtuse, to 8 cm. long, 3.5 cm. wide, little revolute, eglandular, chartaceous or subcoriaceous; corymbs 5-15 mm. long-stiped, the flowering peduncles 3-8 mm. long, pedicels 6-15 mm. long, bracts ovate-lanceolate, 1.5-2.5 mm. long, bractlets lanceolate, scarcely 1 mm.

long; flowers white or roseate, 12–16 mm. broad, the sepals oblong or elliptic, the petals obovate or oval to suborbicular, somewhat denticulate, obviously unequal, glanduliferous at base with claw longer or shorter than limb; stamens unequal, the anthers cordate-ovoid, exserted; styles equal; drupes 7–8 mm. long, 9 mm. thick, cherry colored with densely foveolate and medially costate pyrenes.—Jussieu with reason suggested that the origin of the type of *M. lucida* (*M. peruviana*) may be Mexican. Illustrated, *Pflanzenreich*, l.c. page 620 (flower).

San Martín: Tarapoto, *Ule* 6440. Without locality, *Pavón* (type, *M. lucida*).—Loreto: Iquitos, *Williams* 3594. To Texas and the Antilles.

***Malpighia puniceifolia* L. Sp. Pl. ed. 2. 609. 1762; 622.**

Shrub or small tree sometimes about 5 meters tall, the older branches sparsely tubercled with orbicular lenticels; stipules setaceous, obscure, petioles 2–4 mm. long; leaves usually elliptic-lanceolate to obovate, oblong or obovate, obtuse or rounded, rarely mucronulate, sometimes emarginate, 1.5–7 cm. long, 1–3 cm. wide, rarely narrower, plane, membranous-chartaceous, early softly sericeous both sides, becoming glabrate; corymbs or umbels 1–10 mm. stiped, the floriferous peduncles 3–7 mm. long, the pedicels 6–15 mm. long, lanceolate bracts 1–1.5 mm. long, bractlets 0.5–1 mm. long; flowers white or violet or rose-colored, about 13 mm. broad, the sepals ovate (1 glandless, 2 biglandular), the petals unequal, fimbriate at least below, carinate, the claws shorter than the subrotund limbs; 2 stamens stouter, the others with filiform filaments, exserted, the anthers ovoid; styles obviously unequal, the 2 posterior longer and thicker, all truncate or in var. *obovata* Niedenzu somewhat uncinately-compressed; drupes broadly ovoid-globose, rather 3-lobed, juicy, 10–15 mm. thick, the 3 pyrenes cristate and muricate.—*M. retusa* Benth. Bot. Voy. Sulphur 74. 1844 may be a not uncommon form with many leaves emarginate, the type from Isle of Puna south of Guayaquil. Cultivated or at least protected and the edible fruit harvested as “cereza” or “Barbados cherry”; it is pleasantly aromatic but acid and improved by cooking with sugar (Dahlgren). Illustrated, Dahlgren, *Trop. & Subtrop. Fruits*, Chicago Nat. Hist. Mus. Pop. Ser., Bot. 26: 46. 1947.

San Martín: Moyobamba, *Weberbauer* 4673. Tarapoto, *Williams* 6754.—Tumbez: Plain near Hacienda La Chozza, *Weberbauer* 7731. To Mexico and the Antilles. “Cereza de la sabana” (*Weberbauer*).

Malpighia tomentosa Pavón ex Moric. Pl. Nouv. Amer. 111. pl. 68. 1841; 617.

Shrub, the new branchlets, inflorescence and leaves softly whitish or yellowish tomentose; stipules subulate, scarcely exceeding 1 mm.; petioles to 4 mm. long, leaves ovate, rounded at base, acute, rounded or even emarginate to 3.5 cm. long, 2.5 cm. wide, plane, membranous-chartaceous, the adult only puberulent above, the six primary nerves scarcely conspicuous; umbels 4-flowered, the common peduncle about 1 cm. long, floriferous, 2-3 mm. long, pedicels about 4 mm. long; flowers 10-13 mm. wide, the calyx with 10 glands, the thick roseate reflexed petals cordate-orbicular, cochleate, denticulate, the nearly plane, smaller, fifth one glandular-fimbriate; stamens little exserted, two thicker, filaments two-thirds connate, anthers subglobose; styles straight; immature ovoid drupe 6 mm. long.—Perhaps even probably, as suggested by Jussieu, from Mexico. F.M. Neg. 24216.

Peru(?): Without data, "*Pavón*," type.

12. **BUNCHOSIA** Richard ex Juss.

Small trees or erect shrubs, at least the younger parts more or less pubescent, with entire leaves and axillary, mostly many-flowered and elongate racemes of small flowers, the bractlets usually with 1(-2) conspicuous gland. Stipules small, linear-lanceolate, acute, interpetiolar. Calyx glands 10, in part more or less connate, the sepals not enlarged. Petals and stamens glabrous, the filaments more or less joined at base as also the styles or these free, obliquely obtuse or capitellate, the ovary glabrous or sericeous. Pyrenes 2 or 3, smooth.—The name was derived from the Arabic "*bunchos*," meaning coffee, which the pyrenes simulate and which are said to serve as a substitute. Species (as accepted) very difficult to distinguish, the key only suggestive. With the approach so usual to some monographers, key characters are often "*destroyed*" in varietal distinctions. While characters of styles and ovary are not always constant they are usually and thus convenient as any for separating herbarium material as determined.

Styles soon free or partly so; anther connective, except *B. media*, elongate; leaves in general oblong-, elliptic-, or ovate-lanceolate.

Ovary sericeous, 2-celled; connective dark, elongate; leaves said to vary in glands.

Flowers about 14 mm. broad.....*B. armeniaca*.

Flowers about half as large.....*B. angustifolia*.

Ovary glabrous or nearly, typically 3-celled; connective yellow, shorter than cells; leaves with 2 glands beneath next to mid-nerve, glabrate.

Flowers at most 1.5 cm. wide, the petals not equally glandular.

B. media.

Flowers often about 2 cm. wide, all the petals glandular-ciliate.

B. maritima.

Styles connate (cf. also *B. armeniaca*); anther connective, except *B. glandulosa*, short; leaves as noted below.

Ovary glabrous; connective dark, equaling or longer than cells; leaves soon glabrous, biglandular beneath at base, narrowly lanceolate-ovate unless in Peru.....*B. glandulosa*.

Ovary pubescent; connective dark (except *B. lanceolata*), short; leaves (unless *B. lanceolata*) usually broadly elliptic or ovate-elliptic, the glands more or less above base, marginal or lacking (glands sometimes nearly basal, *B. Hookeriana*).

Connective dark; leaves about 6(10) cm. wide.

Leaf-acumination variable; drupes about 1 cm. thick.

B. Lindeniana, *B. Hookeriana*.

Leaf-acumination regularly distinctive, caudate; drupes 2 cm. thick.....*B. elliptica*.

Connective yellow; leaves glabrous, (2)3–4.5(8) cm. wide, about twice as long.....*B. lanceolata*.

***Bunchosia angustifolia* Juss. Ann. Sci. Nat. sér. 2. 13: 324. 1840; 665.**

Resembles *B. armeniaca*; branches canescent, the oval lenticels scarcely conspicuous; petioles 5–7 mm. long; leaves oblong-lanceolate, to 10 cm. long, 4 cm. wide, deep green; racemes little shorter than the leaves; flowers half as large, the green calyx with yellow glands, the twice as long denticulate spreading petals yellow; stamens reddish, exserted; styles nearly distinct, stigma capitellate; drupes ovoid, nearly 2.5 cm. long, greenish-red.—Probably is a variant of *B. armeniaca* as suggested, apparently by Cavanilles. The Weberbauer specimen with little elongate anther-connective and leaves 7–9 cm. long, 2.5–3 cm. wide, is doubtful, but placed here by Niedenzu.

Junín: Huachihuachi, Weberbauer 6546. Without locality, Jos. de Jussieu, type. Without locality, (Mathews). Bolivia. "Ciruela."

Bunchosia armeniaca (Cav.) DC. Prodr. 1: 582. 1824; 664. *Malpighia armeniaca* Cav. Diss. 8: 410. pl. 238. 1789. *Byrsonima nitida* [R. & P.] G. Don, Gen. Syst. 1: 636. 1831.

Shrub or tree 4-12 meters high, the younger parts appressed sericeous, the branchlets a little complanate below the nodes, the branches terete, striate; stipules calliform-acute, connivent, 0.5-1 mm. long; petioles stout, 4-10 mm. long; leaves narrowly ovate to oblong or ovate-lanceolate, obtuse or shortly narrowed at base, shortly to long-acuminate, to 24 cm. long, 11 cm. wide, scarcely revolute, chartaceous or subcoriaceous, the adult glabrate, green, more or less lustrous, laxly reticulate-veined, primary nerves 6 or 7, frequently glandular-maculate beneath; racemes often geminate or ternate to 40-flowered and 13 cm. long, common peduncles 1-3.5 cm. long, floriferous 1-5 mm. long; pedicels 2-6 mm. long, all enlarged; bracts ovate-lanceolate, 1.5-2.5 mm. long, bractlets ovate, very acute, 1 mm. long; flowers 14 mm. broad; sepals ovate, ciliate, glands oblong-obovate, petal limb orbicular, more or less glandular-ciliate; filaments to two-thirds connate, anthers subrotund, the broad connective a little produced, brown; ovary 2-celled, sericeous, styles distinct (or rarely connate); drupes subsericeous, ovoid, 2.5 cm. long, 2 cm. in diameter.—Jussieu in Ann. Mus. Hist. Nat. Paris 18: 481. 1811 merely established the genus (for Richard), listing the species under *Malpighia*; therefore the authority for the name is as above, not (Cav.) Rich. ex Juss. l.c., as often written.

Fruit with thin dark red skin with sweet dryish pulp. The forma *systyla*, styles connate, may not belong here or the character variable; cf. *B. lanceolata*, forma *leiocarpa* and *B. glandulosa*. The Loreto specimens, all apparently with connate styles, are quite possibly rather *B. Hookeriana* but all characters are not discernible. The species type, without locality, by Jussieu.

Cajamarca: Nanchó, *Raimondi*.—Lima: Chancay, *Ruiz & Pavón* (type, *B. nitida*). Huertas, *Raimondi*.—Huánuco: Near Huánuco, *Ruiz & Pavón*. Huacar near Ambo, *Raimondi*.—Ayacucho: Open woods, Aina, *Killip & Smith 22811?* (distr. as *B. fluminensis*).—Amazonas: Chachapoyas, (*Mathews*, forma *systyla*).—Loreto: Flood-free wood near Soledad, (*Tessmann 5276*, forma *systyla*, *Nieden*zu). Yurimaguas, *Mathews*; *Killip & Smith 28219?* Soledad, *Killip & Smith 29776* (forma *systyla*, so cf. *B. Hookeriana*). Balsapuerto, *Killip & Smith 28419?* Colombia to Bolivia and Brazil. "Ciruelas de Frayle," "ciruela de causaboca" (*Raimondi*).

Bunchosia elliptica Todaro, Index Sem. Hort. Panorm. 38. 1877; 662.

Apparently like *B. Hookeriana* but leaves all acuminate, flowering peduncles 2–4 mm. long, equaled by the pedicels; filaments to two-thirds connate; connective broadly ovoid (instead of globose), little longer than the cells; drupes 2.5 cm. long, 2–2.5 cm. in diameter.—Description after a cultivated specimen from the garden in Palermo, possibly a variety (Niedenzu). The leaf margins are crumpled, the acumination sharp except in the Poeppig specimens, which may be *B. Hookeriana*. Trunk straight, round, slender, the pale bark with many anastomosing fissures; shrub or small tree often cultivated for its red fruit (Williams). F.M. Neg. 32418 (*Poeppig*).

Loreto: Yurimaguas, (*Poeppig 2315*, fide Niedenzu); Williams 5007. Mishuyacu, *Klug 925*. Iquitos, Williams 1427. Caballo Cocha, Williams 2127. Lower Río Nanay, Williams 404. "Ciruela japonesa" (Klug), "oreja de buro," "ciruela de la china."

Bunchosia glandulosa (Cav.) DC. Prodr. 1: 581. 1824; 665. *Malpighia glandulosa* Cav. Diss. 8: 411. pl. 239. 1789.

Similar to the related *B. armeniaca*, but the ovary glabrous and the apparently always connate styles about twice as long, instead of scarcely longer; branches densely tuberculate with orbicular lenticels; petioles slender, 5–15 mm. long; leaves often lanceolate, acute at base, 3–11 cm. long, 1–3.25 cm. wide, often membranous, adult glabrous, biglandular beneath at base or above; racemes 4–16-flowered to 5 cm. long, pedicels 4–9 mm. long; flowers 10–12 mm. broad, whitish, the sepals oblong; drupes about half as large.—The Peruvian specimen (not seen by me) is forma *latifolia* Ndz., the leaves obtuse or obtusely acuminate, 8–11 cm. long, 3.5–5 cm. wide; I doubt if it really belongs here. The authority "(Cav.) Rich." is not justified, since Jussieu, Ann. Mus. Hist. Nat. Paris 18: 481. 1811, while establishing the generic name for Richard, listed the species under *Malpighia*.

Río Acre: Seringal San Francisco, (*Ule 9476*). Yucatan; West Indies.

Bunchosia Hookeriana Juss. Ann. Sci. Nat. sér. 2. 13: 324. 1840; 662.

Older discolored branches rather prominently lenticellate; stipules 1–1.5 mm. long, petioles canaliculate above, 5–10 mm. long;

leaves broadly ovate, elliptic or obovate, abruptly narrowed at base, acuminate or obtuse, to 15 cm. long, 10 cm. wide, revolute margined, coriaceous, the adult green and glabrate both sides or under a lens minutely and sparsely pubescent with soft trichomes, metallic beneath, the 4-5 primary nerves prominent both sides, anastomotic-reticulate, with two gland-like spots at midnerve more or less near base beneath and a few much smaller glands at the margins; racemes to 6 cm. long, common peduncle 2-3 cm. long, floriferous 2 mm. long, pedicels 3 mm. long (or in fruit 5 mm.), subulate bracts 1.5-2 mm. long, ovate-acute bractlets 1 mm. long; flowers scarcely 1.25 cm. broad, the linear-oblong calyx glands apparently eight, the ovate segments little puberulent, ciliate; petals of *B. Lindeniana* but smaller; anther connective brown; ovary sericeous, 2-celled, the drupe 12 mm. long, 9-12 mm. in diameter.—Determinations mostly by Morton; some of the material doubtful, as insect eaten or incomplete; could be *B. crueniaca*. *B. argentea* (Jacq.) DC. would be sought here and is marked by leaves very sericeous beneath. F.M. Neg. 23017.

San Martín: Tarapoto, *Spruce* 4542, type; *Ule* 6532; (*Mathews*); *Williams* 5443; 6063; 6222; 6739. Lamas, *Williams* 6436. San Roque, *Williams* 7328. Pongo de Cainarachi, *Klug* 2759. Juanjuí, *Klug* 3770.—Loreto: Yurimaguas, *Williams* 3913; *Killip & Smith* 28122; 28124; 28359; 28230? Puerto Arturo, *Killip & Smith* 27768; 27778. Santa Rosa, *Killip & Smith* 28884. San Ramón, *Williams* 4568. "Sacha-Ynoan" (*Williams*).

Bunchosia lanceolata Turcz. Bull. Soc. Nat. Mosc. 36: 582. 1863; 653.

Becoming a small tree, the younger parts sparsely sericeous, the branches ashy-brown with a few orbicular or oval lenticels; stipules linear-lanceolate, 2-4 mm. long, the subglabrate petioles 6-10 mm. long; leaves elliptic or lanceolate-oblong, acute or obtuse at base, acuminate, 6-20 cm. long, 2-4.5(8) cm. wide, revolute, the adult glabrous or essentially, green, rather lustrous, coriaceous, with two nerves beneath above the base and the five primary nerves axillary reticulate, prominent; racemes finally subglabrate, 12-18-flowered, 4-6 cm. long, the common peduncle 1.5-2 cm. long, the floriferous 1.5-3 mm. long; pedicels 4-5 mm. long; bracts linear or nearly 2-6 mm. long, the ovate bractlets 1-2 mm. long; flowers 1.75 cm. wide, the ciliate ovate sepals puberulent without, the yellowish ovate-obovate subequal petals lacerate-dentate, the fifth (at least) glandular; filaments to one-third connate; anthers subglobose, nearly

1 mm. long; ovary sericeous; drupe compressed-spheroid to 16 mm. long, 1.5–2 cm. in diameter.—Related species include *B. glandulifera* (Jacq.) HBK., 651, and *B. cornifolia* HBK., 652, with pubescent leaves and submarginal glands, the latter possibly a narrow-leaved variant of the former. The Peruvian plant is forma *leiocarpa* Ndz. Bol. Mus. Hist. Nat. Lima 5: 328. 1941.

Amazonas: Chachapoyas, (*Raimondi*, det. Niedenzu). Bolivia to Mexico.

Bunchosia Lindeniana Juss. Arch. Mus. Paris 3: 335. 1843; 661.

Younger parts yellowish or ashy appressed sericeous, the brown branches with orbicular lenticels; stipules 1 mm. long; petioles subglabrate, 5–11 mm. long; leaves ovate-elliptic or -oblong, acute at base, mostly acuminate, to 14 cm. long, nearly half as wide, undulately revolute-margined, more or less coriaceous, in age glabrate above, puberulent beneath, the midnerve and 6–7 primary nerves prominent, the two glands opposite above the base, sometimes obsolete or obscure; racemes 3–7 cm. long, common peduncles 1.5–3 cm. long, the floriferous 2–3 mm. long, pedicels twice as long; bracts ovate-lanceolate, the lower to 3.5 mm. long, upper scarcely 2 mm. long, the ovate acute bractlets 1 mm. long; flowers to 15 mm. broad, the glandular sepals broadly ovate, the whitish petals with cordate-ovate limbs basally or in the fifth completely glandular-dentate; stamens exserted medially connate, the anther cells at base of connectives purplish; ovary 2- or 3-celled, densely sericeous, the connate styles with peltate stigmas; drupe spheroid, more than 1 cm. in diameter.—The Peruvian plant det. Niedenzu as var. *boliviensis* Ndz. has leaves obscurely if at all glandular, ovary 2-celled, drupes 1- or 2-celled, but this *Raimondi* specimen has yellow flowers and it might rather be referable to *B. angustifolia*! However, the species itself may be found to be a part, properly, of *B. Hookeriana*. Said to attain 15 meters or more.

Junín: Huancamayo, *Raimondi*. Mexico; Bolivia. "Quita yerba Santa" (*Raimondi*).

Bunchosia maritima (Vell.) Macbr., comb. nov. *Malpighia maritima* Vell. Fl. Flum. Icon. 4. pl. 173. 1827. Text 194. 1825. *B. fluminensis* Griseb. in Mart. Fl. Bras. 12, pt. 1: 31. 1858; 659.

Branchlets and leaves beneath puberulent, the glabrate branches brownish-canescant at the dilated nodes and a little scabrous, with

oblong lenticels; stipules lanceolate, connivent, 1-1.5 mm. long; petioles sericeous, 5-11 mm. long; leaves oblong- or ovate-lanceolate, mostly rounded at base, usually acuminate, to 22 cm. long, 8 cm. wide, revolute, chartaceous, green both sides, glabrate above the midnerve and 6-8 primary nerves, rather prominent and laxly reticulate beneath, with two impressed glands about 2 cm. above the base at the margins; racemes many-flowered, 3-8 cm. long, the common peduncle 2-4 cm. long, the floriferous scarcely 1 mm. long; pedicels 4-6 mm. long; bracts ovate, 1.5-2 mm. long, bractlets abruptly acuminate, scarcely 1 mm. long, with two scutellate lateral glands or these more or less merged; flowers 15-17 mm. broad, the ovate acutish sepals medially pubescent and ciliate, the glands oblong, all the yellow petals glandular ciliate and all around; stamens well-exserted, filaments one-half to two-thirds connate; ovary 3-celled, glabrous, or a little sericeous, the distinct styles 2 or 3, capitellate; drupes usually biocellate, 10-12 mm. long, 8-13(16) mm. in diameter.—Said to attain 15 meters. According to Niedenzu there is a connate-styled form. Illustrated, Pflanzenreich, l.c. page 650 (flower and drupe).

Peru (probably). Colombia to southern Brazil.

Bunchosia media (Ait.) DC. Prodr. 1: 581. 1824; 654. *Malpighia media* Ait. Hort. Kew ed. 2. 3: 103. 1811.

Rather similar to *B. lanceolata* but more pubescent, the leaves glabrate even at maturity and usually narrower, cuneate at base, shortly and obtusely acuminate, to 11 cm. long, 4 cm. wide, the two glands beneath 1-2 cm. above the base; stipules 1 mm. long; pedicels 5-7 mm. long; flowers to 15 mm. wide, the sepals oblong, with ten distinct glands, the whitish or yellowish petals with orbicular limb; anthers ovoid, less than 1 mm. long; ovary glabrous, 3(2)-celled.—The Peruvian specimen by Mathews is forma *bicarpellaris* Ndz., the ovary 2-celled; it seems probable, in view of range, that it is referable to *B. angustifolia*, at least sens. Niedenzu. F.M. Neg. 24224 (the forma).

Peru: Locality not given, (*Mathews 3124*). Central America; West Indies; Brazil (Cutt.).

13. DICELLA Griseb.

Deciduously appressed canescent or lutescent sericeous liana or the indument of the panicles often aurescent and always extending to the obovate petals without, the sepals enlarged after anthesis.

Floriferous peduncles articulate above the middle and bibracteolate. Ovary usually bicarpellate, sericeous, the nut by abortion 1-celled, 1-seeded. Styles short, straight, obliquely dilated toward the tip, the stigma on the interior angle.

Dicella macroptera [Mart.] Juss. Ann. Sci. Nat. sér. 2. 13: 323. 1840; 676. *Thryallis macroptera* Mart. Flora 24: Beibl. 2: 104. 1841.

Branches finally glabrate, 3 mm. thick; petioles sericeous, flexuose, 1–1.5 cm. long; leaves ovate or lanceolate-ovate, more or less cordate at base, obtuse or acutish-acuminate, to 1.5 dm. long, 8 cm. wide, little revolute and with many evanescent glands, coriaceous or chartaceous, adult glabrous, lustrous above, concolor, opaque beneath, densely reticulate, all the nerves rather prominent above, the 6–8 primary very conspicuous beneath; common peduncle 1.5–3(5) cm. long, flowering 4–8 mm. long, pedicels (1)1.5–2 cm. long; bracts and bractlets oblanceolate, erect-spreading, subplane, the former to 11 mm. long, the latter to 8 mm. long, half as wide, many glands at lower margins; sepals glabrous and lustrous, unequal, the two twice as large ones to 4 cm. long, 1.5 cm. wide; nutlet typically sericeous, costate, to 11 mm. long, 15 mm. thick.—The Peruvian specimen has glabrate nutlets more strongly ridged-angled. Flowers not known. A shrub or tree, the branches dependent over a cliff; bracts bright green (Killip & Smith). F.M. Neg. 12837.

Junín: Along Río Perené, *Killip & Smith 25241*. Brazil.

14. **BYRSONIMA** Rich. ex Juss.

Shrubs, rarely trees, with entire leaves and terminal, usually simple and many-flowered racemes, the floriferous peduncles short or obsolete, the pedicels more or less stiped, mostly subsessile. Stipules interpetiolar, often connate. Petioles ordinarily short and stout. Sepals commonly biglandular. Petals long-clawed, the claw of only one straight, yellow, cordate or reniform-orbicular, subentire, subequal. Torus densely hirsute, the filaments scarcely connate, the anthers glabrous or pilose. Styles subulate, straight or early curved at tip. Drupe pulp thin.—The name refers to the use of some species for tanning. For *B. nitida* (R. & P.) G. Don see *Bunchosia armeniaca*.

The related *Diacidia galphimoides* Griseb., 763, northern Amazonian, could occur and would be distinguished by the large bracts and bractlets (6–8 mm. long) and bicornute, basally barbate anthers;

otherwise like *Byrsonima*. For the recently segregated *Alcoceratothrix* Ndz., likewise to be expected within Peru, see *B. stipulina*.

Besides the following there is a collection noteworthy but too immature for description: *Klug 2233*, Florida, Loreto with Huitoto name "Veropeco-ey"; it was distributed as *B. spicata* (*B. coriacea* var. *spicata*) but nerves few as in *B. crassifolia* and *B. Poeppigiana*; however, the leaves are appressed sericeous beneath.

Anther cells appendaged or shorter than conspicuous connective; leaves glabrous or with a few minute trichomes.

Stipules one cm. long or longer; uppermost leaves subsessile.

B. stipulina.

Stipules at most a few mm. long; the leaves often petioled.

Leaves subsessile, mostly subrotund; anther cells and connective obtuse, the former pubescent apically *B. coccolobifolia*.

Leaves distinctly ovate or ovate-lanceolate, petioled.

Anthers linear, aristate, pubescent; leaves epunctate.

B. fluminensis.

Anthers with conoid appendage, glabrous; leaves punctulate and opaque beneath.....*B. densa*.

Anther cells and inconspicuous connective subequal; leaves sometimes glabrous at maturity.

Lateral leaf nerves many, mostly or all less than 5 mm. distant; leaves usually oblong- or elliptic-lanceolate and ordinarily obviously pubescent at least near or on nerves beneath, even in age; anthers usually glabrous.

Leaves persistently or typically evenly pubescent beneath.

B. sericea, *B. chrysophylla*.

Leaves deciduously pubescent beneath, usually unevenly.

B. coriacea.

Lateral leaf nerves usually fewer than 12 and many if not all at least about 8 mm. distant; anthers pubescent unless in *B. laxiflora*.

Pedicels sessile; bracts and bractlets caducous, nearly glabrous within; anthers pubescent, cells about parallel *B. crassifolia*.

Pedicels mostly or all more or less peduncled; bracts as bractlets tardily deciduous; anthers pubescent unless in *B. laxiflora*.

Anthers pubescent, the cells divergent; leaves often obovate and about one-half as wide as long.

Leaves finally glabrous, the nerves rather more prominent above than beneath; ovary glabrous (type).

B. arthropoda.

Leaves more or less pubescent, the nerves more prominent beneath than above; ovary sericeous. . . *B. Poeppigiana*.

Anthers glabrous, the cells described as parallel; leaves glabrous or nearly, often oblong-elliptic, about one-third as wide as long. *B. laxiflora*.

Byrsonima arthropoda Juss. Ann. Sci. Nat. sér. 2. 13: 335. 1840; 713.

Tree, the usual early pubescence of two forms of more or less reddish trichomes and dense, the branches and mature leaves glabrous; stipules confluent at base; petioles 1–2 cm. long; leaves somewhat oblanceolate-obovate, obliquely acute, narrowed at base and decurrent, to 16 cm. long, 8 cm. wide, often smaller, chartaceous, a little lustrous above, paler beneath, drying dark, the 9–10 parallel nerves as the reticulation prominent especially above; racemes many-flowered, 6–10 cm. long, peduncles 2 cm. long, floriferous bibracteolate below the apex, 1–2 mm. long, pedicels 6–7 mm. long, bracts recurved, linear-lanceolate, 2–3 mm. long, the bractlets ovate, 1 mm. long; flowers 1.5 cm. broad, yellow or orange, the sepals puberulent, the petals cordate; filaments densely hirsute, the oblong anthers pilose with divergent cells and enlarged connective; originally described as glabrous, but according to Niedenzu sericeous at tip.—Tree several to 25 meters tall; *Williams 5157* has fruits about 1.5 cm. thick. F.M. Neg. 12864.

San Martín: Chazuta, *Klug 4003* (det. Standley, *B. fluminensis*). —Loreto: Near Yurimaguas, *Poeppig 2214*, type; *Williams 5157*. Balsapuerto, *Klug 2919; 2993* (both det. Standley, *B. fluminensis*). Río Mazán, *José Schunke 218* (det. Morton). High wood near Camaria, *Tessmann 3327*. Yarina Cocha, *Tessmann 3480*. Soledad, *Tessmann 5295*. Brazil. "Runo-caspi."

Byrsonima chrysophylla HBK. Nov. Gen. & Sp. 5: 150. 1822; 704. *B. peruviana* Juss. Ann. Sci. Nat. sér. 2. 13: 333. 1840, fide Ndz. *B. peruviana* Juss. var. *eglandulosum* Juss. l.c.

With the general characters of *B. coriacea*, but the leaves as all the younger parts densely tomentose with crisped early reddish trichomes that persist, especially on the leaves beneath; leaves about oblong, decurrent at base, typically long-acuminate, 6–15 cm.

long, 2.5–5.5 cm. wide; petioles 5–15 mm. long; stipules to 3 mm. long; ovary glabrous or a little sericeous at tip; calyx typically glandular, sometimes eglandular (forma *Kunthiana* Ndz.).—Type from San Carlos del Río Negro, Venezuela; Standley maybe rightly referred all the following to *B. spicata* (see *B. coriacea*). F.M. Neg. 24232.

San Martín: Near Moyobamba, *Mathews* 1460 (type, *B. peruviana*); and at 860 meters, *Weberbauer* 4522a; 4507; 290. Zepelacio, *Klug* 3253. Lamas, *Williams* 6430. Tarapoto, *Williams* 5381; 5805; 6677. Rioja, *Woytkowski* 18. Brazil; Venezuela. "Quilla Sisa," "indano," "yndano."

Byrsonima coccolobifolia HBK. Nov. Gen. & Sp. 5: 148. 1822; 749.

Shrub or small tree soon glabrous or glabrate except the pedicels, these reddish-sericeous as the branchlet tips and new leaves; stipules 2–3 mm. long, the petioles only 0.5–1.5 mm. long; leaves ovate, roundish or obovate, more or less cordate at base, to 15 cm. long, 7–10 cm. wide, often emarginate, plane, coriaceous, nervose; racemes to 1.5 dm. long, peduncles to 4 cm., pedicels 6–9 mm. long; bracts and bractlets lanceolate-ovate, the former 2–3.5 mm., the latter 1–1.5 mm. long; flowers to 14 mm. broad, the apically recurving sepals glabrous without, pilose within; petals white to deep rose (Sandwith), the claws of all straight; anther cells strigose, linear, the connective appendage one-third to one-half as long; ovary glabrous; drupes globose, cusped, to 8 mm. thick.—*B. rotunda* Griseb., 751, of Brazil, to which at one time *Weberbauer* 4596 was referred, is apparently a form differing chiefly in the persistently puberulent leaves, especially beneath, that are obtuse or even decurrent at base. Illustrated, *Pflanzenreich*, l.c. page 758. F.M. Neg. 37496.

San Martín: Grassy cliffs on the Mount Morro near Moyobamba, *Weberbauer* 4596; 290. Paraguay to Colombia and the West Indies.

Byrsonima coriacea (Sw.) DC. Prodr. 1: 580. 1824; 699. *Malpighia coriacea* Swartz, Prodr. 74. 1788.

Tree, sometimes about 40 meters high, the branchlet tips and many-flowered racemes as the new leaves densely sericeous with rusty or reddish appressed trichomes; stipules broadly ovate, 1.5–2.5 mm. long; petioles usually 4–11 mm. long; leaves narrowed at base, typically lanceolate, usually elliptic- or oblong-lanceolate, often rather long-acuminate, 3–18 cm. long, 1–5.5 cm. wide, little revolute, typically coriaceous, in Peru chartaceous, adult glabrous

and lustrous above, more or less distinctly pinnate-nerved, in Peru distinctly, the nerves very many; common peduncles 1–3 cm. long, floriferous mostly none, pedicels 7–15 mm. long; bracts and bractlets mostly ovate, persisting, straight or nearly, acute, the former about 2 mm. long, the latter 0.5–1 mm. long; flowers about 1.5 cm. wide, the ovate sepals obtusely acuminate and recurved at tip, the orange or deep yellow petals with reniform-concave limb, much recurved claw; anthers linear-oblong, glabrous or slightly sericeous, the cells and connective subequal; ovary glabrous or sericeous apically; drupes globose, to 1.25 cm. in diameter, the bony seeds verrucose.—The Peruvian plant is var. *spicata* (Cav.) Ndz. (also in the West Indies?), the oblong- or elliptic-lanceolate chartaceous leaves with many distinctly pinnate nerves; cf. the too similar *B. crassifolia* with which it probably hybridizes (Sandwith, Kew Bull. 314. 1935). Cf. also *B. lancifolia* Juss. under *B. sericea*, to which, if distinct, some material could be referred. The bark, according to Raimondi, is used in Puno in medicine, probably as *B. crassifolia*, and is known as “Chanchi.” Illustrated, Pflanzenreich, l.c. page 9 (embryo) and page 697 (branchlet, flower).

Junín: La Merced, 5397. San Ramón, Killip & Smith 24778; 24799; 24892; Seibert 2191. Hacienda Schunke, Schunke 76; 107; 311; 422; 424.—Loreto: Río Mazán, José Schunke 114 (det. Standley).—Puno: (Raimondi). Without locality, Ruiz & Pavón. Tropical South America; West Indies. “Chanchi.”

Byrsonima crassifolia (L.) HBK. Nov. Gen. & Sp. 5: 149. 1822; 718. *Malpighia crassifolia* L. Sp. Pl. 426. 1753.

Shrub or small tree, the newer parts rather densely and reddish or rusty puberulent, this indument sometimes persisting, especially on the coriaceous, mostly elliptic or somewhat obovate leaves beneath; stipules ovate, 3–5 mm. long; petioles 5–15 mm. long; leaves acute or somewhat obtuse at base, shortly and obtusely acuminate or nearly obtuse, revolute, finally glabrate and lustrous above, opaque and sometimes glabrate beneath where reticulate and prominently nerved, the primary nerves 7–10; racemes elongate, often somewhat composite, the peduncles 2–3.5 cm. long, the 2–3-flowered floriferous to 4 mm. long, the pedicels 9–12 mm. long; bracts ovate, 2–3 mm. long, acuminate, caducous as the bractlets, these half as long or narrower and 3–5(–7) mm. long; flowers yellow, 1.5–2 cm. wide, the sepals ovate, the petal limb 5–7 by 7–9 mm., the claw 4–5 mm. long; stamens long-exserted, the torus trichomes nearly

as long as the filaments; anthers linear or oblong, the pilose cells and connective about equal; ovary glabrous or somewhat sericeous; drupes globose 5-7(-12) mm. thick, the ligneous seeds minutely verrucose or costate.—Larger leaves to 2 dm. long, 1.5 dm. wide, soon plane above, more or less glabrate beneath in the typical form; in var. *peruviana* Ndz. leaves lanceolate, acuminate to 1.5 dm. long, 4.5 cm. wide, the ovary hirsute. Jussieu himself in 1843 wrote *B. crassifolia* (L.) HBK., not (L.) Rich. as by some authorities; in Ann. Mus. Hist. Nat. Paris 18: 481. 1811, he established the genus name for Richard but listed the species under the name *Malpighia*. A. C. Smith found the bark pounded to a pulp and used as a poultice in British Guiana; cf. note under *B. coriacea*. It is possible that the Weberbauer specimen and the Raimondi one, both from Puno, are really the same, in spite of the fact that both were determined by the monographer himself.

Puno: Between Sandía and Chunchusmayo, 1,800 meters, (*Weberbauer 1107*, type, the var.); 278. To Mexico and the West Indies.

Byrsonima densa (Poir.) DC. Prodr. 1: 580. 1824; 744. *Malpighia densa* Poir. Encycl. Suppl. 4: 7. 1816. *B. amazonica* Griseb. in Mart. Fl. Bras. 12, pt. 1: 14. 1858, fide Kostermans.

Shrub or tree essentially glabrous except for the new tips and stipular trichomes that may persist, the stipules connate at base, 1 mm. long; petioles a little margined, 4-10 mm. long; leaves oblong or oblanceolate, cuneate at base, typically obliquely and obtusely short-acuminate, 5-12(15) cm. long, 2-4.5(6) cm. wide, chartaceous, revolute, green and smooth between the 8-10 primary nerves above, more or less opaque or glaucous-green beneath; racemes simple, 5-10 cm. long, dense, the peduncle 1.5 to 3 cm. long, the crowded slender pedicels 7-10 mm. long; bracts and bractlets ovate, rounded, obtuse, 1-1.5 mm. long; flowers fragrant, to 1 cm. wide, variously colored; sepals ovate, with obovate glands; petal limb cochleate, subentire or erose; stamens exserted, anthers elliptic, glabrous, with a conspicuous obtuse conoid appendage about 1.25 mm. long; ovary glabrous.—The *B. amazonica* var. *lucidula* (Huber) Ndz. has leaves lustrous beneath and with acumen to 1 cm. long, the 5-6 primary nerves little prominent. Tree to 30 meters (*Krukoff*). F.M. Negs. 12861; 24230; 24231 (var.).

San Martín: Rioja near Moyobamba, 800 meters, *Weberbauer 4693*; 290. Amazonian Brazil; Guiana.

Byrsonima fluminensis Ndz. Arb. Bot. Inst. Lyc. Brunsb. 1: 43. 1901; 756.

Glabrate except stipules, younger racemes and the growing sericeous tips of the new branchlets; stipules ovate, connate, 1.5 mm. long or the upper subulate and longer, the inner trichomes often persisting; petioles slender, terete, 1–1.5 cm. long; leaves elliptic-lanceolate or oblong, acute both ends or acuminate at apex, chartaceous, lustrous above, paler beneath, plane, to 14 cm. long, 4.5 cm. wide, subpinnately nerved, the (6)10–13 primary nerves but slightly more prominent than the others; racemes about 20-flowered with peduncle to 2 cm. long, the sessile pedicels 5–10 mm. long, the rounded bracts and bractlets typically scarcely 1 mm. long; flowers 12–15 mm. wide, the ovate sepals with oblanceolate glands, the limb of the clawed petals 5–6 mm. long, said to be yellow but in Peru roseate with yellow filaments; anthers linear, the hirsutulous cells nearly bicornute with setae longer than the thick connective; ovary glabrous unless for a few trichomes.—To 25 meters high, the bark with coarse shallow fissures (Williams). The Peruvian material is not typical but too many species have been proposed on differences doubtfully constant, as variations in bracts, anther appendages and connective; the species thus, among others, is similar to *B. japurensis* (Mart.) Juss., page 755 and *B. laevigata* (Poir.) DC., page 756 with subequal anther appendages and connective, the leaves of the former species puberulent; there is a general resemblance to *B. arthropoda* with pubescent but earistate anthers. F.M. Neg. 12875.

Loreto: Flooded forest near Iquitos, (*Tessmann 3656; 5200*). Mishuyacu, *Klug 1542; 2519* (det. Standley, *Burdachia prismatocarpa*). Caballo Cocha, *Williams 2348; 2500*. La Victoria, *Williams 299* (distr. as *B. coriacea*). Brazil. "Murushí," "muricy."

Byrsonima laxiflora Griseb. *Linnaea* 13: 256. 1839; 696.

Tree, sometimes 10 meters high, the younger parts sparsely rusty sericeous; stipules 1.5– nearly 3 mm. long; petioles slender, 1–2 cm. long; leaves elliptic, oblong or lanceolate, very acute at base, acute or acuminate, 4–14 cm. long, 1–6.6 cm. wide, revolute, chartaceous-coriaceous, finally glabrous, concolored, more or less pinnately nerved, the 8–12 rather straight primary nerves moderately prominent both sides; racemes puberulent, 4–8 cm. long, 20–40-flowered, the common peduncles 1–2 cm. long, floriferous 1.2–3.5 mm. long, pedicels 8–13 mm. long; bracts sericeous, lanceolate or linear, sometimes curved at tip 2–4 mm. long, the bractlets ovate, 1 mm. long

or slightly longer, both persisting; flowers 15–17 mm. wide, the ovate sepals with obovoid glands; anthers linear-oblong, glabrous in type or, according to Niedenzu, somewhat sericeous, the cells and connective subequal; ovary glabrous; drupe globose, red, 7–12 mm. in diameter.—It seems probable that the Peruvian material placed here by Niedenzu belonged rather to *B. arthropoda*, which according to Grisebach in Mart. Fl. Bras. 12, pt. 1: 10. 1858 scarcely differs. F.M. Neg. 12883.

Loreto: Flood-free forest at mouth of the Santiago, (*Tessmann 4643*). Flooded forest at San Isidro, (*Tessmann 4947; 4947a*). Brazil. "Murici" (*Tessmann*).

Byrsonima Poeppigiana Juss. Ann. Sci. Nat. sér. 2. 13: 335. 1840; 714.

Allied to *B. arthropoda* but the leaves more or less puberulent on the nerves beneath where more prominent than above, the larger there puberulent-pilose; leaves 8–16 cm. long, 3.5–8.5 cm. wide, pale brown beneath and at least in the areoles puberulent; peduncles 2–3.5 cm. long, pedicels about 1 cm. long; bracts inclined to recurve, 3–5 mm. long, bractlets 1–3 mm. long; flowers 1.5–1.75 cm. wide; ovary sericeous; drupes pyramidal-ovoid, to about 6 mm. long.—Typically the indument is puberulent, the stipules are 4–6 mm. long, the anthers 1.5–2 mm. long; the var. *velutina* Niedenzu has denser pubescence, stipules 8–10 mm. long, anthers 2–3 mm. long. It seems probable that *B. brachystachia* DC. Prodr. 1: 581. 1824 (written *B. brachystachys* and *B. brachystachya* by Niedenzu), is an earlier name for this species, the description as amplified by Jussieu not disclosing any significant difference. The monographer observed that it is transitional to the genus *Alcoceratothrix* Ndz., since like that the leaves are areolate, stipules long; Sandwith, Kew Bull. 311. 1935, has by implication restored *A. stipulacea* (Juss.) Ndz. to *Byrsonima*. F.M. Neg. 24236 (var.).

Loreto: Flood-free high wood, Yarina Cocha, (*Tessmann 3450*, var.). Near Iquitos, (*Tessmann 5063*). Mishuyacu, *Klug 607; 692* (both det. Morton). Iquitos, *Williams 8076*. Bolivia; Brazil; British Guiana. "Chupicana."

Byrsonima sericea DC. Prodr. 1: 580. 1824; 701.

Shrub or small tree resembling *B. coriacea* but the leaves persistently more or less sericeous beneath; petioles slender, 1–8 mm. long; leaves more or less decurrent at the narrowed base; pedicels 5–8 mm.

long; bracts and bractlets subequal, sepals often eglandular.—*B. lancifolia* Juss., 703, of Brazil has leaves rather oblanceolate or somewhat obovate, ashy or metallic lustrous beneath, the bracts about twice as long as the bractlets.

The type, from Brazil, is probably, sens. lat., a part of *B. chrysophylla* and neither form, perhaps, is a stabilized entity.

Peru (fide notes but spec. not cited). Brazil; British Guiana.

***Byrsonima stipulina* Macbr., sp. nov.**

Arbor 6 m. alta; ramulis ignotis; pilis bifurcis; stipulis bracteisque lanceolatis et late ovatis acutis 1.5 cm. et 1 cm. longis, dense rufo-strigosis; petiolis crassis 5 mm. longis; foliis ellipticis basin versus gradatim angustatis apice subabrupte breviterque acuminatis subcoriaceis supra nitidulis obscure puberulentis subtus minutissime puberulentis, nervis lateralibus (utrinque circa 17) supra paullo notatis subtus conspicuis, secundariis indistincte inter se parallelis; racemis 3 dm. longis fere ad basin floriferis, pedicellis 5 mm. sepals vix 3 mm. longis ovato-rotundatis sericeis, glandulas circa 2 mm. longas; bracteolis suborbicularis 1 mm. longis intus glabrat; floribus circa 1 cm. diam.; petalis pallido-purpureis, 4 exteriorum limbo profunde cavo 5–6 mm., quinti reniformi irregulariter dentato circa 3 mm. longo; pili tori filamenta subequantes; connectivi appendicula obtusa loculos conspicue superante.

W. H. Wagner, Jr., graduate student, University of California, kindly dissected one of the two available flowers, preserving it in a slide which, with his sketches, is filed with the type and I record my appreciation of his careful work so generously contributed. The plant simulates *B. stipulacea* Juss., 762 (*Alcoceratothrix* Ndz.), in its sessile leaves and conspicuous stipules (only one is on the tip of the flowering branch that constitutes the type). However, no trichomes have been found other than the sessile, simply biforked ones characteristic of all species except *B. stipulacea*. Sandwith's suggestion, Kew Bull. 311. 1935, for the retention of the latter in *Byrsonima* seems to be correct in view of the discovery of this apparently intermediate species.

The rather recent death of the collector of this interesting plant is recorded with regret. Mr. G. Klug was an enthusiastic collector and able observer for many years near Iquitos; appropriately his name was given to a number of species discovered by him and, remarkably, in a region relatively well known.

Loreto: Mishuyacu near Iquitos, *Klug 1041* (type, U. S. Nat. Herb. with two sketches and slide prepared by W. H. Wagner, Jr.).

15. *BURDACHIA* [Mart.] Juss.

Trees with large chartaceous or coriaceous leaves, the flowers borne in (1-)3 racemes at the tips of the crowded branchlets. Bracts and bractlets short, broad and somewhat amplexicaul, each usually with a large orbicular gland. Petals 5, four with long slender strongly recurved claws and cochleate incurved blades, the fifth spreading, less recurved, the blade smaller, nearly plane and with stoutly stippled glands all around the margin. Stamens glabrous, the filaments dilated below where coalescent, the connectives enlarged. Styles 3, incurved before anthesis, apically uncinat, only one seed developing in the somewhat acute nut.—A similar Amazonian shrub or tree has been named *Glandonia macrocarpa* (Benth.) Griseb., 767, characterized by rigid linear caducous stipules, sericeous filaments, fifth petal glandular toward base, nut cylindric, apically umbilicate.

Burdachia prismatocarpa Mart. ex Juss. Arch. Mus. Paris 3: 311. 1843; 766.

Branchlet tips rusty sericeous but soon glabrate as the stout petioles, these 1-2 cm. long, and the coriaceous persisting intrapetiolar stipules, these sometimes glabrate, 5-10 mm. long; leaves ovate or oval, rounded or obtuse at both ends, usually dull and nearly glabrous both sides or in one form regularly but sparsely pruinose-pulverulent beneath, always coriaceous and with the 6-10 or more lateral nerves often so prominent beneath that they are ribiform; peduncles 1-3 dm. long, the glabrate to sericeous racemes mostly in 3's and ordinarily about a dm. long; pedicels 6-13 mm. long with very broad-based acuminate bracts and bractlets; flowers rose-colored, over a cm. wide, 4 petals concave, the fifth plane and coarsely gland-margined; anthers 2-3 mm. long with broader obliquely oblong connective exceeding the cells by about 1 mm.; nut opaque, pyramidal or conoid, finally minutely trivalvate at tip, about 1 cm. long, nearly as broad at base.—A number of variations, particularly in shape of leaves, length of petioles (1-1.5 cm.) and even shape of nuts (as var. *sphaerocarpa* Ndz.), have been named. Illustrated, *Pflanzenreich*, l.c. pages 15 (fruit) and 764. F.M. Neg. 12858.

Loreto: A 5 meter tree at Mishuyacu near Iquitos, *Klug 429*. Brazil.

VOCHYSIACEAE [St. Hil.] Mart.

Trees or shrubs, often large and somewhat turgid with resinous sap, often with opposite or verticillate branchlets and leaves, the latter shortly petioled, entire, coriaceous. Stipules none or small or reduced to glands. Flowers usually showy, irregular, hermaphrodite, racemose, paniculate or thyrsoid on articulate, usually bracted pedicels. Sepals 5, free or nearly, rarely adnate to the 1-3-celled ovary, the outer two ordinarily very small, the two anterior somewhat larger, the posterior usually much larger and spurred or gibbous at base. Petals 1, 3 or rarely 5, hypogynous or inserted at summit of calyx, clawed, obcordate, convolute in bud. Stamen inserted with the petal(s), mostly only one fertile, anther oblong, connective enlarged. Style simple, subulate, filiform or attenuate from base, stigma capitate, truncate or oblique, nearly or quite entire. Ovules axile, collateral or more or less biseriate. Fruits commonly capsular, 3-valved or samaroid, the seeds often winged, endosperm absent.

Petal 1; anther hastate-lanceolate, oblong-cordate or oblong.

Fruit samaroid; ovary 1-celled, biovuled; sepals adnate, persisting, excrecent.....1. *Erisma*.

Fruit capsular; ovary 3-celled, several-ovuled; sepals free.

2. *Qualea*.

Petals 1-3, rarely lacking; anther elongate; ovary 3-celled, ovules 2 per cell, pendulous; posterior sepal large, often spurred.

3. *Vochysia*.

1. ERISMA Rudge

Large trees with terete branchlets, opposite leaves, membranous stipules, sometimes persisting, and small or rather large violet reddish or yellow flowers disposed in axillary and terminal panicles, the pedicels (sometimes obsolete) bracted at base. Sepals adnate to ovary, persisting, excrecent, the two lateral and anterior smaller. Fertile stamen 1, staminodia 3-4 or none. Ovary 1-celled, included in sepals or free above, often villous within, style filiform, stigma capitate, ovules two at base of cell or affixed to short column. Fruit capsular, indehiscent, usually compressed and with a falcate reticulate coriaceous wing.

Spur nearly straight or somewhat incurved; fruits not winged in *E. calcaratum*.

Leaves 2-4 cm. wide; spur slender, straight; flowers orange; bracts small, caducous.....*E. Tessmannii*.

Leaves mostly or all wider; spur rather stout, somewhat curved.

Leaves usually rounded-cordulate at base; flowers blue; bracts small, caducous.....*E. calcaratum*.

Leaves acute at base; flowers lemon yellow; bracts large, persisting.....*E. bracteosum*.

Spur strongly curved; flowers blue; fruits winged....*E. uncinatum*.

Erisma bracteosum Ducke, Bull. Mus. Paris, sér. 2. 4: 740. 1932; Archiv. Jard. Bot. Rio Jan. 6: 48. 1933.

Glabrous except the ashy tomentulose panicles; branchlets often exfoliating; petioles 5-10 mm. long or little longer, opposite, stout, sulcate; leaves mostly elliptic-oblong, acute at base, very shortly and obtusely acuminate and mucronulate or retuse, 8-16 cm. long, nearly 5 cm. wide, thin-coriaceous, little lustrous, glaucous above, pale or brunescent beneath, the midnerve and 8-10 laterals (these united before the margin) slightly impressed above, prominent beneath as, to a less extent, the reticulate venation; panicle terminal, yellowish white, often 5 cm. long, the flattened branches ashy tomentulose and adorned with persisting orbicular minutely stellate tomentulose bracts, subcordate at base, 8-13 mm. wide; flowers fragrant, shortly pedicelled, the smallest sepals 3-4 mm. long, next twice as long, the largest 10-12 mm. long, tomentulose without, mostly glabrous within but white-lanose marginally, the spur about 6 mm. long, somewhat incurved; petals lemon color with rufous spot, about 2 cm. long, obcordate, deeply emarginate, glabrous; anther and ovary glabrous, the style pilose below.—*E. laurifolium* (Spruce) Warm. in Mart. Fl. Bras. 13, pt. 2: 109, of northern Brazil has acuminate leaves with 12-15 lateral nerves, pilose ovary, glabrous(?), ex char., style. But the illustration, Warming, l.c. pl. 20, shows a pubescent style. This large tree has been collected, according to Ducke, at Tabatinga, Brazil, on the Peruvian boundary.

Peru (undoubtedly). Amazonian Brazil.

Erisma calcaratum (Link) Warm. in Mart. Fl. Bras. 13, pt. 2: 111. 1875. *Qualea calcarata* Link, Jahrb. Gewächsk. 1, pt. 3: 24. 1820. *E. violaceum* Mart. Nov. Gen. & Sp. 1: 137. pl. 82. 1826.

Glabrous except for the conspicuously cinereous often ample inflorescences, particularly their ultimate branchlets or (and) calyces,

the crowded minute trichomes stellulate; stipules ovate-subulate, to 3 mm. long, persisting at the annulately enlarged nodes, the petioles 3-4(-7) mm. long; leaves ovate or oblong-elliptic, usually obtuse or rounded, often slightly cordate at base, more or less abruptly shortly and obtusely but mucronulately acuminate, 1.5 dm. long, less than half as wide, or proportionately larger or smaller, coriaceous, lustrous at least above, the 6-12 arcuate lateral nerves finally rather prominent both sides and anastomosing before the margin; panicles with elongating compressed dark green (drying dark) and glabrous peduncles, contrasting with the attractive gray of the closely puberulent calyces, these about five together, subsessile (pedicels 2 mm. long), the lower lobes 7-10 mm. long, the lateral fifth acuminate; spur 3-5 mm. long, cylindric-conical; petals obovate-obcordate, blue-violet; anther connective acute; style glabrous, the stigma subcapitate.—Tree average size with abundant beautiful violet-blue flowers in the dry season or beginning of winter, in flooded woods (Ducke). The fruit, rather suggesting a pipe, according to Ducke, Arch. Jard. Bot. Rio Jan. 4: 107, is 4-6 cm. long, 2-3 cm. thick, ligneous, glabrous, with one seed 3-5 cm. long, 1.5-2 cm. thick, known as "jaboty" and collected for industrial oil; the soft coarse dirty white wood, however, is without value. Illustrated, Ducke, l.c. *pl. 13* (fruit).

Loreto: Mishuyacu near Iquitos, *Klug 1541*. Bolivia to Guiana.

Erisma Tessmannii Pilger, Notizbl. Bot. Gart. Berlin 11: 295. 1931.

Younger branchlets as the immature leaves beneath and the yellowish-brown sepals more or less stellulate-tomentulose; leaves oblong-elliptic, rounded at base, shortly and obtusely acuminate, 6-8.5 cm. long, 2.2-4 cm. wide, coriaceous, somewhat lustrous and pale above, brownish beneath, the midnerve there thick, the 8-10 laterals slender and arcuately joined toward the margin; panicle lax to about 12 cm. long; bracts narrowly ovate, 3 mm. long, caducous, the rotund bractlets 7 mm. long; outer sepal ovate or broader, 2-3 mm. long, the lanceolate inner 4-5 mm. long, excrescent, finally broader and to 5 cm. long, the other deciduous, subrotund-obovate, variously lobed, 4 mm. long; petals orange, obovate, to one-third lobed, very shortly unguiculate at base, the lobes rounded; filament stout, anther broadly lanceolate, obtuse, 2.5 mm. long.—Related to *E. floribunda* Rudge, different at least as to description (Pilger). F.M. Neg. 18230.

Loreto: Flood-free highwood, San Antonio above the mouth of the Río Santiago, *Tessmann* 4932, type.

Erisma uncinatum Warm. in Mart. Fl. Bras. 13, pt. 2: 110. 1875.

Superficially resembles *E. calcaratum* but with totally different fruit (Ducke); leaves acute or cuneately acute at base; stipules usually deciduous; spur strongly incurved; wing of the flattened fruit firm and reticulate-veined.—There is a form with verticillate leaves (Ducke); sometimes 50 meters high. Fruit wind-borne according to Ducke, Arch. Jard. Bot. Rio Jan. 4: 106, who thinks probably that the illustration of Baillon for *E. violaceum* Mart. (l.c., *E. calcaratum*) is rather the fruit of this species. F.M. Negs. 21955; 24308.

Peru (probably). Amazonian Brazil. "Quaruba" (Ducke).

2. QUALEA Aublet

Resiniferous trees similar to *Vochysia* but sepals quite free, petal always one, obovate or obcordate, fertile stamen one or two with sometimes 1–4 clavate staminodia, ovary free, stigma obliquely subcapitate, entire or obscurely 2-lobed, ovules several to many, biseriate on central angle. Flowers often tricolored, yellow, white and yellow, roseate or blue in lateral as well as terminal racemes or panicles, or sometimes binate mostly in the axils; petioles biglandular at base, opposite or verticillate.

Flowers mostly paniculate or inflorescence racemiform, few, solitary in the upper axils; anther not basally barbate, sometimes pilose in *Q. paraensis*; petals often tricolored.

Anther with broad, somewhat 2-lobed reflexed apical appendage; petals variously tricolored.

Inflorescence densely but shortly rusty pilose; anther appendage little lobed..... *Q. gracilior*.

Inflorescence merely puberulent; anther appendage bilobed.

Q. paraensis.

Anther not so appendaged; petals not tricolored unless in *Q. calantha*.

Leaves oblong-lanceolate, 1–1.5(2) cm. wide; petals lilac.

Q. Tessmannii.

Leaves elliptic, broader; petals yellow or yellow and white with roseate base.

Spur lacking; petals tricolored.....*Q. calantha*.

Spur present; petals white or yellow.

Branchlet bark exfoliating; leaves tomentose beneath; flowers white, 4–6 cm. long.....*Q. grandiflora*.

Branchlet bark persisting; leaves glabrous; flowers yellow, 3.5 cm. long.....*Q. impeza*.

Flowers mostly solitary or partly binate in leaf axils; anther barbate below; petals white with yellow-orange spot.....*Q. albiflora*.

Qualea albiflora Warm. in Mart. Fl. Bras. 13, pt. 2: 36. 1875.
Q. glaberrima Ducke, Archiv. Jard. Bot. Rio Jan. 1: 46. 1915, fide Ducke.

Large tree, the ashy-colored bark of the stout trunk not at all exfoliating, that of the glabrous branchlets broken into small scales, the ferrugineous younger branchlets quadrate; petioles 5–7 mm. long; leaves opposite, glabrous, rather rigid-coriaceous, somewhat lustrous both sides, elliptic or oblong-lanceolate, acute at base, mostly shortly and subabruptly acuminate, often mucronate, 5–7(8) cm. long, 2.5–3(3.5) cm. wide, the midnerves yellowish-brown; flowers solitary in the axils of ultimate more or less leafless branchlets; pedicels 5–6 mm. long, sparsely pulverulent; sepals ashy sericeous within, fimbriate-margined, scarcely to 2 mm. long except the posterior, this 8–15 mm. long, longitudinally plicate, nearly carinate, the almost straight pendent spur 3–5 mm. long; petal varying in size, at most 4 cm. long, 3.5 cm. wide, mostly smaller, entire, white with yellow-orange spot; anther barbate below; ovary sericeous, style glabrous, involute at tip.—After Ducke. To 35 meters high in non-inundated forests; known from São Paulo de Olivença and widely distributed. Illustrated, Ducke l.c. *pl.* 19 (flowers). F.M. Neg. 32434.

Peru (probably). Amazonian Brazil.

Qualea calantha Pilger, Notizbl. Bot. Gart. Berlin 11: 297. 1931.

Glabrous except the minutely puberulent pedicels and also ciliolate sepals; leaves elliptic, rounded at base, obtusely rather long acuminate, 10–11 cm. long, 5 cm. wide, rigid-coriaceous, slightly lustrous above, brown and dull beneath where the numerous nerves and short veins are little prominent; panicle broad, moderately

dense, to 13 cm. long, the pedicels 7–10 mm. long; outer sepals rounded, coriaceous, 8–10 mm. long, the fourth similar but 13–14 mm. long, merely gibbous at base, not spurred; petal white, lemon color medially, basally roseate where curved, deeply bilobed, 5.5 cm. long; anther oblong, 8 mm. long, with short ovate tip; filaments 12 mm. long.—Well-marked by the lack of spur but related to *Q. Schomburgkiana* Warm. (Pilger). A 20 meter tree on forested cliffs 30 meters above the river. F.M. Neg. 18233.

Loreto: Pongo de Manseriche, *Tessmann* 4855, type.

Qualea gracillior Pilger, Notizbl. Bot. Gart. Berlin 11: 296. 1931. *Q. lancifolia* Ducke, Archiv. Inst. Biol. Veg. Rio Jan. 2: 53. 1935, fide Ducke.

Much like *Q. paraensis* but branchlets nigrescent and rather long-pilose with ashy trichomes; leaves fleshy, minutely pilose to glabrate above, pilose beneath, obtuse at base, long-acuminate, the tip itself obtuse or minutely apiculate, 7–11 cm. long, 20–32 mm. wide, not complicate, the numerous parallel nerves very prominent, especially beneath where also beautifully reticulate; panicle branches and pedicels more or less brownish-red villous or the sepals sericeous; flowers nearly inodorous, the white petals red and yellow spotted; anther dorsally ciliolate, appendage only slightly bilobed.—Type a 30 meter tree that in shape of leaves resembles only the Amazonian *Q. amoena* Ducke, Archiv. Jard. Bot. Rio Jan. 3: 197. 1922, but more pubescent. F.M. Neg. 18234.

Loreto: Mouth of the Río Santiago in flood-free woods, *Tessmann* 4465, type. Amazonian Brazil.

Qualea grandiflora Mart. Nov. Gen. & Sp. 1: 133. pl. 79. 1826.

Bark of branchlets exfoliating, usually pubescent; petioles 8–10 mm. long; leaves broadly oblong-elliptic, usually abruptly and acutely acuminate, 10–20 cm. long, 5–9 cm. wide, ashy tomentose beneath where the many rather prominent nerves anastomose nearly at margin; cincinni solitary or few-flowered in leaf-axils or disposed in a cylindric terminal inflorescence 1–1.5 dm. long; pedicels 1–1.5(2) cm. long; bracts 8–9 mm. long, appressed ashy sericeous as the calyces; buds ovoid, 1.5–2 cm. long; spur 2–2.5 cm. long, deflexed; petal white with yellow base or yellow, to 6 cm. long, 4 cm. wide; stamen glabrous; ovary pubescent; capsule on nodose pedicel, ligneous, 6–8 cm. long, the seeds, including the terminal wing,

scarcely 4 cm. long.—A little tree with yellow flowers, São Paulo de Olivença to Paraguay (Ducke).

Peru (probably). Brazil to Bolivia and Paraguay.

Qualea impeza Macbr. Field Mus. Bot. 11: 67. 1931.

Glabrous except the more or less puberulent, but scarcely sericeous, pedicels and calyces; branchlets apparently not exfoliating; petioles slender, 1 cm. long; leaves elliptic, rounded at base, abruptly caudate-acuminate, the obtuse acumen to 8 mm. long, flexile-coriaceous, about 1 dm. long, 4.5 cm. wide, the nerves prominent especially beneath and reticulately joined at the strongly undulate margin; cincinni disposed in 1-few-flowered, densely paniculate racemes; buds ovate-conical, subequalling the 1.5 cm. long pedicels; keel dependent, elongate-obovoid, 7 mm. long, 3 mm. thick; petal broadly obcordate, to 3.5 cm. long, shortly clawed, glabrous; anther not at all barbate; ovary sericeous.—Type from a tree 24 meters high with yellow flowers so congested that they appeared to be snarled; perhaps resembles most *Q. macropetala* Spruce, ex Warm. in Mart. Fl. Bras. 13, pt. 2: 41, with flowers 5–6 cm. long.

Loreto: Mishuyacu near Iquitos, *Klug* 748, type.

Qualea paraensis Ducke, Archiv. Jard. Bot. Rio Jan. 1: 48. 1915.

Glabrous except the canescent sericeous flowers or sparsely puberulent pedicels; petioles opposite, 10–14 mm. long; leaves oblong or oval, 6–11 cm. long, 3–5 cm. wide, broadly acute at base, rather long-acuminate, more or less abruptly so, rigid-coriaceous, the transverse nerves prominent both sides; racemes terminal and upper-axillary, to 6 cm. long, the cincinni mostly 3-flowered; pedicels 5–8 mm. long; sepals all orbicular-oval, obtuse, the outer 12–18 mm. long, two or three times longer than other, with spur only 3–4 mm. long; petal white with a beautiful purple spot or band above the base, yellowish along the midnerve, emarginate, to 4 cm. long, 5 cm. wide; anther, in type, not bearded but dorsally slightly pilose; filaments and style glabrous; ovary pale-hirsute; anther broad, the two parallel cells separated by a broad connective, the sterile tip enlarged, 2-lobed and reflexed on the dorsal side of the anther which varies from glabrous to more or less bearded.—Similar is *Q. amoena* Ducke, l.c. 3: 197 (Pilger, Notizbl. Bot. Gart. Berlin 11: 296. 1931). The Tessmann collection was from a tree 30 meters high, branched at 15 meters. A great tree of virgin forest, frequent, Pará to the high Amazon, the petal tricolored and perfumed as in *Q. acuminata*

Spruce ex Warm. in Mart. Fl. Bras. 13, pt. 2: 40, but the red color more clear, leaves subsessile, anther glabrous; *Q. Schomburgkiana* Warm. has a short spur, anthers pilose (Ducke). Illustrated, Ducke, l.c. pl. 16.

Loreto: In flood-free woods, mouth of the Santiago, *Tessmann 4291* (det. Pilger). Brazil.

Qualea Tessmannii Mildbr. Notizbl. Bot. Gart. Berlin 9: 141. 1924.

Leafy branchlets minutely puberulent with some longer trichomes intermixed, the older glabrous and densely lenticellate; petioles often glandular at base, 2-3 mm. long; leaves mostly oblong-lanceolate, obtuse at base, apex often more or less obviously acuminate but the tip itself always obtuse, sometimes minutely emarginate, 4-6 cm. long, 8-18 mm., usually 12-16 mm. wide, somewhat lustrous above and glabrous except for the impressed midnerve, the many lateral nerves and the marginal one prominent, glabrous beneath except for some longer scattered trichomes and a puberulence, the reticulation evident but not prominent; leaves progressively smaller toward base of branchlets, the lowest obovate, 1.5 cm. long; inflorescence racemiform, 6-10 cm. long, cymules often 1-flowered; pedicels 3-5 mm. long; sepals appressed puberulent, minutely so within, the outer three gradually larger, 4-5 mm. long, 3 mm. wide, the fourth one cymbiform-plicate, 6 mm. long, the straight rigid spur about as long or longer, a little clavate and borne at an acute angle to blade; fifth petal 6 mm. long, 3.5 mm. wide, the upper margin strongly involute; showy petal cuneate-suborbicular, lilac, 11 mm. long, 12 mm. wide; filaments 5 mm. long, subequaling orange anther; ovary pubescent, style glabrous, stigma small.—Trunk of type tree 5 dm. in diameter. In small leaves and size of flowers seems nearest *Q. Dinizii* Ducke, Archiv. Jard. Bot. Rio Jan. 1: 49. pls. 17 and 19E (flowers). 1915, but the spur is straight (Mildbraed); apparently this is the only marked difference. Also very near *Q. parviflora* Mart. Fl. Bras. 13, pt. 2: 43, with glabrous or merely tomentulose leaves, 2-4(6)-flowered cymules, spur much curved. F.M. Neg. 12980.

San Martín: Juanjui, *Klug 4275* (det. Standley).—Loreto: Flood-free woods, middle Ucayali, *Tessmann 3451*, type. Bolivia.

3. VOCHYSIA [Aublet] Poir.

Reference: Stafleu, Med. Bot. Mus. Rijks Univ. Utrecht 95: 398-540. 1948.

Glabrous or more or less pubescent or tomentulose, sometimes resinous with scattered, opposite or whorled, often beautifully veined leaves and usually showy fragrant yellow flowers borne in compound (rarely simple) elongate racemes or panicles ordinarily terminal, the pedicel bracts caducous. Stipules deciduous, subulate. Sepals connate at base, the posterior much the largest, often spurred. Petals usually 3, linear or spathulate, anterior mostly larger than the others. Fertile stamen with subulate or filiform filament at most half as long as the cucullate-tipped anther-connective; staminodia 2, sub-spathulate or none. Ovary superior, completely 3-celled, attenuate to style, stigma 1, rarely lobed. Capsules coriaceous or ligneous, dark with lustrous golden endocarp, ovoid or oblongoid, 3-celled, loculicidally 3-valved, 3-winged, each cell with 1 seed winged above by many long trichomes.—Name has been spelled *Vochisia*, *Vochya* and *Vochy*, this the native name used by Aublet; Stafleu, l.c. 400, has decided, apparently with good reason, that *Vochysia* is the form conserved.

My indebtedness to Stafleu's work is acknowledged, with especial appreciation for his intelligent approach and lucid presentation with inadequate material and information; see his general remarks, l.c. 401 et seq. When I have not entirely followed his taxonomy I have been prompted by the desire to simplify it if possible, in conformity with the scope of this floristic compilation.

According to Record and Hess, *Timbers of the New World*, 1943, a few species are promising for lumber but apparently the wood is usually inferior. Some Brazilian species yield a resin, like gum arabic, said to be of excellent quality; cf. Silveira, *Arch. Mus. Rio Jan.* 23: 164. 1921.

Lateral leaf-nerves nearly parallel and much more conspicuous beneath than veins; bark not exfoliating.

Leaves acuminate, more or less tomentulose or villous beneath, at least on the nerves.

Flower buds 1.5–4 cm. long; petals one or none (unknown in *V. majuscula*).

Petioles in 3's, 3(–8) mm. long; petals lacking... *V. Leguiana*.

Petioles opposite, well developed.

Flower buds 2–4 cm. long; petioles 3–4.5 cm. long.

V. eximia.

Flower buds and petioles shorter..... *V. majuscula*.

Flower buds about 1 cm. long or shorter; petals 3.

Petioles 5–8 mm. long; spur often recurved even to calyx.

V. ferruginea.

Petioles 8–15 mm. long; spur moderately to scarcely curved.

Lateral nerves about 25; acumen 6–10 mm. long; spur nearly straight.....*V. densissima.*

Lateral nerves 8–15; acumen short; spur curved.

V. vismiaefolia.

Leaves obtuse, or rounded, truncate or retuse and then sometimes merely apiculate.

Leaves opposite; petioles mostly 1–2 cm. long.

Leaves elliptic, to 12 cm. long, 3–4 cm. wide. . *V. vismiaefolia.*

Leaves obovate, often deeply emarginate, 5–9 cm. wide.

V. biloba.

Leaves in 4's; petioles 4–8 mm. long.

Leaves broadly obovate, scarcely twice longer than wide.

V. Braceliniae.

Leaves oblong-spathulate, three or four times longer than wide.....*V. lomatothylla.*

Lateral leaf-nerves inconspicuous even beneath, anastomosing or in any case obscure as the veins; bark exfoliating except *V. Sprucei.*

Leaves 15–18 mm. wide; bark not exfoliating.....*V. Sprucei.*

Leaves 2 cm. wide or wider; bark exfoliating.

Marginal leaf-nerve lacking or not defined; stigma not lobed except in *V. mapirensis.*

Ovary glabrous; inflorescence all axillary; young terminal leaves thin, evanescently gray-puberulent. . *V. citrifolia.*

Ovary more or less sericeous (rarely nearly glabrous); inflorescence at least in part terminal.

Spur recurved, that is, curving into the flower as well as bud; petioles about 1 cm. long.

Stigma terminal; style glabrous unless base; buds 1.5 mm. thick, the spur slender.....*V. obscura.*

Stigma lateral; style tomentose below; buds 2.5 mm. thick, the spur stout.....*V. Lehmannii.*

Spur incurved (toward pedicel) in flower (early recurved or spreading).

Style pubescent at base; stigma lateral, lobed; petioles 5–12 mm. long.....*V. mapirensis.*

Style glabrous or nearly; stigma terminal; petioles 2–4 cm. long.....*V. Haenkeana*.

Marginal leaf-nerve obvious but more or less undulate; stigma lateral, 2–3-lobed.

Ovary as inflorescence puberulent; style clavate...*V. diversa*.

Ovary glabrous as inflorescence or the latter glabrescent; style cylindrical.....*V. grandis*.

Vochysia biloba Ducke, Archiv. Inst. Biol. Veg. Rio Jan. 2: 52. 1935; 501.

Branchlets stout, acutely quadrate, not exfoliating, reddish-brown, obscurely puberulent as the stout 12–18 mm. long petioles; stipules small, ovate-acuminate; leaves opposite, obovate, rounded at the narrowed base, the 3–5 cm. wide apex often deeply (15–18 mm.) subbilobed-retuse (lobes rounded), commonly 14–17 cm. long, (5)7–nearly 10 cm. wide, the upper leaves always smaller, all rigid-coriaceous, yellowish glabrous and lustrous above, tomentulose beneath with a minute slightly lustrous copper-colored indument, the midnerve and 16–19 lateral nerves impressed above, prominent beneath, distinct to the premarginal nerve, the veins very finely reticulate; inflorescence cylindric, puberulent or glabrate, to 3 dm. long or longer, cincinni often 5-flowered; bracts small, ovate, acute, caducous; peduncles and pedicels 3–7, rarely exceeding 6 mm. long; flowers orange, anterior sepals minute, ciliolate, posterior glabrous at anthesis about 6 mm. long, spur 6–8 mm. long; petals villous dorsally (Stafleu); stamen shortly pilose, anther tip retuse; ovary glabrous, the somewhat apically enlarged style with lateral stigma nearly 1 mm. in diameter (Stafleu).—A large tree allied to *V. ferruginea* remarkable in the form of the leaves; frequent on terra firma about São Paulo de Olivença, Brazil, and therefore to be expected within Peru. *V. retusa* Pilger, Notizbl. Bot. Gart. Berlin 14: 334. 1939, of eastern Ecuador, native name “chimbuya,” has 4-verticillate leaves obtusely acuminate in sinuses, petioles only 5 mm. long, calyx spur straight.

Peru (probably). Brazil.

Vochysia Braceliniae Standl. Field Mus. Bot. 22: 149. 1940; 503.

Branchlets quadrate, nearly or quite glabrous, internodes elongate; petioles stout, scarcely more than 7 mm. long; leaves mostly quaternate, broadly oval-obovate, 8–17 cm. long, 5–10 cm. wide,

apically rounded or truncate and often abruptly apiculate with obtuse acumen to 7 mm. long, little narrowed to the obtuse or rounded base, coriaceous, opaque and glabrous above, the nerves more or less impressed, nearly concolor beneath, the younger sparsely sericeous especially on the nerves, finally obscurely puberulent or glabrous, with about 21(15-18) nearly straight lateral nerves rib-like in age and united near margin into a collective nerve; flowers pale yellow in racemes to 16 cm. long, about 2 cm. wide that form a terminal panicle leafy at base, 18-20 cm. long, rachises puberulent to glabrous; cincinni mostly 2-flowered, peduncles 2-3, pedicels 2-5 mm. long; smaller sepals subrotund, ciliate; flower bud 6.9 mm. long, subclavate, straight or nearly as the cylindrical spur paralleling pedicel, 5 mm. long, 1 mm. thick; petals spathulate (central 1 cm. long), glabrous except apical margins; stamen pilose, staminodes villous at tip; style gradually enlarged toward lateral stigma, this with diameter of 0.8 mm. (after Stafleu).—A 12 meter tree with erect trunk, small rounded crown, the wood soft and useless (Mexia); named for Mrs. H. P. Bracelin, whose careful labeling and distribution of Mrs. Mexia's collections contributed toward their scientific value. Cf. *V. retusa* Pilger, Notizbl. Bot. Gart. Berlin 14: 334. 1939, the "chimbuya" of eastern Ecuador which Stafleu suggests may prove to be the same; however, ex char. (incomplete) its leaves are gradually narrowed toward base which is not at all the case for the Peruvian tree.

Loreto: In cut-over woods near Yurimaguas, trail to San Ramón, *Mexia* 6081, type. "Chambo caspi."

Vochysia citrifolia Poir. Encycl. Suppl. 5: 491. 1817; 450.
Cucullaria citrifolia (Poir.) R. & S. Mantissa 1: 52. 1822.

Bark exfoliating, younger branchlets black, brownish-subsericeous, as the ovate acuminate stipules; petioles 1.5-2 cm. long; leaves opposite, the developing clustered terminal ones very thin, drying black, grayish puberulous, the adult coriaceous-papyraceous, glabrous except for some scattered trichomes beneath, elliptic or elliptic-oblong, obtuse at base, obtusely acuminate, mostly 8-10 cm. long, half as wide, inconspicuously reticulate with 6-9 lateral nerves, no marginal; inflorescence, so far as known, entirely axillary, cylindrical, dense, golden sericeous or tomentulose; cincinni mostly 1-flowered, peduncles and pedicels together 4-7 mm. long, the recurved subclavate or cylindric buds twice as long; spur strongly recurved often to the irregularly lobed calyx; petals about 3 mm.

long, slightly ciliate, one of the smaller sometimes lacking; stamen subclavate; style cylindric, the lateral stigma about 0.6 cm. long and broad.—F.M. Neg. 35049.

Río Acre: Near mouth of Río Macauhán, *Krukoff 5494*. Amazonian Brazil.

Vochysia densissima Pilger, Notizbl. Bot. Gart. Berlin 11: 298. 1931; 498. *V. vismiaefolia* Spruce var. *densissima* (Pilger) Stafleu, l.c. 498.

Branchlets soon glabrescent; petioles 1–1.5 cm. long; leaves oval, cuneately narrowed at base, rounded and narrowed to a short acumen at tip, 10 or 11 cm. long, 2.5–4 cm. wide, coriaceous, above paler and glabrous, drying olive-green beneath where densely puberulent-tomentulose, the 25 lateral ascending nerves obscure above, conspicuous as the reticulate veins beneath; panicle terminal or also from the upper axils, racemiform, narrow and very dense, 6 to 10 or 11 cm. long with very short 1–few-flowered branches, the rachis stout, reddish-tomentose; flowers small, yellowish, the coriaceous sepals rather orange tomentulose, the outer extremely small, the fourth finally strongly reflexed toward the spur (this nearly straight, 5 mm. long), plicate, elliptic, emarginate, 7 mm. long; petals 3, the larger elliptic, 4 mm. long, apically ciliate, smaller oval, 3 mm. long; stamens not seen; ovary glabrous, style 8 mm. long.—Allied by author to *V. vismiaefolia* Spruce, the type a 25 meter tree in flood-free wood. Stafleu may well be correct in regarding this as a variant of the tree of Spruce but until it can be collected again it seems as well, for this work, to retain it. Similar also is *V. boliviana* Rusby, 500, with twice as large leaves, rounded or subcordate at base and 15–20 major lateral nerves. F.M. Neg. 18231.

Loreto: Mouth of the Río Santiago, *Tessmann 4632*, type.

Vochysia diversa Macbr. Field Mus. Bot. 11: 67. 1931; 441.

Glabrous except the minutely and sparsely puberulent early exfoliating bark, stipules and brownish pilose inflorescence; branchlets terete, nearly black; petioles 5–10(15) mm. long; leaves verticillate, oblong-lanceolate or elliptic, attenuate to base, rounded at tip, sometimes minutely emarginate but not at all mucronulate, 8–12 cm. long, 2.5–3.5 cm. wide, coriaceous, slightly lustrous above, nearly opaque beneath, lateral nerves slender, little prominent either side, moderately reticulate; inflorescence narrowly cylindric-pyramidal, 1–1.5 dm. long, to 3 cm. broad, cincinni 1–2-flowered; bracts

nearly linear-subulate, to 7 mm. long; buds suberect, little clavate, about 8 mm. long; spur slightly clavate, recurved, 5–6 mm. long; petals subequal, obovate, rounded, ciliate; stamen and style glabrous, the latter clavate at tip, the lateral 3-lobed stigma 0.3 x 0.15 mm. (Stafleu).—A tree 20–40 meters high with yellow flowers apparently similar to *V. venulosa* Warm., 440, but that with petioles about 2 cm. long, and broader leaves that are lustrous both sides.

Loreto: Mishuyacu near Iquitos, *Klug 685*, type. Brazil.

Vochysia eximia Ducke, *Archiv. Jard. Bot. Rio Jan.* 1: 45. 1915; 519.

Entirely glabrous except the leaves beneath, petals and stamen; branchlets stout, the bark not at all exfoliating; petioles (3)3.5–4.5 cm. long, opposite; leaves rigid-coriaceous, often undulate-margined, lustrous and dark green above (drying pale yellow), unless in age intensely rufo-ferrugineous with short tomentum beneath, elliptic or oblong, acute at base or narrowed into the petiole, more or less gradually acuminate, the fragile acumen often extended for 2(–4) cm., mostly 18–37 cm. long, 5–9 cm. wide; lateral nerves prominent beneath, major and minor, but all ending in a submarginal nerve; veins widely reticulate; inflorescence terminal, elongate, the cincinni mostly 2-flowered; peduncles one, pedicels 1–2 cm. long, apically enlarged; flower bud 2–4 cm. long, spur 10–12 mm. long, paralleling pedicel; lateral petals lacking, central to one-third length of stamen, tomentulose as linear subacute basally subauriculate and barbate anther; staminodes if present glabrous as subclavate style, this with capitate orbicular terminal stigma with diameter 0.15 cm.; capsules 5–6 cm. long, 2–3 cm. thick, broad or larger, peduncle 3–5 cm. long.—After Stafleu, particularly the flowers. Notable for its large beautiful flowers and leaves (Ducke). Ranges into the western part of Solimoes according to Ducke and therefore in all probability extending into eastern Peru. F.M. Negs. 10519; 12911; 15678.

Peru (probably). Amazonian Brazil.

Vochysia ferruginea Mart. *Nov. Gen. & Sp.* 1: 151. *pl. 92.* 1826; 494. *Cucullaria ferruginea* (Mart.) Spreng. *Syst.* 4, pt. 2: 9. 1827.

A tree of medium size (Ducke), the branchlets, petioles (5–8 mm. long), leaves beneath, especially on the conspicuous lateral nerves, and elongate dense inflorescences densely and more or less persistently

ferrugineous tomentulose; leaves opposite, ovate, elliptic-oblong or lanceolate, abruptly contracted toward petiole, mucronately acuminate, 9–16 cm. long, about a third as wide, with a marginal nerve precisely at the slightly revolute edge; cincinni 1–5-flowered; peduncles and pedicels each 2–4 mm. long; flower buds straight or subrecurved, 6–10 mm. long, the strongly recurved spur apically enlarged; central petal as long as the obtuse 6–8 mm. long stamen, wider than the narrow laterals; style cylindric with lateral stigma about 0.5 mm. in diameter; capsules 2.5 cm. long, 8 mm. thick, obtuse.—Tree 6–30 meters with rusty yellow flowers.

San Martín: Tarapoto, *Ule* 6431. Zepelacio near Moyobamba, *Klug* 3260. To Central America and British Guiana.

Vochysia grandis Mart. Nov. Gen. & Sp. 1: 146. *pl.* 88. 1826; 453. *Cucullaria grandis* (Mart.) Spreng. Syst. 4, pt. 2: 9. 1827.

A large tree, only the upper leaves whorled (Ducke) and glabrous except for a few long soft trichomes on the young branchlets—these quadrangulate and line-ribbed from the deltoid 1 mm. long stipules—and in the dense inflorescence; petioles 2–4 (or 1–1.5) cm. long; leaves elliptic or oblong or somewhat long-obovate, acute at base, apex rounded or obtuse and slightly retuse, 12–14 (17) cm. long, usually 4–5 (6) cm. wide, the reticulate venation and many lateral nerves prominent with a more or less undulate marginal nerve 1–2 mm. from the plane margin; cincinni 2–5-flowered, the peduncles 3–5 mm. long, pedicels progressively 3–7 (12) mm. long, slender; flower bud straight, obtuse, about 8 mm. long, the recurved spur 7–10 mm. long; petals subequal, to half as long as obtuse stamen, its filament and anther subequal; style cylindric, the bilobed stigma lateral.—Variable in size as indicated. *V. ingens* Ducke, 448, “Cedro rana,” has retusely acute leaves 7–9 cm. long, less than 3 cm. wide, acute flower buds, spur 5–6 mm. long, stigma terminal, orbicular, known yet as near Peru as upper Río Ica (tributaries). Large tree especially common at São Paulo de Olivença, only the upper leaves verticillate (Ducke). Illustrated, Mart. l.c. F.M. Negs. 12920; 12919 (*Poeppig*); 24302 (var.).

Peru (probably). Amazonian Brazil.

Vochysia Haenkeana Mart. Nov. Gen. & Sp. 1: 147. *pl.* 89. 1826; 442. *Cucullaria Haenkeana* (Mart.) Spreng. Syst. 4, pt. 2: 9. 1827. *V. Haenkeana* Mart. vars. *Sprucei* Briq. and *microphylla* Briq. Ann. Cons. Jard. Bot. Genève 20: 386. 1919, fide Stafleu.

Glabrous except for the tomentose ovary, sometimes basally pubescent style, and slightly pilose calyx; petioles slender, 2-4 cm. long; leaves whorled, generally oblong-elliptic, varying toward lanceolate or ovate, retusely obtuse or subcuspidate-retuse; nerves as veins slightly prominent both sides; cincinni 1-3-flowered, the peduncles (including pedicels) slender; flower buds cylindric, straight or nearly, about 8 mm. long, the incurved spur as long or longer; petals glabrous, the central one shorter than or equaling the slightly pilose anther; stigma almost entirely terminal (Stafleu) with diameter of about 0.8 mm.—Small tree of sandy soils. Wood when cut exudes a viscid translucent resin (Williams). It seems that the variant in Peru with smaller elliptic leaves—about 7-10 cm. long, 3-5 cm. wide—and style pubescent at base is noteworthy as var. *Sprucei* Briquet, including however the var. *microphylla*. Illustrated, l.c. and in Mart. Fl. Bras. 13, pt. 2. pl. 18. F.M. Negs. 12921; 23026 (var. *Sprucei*); 24303 (var. *microphylla*).

San Martín: Tarapoto, Williams 5425; 6155; 6491; Spruce 4078 (type, var. *Sprucei*); Mathews 1650 (type, var. *microphylla*). To Bolivia and Central Brazil. "Killu-sisa," "goma-amarilla" (Williams).

Vochysia Leguilana Macbr. Field Mus. Bot. 8: 121. 1930; 523.

Large tree, the branchlets, leaves beneath, and inflorescence branchlets densely hirsute-villous with reddish trichomes; leaves apparently fasciculate, sessile or subsessile, oblong-obovate to elongate-elliptic, abruptly acuminate (rarely rounded), gradually narrowed to base, the larger 1.5 dm. long, 7 cm. wide, dull above and early minutely and sparsely strigillose, finally glabrous, underneath, especially on the nerves, densely red-pilose-hirsute, nerves above moderately impressed, beneath very prominent, veins reticulate; inflorescence cylindrical, dense, 1-1.5 dm. long; cincinni peduncled, only 1-flowered, the calyces lightly hirsutulous, 4 unequal but all broadly ovate, acute, spur slender, widely spreading or deflexed, and parallel to pedicel, about 5 mm. long; ovary densely hirsute; style cylindrical; stamen villous; staminodes glabrous.—Apparently distinctive as not at all tomentose. Flowers yellow. From the small branch of the type the bark is not exfoliate. Placed by Stafleu in his section *Pachyantha* consisting of three Amazonian species with bark retained, petals lacking, stamen villous: *V. pachyantha* Ducke and *V. Pinkusii* A. C. Sm.; both have petioled leaves, those of the former 2-3 dm. long, the spur inflated and incurved to

pedicel, the latter with leaves 10–18 cm. long, longer (12–18 mm.) petioles, the spur straight or S-shaped.

Commemorates the interest of a president of Peru in botanical exploration.

Junín: Chanchamayo Valley, *Carlos Schunke 434*, type. Brazil; Venezuela.

Vochysia Lehmannii Hieron. Bot. Jahrb. 20: Beibl. 49: 38. 1895; 442.

Glabrous or nearly except the pubescent inflorescence, the branchlets angled and striate by the decurrent leaves, more or less puberulent and exfoliating; petioles 1–1.5 cm. long, verticillate; leaves oblong, or slightly obovate, attenuate, acute or rounded to base, and mostly emarginate at tip, the larger 10–12 cm. long, 4–5 cm. wide, coriaceous, yellowish-green, lustrous above, paler and opaque with a few long trichomes beneath, younger reticulate both sides, lateral nerves of the older scarcely prominent, veins obscure; inflorescence cylindrical to 15 cm. long, 2–2.5 cm. thick, cymules 2–3-flowered; pedicels slender, 4–6 mm. long; sepals broadly ovate, ciliate, puberulent, subacute, the outer 1–2 mm. long, the posterior (fourth) ovate, 8–10 mm. long, 7 mm. wide, sparsely puberulent with deflexed recurved flexuous spur 4–7 mm. long; petals glabrous, rounded, nearly equal; stamen clavate, glabrous or slightly pubescent dorsally, anther 5 mm. long, filaments 2 mm. long; ovary fuscescent-pilose; style glabrous except tomentose base; stigma lateral, 0.1 x 0.1 mm.—So much Peruvian material has been referred to this species, which may yet be found, that it is included, and it may well occur since it grows in montaña forests between 300 and 1,100 meters, like the related *V. mapiensis*. A tree to 8 meters high with yellow flowers. F.M. Neg. 12922.

Peru (possibly). Colombia; Venezuela.

Vochysia lomatophylla Standl. Field Mus. Bot. 22: 150. 1940; 504.

In most respects, especially in the leaf-nervation, similar to *V. Braceliniae*; internodes short; petioles to 8 mm. long; leaves narrowly oblanceolate-oblong, 17–27 cm. long, 5–7 cm. wide near the tip, this often shortly narrowed and emarginate; leaf nerves about 25; racemes apparently solitary in the axils, 11–23 cm. long, the flowers mostly in shortly peduncled cymules, the glabrate pedicels to 8 mm. long; spur 8–9 mm. long, little more than 1 mm. thick;

central petal 11 mm. long; the lateral 6-7 mm. long; style nearly filiform, 12 mm. long, glabrous, the lateral stigma irregular, sub-orbicular with diameter of about 0.06 mm.—Cf. also *V. retusa* under *V. Braceliniae*. Tree 16-24 meters tall with yellow flowers.

Loreto: Río Mazán, *José Schunke 14*, type. Argelia, *Fox 76*. "Timareo de altura."

Vochysia majuscula Pilger, Notizbl. Bot. Gart. Berlin 11: 297. 1931; 521.

Branchlets as leaves beneath early reddish tomentulose, both glabrescent with age; petioles opposite, to 2 cm. long; leaves elliptic or oblong, cuneate to base, rounded and abruptly acuminate (acumen about 1 cm. long), paler and glabrous above, coriaceous, 12-14 cm. long, 4.5-5.5 cm. wide, with about 20 ascending lateral nerves more or less prominent only beneath; panicle laxly racemiform, 2 dm. long, the stout rachis with few branches or cincinni 1-2-flowered, the pedicels 5-10 mm. long; sepals glabrous, coriaceous, the outer small, rounded, one-fourth curved, somewhat erect, plicate, oval-lanceolate, to 2.5 cm. long, to 8 mm. broad, with stout incurved spur 8 or 9 mm. long; petal unknown; stamens 17 mm. long, the thick anthers with narrow cells and short conical tips; ovary glabrous, style 15(-20) mm. long with truncate stigma.—Related to *V. costata* Warm. (Pilger). Tree 25 meters high, flood-free woods, the flowers entirely yellow. F.M. Neg. 18232.

Loreto: Below the Pongo de Manseriche, *Tessmann 4797*, type.

Vochysia mapirensis Rusby, Mem. Torrey Club 6: 7. 1896; 444. *V. Weberbaueri* Beckm. Bot. Jahrb. 40: 279. 1908, fide Stafleu.

Glabrous, except the pubescent sepals, the exfoliate branchlets nigrescent; petioles (0.5)1-1.5 cm. long, whorled; leaves oblong-elliptic, narrowed into petiole, rounded or emarginate and apiculate, 8-16 cm. long, 2.5 cm. wide, lateral nerves 20-25, slender, little prominent, not joined into a submarginal nerve, dark green and lustrous above, olivaceous beneath; panicle conical, 18 cm. long, 2-3 cm. across below; cincinni 2-3-flowered, the peduncles 3-4 mm. long, pedicels 4-7 mm. long; flower bud 10-13 mm. long, subclavate; lateral sepals villous, subcordate, 1 mm. long, anterior oval about twice as long and as wide, the posterior ovate, 8-10 mm. long, 7 mm. wide, with incurved puberulent spur 5-9 mm. long; petals deep yellow, equal, glabrous, rounded or subapiculate at tip; stamen glabrous except for ciliate inner margin, dilated; filament 3.5 mm.

long; ovary pubescent; style slightly enlarged at pubescent base and glabrous tip, the lateral irregularly 2-3-lobed stigma about 0.2 by 0.1 cm. (Stafleu); capsules 3-4 cm. long, 1-1.5 cm. wide; seeds oblong, compressed.—Shrub or tree known to 15 meters with slender pale-barked trunk. There is a photograph, Weberbauer 276, that shows several trees. F.M. Neg. 12941 (type, *V. Weberbaueri*).

San Martín: Roja near Moyobamba, 800 meters, *Weberbauer 4704*; 290.—Junín: Colonia Perené, *Killip & Smith 25034* (det. Macbride, *V. Lehmannii* vel aff.). La Merced, on river cliff, *5552* (det. Macbride, *V. Lehmannii*).—Río Acre: (*Ule 9521*, fide Ducke). Bolivia.

Vochysia obscura Warm. in Mart. Fl. Bras. 13, pt. 2: 73. pl. 13. 1875; 436.

Branchlets quadrate from the line-ribs below the thick stipules; petioles about 1 cm. long, usually opposite; leaves elliptic or somewhat obovate, rounded or retuse and even broadly apiculate, 5-9 cm. long, 2.5-5 cm. wide, usually reticulate both sides and with a marginal nerve or two near the base; inflorescence nearly glabrous, the cincinni 1-2-flowered; flower buds cylindric, 1 cm. long, the slender strongly recurved spur nearly as long, emerging gradually from the fourth calyx-lobe, thus not making an acute angle with bud; petals glabrous, equal, elliptic; stamen glabrous, slightly clavate, curved; style glabrous (in type), subclavate with terminal orbicular stigma smaller than its tip; ovary subsericeous or sometimes nearly glabrous.—The Peruvian tree, 5-8 meters with golden yellow flowers, does not seem to be typical but so determined by Stafleu; its retuse leaves are at most 5 cm. long, 2.5-3 cm. wide, petals lightly pubescent as style toward base and may be a variant, worth designating as var. *Juliani* Macbr., var. nov., foliis ad 5 cm. longis; petalis paullo pilosis; stylo ad basin piloso; *Klug 4105*, type.

San Martín: Chazuta, 260 meters, *Klug 4105* (det. Standley, *V. Lehmannii*). Zepelacio near Moyobamba, *Klug 3641* (det. Standley, *V. Lehmannii*). To Brazil and Venezuela.

Vochysia Sprucei Warm. in Mart. Fl. Bras. 13, pt. 2: 99. 1875; 511.

A small tree distinctive among Peruvian species by its opposite crowded narrow leaves, these 5-6 cm. long, 15-18 mm. wide, rather oblong or somewhat lanceolate or oblanceolate, acute at base, obtuse, glabrous above (unless midnerve), puberulent tomentulose

beneath as the younger branchlets, petioles and terminal inflorescences; petioles 5–6 mm. long; lateral nerves obvious beneath, a marginal nerve more or less apparent; cincinni 1–3-flowered, peduncles 3–5, pedicels 5–8 mm. long; flower buds apiculate, about 1 cm. long; spur recurved, not enlarged at tip; central petal ovate, 3 mm. long; stamen marginally pilose, the anther broader above; style cylindric with small orbicular terminal stigma.—F.M. Neg. 12938.

San Martín: Near the top of the Cerro Pelado, Tarapoto, *Spruce 4566*, type.

Vochysia vismiaeifolia Spruce ex Warm. in Mart. Fl. Bras. 13, pt. 2: 99. 1875; 497.

Becoming a large tree and more or less persistently rusty tomentose or slightly sericeous except the upper surface of the opposite leaves, these elliptic, acute both ends or the apex obtuse or shortly acuminate and obtuse-retuse, 8–12 cm. long, 3–4 cm. wide, the lateral nerves (typically 8–15) and marginal slightly prominent only beneath; inflorescences slender with 1–3-flowered cincinni, peduncles 3–4, pedicels 5–6 mm. long; flower buds recurved, 7–9 mm. long, the recurved spur 5–7 mm. long, somewhat enlarged apically; petals unequal, the central shorter than the pilose apically rounded stamen; staminodes marginally ciliate; style cylindric with small lateral stigma; capsules verruculose, 2.5 cm. long, wings subsulcate.—A northern Amazonian species to be expected; flowers at end of dry season (Ducke). See also *V. densissima* Pilger. F.M. Neg. 12939.

Peru (possibly). Brazil; Venezuela.

POLYGALACEAE Lindl.

Herbaceous or ligneous, sometimes scandent, with variously disposed leaves, the stipules glanduliform or lacking. Flowers perfect, often irregular, each usually with a bract and two bractlets. Sepals 5, partly or entirely free, or the two lower united, the inner two usually much larger and petaloid, as wings. Petals 3, rarely 5, free or united, hypogynous, the anterior boat-shaped, as keel, and often crested, the two upper frequently galeate, usually united below to the staminal sheath and often also to the keel. Stamens 8(or 3–7), the filaments ordinarily united into a split sheath; anthers with subterminal pores. Disk present, glanduliform or wanting. Carpels 1–2(or 3–5), united, the solitary style with single or bilobed

stigma, the usually solitary (sometimes 2-6) ovule pendulous. Fruit various.

Flowers irregular, more or less papilionaceous.

Ovary as usually the fruit 2-celled, the latter a dehiscent capsule, very rarely 1-celled by abortion.

Plants not scandent; capsules orbicular to triangular.

1. *Polygala*.

Plants or the branches scandent (if ever erect, probably young); capsules cuneate-obovate.....2. *Bredemeyera*.

Ovary and indehiscent fruit 1-celled.

Keel with a plicate crest; fruit a samara, the lower side winged; plants scandent.....3. *Securidaca*.

Keel not crested; fruit drupaceous or, if samaroid, biwinged; plants rarely if ever truly scandent.....4. *Monnina*.

Flowers tubular or salviiform.

Leaves brittle, the venation obscure; calyx tubular, the base globose.....5. *Moutabea*.

Leaves flexible, veiny; calyx deeply divided, cylindric.

6. *Diclidanthera*.

1. POLYGALA [Tourn.] L.

References: Chodat, Monogr. pt. 2. 1893 (Mem. Soc. Phys. & Hist. Nat. Genève 23, pt. 2, no. 2. 1893); Blake, Contr. Gray. Herb. 47. 1916.

Herbs, shrubs or trees with usually alternate leaves (these, if verticillate, commonly the lower) and terminal axillary or infrequently extra-axillary racemes of small white or more or less deeply tinted flowers. Sepals 5, free or the two lower connate, deciduous or persistent, often three herbaceous or the lower two rarely petaloid the two inner usually so and, much larger, called "wings." Petals normally 3, united basally, lower carinate, sometimes 3-lobed, smooth or with an infra-apical beak or fimbriate crest, the two upper more or less united to staminal tube or keel; two lateral petals if present often minute. Stamens 8(6) united into tube split on upper side. Styles often long with two variously developed stigmas. Capsules about 2-celled, or completely, sometimes winged, less often fleshy-coriaceous, the cells, unless the lower, dehiscent. Seeds usually with highly varied aril, this rarely obsolete.—After Blake, who simplified the taxonomy, designating the following groups as sub-

genera. *P. deflorata* Chodat, unknown to me and not considered by Blake, but perhaps Mexican, is omitted from the key; apparently it belongs to Blake's subgenus *Hebeclada*.

Keel without crest or blade.

Leaves densely reticulate-veined; capsules broadly winged.

Phlebotaenia.

Leaves and capsules otherwise.

Sepals all free.

Wings small, not more than a third length of sepals; capsules subcoriaceous, tardily dehiscent.....*Badiera*.

Wings much larger than sepals; capsules not subcoriaceous.
Hebecarpa.

Sepals, the 2 lower, connate; wings and sepals persisting.

Hebeclada.

Keel with entire crest.....*Chamaebuxus*.

Keel with 2-many-lobed crest.....*Orthopolygala*.

Flowers 2-4 mm. long in anthesis; slender-stemmed, clearly annual herbs.

Leaves, unless the lower, regularly verticillate; keel fimbriate.

Racemes floriferous nearly or quite to base; wings elliptic; petals short.

Aril broad, shorter than seed; racemes lax, glabrous.

P. nemoralis.

Aril nearly as long as seed; racemes dense, pubescent.

P. peruviana.

Racemes more or less peduncled; petals long; aril half as long as seed.

Aril broad; leaves in type shorter than internodes. *P. Pearcei*.

Aril linear; leaves in type as long as internodes. *P. Ruiziana*.

Leaves alternate, unless the lower; keel crested except *P. translucida* and *P. brizoides*.

Leaves linear-lanceolate or -oblong, usually several mm. wide; racemes elongate.

Keel entire; leaves lanceolate, acute or acuminate.

Wings obliquely obovate; stem pubescence incurved.

P. brizoides.

Wings suborbicular; stem pubescence partly spreading.

P. translucida.

Keel fimbriate-crested; leaves linear-spathulate, mucronate.

P. paniculata.

Leaves linear-subulate or filiform, usually about 1 mm. wide or racemes capituliform; keel fimbriate.

Racemes capituliform.....*P. longicaulis*, *P. coridifolia*.

Racemes soon elongate.

Flowers shorter than 3 mm.; aril bilobed, minute.

Plants glabrous; aril about one-tenth as long as seed.

P. paludosa.

Plants glabrous; aril about one-third as long as seed.

P. macerrima.

Plants finely granular-glandular; aril at least one-fourth as long as seed.....*P. paniculata*.

Flowers 3-4 mm. long; aril as broad as seed.

P. Weberbaueri, *P. Mathusiana*.

Flowers 5 mm. long or longer; stems firm or ligneous at least below; keel without a crest.

Leaves opposite; shrub or tree; flowers axillary....*P. scleroxylon*.

Leaves alternate or verticillate.

Flowers 5-8 mm. long.

Sepals and wings more or less promptly caducous; leaves ovate, about half as wide as long.

Leaves long-acuminate; pedicels 2-3 mm. long; flowers 7-8 mm. long.....*P. platycarpa*.

Leaves acute; pedicels and flowers subequal...*P. andensis*.

Sepals or wings persisting; leaves often about a third as wide as long, usually ovate-lanceolate.

Flowers 5-7 mm. long; sepals connate.

Flowers about 5 mm. long; seeds oval or oblong.

Seeds oval with aril nearly as long; wings orbicular; leaves often acuminate.....*P. acuminata*.

Seeds oblong, twice as long as broad; wings oblique; leaves acute or obtuse.....*P. violacea*.

Flowers 6-7 mm. long; seeds subglobose.*P. macrostachya*.

Flowers 8 mm. long; sepals free.....*P. andina*.

Flowers 1–3.5 cm. long.

Leaves ovate-elliptic.

Bracts persisting, the rachis thus aculeate.

Flowers 10–12 mm. long; leaves small..... *P. anatina*.

Flowers larger; leaves large..... *P. gigantea*.

Bracts caducous.

Wings suborbicular..... *P. spectabilis*.

Wings ovate-acuminate..... *P. grandifolia*.

Leaves linear-lanceolate, much longer than wide.. *P. formosa*.

***Polygala acuminata* Willd. Sp. Pl. 3: 887. 1803; 46.**

Stems ligneous toward the base, erect as the sparsely branched branches and supra-axillary racemes, often several dm. tall, sometimes attaining more than a meter; petioles 2–3 mm. long; leaves lightly pubescent especially beneath, ovate-lanceolate, acuminate, 2.5–6(10) cm. long, usually 2–4 cm. wide; sepals obscurely glandular-ciliate, unequal, concave, the lower more or less to completely connate, finally divergent, apiculate; wings suborbicular, glabrous, few-nerved, not at all or scarcely inequilateral, much longer than the keel; upper petals dilated toward the truncate or retuse tip, not at all contracted medially nor cuneate at base, equaling the cucullate ciliate keel; ovary glabrous; capsule elliptic, little longer than broad; seeds pubescent, less than twice as long as the large rounded entire aril.—Flowers white or slightly pinkish-purple, or early pale rose then greenish-white, a meter high (Weberbauer). Determinations by Chodat except as noted. Illustrated, Chodat, *pl. 15, figs. 11–13* (flower and seed).

Huánuco: Pozuzo, 4632. Churubamba, trailside tangle, 1,135 meters, *Mexia* 8157 (det. Blake). Río Chinchao, forest edge, 1,200 meters, *Stork & Horton* 9576 (det. Standley); 9423.—San Martín: Tarapoto, *Williams* 5803; 5412. Zepelacio, *Klug* 3467 (det. Standley). Pongo de Cainarachi, *Klug* 2676 (det. Standley).—Junín: La Merced, 700 meters, *Weberbauer* 1829; *Killip & Smith* 23431; 23408. Río Perené, *Killip & Smith* 24910; 25417; 25319. Chanchamayo Valley, *Schunke* 371.—Ayacucho: Aína, *Killip & Smith* 22731. Forest edge near Kimitiriki, *Killip & Smith* 22848 (det. Killip).—Loreto: Yurimaguas, *Killip & Smith* 27587; *Williams* 4382; 4115; 4453; 7869; 4781. Locality not noted, *Poeppig* 1323, type. “Puru-pagic-sacha” (Williams).

Polygala anatina Chodat, Bot. Jahrb. 42: 98. 1908.

A meter shrub, the younger parts scarcely puberulent; stipules to 1 mm. long, not at all coriaceous; leaves elliptic, emarginate or acutish, glabrous, 3.8–4 cm. long, 16–18 mm. wide; racemes terminally comose, rather short, the axis puberulent; pedicels 5–6 mm. long; flowers 11–12 mm. long; sepals large, glabrous; wings broadly ovate; petals purple, narrow, retuse, shorter than the cucullate keel; ovary obcordate, the disk annulate, the long curved style enlarged to a seahorse-shaped stigma, the short upper one acute, lower obtuse, longer than wings; seed shortly and densely hirsute, dorsal aril two-thirds as long.—Section *Liguistrina*, sepals and wings persisting but seeds estrophiolate. F.M. Neg. 12997.

Puno: Sandía to Tambo Azalaya in June, 1,500 meters, *Weberbauer 1072*, type.

Polygala andensis Chodat, Monogr. pt. 2: 25. 1893.

Shrubby; branches 1–1.5 dm. long, erect, puberulent; petioles very short; leaves ovate-lanceolate to elliptic, cuneate at base, acute at apex, pubescent, about 4 cm. long, half as wide; flowers many, crowded, subequaling the pedicels; outer sepals lanceolate, acute, herbaceous, ciliate; wings elliptic-orbicular, eciliate with few-branched nerves, not at all exceeding keel; upper petals orbicular at tip, much shorter than keel; ovary elliptic, pilose, much longer style vaginiform apically, the upper narrow papillose stigma twice as long as the glanduliform lower.—Chodat contrasts this in his key with the Mexican *P. rivinaefolia* HBK. by its “acute” instead of “cuspidate” leaves (not a clear or impressive difference!); and his type is probably from Mexico; my remarks under *P. deflorata* apply equally here. Illustrated, Chodat, *pl. 14, figs. 7–9*. F.M. Neg. 34942.

Peru(?): *Pavón*, type, herb. Boissier and Paris.

Polygala andina Bennett, Bull. Torrey Club 16: 19. 1889.

Ascending, pubescent, with thin subglabrous apical short-petioled leaves, terminal racemes of pedicellate flowers, the pedicels hirsute; outer sepals unequal, ovate, pubescent, the ciliate larger, upper concave; wings large, ovate, glabrous and eciliate, 8 mm. long, 6 mm. wide; corolla as long, keel strongly gibbous at base, petals two-thirds coalescent, the upper rotund; seeds and fruit unknown.—According to the author, near *P. Laureola* St. Hil. of Brazil, less pubescent and with smaller flowers (6–8 mm. long on pedicels as long); the subconic seed with linear dependent aril as long marks

the species of St. Hilaire. Bennett's species was apparently overlooked by Chodat, as he includes *P. formosa* from the same reference; since the type was from La Paz, the species may be expected within southern Peru.

Peru (probably). Bolivia.

Polygala brizoides St. Hil. Fl. Bras. 2: 44. pl. 88. 1829; 52. *P. angustifolia* HBK. Nov. Gen. & Sp. 5: 405. pl. 511. 1823, not Gilib. 1781. *P. camporum* Benth. in Hook. Journ. Bot. 4: 100. 1842, fide Chodat.

Slender-stemmed annual, often with a few puberulent or strigillose branches and sometimes attaining several dm.; leaves linear-lanceolate, attenuate each end, subglabrous or sparsely pubescent; racemes supra-axillary, usually 5 cm. long or longer, the pinkish-purple flowers about 4 mm. long on slender pendulous pedicels; sepals green, oblong-ovate, obtuse, glandular-ciliate; wings broadly cuneate-obovate, glabrous, shorter than or about equaling the keel; capsule oblong-elliptic, about 3 mm. long, 1.7 mm. wide; seeds 2.5 mm. long, aril 0.7 mm. long (Blake).—The Mathews specimen was referred by Chodat to var. *latifolia* St. Hil., leaves broader, stems more hirsute-villous, and perhaps should not be included in the species, the range of which, according to Blake (who wrote *P. bryzoides*), scarcely encompasses the Andean areas. Illustrated, Chodat, l.c. pl. 15; Blake, Contr. Gray Herb. 47: pl. 2, fig. 45 (seed). F.M. Neg. 34985.

Peru: (Mathews, fide Chodat). Sinaloa; Cuba to Colombia and Brazil.

Polygala coridifolia Presl, Rel. Haenk. 2: 99. 1835; 296.

Glabrous stems many, ascending, simple, leafy to ligneous base; leaves crowded, sessile, linear, revolute, mucronate, 6–12 mm. long, less than 0.5 mm. wide; racemes capituliform; pedicels 2 mm. long; bracts scarious; flowers 2 mm. long; petals shorter than the obovate acute wings, these twice as long as the subemarginate capsule; keel crested, curved, apically bilobed; seeds oval-globose, white-villous with subulate furcate aril as long.—Like *P. corisioides* St. Hil., according to the author.

Huánuco: In the mountains, (Haenke, type). "Chinchinia."

Polygala deflorata Chodat, Monogr. pt. 2: 23. 1893.

Stems ligneous, green, branching, ascending, terete, lightly striate, puberulent; leaves shortly petioled, ovate, acute, spreading

or deflexed, 4 cm. long, half as wide, velvety pubescent; racemes axillary, few-flowered, short; capsules suborbicular, subcordate, broader than long (6 mm. wide, 5.5 mm. long), pubescent; seeds oblong, bell-shaped, attenuate apically, aril capituliform, marginally papyraceous.—Species very distinct (Chodat, who while omitting it from his key, places it in text next to *P. rivinaefolia* HBK. of Mexico, a species belonging to subgenus *Hebecarpa* (Chodat) Blake, characterized by sepals all free, wings much larger than sepals, capsules not subcordate!). Since so much of the material labeled "Pavón" in herb. Boissier is really Mexican in origin, probably Sessé and Mocifio, there is no certainty that this plant is Peruvian and it should have been considered by Blake.

Peru(?): (*Pavón* in herb. Boissier, Geneva, type).

***Polygala formosa* Bennett, Bull. Torrey Club 16: 19. 1889; 82.**

Shrub with glabrous or puberulent erect stems and branches and linear-lanceolate acuminate leaves 7–10 cm. long, 12–22 mm. wide, shortly petioled; racemes terminal or axillary, lax, 2–5 cm. long or longer; pedicels puberulent, 6–10 mm. long; outer sepals unequal, glabrous, ciliate (Chodat), the upper convex; wings large, glabrous, eciliate, unequal, oval, 12 mm. long, 8 mm. wide; corolla ecristate; petals much longer than the wings, glabrous; capsule elliptic, emarginate; seeds triangular, hirsute, aril fleshy, half free, descending.—Affine *P. spectabilis* DC. with broader cuspidate leaves; the narrow leaves suggest the Brazilian *P. oxyphylla* DC., 77, which, according to both Bennett and Chodat, should include *P. Laureola* St. Hil.; see under *P. andina*. Since type is from Mapiri, the shrub is within the range of many Peruvian species.

Peru (possibly). Bolivia.

***Polygala gigantea* Chodat, Monogr. pt. 2: 75. 1893.**

Stems stout to 3 cm. thick, not striate, ligneous, erect or curved; leaves shortly petioled, oblong, cuspidate, 2 dm. long, 6 cm. wide, very thin, glabrous; racemes early much congested, terminal, to about 1 dm. long, densely flowered, the rachis aculeate after flowers fall by the persisting glandular bractlets, the subulate ciliate bracts about 7 mm. long; sepals unequal, the upper sacculiform, petaloid, ciliate, the lower ovate, the other larger, obliquely orbicular; wings ciliate, three times larger, involute, equaling or shorter than corolla; upper petal ligulate, obtuse, shorter than keel, this with limb shorter than claw; filaments pilose (always?); ovary elliptic; stigmas un-

equal, the upper dentiform, the lower rotund, at least early papillose.—Imperfectly known, perhaps not from Peru, but apparently the following specimens are referable to it rather than to the related Brazilian species *P. Laureola* St. Hil. and *P. grandifolia* St. Hil. with similar foliage; the rachis of the former is nearly smooth, the seed equaled by a linear reflexed aril while the latter has ciliate wings and seeds with an elliptic, much shorter aril. It also resembles the widely distributed *P. spectabilis* DC., 79, with firmer ciliate-margined leaves, corolla 2–2.5 cm. long, seeds nearly like those of *P. grandifolia*. F.M. Neg. 24336.

Huánuco: Deep forest, Tingo María, flowers yellowish, turning rose, leaves yellow-green with deep red veins, *Stork & Horton 9561* (det. Standley).—Junín: Puerto Bermudez, flowers yellowish, wings greenish-white, *Killip & Smith 26495* (det. Chodat).—Río Acre: Seringal San Francisco, *Ule 9522* (det. Dahlem, *P. grandifolia*). Without locality, *Pavón*, type. Brazil.

***Polygala grandifolia* St. Hil. Fl. Bras. 2: 52. 1829; 74.**

A small shrub with terete striate stems, very short conical aculeate stipules and thin oblong-elliptic shortly acuminate leaves 12–20 cm. long, half as wide, glabrous except for the puberulent pedicels (these about 5 mm. long), the unequal ciliate outer sepals and obovate-triangular obtuse wings, these 17 mm. long, or persisting and in fruit 2 cm. long; leaves often alternate, acute or shortly acuminate, 1–2 dm. long, 6 or 7 cm. wide; racemes terminal, axillary or supra-axillary, often hidden among the upper leaves, few-flowered, 6–9 cm. long, the flesh-colored glabrous flowers 14–18 mm. long; upper petals largely connate with staminal tube, not at all dilated at tip, little exceeding keel, this cucullate, trilobed, plicate and longer than the oblong-elliptic acuminate wings; dilated filaments broader than long; capsules wing-emarginate; seeds 8 mm. long, half as wide, tuberculate, hirtellous with 4 short basal teeth, bidentate at tip.—Illustrated, Chodat, l.c. *pl. 16* (flower); Mart. Fl. Bras. 13, pt. 3: *pls. 3* and *30* (seed).

Peru (possibly). Brazil.

***Polygala longicaulis* HBK. Nov. Gen. & Sp. 5: 396. 1823; 182.**

Slender, erect, usually somewhat branched annual, often several dm. tall, glabrous or slightly stipitate-glandular below, the leaves alternate unless for one whorl near the base, linear- to oblong-lanceolate, 5–12(20) mm. long, 1–3 mm. wide, acuminate, cuspidate;

peduncles usually naked, the subcapitate racemes only about a cm. long or shorter; pedicels 2–2.5 mm. long; flowers deep purple or pale (white or yellowish); sepals broad, very cuspidate, 1.8–2.3 mm. long, the elliptic acuminate wings 4.5–5 mm. long, nearly half as wide, cuneate-rounded at base, conspicuously 3-nerved; keel 4.7 mm. long; capsule ovate-oblong, 3 mm. long, 1.3 mm. wide; seed obconic, sericeous, with apical coma 2.5 mm. long, the bilobed aril 0.3 mm. long (after Blake).—*P. variabilis* HBK., 180, conic-capitate smaller flowers, the wings rounded or submucronulate; *P. glochidiata* HBK., 164, several whorls of leaves below, densely glandular, flowers about 2.5 mm. long in cylindric racemes, seed with uncinat trichomes, aril obsolete. All these species, rather widely distributed into South America from the northern areas, could occur.—Illustrated, Chodat, *pl. 21, fig. 41* (not *pl. 22*, as cited), seed and flower parts. F.M. Neg. 34966.

Peru (probably). Mexico and the West Indies to South America.

Polygala macerrima Blake, Proc. Biol. Soc. Wash. 43: 5. 1930.

Completely glabrous erect annual or with several erect branches, the alternate linear leaves, or the upper linear-subulate, mostly deciduous at anthesis, the lower 10–18 mm. long, acuminate, 1-nerved; peduncles terminal, 1 cm. long or shorter, the slender cylindrical racemes acute, 2.5–8 (axis to 26) cm. long, 4–6.5 mm. thick, dense or rather lax, the erose-denticulate bracts deciduous; pedicels 0.8–1.2 mm. long, widely spreading or deflexed in fruit; flowers rose-purple or violet-pink, upper sepal oval, 1.2 mm. long, erose, 1-nerved, lower narrower; wings elliptic-obovate, 2–2.2 mm. long, 3 mm. wide; upper petal obliquely oblong-ovate, about 5-nerved, 2.2–2.5 mm. long, keel 2.5–2.8 mm. long, crest deeply multifid; capsule equaling or somewhat longer than the wings, oval, about 1.8 mm. long; seeds pilose, oblong-ellipsoid, obtuse each end, 1.5–1.7 mm. long, the bilobed aril about a third as long.—Similar to *P. gracilis* HBK. (Colombia and Venezuela to Mexico) with raceme axis finely pubescent, pedicels erect or suberect, capsules noticeably shorter than the wings (Blake).

Peru (probably). Colombia; Bolivia.

Polygala macrostachya Chodat, Bull. Herb. Boiss. 4: 234. 1896.

Leaves lanceolate, subobtuse, 9 cm. long, 3.4 cm. wide, about equaled by the flowering racemes, these rather lax and finally much

elongating; flowers 6–7 mm. long; seeds densely hirsute, aril broad, not at all lucid.—Said by author to be allied to his *P. Lindeni*, 44, of section *Hebeclada*.

Peru(?): (*Pavón*, type in British Museum).

Polygala Mathusiana Chodat, Monogr. pt. 2: 231. 1893.

Stems simple at the terete subliguous base, erect, branched only above, somewhat tuberculate from bases of fallen leaves, glabrous, to 3 dm. high; branches many, erect, terminating in racemes 1–2 dm. long; lower leaves sometimes verticillate but often all alternate, numerous, linear, 4–8 mm. long, 0.5–0.8 mm. wide, rather thick, glabrous, acute, those toward raceme shorter but cuspidate; flowering portion of racemes 2–3 cm. long; bracts deciduous; pedicels about 0.5 mm. long, glabrous; flowers 3–3.5 mm. long, roseate; outer sepals unequal, the upper broadly ovate, the lower lanceolate ones half as wide; wings narrowly elliptic, attenuate both ends, equaling the long beautifully cristate keel; anthers subsessile on the tube; the upper petal one-half connate, long-attenuate; style not longer than ovary; upper stigma crests not at all stiped; capsule oblong, 3 mm. long, 1.2 mm. wide, acute both ends, minutely tuberculate, equaling wings; seeds oblong, appressed pilose, dorsal face a little curved; caruncle obsolete, the appendage three times shorter than seed, little longer than broad.—*P. boliviensis* Bennett, 176, has longer leaves, nearly linear capsules, long-conic acute seeds, small bilobed aril, trichomes short, rigid.

Cajamarca: Between valleys of Tabaconas and Marañón, *Weberbauer* 6177 (det. Chodat).—Amazonas: Chachapoyas, *Matthews*, type (herb. Delessert).

Polygala nemoralis Bennett, Journ. Bot. 17: 172. 1879; 143.

Entirely glabrous herb unless for the early puberulent terete stems, these soon glabrescent with strict branches, leaves verticillate or most of them, subsessile, ovate-lanceolate, acute, about 4 cm. long, 8 mm. wide, pale beneath, only the central nerve prominent; racemes terminal, subsessile, about 5 cm. long, the bracts caducous; flowers rose-colored, 3 mm. long or longer; sepals unequal, the outer much narrower than the elliptic 3-nerved upper, the wings elliptic, rounded apically, little longer than the corolla; middle nerve simple, lateral nerves once branched, 4 mm. long; upper petals very unequal, obliquely rounded, not rhomboid, twice longer than broad; keel crest much laciniate; anthers subsessile; ovary glabrous, upper stigma

vaginiform, prolonged into an erect cristate appendage; capsules elliptic, subequaling wings, with oblong subfalcate sparsely pilose seeds with wide white aril three-fourths as long.—After Chodat, who limited the species to the Bolivian type, *Mandon 839*; Blake accepted this, referring the other specimens included by Bennett to the northern *P. aparinoides* H. & A. The Peruvian specimens have narrower leaves, longer in the Weberbauer, shorter in mine. Illustrated (flowers and seed), Chodat, *pl. 20*.

Cajamarca: Above Tabaconas, *Weberbauer 6274*.—Huánuco: Huacachi near Muña, *3893* (det. Chodat, "spec. nov.," ined.). Bolivia.

Polygala paludosa St. Hil. Fl. Bras. 2: 8. 1829; 226; Blake, 97. *P. leptocaulis* T. & G. Fl. N. Amer. 1: 130. 1838, fide Blake. *P. alopecurus* Chodat, Monogr. pt. 2: 227. *pl. 24, figs. 6-7*. 1893?

Glabrous; stems erect, slender, 2-6 dm. high, simple, or above with a few very slender elongate branches terminating in racemes 2-9 cm. long or longer, the nearly filiform pedicels (-1 mm. long) finally recurving; leaves linear-aciculate, 5-25 mm. long; flowers often roseate, 1.5-2 mm. long, the subequal outer sepals ovate-lanceolate, wings elliptic, 3-nerved or nearly 1-nerved, little longer than the crested keel (2 mm. long); upper petal lanceolate, subretuse; anthers subsessile on the tube; capsule oblong-elliptic, with a row of glands each side of septum, subequaling wings; seeds oblong-elliptic; aril minute, bilobed, appressed, obtuse both ends, slightly puberulent, 1.2 mm. long (Blake).—Svenson, Amer. Journ. Bot. 33: 458. 1946, has noted that Chodat's illustration of the seed of *P. alopecurus* matches that which he shows for the species of St. Hilaire, both with aril only one-tenth length of seed, the author's key character for his species, "aril one-half length of seed" evidently an error. Since Svenson found seeds 1.5 mm. long in specimen from Colombia (det. Blake, *P. leptocaulis*) and seeds averaging 1.1 mm. long in *P. alopecurus*, from general type region (Chanduy), it is probable, as he states, that the latter is no more than a small-seeded variation of *P. leptocaulis* which in turn seems not clearly separable from the Brazilian plant. According to Wm. Hunter (cf. Svenson) this "purple flowered grass" appears only in occasional years. Illustrated, Chodat, *l.c. figs. 4, 5*.

Piura: La Libertad, (*Svenson 11192*). Salinas, (*Svenson 11206; 11399*). Ecuador; Brazil; North America?

Polygala paniculata L. Amoen. Acad. 5: 402. 1759; 229; Blake, 99.

Annual, paniculately branched above from a slender perpendicular root, the lower simple part of the stem sometimes subligneous, glabrate, the slender erect densely leafy branches terminating in spiciform laxly-flowered racemes 3–6 cm. long; leaves (as stems) alternate unless below, linear or lanceolate-linear, acute both ends, 8–18 mm. long, 0.5–2.5 mm. wide, more or less minutely glandular; flowers about 2.5 mm. long, finally pendulous, the slender rachis becoming sparsely tuberculate; bracts narrow, deciduous; outer sepals subpetaloid, the upper broadly ovate, biglandular at base, the anterior narrowly elliptic as the twice as long wings; wings barely twice longer than broad, equaling or little exceeding the filamentose-crested keel, this 2–2.5 mm. long, with which the upper narrowly lanceolate acuminate petal is one-third connate; stamens glabrous, the anthers shorter than the filaments; capsule elliptic, little if at all longer than the persisting wings; seeds 1.5 mm. long, oblong, hirsute, with two scarious aril lobes 0.4–0.8 mm. long.—Petals pinkish-blue (Killip & Smith), or white or tinted. Determinations except as noted by Standley. Illustrated, Mart. Fl. Bras. 13, pt. 3: *pl.* 11.

Huánuco: Mito, grassy slope, 3267 (det. Blake). Tingo María, Soukup 2266. María del Valle, 3554 (det. Blake).—San Martín: Juanjuí, Klug 4319. Zepelacio, Klug 3286. San Roque, Williams 7138; 7452; 7686.—Junín: La Merced, shaded bank, 700 meters, Killip & Smith 23678 (det. Killip).—Ayacucho: Aína, Killip & Smith 22567.—Cuzco: On recent landslide, Cook & Gilbert 1497; at 950 meters, Bues.—Loreto: Fortaleza, Klug 2830. Balsapuerto, Klug 2860. To Mexico, Brazil and the West Indies.

Polygala peruviana Bennett, Journ. Bot. 17: 173. 1879; 146.

Stems ascending, terete, 3 dm. long or longer, simple and glabrous below; leaves linear-lanceolate, attenuate both ends, acute, 2.5 cm. long, 5 mm. wide, glabrous, midnerve prominent, lower verticillate; racemes terminal, 3–5 cm. long; bracts deciduous; flowers 3 mm. long, the pubescent pedicels short; outer sepals linear-lanceolate, subpubescent, ciliate, two lower approximate; wings narrowly elliptic, twice as long as the outer sepals; capsules suborbicular, emarginate, equaling the wings; seeds curved, pilose, equaled by their 2 arils.—Near *P. nemoralis* Bennett but with much smaller narrower leaves, lower stem often naked, pedicels longer, entire plant somewhat more pubescent (Bennett).

Junín: Oxapampa, *Soukup 2418* (det. Killip).—Puno: Among mosses, Tatanara, (*Lechler 2629*, type, herb. Kew).

Polygala Pearcei Bennett, Journ. Bot. 17: 201. 1879; 152.

Glabrous angulate ascending stems 3–4.5 dm. high, the distantly 4–5-verticillate leaves 12 mm. long, 3–4 mm. wide, lanceolate, thick, rugose, revolute, sparse above; racemes peduncled, 2.5–5 cm. long, the roseate 3 mm. long flowers on short slender pedicels with lanceolate acuminate deciduous bracts; outer sepals subequal, ovate, half longer than the wings, exceeding the corolla; keel-crests with long, slender fimbriae; lateral petals divided nearly to base, sublonger than keel; style curved, much dilated medially or also winged; capsule elliptic, emarginate; seeds brown-sericeous, the two broad membranous appendages half as long.—Not seen by Chodat; marked according to the author by the distant (12–20 mm. apart) thick revolute leaves, long peduncles, and lateral petals.

Peru(?): Muña (Huánuco?), *Pearce*, type.

Polygala platycarpa Benth. Pl. Hartw. 115. 1843; 25.

Erect or ascending, subsimple, 2–5 dm. high; puberulent leaves subsessile, ovate, cuspidate, long-acuminate but not mucronate, 6–8 cm. long, 2.5–4.5 cm. wide, thin, sparsely hirtellous and ciliate above, lightly pubescent beneath especially on midnerve and slender veins; racemes terminal or axillary, 6–8 cm. long, axis pubescent; bracts linear; pedicels hirsute, 2–3 mm. long; flowers 7–8 mm. long; outer sepals lance-linear, acute, long-ciliate; wings narrowly elliptic, obscurely ciliate, glabrous beneath, longer than keel; filaments pilose; upper stigma involved in appendage; capsule subcordate-orbicular, ciliate, scarcely emarginate; aril papyraceous, semi-orbicular.—F.M. Neg. 13044.

Peru(?): *Pavón*, herb. Boissier, fide Chodat. Ecuador.

Polygala Ruiziana Chodat, Monogr. pt. 2: 145. 1893.

Stems many, ligneous at base, angulate, densely leafy; leaves petiolate, regularly 4 or 5 verticillate, equaling or longer than the short internodes, lanceolate or linear-lanceolate, acute, mucronate, coriaceous, revolute, glabrous; sepals coriaceous, in length subequal, the upper broader, 3-nerved, elliptic, the lower lanceolate-oblong, subacute; wings distinctly clawed, little longer than corolla, elliptic, 3–5-nerved, the middle nerves few-branched, branches bifid, none anastomosing; upper petals ligulate, slightly inequilateral, oblong,

subequal keel three times longer than wide, one-third connate with staminal tube; crests many, conspicuous, more than half as long as keel; stamens glabrous, the filaments much longer than ovoid anthers; stigma crested; capsule elliptic; seeds oblong-subfalcate, reddish sericeous, the linear appendage half as long.—Illustrated, Chodat, l.c. *pl.* 20, *fig.* 27 (flower).

Peru: *Pavón*, type.

Polygala scleroxylon Ducke, *Trop. Woods* 50: 35. 1937.

Branchlets usually opposite, angulate, flattened at apex, often spinose in the forks, the vegetative parts entirely glabrous; petioles usually opposite, enlarged and articulate at base, 4–8 mm. long; leaves ovate, lanceolate or oblong, obtuse and complicate at base, shortly or rather long- but obtusely acuminate, 6–14 cm. long, 2.5–6 cm. wide, entire, subcoriaceous, concolored but yellowish in drying, lustrous above, midnerve little prominent, the slender 6–10 lateral nerves anastomosing before the margin; inflorescence axillary, basal bracts small, rigid, pilose; peduncle 5–8 mm. long, erect, puberulent; 3 outer sepals 3 mm. long, 2 mm. wide, convex, apically puberulent, 2 interior caducous, aliform, spreading, 6–8 mm. long, 4–5 mm. wide, long-clawed, glabrous, yellow; lower petals scarcely 3 mm. long, clavate-oblong, 2 upper 7–8 mm. long, narrow, dilated toward tip, pale yellow, obscurely violet spotted, glabrous except ciliolate base; stamen tube 7 mm. long; style glabrous, compressed below, upper third recurved; stigma subcapitate; fruit unknown.—Section *Acanthoclados*, the type 15 meters tall with dense hard wood, opposite leaves, yellow flowers; from Huymatá.

San Martín: Juanjuí, *Klug 4344* (det. Killip); also 3830 (det. Standley, *Securidaca*, sp. nov.). Brazil.

Polygala spectabilis DC. *Prodr.* 1: 331. 1824; 79.

Shrubby, to a meter or more high, the leafy flowering branches puberulent, the elliptic-lanceolate acuminate leaves glabrous or nearly, 5–10 cm. long, 2.5–4 cm. wide, more or less oblique at base; racemes terminal or in the upper axils, puberulent as the pedicels, these 4–5 mm. long, the bracts deciduous; buds subglobose; outer sepals very unequal, wings suborbicular, 6–8 mm. long or soon much longer, ciliate, the glabrous petals a third longer; style much enlarged at curved tip; capsules obcordate, as long as the persisting wings, the sericeous conical seeds crowned with rather broad shorter dependent aril.—Flowers apparently sometimes attain 4 cm. but

according to Chodat only 2–2.5 cm. In my specimens the wings are 12 mm. long, green with purple margin, corolla 2 cm. long, cream-colored; the leaves are about 8 cm. long, 2–2.5 cm. wide. Illustrated, Deless. Icones 3. *pl.* 18.

Junín: Hacienda Schunke, La Merced, 1–3 meter half-shrub in sunny brush, 5763; also, *Schunke* 1585 (both det. Chodat). Brazil.

Polygala translucida Chodat, Bot. Jahrb. 52: Beibl. 115: 77. 1914.

Annual, from a short little branched root, the erect stem 5 dm. high or higher, the branches corymbose, pubescent with incurved and spreading trichomes; petioles to 1 mm. long; leaves very thin (nerves erect-spreading), ovate-lanceolate, acute and shortly mucronate, ciliate, 3.5–5 cm. long, 12–20 mm. wide; racemes supra-axillary, very slender, axis (0.4 mm. thick) pubescent, 5–12 cm. long; pedicels filiform, 2(–4) mm. long; outer sepals glandular pilose, 2 lower two-thirds connate, very acute, reticulate; wings broadly ovate or suborbicular, equilateral, nerves more or less anastomosing; keel apically sinuate-rugose; ovary glabrous; stigma lateral; capsule shorter than wings, emarginate; seeds cylindric, sericeous, 2 mm. long, aril 1 mm. long.—Like *P. orobus* Chodat, 51, of Brazil (*Hebeclada*) but wings not at all cuneate, racemes conspicuously extra-axillary, flowers a little large (Chodat). Petals greenish-white, tipped variously with purple (Stork).

Piura: At Serrán, southeast of Piura, about 300 meters, *Weberbauer* 5982, type; *Stork* 11377 (det. Johnst.).

Polygala violacea Vahl, Symb. Bot. 2: 79. 1791; 58.

Stems ascending-erect or decumbent at the often subligneous base, 1–several dm. high, pubescent or the branches hirsute; petioles 2 mm. long; leaves ovate-lanceolate, more or less acuminate, 2.5–5 cm. long, 12–16(20) mm. wide, pale green, puberulent or on the veins beneath pubescent and with a few white trichomes above, ciliate, pellucid punctate; racemes mostly terminal, laxly flowered, 2.5–4 cm. long; bracts lanceolate, ciliate, deciduous, subequaling the 2–4 mm. long (1 mm. long, Chodat) pedicels, these articulate at base, deflexed; flowers 4(5) mm. long and wide, outer sepals puberulent, subequal, the 2 lower coalescent, ciliate, the violet wings glabrous (or ciliate?), orbicular, longer than the ciliate keel, persisting and subequaling the capsule, this elliptic, 2.5–3 cm. wide, 4 mm. long, glabrous but ciliate marginally; upper petal nearly free,

roseate, subhirsute within below and apically dilated; seeds very villous.—Found at La Paz according to Bennett and so to be expected in southern Peru. Illustrated, Mart. Fl. Bras. 13, pt. 3: pls. 5 and 30 (seed); Chodat, l.c. pl. 15 (upper petal and capsule).

Peru (probably). Widely distributed in warmer regions.

Polygala Weberbaueri Chodat, Bot. Jahrb. 42: 97. 1908.

Annual or perhaps biennial with short simple erect stems (often solitary), sometimes ligneous at base, slender, 5–7 mm. thick, 1–2.5 dm. high, branches if present few, erect; leaves alternate or the lower verticillate, linear, acutish, 6–10 mm. long, 0.5–1 mm. wide, glabrous, caducous; racemes elongate, axis erect, slender, scarcely tuberculate, pedicels 0.6 mm. long, finally recurving; flowers to 4 mm. long, greenish-purple; sepal glabrous, upper ovate, 3-nerved, the nerves usually simple, upper petals rhombic, very acute, equaling or longer than the much cristate keel; ovary retuse; style curved; stigma oblique; capsules ovoid, glabrous, shorter than the straw-colored wings; seeds cylindric, obtuse with much shorter broad appendages.—Var. *dolichocarpa* Chodat, l.c. is said to have more ellipsoid capsules, scarcely shorter than the wings, and purple flowers—maybe a more mature status. Affine *P. boliviensis* Bennett, 176, according to the author, but capsules shorter than wings, seeds not at all acute, upper petals broader. F.M. Neg. 13057.

Cajamarca: In grass-shrubs, 2,600 meters, Hacienda La Tahona to Hualgayoc, *Weberbauer 4038*, type, and, for the variety, *4153*.

2. BREDEMEYERA Willd.

With many of the characters of *Polygala* but probably always more or less scandent, never herbaceous, sepals always deciduous, petals never cristate. Stigma curved. Capsules cuneate-spathulate or obovate, usually emarginate, often inequilateral. Seeds estrophiole and with a silky coma as long as or longer than the body.

Flowers about 4 mm. long or longer; leaves usually drying greenish with yellowish veins.....*B. floribunda*.

Flowers 2–3 mm. long or shorter; leaves usually darkening in drying, or brownish.

Wings glabrous; leaves about a third as wide as long, or acuminate.

Leaves typically glabrous, somewhat ovate-acuminate.

B. myrtifolia.

Leaves softly pubescent beneath, oblong-elliptic, acute.

B. densiflora.

Wings puberulent; leaves elliptic, shortly acute, nearly half as wide as long.....*B. altissima*.

Bredemeyera altissima (P. & E.) Bennett in Mart. Fl. Bras. 13, pt. 3: 50. 1874. *Catocoma altissima* Poepp. & Endl. Nov. Gen. & Sp. 3: 65. *pl.* 273. 1845.

Flowering branches including the ample branching panicles puberulent, the leaves soon glabrous, lustrous, subcoriaceous, elliptic, acute or abruptly apiculate, typically to 1.5 dm. long and half as wide or in Peru much smaller; sepals ovate, puberulent as the ciliate concave orbicular wings, the greenish-yellow or white fragrant flowers 2-3 mm. long; style enlarged and rectangularly curved medially; fruit broadly obovate, emarginate, 8-10 mm. long, 4-6 mm. wide.—Apparently, as Bennett suggested, should include the smaller-leaved *B. lucida* (Benth.) Bennett, l.c. page 51, which may be the Peruvian plant, *B. altissima* var. *amazonica* Chodat, in herb. differt foliis elliptico-lanceolatis minoribus.

Loreto: Mishuyacu near Iquitos, *Klug* 405, type, var.; also 1547. Brazil.

Bredemeyera densiflora Bennett in Mart. Fl. Bras. 13, pt. 3: 52. 1874.

Glabrous or usually soft pubescent, especially the leaves beneath, these subcoriaceous, elliptic, acuminate, about 4 cm. long and half as wide; flowers greenish-white, densely crowded, a mm. or at least scarcely 2 mm. long in narrow panicles 7-15 cm. long, leafy below; bracts long-ciliate; outer sepals subequal, triangular, ciliate, the wings and petals glabrous; style curved.—Much more information is necessary before the taxonomic significance of the differences observed, apparently slight, between the few collections known for many of the recognized species here and in the other genera, will be clear and their importance proved. Illustrated, Mart. Fl. Bras. l.c. *pl.* 18. F.M. Neg. 13078.

San Martín: Río Mayo near Tarapoto, *Spruce* 4801 (under name *Catocoma parviflora*). Lamas, *Williams* 6397; also *Mathews* 1621bis. Guiana.

Bredemeyera floribunda Willd. Neue Schrift. Ges. Naturf. Freunde Berlin 3: 411. *pl.* 6. 1801; Mart. Fl. Bras. 13, pt. 3: 48. 1874.

Flowering branchlets slightly puberulent, the divaricate branches of the often large basally leafy panicles usually more densely, as also the upper petioles, these 5-8 mm. long; leaves oblong-elliptic, acute, somewhat lustrous above, drying yellowish-green, duller and glabrous or puberulent beneath, mostly 7-10 cm. long, 2.5-4 cm. wide, the fine yellowish nerves and veins about equally prominent both sides; flowers about 4-5 mm. long (5-6 mm., white, very fragrant, abundant: Dugand); pedicels 2 mm. long; lower outer sepals suborbicular, concave, ciliate; wings 4 mm. long, half as wide, ciliate and pubescent within, often yellow, the keel usually greenish; stamen sheath notably ciliate; ovary hirsute; style little curved; fruit glandular or puberulent, 12 mm. long, a fourth as wide (truncate, 15-19 mm. long: Dugand) with brown lustrous sericeous and comate seeds.—My specimens were from slender open shrub, wood-edge, long branches liana-like in trees or sunny brush. Flowers have been described as fragrant, greenish-yellow and white and the lower stems as a dm. thick or larger. The Amazonian *B. brevifolia* Klotzsch has leaves softly pubescent, at least beneath, 2.5-4 cm. long, 2-2.5 cm. wide, white flowers and finally glabrous fruits. Illustrated, St. Hil. Fl. Bras. 2. pl. 91 (as *Comesperma*). F.M. Neg. 13079.

Junín: Hacienda Schunke above San Ramón, 5610; 5807; *Schunke* A117 (det. Killip); also 1376; 1470; 280. Brazil; Colombia.

Bredemeyera myrtifolia [Spruce] Bennett in Mart. Fl. Bras. 13, pt. 3: 50. 1874. *B. parviflora* [Spruce] Bennett, l.c. 51, fide Chodat in herb.

Scandent branches puberulent; petioles short; leaves ovate-elliptic, more or less acuminate, 4-5(7) cm. long, about half as wide, glabrous, lustrous, subcoriaceous; panicles yellowish or golden puberulent, the branches often remote but the small yellow-green flowers approximate; outer sepals ovate, ciliate, the orbicular mucronulate wings glabrous as the small upper petals, the keel obsoletely ciliate below; staminal sheath hirsute above; ovary glabrous; style sparsely pubescent, rectangularly curved.—Bennett had noted the mucronation of the wings, the distinctive character for *B. parviflora*, as variable. Determinations by Chodat. Illustrated, Mart. Fl. Bras. l.c. pl. 18.

San Martín: Lamas near Tarapoto, *Mathews* 1621.—Loreto: Mishuyacu near Iquitos, *Klug* 29; 293. Iquitos, *Sandeman* 2284; *Williams* 3653; 3700; 8092; *Killip & Smith* 26952; 26972. Lower Río Nanay, *Williams* 655. Brazil.

3. SECURIDACA L.

Reference: A. J. P. Oort, Med. Bot. Mus. Rijks Univ. Utrecht 71. 1939.

Scandent shrubs with the characters in general of the other groups but sepals usually deciduous and with compressed 1-celled ovary gibbous above and 1-ovuled with lateral curved style and simple stigma, and, most distinctively, a dry indehiscent rugose or hirsute fruit with a large erect wing and 1 estrophiolate naked seed.—While Oort's work, except for *S. volubilis*, is not descriptive it is highly valuable in its interpretation of earlier species; acknowledgment of my indebtedness is made with pleasure.

Leaf-nervation not prominent above, the leaves softly puberulent-tomentose, especially beneath.

Leaves mostly or all 4–6 cm. long, (1.5)2–3.5 cm. wide; wings ciliate.....*S. volubilis*.

Leaves mostly 2–3 cm. long, 1–2 cm. wide; wings glabrous or nearly.....*S. rivinaefolia*.

Leaf-nervation prominently reticulate above where often glabrous or puberulent beneath, the texture firm.

Inflorescence as long or longer than the leaves.

Leaves somewhat puberulent; flowers 8–11 mm. long.

Pedicels 4–7 mm. long; fruit wing 3–5 cm. long; leaves often ovate, about a third longer than wide....*S. diversifolia*.

Pedicels 1–3 mm. long; fruit wing about 1 cm. long; leaves often oblong-elliptic, many about twice as long as wide.
S. longifolia.

Leaves glabrous or nearly; flower 4–6 mm. long; pedicels 0.5–2 mm. long; fruit 4–6-ribbed, the wing at most 22 mm. long.....*S. paniculata*.

Inflorescence axillary, far exceeded by the large leaves.

S. macrophylla.

Securidaca diversifolia (L.) Blake, Contr. U. S. Nat. Herb. 23: 594. 1923; 680. *Polygala diversifolia* L. Sp. Pl. 703. 1753. *S. mollis* HBK. Nov. Gen. & Sp. 5: 421. 1823 (as var., below). *S. volubilis* L. var. *mollis* (HBK.) Bennett in Mart. Fl. Bras. 13, pt. 3: 62. 1874. *S. pubescens* DC. and var. *ovata* DC. Prodr. 1: 341. 1824.

Similar to *S. volubilis* with which it apparently sometimes merges, but the leaves, however variable in shape and size, are

characteristically reticulate-veined on the upper surface, the fruit thin-walled and slightly reticulate (Oort); petioles typically several mm. long, the leaves nearly glabrous or minutely puberulous except in the variety *mollis*; flowers pale lilac to cerise or the keel yellowish; wings emarginate, 8.3–11.8 mm. long (Blake).—According to Oort the var. *mollis* (HBK.) Oort, 681, is very near but has broader leaves with petioles only 1–2 mm. long, the indument soft and denser. *S. amazonica* Chodat, Trans. & Proc. Bot. Soc. Edinb. 22: 427. 1905 of Putumayo region, Colombia and probably also in Peru, seems to belong here or to be scarcely separable. F.M. Negs. 34938 (*S. pubescens*); 34985 (*S. mollis*).

San Martín: Zepelacio, *Klug 3710* (det. Standley, *S. longifolia*). Juanjuí, *Klug 4350* (det. Standley, *S. volubilis*). Tarapoto, *Spruce 4853* (var.).—Huánuco: Shapajilla, 630 meters, *Woytkowski 35* (det. Standley, *S. longifolia*).—Junín: Vitoc, near San Ramón, *Soukup 2471* (det. Killip, *S. volubilis*).—Loreto: Gonzalo-Vijil road, Iquitos, *Mexia 6516* (det. Standley, *S. volubilis*). Without locality, *Pavón* (var. *mollis*, fide Oort). To Central America.

Securidaca longifolia Poepp. & Endl. Nov. Gen. & Sp. 3: 66. 1845.

Branchlets, densely flowered inflorescences and leaves beneath minutely puberulent; petioles about 4 mm. long; leaves, at least those of flowering branchlets, unequal in size and shape but the larger usually rather oblong-elliptic, 1–1.5 dm. long, 5–6 cm. wide, the smaller more ovate, all acute or barely acuminate, often rounded or subcordulate at base, prominently reticulate-veined and slightly lustrous above; racemes axillary and terminal, sometimes 1.5 dm. long, the showy violet flowers about 10 mm. long, crowded because of the short pedicels in anthesis, these scarcely 3 mm. long even in fruit; wings puberulent, enlarged in age; keel beautifully cristate; fruit with wing less than 2 cm. long, corrugate-rugose, with rather prominent dorsal wing, the proper wing about 1 cm. long.—Illustrated, Mart. Fl. Bras. 13, pt. 3: pl. 24. F.M. Neg. 32383.

Loreto: Río Itaya, *Williams 121; 122*. Iquitos, *Williams 3668; Klug 425* (both det. Chodat); *Klug 687; Killip & Smith 27038* (distr. as *S. Hostmanni*). Brazil.

Securidaca macrophylla Benth. ex Walp. Repert. Bot. 1: 247. 1842, at least as to name. *Corytholobium macrophyllum* Benth. Ann. Naturh. Hofmus. Wien 2: 93. 1838. *Monnina calophylla* Poepp. & Endl. Nov. Gen. & Sp. 3: 66. 1845. *S. decora* Poepp. & Endl. l.c.?

(not seen). *S. Corytholobium* [Benth.] Bennett in Mart. Fl. Bras. 13, pt. 3: 68. 1874.

Glabrous; petioles 5 mm. long; leaves elliptic or oblong-elliptic, rarely ovate-elliptic, 1.5–2 dm. long, 8–15 cm. wide, rounded cordulate at base, obtusely or shortly and obtusely acuminate, lustrous and strongly reticulate-venose above, paler, dull, both nerves and veins prominent beneath; racemes 2–4, axillary, to 2 cm. long, puberulent; pedicels to 5 mm. long or longer; flowers 6–8 mm. long; sepals broadly ovate, acute, little ciliate; wings glabrous or minutely ciliolate, suborbiculate; lateral petals erect, keel cucullate, ecristate, glabrous; fruit coriaceous, glabrous, 2 cm. long, 12–18 mm. wide, reticulate, the oblique wing 6–8 mm. long, 14 mm. wide.—Distinctive by the large leaves and the short axillary inflorescences. Illustrated, Mart. Fl. Bras. 13, pt. 3: *pl.* 26.

Loreto: In clearing, Mishuyacu near Iquitos, *Klug 233*. Brazil.

Securidaca paniculata Rich. Act. Soc. Hist. Nat. Paris 1: 111. 1792; 682. *S. Hostmanni* Miq. Stirp. Surin. Sel. 30. 1850, fide Oort.

Glabrous except for the minute puberulence of the branches, petioles, these 2–4 mm. long, and sepals; racemes often several, axillary and paniculate at apex of branches, the pale lilac to violet flowers 4–6 mm. long on pedicels 0.5–2 mm. long; outer sepals ciliate, glabrous within, subequal; wings suborbicular, ciliate toward claw, revolute apically; upper petals ligulate, erect; keel lacerate-dentate, pubescent without; ovary glabrous; style curved to horizontal above (after Bennett).—The Peruvian material has oblong-elliptic leaves rounded or cordulate at base, shortly acuminate, equally prominently reticulate both sides, glabrous or nearly, mostly 8–10 cm. long, 4.5–5.5 cm. wide. According to Oort the shape and size of fruit and wings vary much but the 4–6 longitudinal ribs are prominent at least in the fertile and the proper wing is never longer than 22 mm. (Oort). Illustrated, Mart. Fl. Bras. 13, pt. 3: *pl.* 25; Oort, l.c. *pl.* 13 (fruits). F.M. Neg. 13094 (*S. Hostmanni*).

San Martín: Zepelacio, *Klug 3659* (det. Standley).—Loreto: Mishuyacu, *Klug 1371; 1298; 1352*. Iquitos region, *Tessmann 3598; 5335* (det. Oort). To the Guianas.

Securidaca rivinaefolia St. Hil. Fl. Bras. 2: 69. 1829; 685.

Much like *S. volubilis* but the softly tomentose leaves (usually tomentose both sides) only 2–3 cm. long, 1–2 cm. wide unless for an

occasional one about 4 cm. long, 2.5 cm. wide, typically barely acute; flowers 6–8 mm. long, lilac or rose color, on pedicels 2–4 mm. long; sepals tomentose; wings orbicular, in type glabrous or scarcely ciliate; fruits tomentose typically, including the proper wing, 3–4 cm. long.—The var. *parvifolia* [Spruce] Bennett, Mart. Fl. Bras. 13, pt. 3: 65, has oblong-elliptic leaves 2.5 cm. long, 1 cm. wide, densely tomentose both sides, obtuse or emarginate, the scarcely veiny fruit 3 cm. long or longer. More material in fruit may show the Peruvian plant to be specifically distinct, as Chodat in herb. has suggested; aberrant, too, is *Klug 3311*, which may be designated var. *seorsa* Macbr., var. nov., differt alis puberulis. Illustrated, Mart. Fl. Bras. 13, pt. 3: pl. 30, B, fig. 7 (fruit). F.M. Neg. 21389 (var.).

Cajamarca: Tambillo, *Jelski 230*; *Stork & Horton 10176*.—Huánuco: Hacienda Mercedes, Churubamba, 1,750 meters, *Mexia 8230* (det. Standley). Cuchero, *Poeppig*. San Martín: Juanjuí, *Klug 3311* (type, var. *seorsa*).—Loreto: Río Mazán, *José Schunke 96* (var.; det. Standley, *S. parvifolia*). Iquitos, *Killip & Smith 29840*; *Williams 3732*. Mishuyacu, *Klug 324*; *1171*. Río Nanay, *Williams 776*; *1100*; *1150*. To Guiana and Central Brazil. "Coca-sisa," "enredadera."

Securidaca volubilis L. Sp. Pl. 707. 1753; 679.

Scandent, the newer parts densely puberulent; petioles 2–4 mm. long; leaves elliptic-ovate, subcuneate at base, rounded at tip, 1.5–3.5 cm. wide, 3–6 cm. long, opaque and softly puberulent especially beneath, nervation obscure, margins little thickened and involute; racemes terminal and axillary, rather lax; pedicels 4–5 mm. long; flowers 8–10 mm. long, violet; sepals puberulent without; wings equilateral or inequilateral, obtuse, ciliate; outer petals spathulate-ovate, obtuse; keel cristate; fruit 4.5–6 cm. long; seed part globose, 10–12 mm. in diameter, appendage membranous, reticulate; wing 3.5–5 cm. long, acute or obtuse, dorsal wing small, membranous, partly connate with proper wing (after Oort).

Peru(?): Without locality, *Poeppig*, fide Oort. To the Guianas.

4. MONNINA R. & P.

By Ramón Ferreyra

Reference: Ramón Ferreyra, Journ. Arnold Arb. 27: 123–167. 1946.

Herbs, shrubs or trees sometimes scandent with alternate entire leaves, unless in *M. menthoides*, rarely 1-nerved; racemes terminal

or axillary, rarely aggregate, the peduncle usually bracted above. Sepals 5, the 3 outer free, herbaceous or the 2 lower united, the 2 inner (wings) petaloid, usually much larger and more or less concave. Petals 3, the lower (keel) carinate, the 2 upper ligulate, usually elongate, united below to the staminal sheath. Stamens 8 or 6, the filaments united nearly to apex into a sheath or split on the upper side; anthers 1- to 2-celled, sometimes emarginate or mucronate. Ovary rarely 2-celled; style geniculate, exceptionally rather straight, sometimes auricled; stigma with 2 dissimilar lobes, the lower more or less acute, the upper papillose with one or two tubercles. Disk ordinarily reduced to a gland at base of ovary. Fruit a drupe with thin fleshy coat, rugose, sometimes samaroid, narrowly and subequally winged.

With the author's approval I have compiled this for him; the wording is thus, for convenience and in the interest of uniformity, often mine and of course I take responsibility for omissions and mistakes. I take great pleasure in having Dr. Ferreyra as a contributor and hope that Peruvian botanists will have the opportunity to take an ever greater part in the study of their economically important but little known flora.

M. polygaloides Chodat was apparently never described; *M. nitida* Chodat, Bull. Herb. Boiss. 3: 130. 1895, based on a specimen by Pavón, possibly from Peru, cannot be placed from description and is essentially a nomen nudum; *M. rugosa* Chodat l.c. 4: 251. 1896, based upon a plant collected in Peru but without other data, is also unrecognizable from the inadequate description.

Plants annual, rarely frutescent, small; fruit usually winged, rarely without wings.

Androecium with 6, rarely with 8, stamens; style with 2 auricles.

Stem relatively thick, to 25 dm. high; lower leaves ovate-lanceolate, the upper linear-lanceolate *M. pterocarpa*.

Stem slender, always less than 10 dm. high; lower leaves linear-lanceolate or oblanceolate.

Racemes usually with a short axis, 1-2.8 dm. long; leaves obtuse or emarginate, sometimes acuminate; wing of fruit almost always purple *M. amarella*.

Racemes always with a long axis, 1.8-4.5 dm. long; leaves acute; wing of fruit greenish.

Lower leaves filiform; fruit puberulous; stamens united.

M. filifolia.

Lower leaves lanceolate; fruit glabrous; stamens free in the upper part, unequal..... *M. graminea*.

Androecium always with 8 stamens; style without auricles.

Ovary puberulous; stamens united for two-thirds their length, the free part conspicuous; style geniculate from near its base; fruit cordiform, densely puberulous..... *M. herbacea*.

Ovary glabrous; stamens entirely united; style nearly straight or geniculate below the apex; fruit ovate, glabrescent, sometimes finely puberulous.

Leaves linear; keel glabrous within, the apex emarginate; upper petals elongate-spathulate.

Root thick, subfrutescent; leaves revolute; lower sepals 3-nerved, ciliate; style thicker toward apex; fruit puberulous..... *M. ramosa*.

Root thin, herbaceous; leaves not at all revolute; lower sepals 1-nerved, eciliate; style cylindric; fruit glabrescent..... *M. Macbridei*.

Leaves ovate-lanceolate; keel puberulous within, the apex acute; upper petals short.

Flowers white; lower sepals glabrous; base of keel obtuse, glabrous; fruit puberulous..... *M. arenicola*.

Flowers not white; lower sepals ciliate; base of keel acute, ciliate; fruit glabrescent.

Drupe to 3 mm. long; upper sepal to 3-nerved, glabrous beneath; upper stigma-lobe short... *M. Weberbaueri*.

Samara to 5 mm. long; upper sepal to 5-nerved, puberulous beneath; upper stigma-lobe elongate, ciliate.

M. macrostachya.

Plants perennial, frutescent or arborescent, sometimes scandent; fruit without wings, rarely with a very small wing.

Lower sepals united.

Inflorescence to 3.2 dm. long; flowers not crowded, with filiform and conspicuous bracts.

Bracts with involute apex; leaves usually acute; upper petals oblong; anthers obtuse or emarginate... *M. longibracteata*.

Bracts with straight apex; leaves acuminate; upper petals spathulate; anthers mucronate..... *M. huallagensis*.

Inflorescence to 2.2 dm. long; flowers crowded, without filiform bracts.

Racemes simple, terminal; leaves usually lanceolate, rarely more or less elliptic.

Ovary pubescent.

Apex of racemes with oblanceolate bracts to 2 mm. wide, lax; fruit cordiform; lower sepals 5-nerved, larger than the upper one.....*M. glabrifolia*.

Apex of racemes without bracts or these narrow; fruit ovate; lower sepals 1-3-nerved, smaller than the upper one.

Leaves to 4.5 cm. long; racemes slender, lax; fruit ovate-cordiform, with a very small wing.

Branches tomentose; leaves lanceolate, puberulous, acute-mucronate; racemes hirsute.

M. menthoides.

Branches glabrescent; leaves more or less elliptic, obtuse, glabrescent as also racemes.*M. andina*.

Leaves to 10 cm. long; racemes thicker, straight; fruit elliptic, not at all winged.

Stem with branches corymbose; leaves narrowly lanceolate; lower sepals 1-nerved, upper 3-nerved; wings puberulous beneath.

M. marginata.

Stem with branches not corymbose; leaves often elliptic; lower sepals 3-nerved, upper 5-nerved; wings glabrous beneath...*M. pseudo-salicifolia*.

Ovary glabrous.

Bracts linear-lanceolate, 3-6 mm. long; leaves linear-lanceolate, acuminate; outer sepals to 5 mm. long; free part of filaments puberulous...*M. macrosepala*.

Bracts ovate-triangular, less than 2.5 mm. long; leaves usually elliptic, obtuse; outer sepals to 3 mm. long; free part of filaments glabrous.

Branches conspicuously corymbose; leaves usually deciduous, to 4.5 cm. long.

Stem 3 dm. high; axis of inflorescence less than 1.6 cm. long; lower sepals strongly 1-nerved; keel 2-lobed; anthers mucronate...*M. Vitis-Idaea*.

Stem 18 dm. high; axis of inflorescence 3-10 cm. long; lower sepals faintly 3-nerved; keel 3-lobed; anthers not mucronate.....*M. conferta*.

Branches not corymbose; leaves not deciduous, to 9 cm. long.

Leaves revolute, the nerves obvious; petioles to 6 mm. long; branches densely puberulous; outer sepals 5-7-nerved; wings glabrous within.

M. stipulata.

Leaves not revolute, the nerves faint; petioles to 3 mm. long; outer sepals 1-3-nerved; wings puberulous within.

Branches almost glabrescent; leaves firm, nerves 4-5.....*M. canescens.*

Branches puberulent; leaves membranous, nerves 6-8.....*M. membranifolia.*

Racemes in wide panicles; leaves usually elliptic, rarely more or less lanceolate.

Ovary pubescent.

Erect shrub, glabrescent, rarely slightly puberulous.

Bracts to 3 mm. long.

Axis of panicle to 25 cm. long, racemes glabrous; leaf-axils without leaflets; outer sepals 3-5-nerved; wings acutish at base; anthers mucronate; ovary with a few hairs near its base.

M. divaristachya.

Axis of panicle to 13 cm. long, racemes puberulous; leaf-axils with leaflets; outer sepals 1-nerved; wings obtuse at base; anthers emucronate; ovary puberulous.....*M. callimorpha.*

Bracts 7-9 mm. long.....*M. amplibracteata.*

Scandent shrub, usually densely hirsute, rarely glabrous.

Leaves elliptic or ovate, glabrescent, obtuse; branches striate, glabrescent; lower sepals 3-nerved, obtuse.

M. ovata.

Leaves almost lanceolate, puberulous, acute; branches terete, densely hirsute; lower sepals 1-nerved, acute.

Hairs of branches to 2.5 mm. long, lax; leaves densely puberulous above; style glabrous; ovary puberulous near base.....*M. polystachya.*

Hairs of branches to 1 mm. long, rigid; leaves more or less glabrescent above; style puberulous; ovary totally puberulous.

Axis of panicle to 24 cm. long; branches glabrescent; wings glabrous; keel puberulous within, glabrous on convex longitudinal line; style puberulous near base; anthers mucronate.....*M. Pavoni*.

Axis of panicle to 12 cm. long; branches puberulous; wings puberulous beneath, ciliate; keel glabrescent or with a few inconspicuous hairs within, puberulous on convex longitudinal line; style puberulous on upper part; anthers emucronate.....*M. pseudo-polystachya*.

Ovary glabrous.

Panicles with divaricate racemes; leaves elliptic; filaments puberulous.

Branches terete, densely hirsute; leaves to 5 cm. long.
M. Ruiziana.

Branches striate, more or less glabrescent; leaves to 10 cm. long.....*M. connectisepala*.

Panicles with decurrent or ascendent racemes; leaves lanceolate; filaments glabrous.

Racemes and flowers conspicuously crowded; lower sepals obtuse, the upper 5-7-nerved; upper petals short-oblong.....*M. Lechleriana*.

Racemes and flowers not crowded; lower sepals acute, the upper 3-nerved; upper petals elongate-spathulate.....*M. Clarkeana*.

Lower sepals free.

Inflorescence in simple racemes, axillary or terminal.

Ovary glabrous.

Apex of racemes with ovate-acute conspicuous bracts; branches glabrescent; lower sepals glabrous beneath, the upper sepal 7-nerved.....*M. ligustrifolia*.

Apex of racemes with triangular-acuminate and inconspicuous bracts; branches puberulous; lower sepals puberulous beneath, the upper sepal 3-5-nerved.

Petioles to 2.5 mm. long; leaves to 7 cm. long, elliptic, obtuse; wings ciliate.....*M. salicifolia*.

Petioles to 5 mm. long; leaves to 11 cm. long, lanceolate, acuminate; wings eciliate. *M. hirtella*.

Ovary pubescent.

Branches canescent-hirsute; leaf length less than 3 times width; drupe cordiform, flattened; keel glabrous within, the lateral lobes elongate; style glabrous.

M. cyanea.

Branches glabrescent; leaf length more than 4 times width; drupe ovate or elliptic; keel puberulous within, the lateral lobes short; style puberulous.

Leaves elliptic, crowded, to 2.8 cm. long, obtuse; bracts to 1 mm. long; outer sepals puberulous beneath; wings puberulous within. *M. decurrens*.

Leaves linear-lanceolate, not crowded, to 12 cm. long, acute; bracts to 2.8 mm. long; outer sepals glabrous beneath; wings glabrous within. *M. peruviana*.

Inflorescence in panicles or aggregate racemes.

Apex of leaves acuminate or acute.

Stem scandent, slightly hirsute; racemes numerous, lax, slender, with filiform bracts. *M. Mathusiana*.

Stem not scandent, erect, densely hirsute; racemes not numerous, aggregate, ascendent, thicker, usually with ovate-lanceolate bracts.

Axis of racemes to 31 cm. long; leaves thin, with 5 or 6 pairs of lateral veins. *M. acutifolia*.

Axis of racemes to 10 cm. long; leaves thicker, with 7 or 8 pairs of lateral veins.

Leaves lanceolate; wings ciliate; ovary more or less puberulous. *M. Vargasii*.

Leaves oblong; wings glabrous; ovary glabrous.

M. pilosa.

Apex of leaves usually obtuse, rarely acute.

Racemes numerous; wings puberulous beneath.

Margin of leaves revolute, apex not attenuate; racemes lax; upper sepal obtuse; wings glabrous within; keel puberulous within. *M. densecomata*.

Margin of leaves not revolute, apex attenuate; racemes rigid; upper sepal acute; wings puberulous within; keel glabrous within. *M. tomentella*.

Racemes aggregate, sometimes simple, terminal; wings glabrous beneath.

Leaves acute; petioles to 7 mm. long; outer sepals to 3.5 mm. long, puberulous beneath, apex straight, lower 1-nerved..... *M. Herrerae*.

Leaves obtuse; petioles to 4.5 mm. long; outer sepals to 7 mm. long, glabrous beneath, apex involute, lower 3-nerved..... *M. pachycoma*.

Monnina acutifolia Chodat, Bull. Soc. Bot. Genève, sér. 2. 25: 206. 1934; 162.

Shrub, more or less pubescent, becoming glabrescent, to 3 meters high, the branches 3–6 mm. thick; petioles 2–7 mm. long, almost cylindric; leaves lanceolate, usually acute, 2.5–7.5 cm. long, 7–20 mm. wide with 5–6 lateral veins; racemes aggregate, sometimes simple, terminal more or less acute, 8–11 mm. wide, subsessile, the pubescent rachis 4.5–31 cm. long, the bracts filiform; flowers 4–4.5 mm. long, the pedicels scarcely 1 mm. long; outer sepals free, almost triangular, acute, pubescent beneath, the two lower to 2.3 mm. long, 3-nerved, the slightly longer upper one 5-nerved; wings 4–4.4 mm. long, 3-nerved and glabrous as the keel, this 4.6–5.5 mm. long, 3-lobed; upper petals elongate, pubescent; stamens 8, the filaments almost entirely united, the free part glabrous; ovary elliptic, glabrous as the geniculate cylindric style, the lower stigma lobe acute, the upper with one papillose tubercle; drupes elliptic, acute, 5–6 mm. long, glabrous, notably reticulate.—Related to *M. salicifolia*. Illustrated, Ferreyra, l.c. pl. 9.

Ayacucho: Ccarrapa, 1,500 meters, Huanta to Apurímac River, Killip & Smith 22448, type; 23228.

Monnina amarella Chodat, Bull. Soc. Bot. Genève, sér. 2. 25: 200. 1934; 133.

Herbaceous annual sometimes 8 dm. high from a usually simple root, the erect terete stem with finely pubescent branches 3–50 cm. long; petioles to 1.5 mm. long, glabrescent as the oblanceolate or linear-lanceolate leaves, these attenuate at base, usually obtuse, sometimes emarginate, 10–44 mm. long, 2–10 mm. wide, the lateral veins inconspicuous; racemes terminal, conical, acute, 7–9 mm. wide, the axis to 3 dm. long, slightly pubescent with glabrous deciduous filiform bracts 1.5–8 mm. long; flowers 3–3.8 mm. long, the glabrous pedicels 0.5–0.7 mm. long; outer sepals free, lanceolate, glabrous,

acute, the two lower 1-1.4 mm. long, 1-nerved, the upper one 2.2 mm. long, rarely ciliate, 3-nerved as the glabrous purple obovate wings, these 2.8-3.2 mm. long, keel yellow, about 3.5 mm. long, orbicular, plicate, glabrous, 4- or 5-nerved, the middle lobe obtuse-emarginate; upper petals pubescent within; stamens 6, the sheath glabrous, the sessile anthers emarginate; ovary glabrous as the subequal bicarped style, the upper stigma lobe 1-tubercled; samara ovate, 3.5-5 mm. long, early strigillose, the membranous wing about 1 mm. wide, deeply emarginate at base and apex, the body rugose reticulate.—This is close to *M. filifolia* but it differs clearly in the oblanceolate emarginate leaves; the raceme axis is usually short and the samara wing purple. Altitudinal range 2,900 to 3,600 meters. Illustrated, Ferreyra, l.c. pl. 1.

Junín: Viques to Ingahuasi, Mantaro Canyon, south of Huancayo, Killip & Smith 22152.—Cuzco: Canyon Chicón, Prov. Urubamba, Vargas 11061. Pampa de Anta, vicinity of Huarocando, Herrera 3638. Colinas del Saxaihuamán, Herrera 2388; Pennell 13589. San Sebastián, Pennell 13629, type. Vicinity of Acomayo, Prov. Acomayo, Vargas 491. Cuzco, Herrera 2393. Near Cuzco, Herrera 681. Ollantaytambo, Cook & Gilbert 522; 530; Pennell 13678. Calca, Vargas 1774. "Urco" (Vargas).

Monnina amplibracteata Ferr. Publ. Mus. Hist. Nat. "Javier Prado" (Universidad Nacional Mayor de San Marcos), Ser. B. Botanica 1: 4. 1948.

Shrub or tree to 2.5 meters high, the terete glabrous branches 3-12 mm. thick; petioles 1.5-5 mm. long, glabrous, somewhat articulate; leaves lanceolate, attenuate to base, acute, 2-20 cm. long, 1-6 cm. wide, glabrescent both sides, shortly revolute with 8 to 9 lateral nerves; panicles ample, the elongate, finely pubescent striate conical racemes 2-27 cm. long, 5-8 mm. thick, rachis 4.5-30 cm. long, the peduncles 1-7 cm. long; bracts lanceolate, acute, 7-9 mm. long, puberulent beneath; flowers globose, 3.2-4.2 mm. long, the pedicels to 1.5 mm. long, puberulent; outer sepals triangular, concave, obtuse, 1-nerved, the two lower 2-2.8 mm. long, two-thirds connate, glabrescent beneath, the upper longer, puberulent beneath; wings 4-4.5 mm. long, 3-4-nerved, puberulent beneath, the keel puberulent within to 4.6 mm. long, 3-lobed, 4-5-nerved; upper petals long-spathulate, densely pubescent both sides; stamens 8, the more or less connate filaments with free parts puberulent; ovary oblong, puberulent above, the glabrous cylindric style geniculate near

base; upper stigma lobe papillose tubercled, the lower acute; drupes ovate-oblong, 5–10 mm. long, finely puberulent.—Closely related to *M. divaristachya* but stouter, the leaves acute, glabrescent, the panicle with ascending racemes, the bracts narrowly lanceolate and with other differences. Illustrated, Ferreyra, l.c. pl. 2.

Loreto: La Divisoria, Tingo María y Pucallpa, 1,400–1,600 meters, *Ferreyra* 984, type; 2416. Fundo Nirvana, *Ferreyra* 4160.

Monnina andina Chodat, Bot. Jahrb. 42: 104. 1908; 143.

Glabrescent shrub about 10 dm. high, the branches nodose, petioles short, stipules to 0.5 mm. long; leaves lanceolate-elliptic, attenuate at base, obtuse, 2.5–4.5 cm. long, 9–15 mm. wide, slightly revolute, mid-nerve pubescent; racemes slender, simple, terminal, 5–10 cm. long, with conspicuous linear bracts; flowers 2–3 mm. long; outer sepals ovate, obtuse, ciliate, the two lower united; wings orbicular, oblique, attenuate at base, ciliate; upper petals narrow, incurved apically; filaments almost entirely united, pubescent at apex; ovary oblong, pubescent, the straight style becoming geniculate, the upper stigma lobe globose; samara ovate-cordiform, 3–4 mm. long, slightly winged, pubescent, emarginate at apex.—Some measurements adapted from the photograph, which shows the branches and racemes slender, the former glabrous and the bracts linear. F.M. Neg. 13103.

Puno: Between Sandía and Chunchusmayo, *Weberbauer* 1146, type.

Monnina arenicola Ferr. Journ. Arnold Arb. 27: 137. 1946.

Herbaceous annual with slender simple root and a simple or more or less branched terete shortly pilose stem 3–16 cm. high; petioles glabrous, 0.8–1.5 mm. long; leaves lanceolate or elliptic, long attenuate to base, apically emarginate or obtuse, 1–2.5 dm. long, 4–9 mm. wide, glabrous; racemes shortly conical, 5–6 mm. thick, the rachis 3–8 cm. long, shortly pilose, the linear ciliate bracts 1.5 to 2 mm. long; flowers 2.8–3.2 mm. long on glabrous pedicels 0.4–0.6 mm. long; outer sepals free lanceolate, the two lower about 1.5 mm. long, glabrous, 1-nerved, the upper sepal 1.6–1.8 mm. long, ciliate, 3-nerved; wings whitish, 3–3.5 mm. long, glabrous, 3–5-nerved, the keel as long, obtuse at base, orbicular, pilose within, the middle lobe acutish; upper petals glabrous without; stamens 8, the filaments connate, the anthers sessile; ovary glabrous, the slightly longer glabrous cylindric style more or less geniculate; upper

lobe of stigma bitubercled; samara 4-4.5 mm. long, strigillose, the membranous wings 1-1.6 mm. wide, conspicuously emarginate base and apex.—Illustrated, Ferreyra, l.c. *pl.* 2.

Arequipa: East of Mollendo, sandy plain, *Worth & Morrison 15762*. South of Mollendo, sand dunes near ocean, *Mexia 4175*, type. Hills near Chala, *Ferreyra 1465; 1417*. Near Camana, *Ferreyra 2534; 2570*.

Monnina callimorpha Chodat, Bot. Jahrb. 42: 101. 1908; 150. *M. Killipii* Chodat, Bull. Soc. Bot. Genève, sér. 2. 25: 204. 1934.

Erect shrub to 3 meters high with conspicuously pubescent branches, these about 4 mm. thick; petioles 4-7 mm. long, concave above, articulate, pubescent as the 2-4 mm. long stipules; leaves lanceolate, usually acuminate, attenuate at base, 3.5-10 cm. long, 1.5-4 cm. wide, finely pubescent above, canescent-pubescent beneath, with 5-6 lateral veins; inflorescence paniculate, the axis 8-13 cm. long, canescent-pubescent, the subsessile racemes 2-4 cm. long, 6-8 cm. wide, with triangular bracts about 1.5 mm. long; flowers 4-5 mm. long, the finely puberulent pedicels 1-2 mm. long, outer sepals ovate-lanceolate, obtuse, ciliate, sparsely pubescent beneath, 1-nerved, the two lower one-half connate, about 2 mm. long, the upper one slightly longer; wings blue, to 4.8 mm. long, finely pubescent at obtuse base, ciliate, 3-4-nerved as the little longer keel, this pubescent within, 3-lobed, the obtuse emarginate middle lobe somewhat pubescent on a convex longitudinal line; upper petals almost elongate-spathulate, pubescent; stamens 8, the filaments almost entirely united; ovary strigose puberulent becoming glabrescent, the glabrous cylindric styles geniculate above base; upper stigma lobe 1-tubercled, papillose; drupe ovate, about 4.5 mm. long, glabrescent, reticulate.—Grows in the "ceja de montaña" between 1,800 and 3,200 meters. It is close to *M. Pavoni* Chodat but is not scandent, has obtuse outer sepals, pubescent wings, glabrous styles and the anther is not mucronate. Illustrated, Ferreyra, l.c. *pl.* 6. F.M. Neg. 13106.

Junín: Huacapistana, *Killip & Smith 24253; Weberbauer 2070*, type. Carpapata, above Huacapistana, *Killip & Smith 24421* (type, *M. Killipii*).

Monnina canescens Ferr. Journ. Arnold Arb. 27: 148. 1946.

Seems to be near *M. stipulata* but the slenderer branches obscurely canescent puberulent, petioles 1.5-2 mm. long, leaves lanceo-

late, acute, 2.5–6 cm. long, 11–22 mm. broad, not at all revolute, the 4–5 lateral nerves not prominent; racemes about 10 mm. thick, the puberulent rachis 6.5–12.5 cm. long, the peduncles 3–3.5 cm. long; bracts 1.5–2 mm. long; lower sepals 2–2.5 mm. long, 1-nerved, the upper 3-nerved; wings 5.5–6.8 mm. long; keel glabrous, 3–4-nerved; drupes ovate-oblong, acute, nearly 5–6 cm. long, glabrous.—Illustrated, Ferreyra, l.c. *pl.* 5.

Lima: Along Chillón River, above Obrajillo, *Pennell 14376*, type.

Monnina Clarkeana Chodat, Bull. Herb. Boiss. 4: 246. 1896; 156.

Resembles *M. Lechleriana*; petioles to 7 mm. long, cylindric, pubescent; leaves 2–5.5 cm. long, 6–22 mm. wide, puberulent becoming glabrescent, the lateral nerves obscure; inflorescences many, well-peduncled with leaflet at base, this to 3.5 cm. long, the numerous lax racemes 4–6 cm. long, with almost filiform bracts conspicuous in the upper part; pedicels about 2 mm. long, outer sepals lanceolate-acute, the two lower one-third connate, the upper one 3-nerved to 1.8 mm. long; wings about 3.5 mm. long, the keel slightly longer; upper petals distinctly elongate spathulate; filaments almost two-thirds connate.—Illustrated, Ferreyra, l.c. *pl.* 8.

Amazonas: Without locality, *Mathews 1192*, type.

Monnina conferta R. & P. Syst. Veg. 173. 1798; 147. *M. myrtilloides* DC. Prodr. 1: 339. 1824.

Shrub several to 18 dm. high, the erect stems, petioles and leaves beneath more or less pubescent or becoming glabrescent, the striate branches corymbose; petioles 1.5–2.4 mm. long, concave above, convex beneath; leaves usually elliptic, rarely more or less lanceolate, obtuse, 11–45 mm. long, 4–14 mm. wide, sometimes revolute, with 4–5 inconspicuous lateral veins; peduncles 6–11 mm. long, the simple terminal conical racemes about 1 cm. wide, the rachis 3–10 cm. long, pubescent, with triangular concave acute ciliate 1-nerved bracts, to 1.4 mm. long, pubescent beneath; flower 5–6 mm. long, the finely pubescent pedicels about 1 mm. long; outer sepals ovate, obtuse, ciliate, pubescent beneath, the two lower 2–2.6 mm. long, almost two-thirds connate, 3-nerved, the upper one about 3 mm. long, 5–7-nerved; wings deep blue, 5.2–6 mm. long, 4–5-nerved, ciliate, usually glabrous at least beneath; keel yellow to 6.5 mm. long, pubescent within, 4–5-nerved, 3-lobed, the middle lobe obtuse, emarginate; upper petals short, narrow, pubescent; stamens 8,

filaments almost entirely united; ovary oval, elliptic, glabrous as the cylindric style, this medially geniculate; upper stigma lobe 1-tubercled, papillose; drupe elliptic, 4.5–7 mm. long, glabrous, reticulate.—*Weberbauer 5488* shows a certain pubescence beneath the wings. Chodat, Bot. Jahrb. 42: 102. 1908, referred the very briefly described species of DeCandolle here, apparently correctly. The species is found between 2,500 and 3,700 meters. Illustrated, *Ferreya*, l.c. pl. 5. F.M. Neg. 7977.

Cajamarca: Cutervo, *Ferreya 775; 797; 829*. Cutervo to Cochabamba, *Ferreya 845; 853*. Summit of Gavilan, *Ferreya 3299; 3314*. Pass south of Conchán, Prov. of Chota, *Stork & Horton 10064*.—Ancash: Chiquian, Prov. of Bolognesi, *Ferreya 5673*.—La Libertad: Near Huamachuco, *Ferreya 3004*. Cachicadan, Prov. Santiago de Chuco, *Stork & Horton 9955*.—Huánuco: Huánuco to Pampayacu, *Kanehira 244*. Mito, 1514. "Tambo nuevo," *Pavón*, type.—Junín: Ocopa, *Killip & Smith 21977*. Near Huancayo, *Killip & Smith 23348; Soukup 1982*.—Huancavelica: Quebrada south of Salcambamba, Prov. Tayacaja, *Stork & Horton 10298*.—Ayacucho: Above Yanamonte, Tambo to Apurímac, *Weberbauer 5659*. Totorabamba, Prov. Huamanga, *Weberbauer 5488*. Without locality, 1807; *Lagasca 56; Dombey*.

Monnina connectisepala Chodat, Bull. Soc. Bot. Genève, sér. 2. 25: 213. 1934; 154. *M. tenuifolia* Chodat, l.c. 212; not Chodat, 1895. *M. stipulata* var. *tenuibracteata* Chodat, l.c. 205.

More or less pubescent shrub becoming glabrescent, the notably striate branches 3–6 mm. thick; petioles 4–8 mm. long, articulate, the conical cylindric glabrescent stipules 2–3 mm. long; leaves usually elliptic, acute or sometimes obtuse, 3–10 cm. long, 1.5–4 cm. wide with 9–10 lateral nerves; rachis of paniculate inflorescence 7–18 mm. long, usually glabrescent, the divaricate lax racemes 3–14 cm. long with ovate or lanceolate acute bracts to 3 mm. long; flowers 5– to nearly 6 mm. long, pedicels to 1.6 mm. long; outer sepals ovate-lanceolate, rarely acutish, the two lower about 2 mm. long, nearly two-thirds connate, glabrate beneath, 1–3-nerved, the longer upper one 5–7-nerved, puberulent beneath; wings dark blue, 5–6 mm. long, ciliate at obtuse base, 3-nerved, the middle nerve prominent, slightly pubescent beneath and sometimes with a few trichomes within; keel yellow, 5–6 mm. long, usually pubescent beneath, 3–4-nerved, 3-lobed; upper petals spathulate, pubescent; stamens 8, the filaments unequally connate; ovary as style glabrous, the latter geniculate

above, base more or less cylindric, the upper stigma lobe with one papillose tubercle; drupe elliptic, more or less margined, 4-8 mm. long, glabrous, reticulate.—Altitudinal range 2,200 to 3,200 meters. Apparently a southern counterpart of *M. Ruiziana*, the branches glabrescent, the leaves larger. Illustrated, Ferreyra, l.c. pl. 7.

Cuzco: Pillahuata, Cerro de Cusilluyoc, Pennell 13977 (type, *M. tenuifolia*); Pennell 14095, type; 14022; 14122 (type, *M. stipulata* var. *tenuibracteata*). Laderas de Pillahuata, Prov. of Paucartambo, Vargas 81; near Pillahuata, Prov. of Paucartambo, West 7071. Distrito Marcachea, Prov. of Paucartambo, Vargas 11130. Summit of Huayna Picchú, West 6430. Canyon of Cachu-pampa, Araza River, Distrito Marcapata, Prov. of Quispicanchis, Vargas 9672.

Monnina cyanea Chodat, Bot. Jahrb. 42: 100. 1908; 159.

Frutescent, much-branched, 5-10 dm. high, the slender branches ashy pubescent with trichomes 0.5-0.7 mm. long; petioles 1-2 mm. long, concave above, with glabrous coriaceous stipules 0.5 mm. long or shorter; leaves lanceolate, somewhat more or less oblanceolate, usually acute, attenuate at base, 2-6 cm. long, 1-2 cm. wide, canescent puberulent with 5-7 lateral nerves; racemes conical to 1 cm. wide, simple, terminal, the peduncle 8-14 mm. long, the pubescent striate rachis 2.5-12 cm. long, the linear-lanceolate bracts to nearly 3 mm. long, 1-nerved, pubescent beneath; flowers 3.5-3.8 mm. long, the pubescent pedicels about 1.2 mm. long; outer sepals free, lanceolate, obtuse, glabrescent, at least beneath, the two lower 1.4 mm. long, 1-(rarely 5-) nerved, the upper one to 2 mm. long, 3-5-nerved; wings deep blue, 3.6-4.2 mm. long, ciliate, slightly pubescent beneath, the somewhat longer yellow keel glabrous within, ciliolate at base, 3-nerved, 3-lobed; upper petals narrow, attenuate, pubescent; stamens 8, the free part of the nearly connate filaments glabrous; ovary densely pubescent with ascending rigid trichomes; style glabrous, geniculate above the base, almost cylindric, the thicker stigma with lower lobe obtuse, the upper with one papillose tubercle; drupe cordiform, flattened, 4.4-4.5 mm. long, very pubescent, acute, emarginate at base, slightly reticulate.—Characterized by its canescent-hirsute branches, flattened and cordiform drupe, terminal and simple racemes. It has been collected between 1,800 and 3,500 meters. Illustrated, Ferreyra, l.c. pl. 8. F.M. Neg. 13111.

Cuzco: Chaupichaca, Marcapata Valley, Prov. of Quispicanchi, Weberbauer 7835.—Puno: Between Sandía and Cuyocuyo, Weberbauer 878, type. Near Limbani, Prov. of Sandía, Metcalf 30480.

Monnina decurrens Ferr. Journ. Arnold Arb. 27: 160. 1946.

Small-leaved, shortly pubescent shrub with enodose stem, the branches as the leaves more or less glabrescent, the former only 1.4–2 mm. thick; petioles to 2 mm. long, concave above; leaves decurrent, elliptic, 12–28 mm. long, 5–7 mm. wide, obtuse, revolute, with 5 or 6 faint nerves; racemes simple, conical, 6–8 mm. thick, subsessile, the puberulent rachis to 2.5 cm. long, the ovate 1-nerved bracts to 1 mm. long, puberulent beneath, ciliate; flowers to 5.2 mm. long, the puberulent pedicels 1.5–2.5 mm. long, outer sepals free, triangular, obtuse, puberulent beneath, the two lower about 1.5 mm. long, 3-nerved, the longer upper one 5-nerved; wings 5.6–6 mm. long, more or less acute at base, somewhat puberulent both sides; keel 4.2–5 mm. long, puberulent within, obscurely 3-lobed, 4–5-nerved; upper petals elongate, puberulent; stamens 8, the nearly united filaments glabrous; ovary oblong, puberulent as the distinctly geniculate cylindric style, the upper stigma lobe tuberculate papillose; drupes elliptic, 5–7 mm. long, puberulent, reticulate.—Differs from *M. Vitis-Idaea* Chodat in the enodose stem, larger and conical racemes, 3-nerved lower sepals, pubescent ovary and style, and from *M. peruviana* Chodat in its smaller numerous elliptic leaves and pubescent wings. Illustrated, Ferreyra, l.c. pl. 9.

Cajamarca: East of Huancabamba, Prov. Jaén, 2,800 meters, *Weberbauer 6100*, type.

Monnina densecomata Chodat, Bull. Soc. Bot. Genève, sér. 2. 25: 209. 1934; 164.

Shrub with striate branches 4–5.5 mm. thick, densely pubescent, with trichomes 0.6–1 mm. long; petioles 3–6 mm. long, almost cylindric, pubescent, the conical stipules to 3 mm. long, hirsute below; leaves elliptic, obtuse, 3.5–7 cm. long, 2–4 cm. wide, early pubescent becoming glabrescent, revolute with 5–6 lateral veins; inflorescence paniculate, the rachis to 12.5 cm. long, striate, pubescent, the subsessile lax racemes conspicuously so, subacute, 7–9 mm. wide, the lanceolate-acuminate lax densely pubescent bracts to 5 mm. long; flowers 4.5–5.5 mm. long, the pedicels about 1 mm. long; outer sepals free, lanceolate, ciliate, pubescent beneath, the two lower to 3.4 mm. long, usually acute and 3-nerved, sometimes 1–2-nerved, the longer upper one obtusish, usually 5- rarely 3-nerved; wings blue, about 5 mm. long, pubescent beneath, 4–5-nerved, ciliate at obtuse base as also the longer yellow keel, this pubescent within,

3-4-nerved, 3-lobed, the obtuse middle lobe slightly emarginate, upper petals spathulate, pubescent; stamens 8, the free part of the almost entirely united filaments glabrous; ovary ovoid, glabrous as the cylindric geniculate style; lower stigma lobe acute, the upper with one papillose tubercle; drupes ellipsoid-acute to 4.6 mm. long, glabrous, reticulate.—Illustrated, Ferreyra, l.c. *pl.* 10.

Cuzco: Paso de Tres Cruces, Cerro de Cusilluyoc, 3,800 meters, Pennell 13821, type. Paucartambo, Soukup 391.

Monnina divaristachya Ferr. Journ. Arnold Arb. 27: 148. 1946.

Suggests *M. callimorpha* but much less pubescent, the branches glabrescent as the leaves above, these merely puberulent beneath, 5-13.5 cm. long, 1.5 to nearly 5 cm. wide, the lateral nerves 8 or 9; panicles ample, the simple widely divaricate fragile racemes on peduncles 2.5-4.5 cm. long, the rachis 2-2.5 dm. long; bracts filiform to 2.8 mm. long; flowers about 3.5 mm. long, outer sepals more or less lanceolate, glabrous or puberulent beneath, the two lower two-thirds connate, 1.4-1.8 mm. long, 3-nerved, the slightly longer upper one 5-nerved; wings about 4 mm. long, acute at base, pubescent beneath, 3-nerved as the 3-lobed keel; filaments more or less connate, the anthers mucronate; ovary shortly puberulent at base or glabrous as the finally geniculate and horizontal style, the upper stigma lobe tuberculate, papillose; drupes elliptic, 5.5-7.5 mm. long, glabrous, conspicuously reticulate.—The broad panicle with lax racemes is striking; confined to the "ceja de montaña" between 1,600 and 2,800 meters. Illustrated, Ferreyra, l.c. *pl.* 6.

Huánuco: Carpish, Prov. of Huánuco, Ferreyra 4120.—Junín: Pichis Trail, Enenas, Killip & Smith 25778, type. Pichis Trail, Killip & Smith 25427.

Monnina filifolia Chodat, Bull. Soc. Bot. Genève, sér. 2. 25: 198. 1934; 134.

Herbaceous annual in general like *M. amarella* but with sessile linear-acuminate or sometimes acute leaves 2-7 cm. long, 1.5-5 mm. wide, and well-peduncled racemes, the axis usually 2-4 dm. long or longer; flowers 3-3.5 mm. long, the pedicels 0.8-1 mm. long; upper sepal ciliate; wings 3.2-3.5 mm. long; upper petals conspicuously pubescent, the sheath slightly so at apex; style somewhat longer than ovary, the two auricles conspicuous; stigma more or less denticulate.—Very close to *M. graminea*, the type not seen, but

differs in the filiform lower leaves, the conspicuously puberulent samara and the completely united filaments. Illustrated, Ferreyra, l.c. *pl.* 1.

Huancavelica: Valley of the Mantaro River, below Colcabamba, Prov. of Tayacaja, *Weberbauer* 6454, type. Mejorada, *Stork & Horton* 10909.

Monnina glabrifolia Ferr. Journ. Arnold Arb. 27: 142. 1946.

Shrub 2 meters high, the glabrous, finely striate branches 2–7 mm. thick; petioles 2–3 mm. long, glabrous; leaves lanceolate, long-attenuate to base, acute or shortly acuminate, 4.5–14 cm. long, 2–6 cm. broad, with 9 or 10 lateral nerves; racemes more or less conical, 5–7 mm. thick, the shortly puberulent rachis 3.5–23 cm. long, the peduncle 1.5–4.5 cm. long, the lanceolate 1-nerved puberulent bracts 4.5–6.5 mm. long; flowers 4.2–4.6 mm. long, the somewhat puberulent pedicels about 1.5 mm. long; outer sepals lanceolate, ciliate, puberulent, the two lower nearly 3 mm. long, obtuse to two-thirds connate, 5-nerved, the upper sepal smaller, 7-nerved; wings about 5 mm. long, rather obtuse at base, 3–4-nerved, ciliate, pubescent beneath, the little longer keel glabrous, its middle lobe emarginate, 3–4-nerved, shortly ciliate; upper petals shortly elongate, pubescent; stamens 8, the nearly united filaments glabrous; ovary densely pubescent, the glabrous cylindric style geniculate, the upper tubercled stigma lobe papillose; drupes cordate, 4.5–6 mm. long, shortly alate, conspicuously pubescent, reticulate-venose.—Related to *M. andina* but has much larger acuminate leaves, the racemes with crowded and larger bracts; it is also close to *M. Lechleriana* from which it differs sharply in the terminal and simple racemes, the pubescent ovary and otherwise. Illustrated, Ferreyra, l.c. *pl.* 4.

Puno: Santo Domingo to Chabuca mine, Prov. Carabaya, 1,900 meters, *Metcalfe* 30661, type.

Monnina graminea Chodat, Bot. Jahrb. 42: 103. 1908; 135.

Resembles *M. pterocarpa* and its relatives, particularly *M. filifolia*, but the lower leaves lanceolate or linear-lanceolate, acute mucronate, pubescent, 2.5–4 cm. long, 3–8 mm. wide; flowers 2–3 mm. long, nerves of wings fan-shaped; keel hemispherical, obtusely 3-lobed, upper petals short, broad; filaments free above; samara 2–3 mm. long, glabrous.—Type not seen. F.M. Neg. 13117.

Cajamarca: Below San Miguel, 2,200 meters, Prov. Hualgayoc, (*Weberbauer* 3919). Above Cajamarca, 2,700 meters, *Ferreyra* 3183. —Libertad: Vicinity of Samne, 1,600 meters, *Ferreyra* 3087.

Monnina herbacea DC. Prodr. 1: 340. 1824; 135. *M. polygonoides* Chodat, Bull. Soc. Bot. Genève, sér. 2. 25: 200. 1934.

Herbaceous annual, one to several dm. high, from a curved usually branched root, the nearly erect striate stem with more or less corymbose pubescent branches from the base; petioles to 1.5 mm. long, pubescent; leaves lanceolate, rarely oblanceolate-elliptic, attenuate at base, obtuse, usually 1–4 cm. long, 3–12 mm. wide, becoming glabrescent, with 5 or 6 lateral veins; racemes conical, 7–8 mm. wide, shortly peduncled, the axis about 2–8 cm. long, finely pubescent with conspicuous glabrous filiform bracts about 2 mm. long; flowers 3.5–4.2 mm. long, subsessile; outer sepals free, lanceolate, ciliate, the two lower about 1.5 mm. long, usually 3-nerved, the upper one 2–2.4 mm. long, 5-nerved; wings purple, 3.5 to nearly 5 mm. long, obovate, 3-nerved, ciliate, equaled by the orbicular plicate 4-nerved ciliate keel, its middle lobe obtuse, emarginate; upper petals elongate, spatulate, pubescent within; stamens 8, the filaments united two-thirds their length, glabrous, the anthers emarginate; ovary densely pubescent with short rigid trichomes, the longer glabrous style geniculate above the base, thicker at apex; upper lobe of stigma 1-tubercled; fruit somewhat samaroid, cordiform, about 4 mm. long, conspicuously pubescent, usually acute, emarginate at base, the wing inconspicuous, the body rugose-reticulate.—The type labels indicate Lima as origin of the species, but here, as often for Dombey and Lagasca material, it was probably collected in the Departments of Huánuco and Junín, between 2,100 and 2,800 meters. Illustrated, Ferreyra, l.c. *pl.* 1. F.M. Neg. 7974.

Huánuco: Ambo, 3181 (type of *M. polygonoides*).—Junín: Huariaca, 3116.—Libertad: Trujillo to Huamachuco, 2,900 meters, Ferreyra 2991.—Without locality and date, Dombey 625. Without locality, 1862, Mathews; "ex Lima," 1807, Lagasca 53 (photograph of type).

Monnina Herrerae Ferr. Journ. Arnold Arb. 27: 165. 1946.

Pubescent shrub, the ligneous branches about 3 mm. thick, conspicuously pilose, with yellowish lax trichomes 0.6–0.8 mm. long; petioles 4.5–7 mm. long, puberulent; leaves lanceolate, long-attenuate to base, acute, 4.5–9 cm. long, 1.5–3 cm. wide, more or less puberulent above, flavescent puberulent beneath, the prominent midnerve conspicuously so, the lateral nerves 6 or 7; racemes simple or aggregate, somewhat acuminate, 7–10 mm. thick, the puberulent rachis about 7 cm. long, the peduncle 5–12 mm. long, the linear-lanceolate

bracts 4-5 mm. long, puberulent beneath; flowers about 5 mm. long, the pedicels about 1 mm. long; outer sepals free, lanceolate, acute, concave, ciliate, underneath puberulent, the two lower about 3 mm. long, 1-nerved, the slightly longer upper one 3-5-nerved; wings 5-5.6 mm. long, 4-5-nerved, glabrous as the scarcely longer keel, this 3-lobed, 3-4-nerved; upper petals spathulate, puberulent both sides; stamens 8, anthers subsessile, free part of filaments glabrous; ovary glabrous as the geniculate style, upper stigma lobe tubercle papillose, the lower acute.—Related to *M. Vargasii* Ferr. from which it is distinguished by its conspicuously woody branches, its smaller acute leaves, its one-nerved lower sepals and its glabrous ovary, and to *M. pachycoma* Chodat, from which it differs in its larger acute leaves and smaller outer sepals, these 1-nerved and densely pubescent beneath. The name honors the late distinguished Peruvian botanist Fortunato L. Herrera. Illustrated, Ferreyra, l.c. pl. 10.

Apurímac: Río Pinkos to Río Apurímac, 3,400 meters, Weberbauer 5864, type.

Monnina hirtella Ferr. Journ. Arnold Arb. 27: 158. 1946.

Ashy pubescent shrub to 1.5 meters high, the branches 2.5-5 mm. thick, petioles 2-5 mm. long; leaves lanceolate, long-attenuate to base, acuminate, 3.5-11 cm. long, 1-3.4 cm. wide, the lateral nerves 6 or 7; racemes simple, terminal or axillary, 7-9 mm. thick, the puberulent striate rachis 3.5-13 cm. long, the peduncle often 1-3 cm. long; bracts lanceolate, acute, 1- nearly 2 mm. long, puberulent beneath, 1-nerved; flowers 4-5 mm. long, the puberulent pedicels about 1.3 mm. long, outer sepals free, rather lanceolate, concave, obtuse, ciliate, puberulent beneath, the two lower 2 mm. long, 3-nerved, the longer upper one 5-nerved; wings to 5 mm. long, pubescent basally beneath, 3-nerved as the 3-lobed keel, this nearly as long or longer, puberulent within, obtusely 3-lobed; upper petals elongate-spathulate, strongly pubescent both sides, the trichomes 1.2-1.5 mm. long; stamens 8, the nearly completely connate filaments glabrous as the ovary and style, the former oblong, the latter notably geniculate, cylindric; lower stigma lobe acute, upper tuberculate papillose; drupes elliptic, 5.5-7 mm. long, glabrous, reticulate.—Suggests *M. ligustrifolia* but leaves almost twice as large and acuminate and the axis of the racemes longer, very pubescent, and without acute ovate bracts at its apex; less closely related to *M. salicifolia* from which it differs in the larger and acuminate leaves, longer petiole and pubescence. Illustrated, Ferreyra, l.c. pl. 8.

San Martín: Zepelacio, near Moyobamba, 1,100 meters, *Klug 3337*, type. San Roque, *Williams 7105*.

Monnina huallagensis Chodat, Bull. Soc. Bot. Genève, sér. 2. 25: 223. 1934; 141.

Very close to *M. longibracteata* Chodat, from which it differs in the rigid bracts, the acuminate leaves, the stamens with the free upper part of the filaments pubescent and the mucronate anthers; leaves to 12 cm. long, nearly 4 cm. wide, usually acuminate; petioles 2–4 mm. long, with pubescent stipules 1–1.4 mm. long; bracts linear, not involute, 3–5 mm. long; pedicels to 2 mm. long, sepals about two-thirds united, sometimes ciliate; wings to 4.6 mm. long, more or less pubescent beneath; drupe ovate, 4–6 mm. long, glabrous, conspicuously reticulate.—Also related to *M. macrosepala* Chodat but rachis to 3 dm. long, the flowers not crowded, leaves with 7–8 lateral veins, outer sepals 1-nerved, anthers mucronate. The var. *pachyphylla* Chodat, l.c., has stouter branches, glabrous reticulate-veined leaves and much shorter rachis. Illustrated, Ferreyra, l.c. pl. 3.

Huánuco: Pampayacu, *Kanehira 290*. Huallaga, 1,600 meters, *Weberbauer 6805*, type.

Monnina Lechleriana Chodat, Bull. Herb. Boiss. 3: 129. 1895; 155.

Frutescent, the branches hirsute toward the tips, striate, 3–4 mm. thick, stipules cylindric to 2 mm. long; leaves lanceolate-elliptic, acute, 6–8.5 cm. long, 2–3 cm. wide, somewhat revolute, glabrescent; inflorescence paniculate, narrow, the racemes and flowers approximate; bracts deciduous, obscure; flowers 4–4.5 mm. long, the slightly pubescent pedicels about 1.5 mm. long; outer sepals ovate-lanceolate, ciliate, the two lower obtuse, 1.5 mm. long, one-half connate, 1-nerved, glabrous beneath, the upper one 2.3 mm. long, acute, puberulent beneath, 5–7-nerved; wings about 4 mm. long and wide, glabrous, 5-nerved, equaled by the somewhat pubescent 4- or 5-nerved keel; upper petals short-oblong, puberulent; stamens 8, the filaments connate nearly one-third, the free part glabrous; ovary and style glabrous, the latter geniculate cylindric; upper stigma lobe with one papillose tubercle.—Illustrated, Ferreyra, l.c. pl. 8. F.M. Neg. 13120.

Puno: Tabina, *Lechler 2072*, type.

Monnina ligustrifolia HBK. Nov. Gen. & Sp. 5: 417. 1823; 156.

More or less puberulent shrub becoming glabrescent; petioles 1.5–3 mm. long, semi-terete; leaves lanceolate, acute, 3.5–6.5 cm. long, 1–2 cm. wide, the veins more or less reticulate; racemes simple, terminal or axillary, the slightly pubescent rachis 3–6.5 cm. long, with conspicuous ovate acute ciliate bracts; flowers 4 mm. long, the pedicels about 1.7 mm. long; outer sepals free, ovate, the two lower 1.5 mm. long, obtuse, glabrous beneath, 5-nerved, the upper one 2 mm. long, pubescent beneath, acute, 7-nerved; wings 4 mm. long, 3–4-nerved, glabrous beneath, ciliate at base, the scarcely as long keel pubescent within, 3-nerved, 3-lobed; upper petals short, puberulent; stamens 8, the filaments almost entirely connate, the free part glabrous; ovary ellipsoid, glabrous; style early straight, becoming geniculate above, cylindric, the lower lobe of the thicker stigma obtuse, the upper lobe with one papillose tubercle; drupe ovoid, to 4.8 mm. long, glabrous, reticulate.—Characterized by the simple terminal or axillary racemes with conspicuous ovate acute bracts. The measurements of the leaves are taken from the photograph. Illustrated, Ferreyra, l.c. *pl.* 8. F.M. Neg. 34919.

Piura: Ayavaca, *Bonpland 3491*, type.

Monnina longibracteata Chodat, Bull. Herb. Boiss. 3: 130. 1895; 140.

Frutescent, the branches 5 mm. thick, more or less glabrescent as the leaves, these lanceolate or elliptic, sometimes linear-lanceolate, attenuate at base, acute or rarely acuminate, 8–9 cm. long, about 2.5 cm. wide, with 8 or 9 lateral veins; petioles 4–8 mm. long, racemes elongate, terminal or axillary, rather open, the conspicuous filiform bracts involute at tip, 1-nerved, 5–6.5 mm. long; flowers 3.6–5 mm. long, the finely pubescent pedicels about 1.5 mm. long; outer sepals lanceolate, glabrous, the two lower 2.5 mm. long, almost one-half united, the solitary nerve prominent, the upper sepal 3-nerved to 3 mm. long; wings about 4 mm. long, obtuse at base, 3–4-nerved, sometimes with a few trichomes on the lower part; keel 3 mm. long, pubescent within except the margin, 3–4-nerved, 3-lobed, the middle lobe obtuse, emarginate; upper petals oblong, attenuate, pubescent within; stamens 8, the filaments almost entirely united; ovary glabrous as the cylindric style, this geniculate above the base; upper stigma lobe with one papillose tubercle; fruit unknown.—Type probably from northern Peru where Mathews lived for several years.

The var. *ainensis* Chodat, Bull. Soc. Bot. Genève sér. 2. 25: 222. 1934, has acuminate leaves 4–17 cm. long, 1–6.5 cm. wide; racemes to 3.3 dm. long, the outer sepals ciliate, the lower 3-nerved, the wings strongly pubescent beneath; ovary somewhat pubescent. Illustrated, Ferreyra, l.c. *pl.* 3. F.M. Neg. 34921.

Amazonas(?): Without locality, *Mathews 2075*, type.—Ayacucho: Aína, between Huanta and Apurímac River, *Killip & Smith 23188*, type, var.

Monnina Macbridei Chodat, Bull. Soc. Bot. Genève, sér. 2. 25: 199. 1934; 137.

Similar to *M. ramosa* but completely herbaceous and simple or few-branched, the linear or narrowly lanceolate acute leaves 14–45 mm. long, 1.5–5 mm. wide, not at all revolute; peduncles 2–6 cm. long, the axis glabrescent, with filiform inconspicuous bracts 1.5–2 mm. long, the outer sepals glabrous, 1-nerved, the wings purple, 3- or 4-nerved, the straight style almost cylindric and the samara glabrous.—Known from 2,100 to 3,355 meters. Illustrated, Ferreyra, l.c. *pl.* 2.

Arequipa: Chachani Mountain, north of Arequipa, *Hinkley & Hinkley 18*; Arequipa, *Pennell 13167*, type. Tingo, *Pennell 13110*.

Monnina macrosepala Chodat, Bull. Soc. Bot. Genève, sér. 2. 25: 218. 1934; 145.

Frutescent, often a meter or 2 high, the terete branches about 6 mm. thick, lightly pubescent, becoming glabrescent; petioles 2–4 mm. long, pubescent; leaves linear-lanceolate, attenuate at base, mostly acuminate 5.5–12.5 cm. long, 12–28 mm. wide, glabrescent, with 9 or 10 lateral nerves; racemes cylindric, 4–5 mm. wide, shortly peduncled, simple, terminal, the pubescent rachis 6–15 cm. long, the bracts linear, 3–6 mm. long, lax, ciliate, 1-nerved; flowers 4.2–4.8 mm. long, the glabrescent pedicels about 1 mm. long; outer sepals lanceolate, glabrous beneath, the two lower about 4.5 mm. long, two-thirds connate, 5-nerved, ciliate, the upper one 4.5–5 mm. long, rarely ciliate, sometimes obtuse, 7–9-nerved; wings pubescent beneath to 5 mm. long, 4–5-nerved as the slightly shorter keel, this pubescent within, the middle lobe obtuse, emarginate; upper petals elongate-spathulate, pubescent; stamens 8, almost entirely united, the free part pubescent, the anthers more or less mucronate; ovary glabrous as the cylindric style, this geniculate above the base; upper stigma lobe 1-tubercled, papillose.—The var. *latifolia* Chodat, l.c.

page 219, differs in its broad leaves (to about 6 cm. wide), longer petioles (4–6 mm.), upper sepal at most 4.4 mm. long and the orange keel.

Junín: Chanchamayo Valley, *Schunke* 487, type. Huacapistana, *Killip & Smith* 24515. San Ramón, *Killip & Smith* 24754; 24765. La Merced, along sunny stream, 600 meters, 5410 (type var.).

Monnina macrostachya R. & P. Syst. Veg. 173. 1798; 139. *Polygala lanceolata* Poir. Encycl. 5: 498. 1804. *M. lanceolata* DC. Prodr. 1: 339. 1824. *M. macrostachya* var. *pumila* Gray, U. S. Expl. Exped. Bot. 1: 107. 1854. *M. Weberbaueri* var. *elongata* Chodat, Bot. Jahrb. 42: 103. 1908; var. *pachyantha* Chodat, l.c.; var. *maxima* Chodat, l.c.

Similar to *M. Weberbaueri* but the leaves usually acuminate, petioles 1–2.5 mm. long; peduncles to 8 cm. long, the axis to 2 dm. long or longer, the bracts usually 2 mm. long or longer; flowers 4–6 mm. long, the pedicels about 1 mm. long, lower sepals 2–2.4 mm. long, rarely 3-nerved, the upper one 3–5-nerved; samara ovate, 3–5 mm. long, rarely strigillose, the wing 0.6–1 mm. wide, deeply emarginate base and apex.—Type of *P. lanceolata* not seen and since the varieties of Chodat come from within this area it is presumed that they are referable here rather than to the related *M. Weberbaueri* and *M. arenicola*, which are strictly confined to the lomas. Type locality "Cercado et Chancay." Altitudinal range 1,300 to 3,300 meters. Illustrated, Ferreyra, l.c. pl. 3. F.M. Neg. 34917 (*M. lanceolata*).

Huánuco: Mito, 1548.—Lima: Canta, *Pennell* 14343. Obrajillo, *Pennell* 14372. Below Obrajillo, *Pennell* 14436; *Wilkes Exped.*, type of var. *pumila*; *Pennell* 14373. Yanahuanca, 1168. Cajatambo Prov., *Stork* 11451. Above Santa Eulalia, *Goodspeed* 33016. Matucana, 88, 311; *Goodspeed* 11332; *Stork & Horton* 9143. Valley of Lima, *Mathews* 394.—Ancash: Vicinity of Chiquian, Prov. of Bolognesi, *Ferreyra* 5677; 5681.—Libertad: Otuzco to Huamachuco, *Ferreyra* 2988.—Moquehua: Estuquina, *Weberbauer* 7451. Carumas, *Weberbauer* 7301. Without locality, *Mathews* 1001; *Dombey*.

Monnina marginata Presl, Rel. Haenk. 2: 102. 1835; 144. *M. laurifolia* Chodat, Bull. Soc. Bot. Genève, sér. 2. 25: 208. 1934. *M. petiolaris* Chodat, l.c. 214. *M. petiolaris* var. *elliptica* Chodat, l.c. 215.

A slender tree sometimes attaining 4.5 meters with crown to 1 meter in diameter, the many striate glabrous branches to 1 cm.

thick; petioles 2–10 mm. long, articulate, almost cylindric, becoming glabrescent; leaves lanceolate, attenuate at base, acute, rarely more or less obtuse, 2.5–10 cm. long, 11–28 mm. wide, glabrescent above, slightly pubescent beneath, with 6–8 lateral veins; racemes shortly peduncled, simple, terminal, conspicuously corymbose, conical, 8–9 mm. wide, the axis 2–3 cm. long, finely pubescent with inconspicuous triangular bracts about 1 mm. long; flowers 4–5 mm. long; pedicels 0.5–1.8 mm. long, slightly pubescent; outer sepals ovate-triangular, ciliate, obtuse, pubescent beneath, the two lower one-half united, 1-nerved, about 2 mm. long, the upper one 2–2.4 mm. long, 3-nerved; wings deep blue, 4.5–5.5 mm. long, obovate, more or less obtuse and ciliate at base, 5-nerved, pubescent beneath, equaled by the yellow keel, this glabrous at margin, 3–4-nerved, 3-lobed, the middle lobe obtuse-emarginate; upper petals spatulate, densely pubescent; stamens 8, nearly united, glabrous; ovary elliptic, conspicuously pubescent, the upper longitudinal line with rigid larger trichomes; style glabrous, medially geniculate, cylindric, the upper stigma lobe 1-tubercled, papillose; drupe ovate, 4–6 mm. long, half as wide, glabrous, reticulate.—Closely related to *M. conferta* R. & P. but different in the larger lanceolate leaves, conspicuously corymbose racemes, 1-nerved sepals, pubescent wings and ovary. Ranges between 2,800 and 2,900 meters. Illustrated, Ferreyra, l.c. pl. 4. F.M. Neg. 13109.

Huánuco: Pampayacu to Huánuco, *Kanehira* 190. Carpish, *Stork & Horton* 9908; *Ferreyra* 1206; 1710; 1716; 2345. Tambo de Vaca, 4908 (type, *M. petiolaris* var. *elliptica*). Panoa, 3620 (type, *M. petiolaris*). South of Mito, 1855 (type, *M. laurifolia*). In mountains of Huánuco, *Haenke*, type.

Monnina Mathusiana Chodat, Bull. Herb. Boiss. 3: 134. 1895; 161. *M. scandens* Chodat, Bot. Jahrb. 42: 98. 1908.

Scandent, with slightly hirsute branches; petioles 3–4 mm. long; leaves lanceolate, acute or more or less acuminate, 3.5–8 cm. long, 1–3 cm. wide, becoming glabrescent above, the lateral nerves 4 or 5; inflorescence paniculate, the pubescent rachis to 2 dm. long, the numerous racemes lax, the hirsute bracts filiform; flowers to 4.5 mm. wide, subglobose on short pedicels; outer sepals free, ovate-triangular, ciliate, slightly concave, 1–3-nerved; wings three times larger, ovate, obtuse; keel yellowish, 3-lobed, the lobes acute; upper petals fan-like, glabrescent, the almost entirely united filaments pubescent; ovary glabrous; style straight, becoming geniculate, the lower

stigma lobe denticulate, the upper with 1 papillose tubercle.—I have seen no material of this species other than photographs. F.M. Negs. 32381; 13138 (*M. scandens*).

Amazonas: Chachapoyas, *Mathews 1190*, type.—Cajamarca: Chugur, Hualgayoc, 2,700 meters, *Weberbauer 4072* (type, *M. scandens*).

Monnina membranifolia Ferr. Publ. Mus. Hist. Nat. "Javier Prado" (Universidad Nacional Mayor de San Marcos), *Ser. B. Botanica* 1: 2. 1948.

Small tree sometimes 3.5 meters high, the trunk at base to 6 cm. in diameter, the many striate, shortly puberulent branches 2–4 mm. thick, petioles 1.5–3 mm. long, puberulent; leaves elliptic, more or less lanceolate, long-attenuate at base, acute or obtuse, 2.5–9 cm. long, mostly 1.5–4.5 cm. wide, membranous, the lateral nerves 6 or 8; racemes simple, terminal or axillary, more or less conical, 10–12 mm. thick, the rachis 3.5–14 cm. long, puberulent, the peduncle 1–4 cm. long; bracts ovate, acute, pubescent beneath, 1.5–1.8 mm. long; flowers 6–7 mm. long, the puberulent pedicels to 1.6 mm. long; outer sepals rather lanceolate, concave, pubescent beneath, 3-nerved, the lower two to 2.6 mm. long, one-half connate, obtuse, the upper 3.5 mm. long, acute; wings about 6.5 mm. long, 5-nerved, the middle nerve prominent, puberulent beneath, the slightly longer keel glabrous, 3-lobed, 4-nerved; upper petals slender, densely pubescent both sides; stamens 8, the short free part of the filaments glabrous as the oblong ovary and the finally geniculate and horizontal style, this more or less cylindric; upper stigma lobe tuberculate, papillose, the lower acute; drupes ovate-oblong, 9–12 mm. long, glabrous.—It differs from *M. canescens* Ferr. principally in its large elliptic glabrescent membranous leaves with 6–8 lateral nerves, and in the 8-nerved outer sepals and large fruit. Illustrated, Ferreyra, l.c. *pl. 1*.

Lima: Llacshishi, Surco, 3,200 to 3,300 meters, *Ferreyra 700*, type, herb. Ferreyra, Isotype, Herb. Mus. Hist. Nat. "Javier Prado" de la Universidad Nacional Mayor de San Marcos de Lima.

Monnina menthoides Chodat, Bull. Soc. Bot. Genève, sér. 2. 25: 219. 1934; 143.

Canescent-tomentose, shrubby, the branches 2.5–3 mm. thick, the leaves lanceolate, attenuate at base, acute, sometimes mucronate, 3–4 cm. long, 8–9 mm. wide, more densely pubescent beneath than above, sinuate denticulate; petioles 3 mm. long; racemes simple,

terminal, 6–8 cm. long, the axis 6–12 cm. long, densely hirsute, the linear bracts pubescent beneath; flowers 5 mm. long, the pubescent pedicels 1 mm. long; outer sepals ciliate, the two lower united; wings more or less orbicular, slightly clawed, ciliate; upper petals linear-spathulate, pubescent; filaments more or less united; ovary pubescent; styles geniculate; samara cordate, 5 mm. long and wide, pubescent, the apex slightly emarginate, the reticulate body canescent.—Description compiled, the type not seen; it appears to be closely related to *M. andina* Chodat and *M. cyanea* Chodat, the former much less pubescent and the latter with free sepals.

Cuzco: Marcapata, Prov. Quispicanchis, (*Weberbauer 7786*, type).

***Monnina ovata* Ferr. Journ. Arnold Arb. 27: 151. 1946.**

Scandent shrub with woody glabrous prominently striate branches 2–5 mm. thick and ovate obtuse glabrous leaves 3.2–8.6 cm. long, 1.6–3.5 cm. broad, the lateral nerves 9–10; petioles 4–6 mm. long, concave above; panicles ample, much-branched, the lax racemes puberulent or glabrous, 8–10 mm. thick, the glabrous rachis 12–16 cm. long with slender peduncle 4–4.5 cm. long; bracts inconspicuous; flowers globose, 4.5–5.5 mm. long, the shortly puberulent peduncles about 1 mm. long; outer sepals lanceolate, obtuse, concave, ciliate, the two lower to 2.4 mm. long, one-half connate, 3-nerved, glabrescent beneath, the upper sepal 5-nerved to 3 mm. long, puberulent beneath; wings 5–5.8 mm. long, 3–4-nerved, conspicuously ciliate puberulent beneath, equaled by the 3-lobed keel, this puberulent within, the lateral lobes notably ciliate; upper petals dilated or spathulate, puberulent both sides; stamens 8, the glabrous filaments nearly entirely united; ovary ovate, puberulent, the glabrous style geniculate near the base, upper stigma lobe tuberculate, papillose, the lower rather obtuse; drupes elliptic, 5.5–7 mm. long, glabrous, reticulate.—Seems closely related to *M. Ruiziana* Chodat but scandent, with glabrous striate branches, obtuse leaves and pubescent ovary. Illustrated, Ferreyra, l.c. *pl.* 6.

Huánuco: Playapampa, 2,700 meters, 4493, type.

***Monnina pachycoma* Chodat, Bull. Soc. Bot. Genève, sér. 2. 25: 220. 1934; 166.**

Character in general that of *M. Herrerae*; trichomes on branches 0.8–1.2 mm. long, petioles 3.5–4.5 mm. long, the stipules densely hirsute; leaves 2–6 cm. long, 8–21 mm. wide, obtuse, rarely slightly mucronate; racemes almost conical, acute, 11–16 mm. wide, the

rachis 3.5–10 cm. long, the bracts to 6.5 mm. long; flowers 6–nearly 7 mm. long, the pedicels about 1.5 mm. long; outer sepals to 7 mm. long, glabrous beneath, the apex strongly involute, the two lower 3-nerved; keel 6–8 mm. long; drupes ellipsoid to 9 mm. long, glabrous, more or less reticulate.—The conspicuous outer sepals with their strongly involute apex characterize this species. Illustrated, Ferreyra, l.c. *pl.* 10.

Cuzco: Paso de Tres Cruces, Cerro de Cusilluyoc, 3,600 meters, Pennell 18834, type; 18823. Acanacu Pass, Prov. of Paucartambo, West 7036.

Monnina Pavoni Chodat, Bull. Herb. Boiss. 3: 132. 1895; Bot. Jahrb. 42: 102. 1908; 152. *M. huacachiana* Chodat, Bull. Soc. Bot. Genève, sér. 2. 25: 210. 1934.

Character in general that of *M. polystachya* but the conspicuously pubescent branches, these 3–7 mm. thick, becoming more or less glabrescent, the rigid trichomes at most 1 mm. long; petioles almost cylindric, with leaflets in the axils; leaves less pubescent above, 3–9 cm. long, 12–30 mm. wide; panicle to nearly 2.5 dm. long, the numerous racemes 7–19 cm. long on peduncles 12–24 mm. long, the bracts 3–3.6 mm. long; pedicels to 1.8 mm. long; outer sepals more or less acuminate, the two lower 1.8–2.4 mm. long, one-half connate, the upper 3-nerved; wings with 3 or 4 nerves; filaments almost entirely united, the anthers mucronate; style pubescent near base; drupes 4.2–5.4 mm. long.—Has been found between 2,000 and 3,000 meters. Illustrated, Ferreyra, l.c. *pl.* 7.

Huánuco: Huacachi, Estacion near Mufía, 3885; 4124 (type of *M. huacachiana*). Pano, 3622. Prov. of Pachitea, Ferreyra 1797. Locality not given, Pavón, type.

Monnina peruviana Chodat, Bull. Herb. Boiss. 3: 133. 1895; 161.

Frutescent, the many early puberulent branches nodose, 5–7 mm. thick; petioles 2–6 mm. long; leaves more or less decurrent, linear-lanceolate, usually acute, 8–12 cm. long, 16–26 mm. wide, puberulent, with 7–8 lateral nerves; racemes more or less cylindric, acute, 5–7 mm. wide, simple, axillary or terminal, subsessile, the rachis 3–7 cm. long, densely pubescent, with ovate-triangular bracts to nearly 3 mm. long, pubescent beneath; flowers to 4.5 mm. long, the pubescent pedicels more than 1 mm. long; outer sepals free, ovate-lanceolate, obtuse, ciliate, glabrous beneath, the two lower about 2 mm. long, 3-nerved,

the longer upper one 5-nerved; wings deep blue, about 4.5 mm. long, ciliate, glabrous within, 5-6-nerved; keel shorter, densely pubescent within, ciliolate at base, almost obtuse, 3-lobed; upper petals spathulate, pubescent; stamens 8, the almost entirely united filaments glabrous; ovary ellipsoid, densely pubescent with rigid ascendant trichomes above; style medially geniculate, very pubescent, cylindric; lower stigma lobe obtuse, upper with one papillose tubercle.—Illustrated, Ferreyra, l.c. *pl.* 5.

Amazonas: Near Chachapoyas, *Mathews*, type.

Monnina pilosa HBK. Nov. Gen. & Sp. 5: 419. 1823; 163.

Tree, the branches densely hirsute, terete; petioles 3.5-5 mm. long, semi-terete, pubescent; leaves oblong, attenuate at base, more or less obtuse, sometimes acuminate, 7.5-9.5 cm. long, 3-4 cm. wide, densely pubescent with 7-8 lateral veins; panicles more or less corymbose, the axis hirsute, lax, the bracts pubescent; flowers shortly pedicellate; outer sepals free, ovate, ciliate, concave, the two lower 3-nerved, acute, upper one 5-nerved, obtuse; wings twice as large as sepals, fan-like, 7-nerved, glabrous; keel nearly oblong, pubescent within, glabrous beneath; upper petals short, glabrous; stamens 8, the filaments united below, the anthers ovate, obtuse; ovary ovoid, glabrous as the geniculate style, lower stigma lobe denticulate, the upper with one papillose tubercle.—Description adapted from the original and also from fragments of the type. The var. *glabrescens* Ferr. is sparsely pilose, the more or less spathulate, acutish leaves to 16.5 cm. long. Illustrated, Ferreyra, l.c. *pl.* 10. F.M. Neg. 34927.

Piura: Ayavaca, *Bonpland* 3490, type. Canchaque, Prov. of Huancabamba, *Stork* 11425, type, var. Above Canchaque, *Ferreyra* 3124 (var. *glabrescens*). Ecuador.

Monnina polystachya R. & P. Syst. Veg. 171. 1798; 151.

Densely puberulent scandent shrub attaining 4.5 meters, the branches 4-5 mm. thick, yellowish pubescent, with trichomes 1.2-2(2.5) mm. long; petioles 2-6 mm. long, basally articulate, concave above; leaves lanceolate, attenuate at base, usually acute, 2.5-7.5 cm. long, 1-3.5 cm. wide; inflorescence paniculate, the rachis 7-12 cm. long, the 4-7 subsessile lax racemes 3-10.5 cm. long, 8-10 mm. wide, with lanceolate acuminate pubescent 1-nerved bracts 2-3.2 mm. long; flowers 4.6-5 mm. long, the pedicels about 1 mm. long; outer sepals almost lanceolate, acute, ciliate, the two lower about 1.5 mm. long, two-thirds connate, 1-nerved, glabrous beneath, the

longer 5-nerved upper one pubescent beneath; wings 5–5.4 mm. long, ciliate and obtuse at base, glabrous beneath, 4–5-nerved; keel 4.8–6 mm. long, pubescent within, 3–4-nerved, 3-lobed, the middle lobe obtuse, emarginate; upper petals slightly spatulate, pubescent within; stamens 8, the filaments more or less united; ovary pubescent below, sometimes becoming glabrescent, the glabrous styles geniculate above the base, cylindric; upper stigma lobe with one papillose tubercle; drupe elliptic, 5–7.5 mm. long, glabrescent, reticulate.—This is the type of the genus *Monnina*. Illustrated, Ferreyra, l.c. pl. 7. F.M. Neg. 7978.

Huánuco: South of Mito, 3,000 meters, 1848. "In Huanuci Provincia," Ruiz & Pavón, type.

Monnina pseudo-polystachya Chodat, Bull. Soc. Bot. Genève, sér. 2. 25: 217. 1934; 153.

Similar to *M. polystachya* and weakly separated from that and *M. Pavoni*; branches densely pubescent; leaves thicker, 2.5–10 cm. long, mostly 1–4 cm. wide; panicles to 12 cm. long, the numerous racemes subsessile; outer sepals strongly pubescent beneath with rigid trichomes, the keel glabrescent within, the wings somewhat pubescent and ciliate near or at base; ovary densely pubescent, the style conspicuously so above.—Illustrated, Ferreyra, l.c. pl. 7.

Huánuco: Mufia, trail to Tambo de Vaca, 2,400 meters, 4317, type.

Monnina pseudo-salicifolia Ferr. Journ. Arnold Arb. 27: 145. 1946.

Resembles *M. marginata* but is less robust, the branches 2–4 mm. thick, the leaves more or less elliptic, 3.5–9.2 cm. long, 1.8–3.6 cm. broad, the lower sepals 3-nerved, only slightly connate, about 2.5 mm. long, the upper sepal 5-nerved, about 3 mm. long, the wings glabrous beneath but pubescent within as the keel, while the upper petals are conspicuously puberulent both sides; petioles 1–2 mm. long; racemes 6–8 mm. thick, rachis 3.5 cm. long; bracts 2–2.2 mm. long; flowers 4.6–5.5 mm. long; ovary pubescent or more or less glabrescent.—Superficially resembles *M. salicifolia* R. & P. from which it differs in its united lower sepals, pubescent ovary, and otherwise. Illustrated, Ferreyra, l.c. pl. 4.

Piura: Above Palambla, Prov. of Huancabamba, 3,000 meters, Weberbauer 6055, type.

Monnina pterocarpa R. & P. Syst. Veg. 174. 1798; 132. *M. angustifolia* DC. Prodr. 1: 340. 1824. *M. chanduyensis* Chodat, Bull. Herb. Boiss. 2: 167. 1894. *M. pterocarpa* var. *exauriculata* Chodat, Bull. Soc. Bot. Genève, sér. 2. 25: 202. 1934.

Frutescent, often several sometimes many dm. high, the erect terete glabrescent stem to 7 mm. thick, the branches elongate; petioles 1–2.5 mm. long, pubescent; leaves linear or the lower ovate-lanceolate, attenuate at base, usually acute, 11–55 mm. long, 3–22 mm. wide, glabrescent above, slightly pubescent beneath, with 4–5 lateral veins; racemes terminal, shortly peduncled, more or less conical, acute, 8–11 mm. wide, the finely pubescent axis 7–22 mm. long, the filiform deciduous 1-nerved bracts about 2 mm. long, pubescent beneath, and ciliate; flowers 4–4.6 mm. long, the glabrous pedicels to 1 mm. long; outer sepals free, lanceolate, acute, pubescent beneath and ciliate, the two lower to 2 mm. long, 3-nerved, the upper one 2–2.5 mm. long, 3–5-nerved as the glabrous purple wings, these obovate, acute at base, 4–5 mm. long; keel yellow, 4–5.8 mm. long, almost orbicular, plicate, glabrous within, obtuse at base, 3- or 4-nerved, 3-lobed, the middle lobe obtuse, emarginate; upper petals pubescent within; stamens 8, the acute tube pubescent, the anthers emarginate; ovary elliptic, glabrous as the longer style, this geniculate near base, the much wider tip with two usually conspicuous auricles, the lower stigma-lobe rather acute, the upper 2-tubercled; samara ovate, 3.5–8 mm. long, 3–7 mm. wide, strigillose, becoming glabrescent, the membranous wing 1–2.5 mm. wide, deeply emarginate at apex and base, the body rugose-reticulate.—Wing of samara is sometimes irregular and asymmetrical (*M. chanduyensis*). However, some specimens from Piura have symmetrical samaras while those in the material from Lima appear to be asymmetrical. *Pennell 14812* and *Svenson 11221* have an inconspicuous winged style; *Pennell 14467*, small anthers and filaments with the upper part more or less free. Resembles a tall *Polygala*. Dry coastal areas between 20 and 2,000 meters. Illustrated, Bot. Mag. 58: pl. 3122 (as *M. obtusifolia*); Ferreyra, l.c. pl. 1. F.M. Negs. 13108 (*M. chanduyensis*); 24313; 24319; 7973 (*M. angustifolia*).

Tumbez: Caucas, Prov. of Tumbez, *Weberbauer 7757* (isotypes of *M. pterocarpa* var. *exauriculata*).—Piura: Talara, *Johnston 3512*; *Haught 7*; *Ferreyra 5938*; 6051. Piura y Sullana, *Ferreyra 6005*. Parinas Valley, *Haught 91*. Paita, *Pennell 14812*.—Lima: 1838–42, *Wilkes Exped.* Near Lima, *Martinet*. Quives, *Pennell 14298*. Near Viscas, *Pennell 14467*. Santa Eulalia, Prov. Huarochiri, Chosica, *Goodspeed 11308*. Chosica, 2874; 494; *Mexia 4007*; *Rose & Rose*

18545; *Grant* 7393; *Soukup* 2049; *Ferreyra* 543; 596; 3488. Chosica to Ricardo Palma, *Ferreyra* 5333. Prov. of Cajatambo, *Ferreyra* 3553; 3561.—Ayacucho: Nazca to Puquio, *Ferreyra* 5452. Without locality and date, *Dombey* 28; *Gay*; *Pavón*, type, "ex Lima," 1807, *Lagasca* 54 (type, *M. angustifolia*). To southwestern Ecuador.

Monnina ramosa Johnst. Contr. Gray Herb. 70: 77. 1924; 136.

Erect, conspicuously branched more or less herbaceous annual, 1.5–2 dm. high from a branched curved root; branches 4–12 cm. long, canescent-pubescent; petioles to 1 mm. long; leaves linear, attenuate at base, obtuse or rarely acute, 1–3 cm. long, 1–2.5 mm. wide, finely pubescent, revolute; racemes conical, 5–8 mm. wide, the peduncle short, the axis 5–10 cm. long, canescent-pubescent, the bracts linear or lanceolate, 2.5–3 mm. long, pubescent beneath and ciliate, 1-nerved; flowers 3.5–4.8 mm. long, the glabrous pedicel 0.5–0.7 mm. long; outer sepals free, ciliate, lanceolate, 3-nerved, the two lower 1.4–1.7 mm. long, the upper one 2–2.2 mm. long; wings white, 4–5 mm. long, obovate, 3-nerved, keel yellowish, 4–5 mm. long, both glabrous, the former obovate, 3-nerved, the latter orbicular, 3-lobed, the middle lobe emarginate; upper petals elongate, pubescent within; stamens 8, the united filaments glabrous, the subsessile anthers emarginate; ovary glabrous, the longer glabrous style straight becoming geniculate above, the upper lobe of the broad stigma 1-tubercled, elongate, cylindric; samara ovate, 3.5–4 mm. long, strigillose, the wings about 1 mm. wide, membranous, deeply emarginate at apex and base, the body rugose-reticulate.—Illustrated, *Ferreyra*, l.c. *pl.* 2.

Arequipa: On sandy pampa at 3,300 meters, on south slope of Chachani Mountain near Arequipa, *Hinkley & Hinkley* 13, type. Arequipa desert, *Cockerell*.

Monnina Ruiziana Chodat, Bot. Jahrb. 42: 100. 1908; 154.

Shrub, to 3 meters high, the branches elliptic, more or less acute; leaves, these 4–5 cm. long, 3.5–4 cm. wide, and paniculate inflorescence densely hirsute; petioles 4–6 mm. long; racemes divaricate, lax, the almost deciduous filiform bracts obscure; flowers 3.5–4 mm. long, shortly pediceled; outer sepals ovate-triangular, obtuse or more or less acute, ciliate, pubescent beneath, the two lower connate; wings orbicular, attenuate at base; keel yellow, hemispheric, obtusely 3-lobed; upper petals linear or dilated; filaments almost entirely united, pubescent above; ovary glabrous or rarely somewhat

pubescent, the style geniculate; fruit unknown.—Forma *longepetiolata* Chodat, l.c. page 101, has petioles to 7.8 mm. long. No material seen, the description compiled. F.M. Neg. 13136.

Huánuco: Monzón, Prov. of Huamalies, *Weberbauer 3355*, 2,000 to 2,900 meters, type; *3527*, type, forma.

Monnina salicifolia R. & P. Syst. Veg. 172. 1798; 157. *M. crotalarioides* DC. Prodr. 1: 339. 1824 et vars. *glabrescens*, *pseudoloxensis*, *macrophylla* and *leptostachys* Chodat, Bot. Jahrb. 42: 99. 1908.

Shrub, sometimes 2.5 meters high, with nodose early pubescent branches 1–5 mm. thick; petioles 1–2.5 mm. long, concave above, articulate, pubescent; leaves usually elliptic, obtuse or sometimes acute, to 7 cm. long, 2.5 cm. wide, mostly smaller, slightly revolute, glabrate in age, with 4–5 lateral veins; racemes conical, acute, 9–12 mm. wide, simple, terminal on peduncles 5–12 mm. long, the pubescent striate rachis 1–8 cm. long, the acute or acuminate bracts 1.4–3 mm. long, 1-nerved, puberulent beneath; flowers 4.5–6.5 mm. long, the puberulent pedicels 1–1.4 mm. long; outer sepals free, ovate-triangular, obtuse, more or less pubescent beneath, the two lower 1.4–2.2 mm. long, 3-nerved, the slightly longer upper one 5-nerved; wings indigo blue, 5.6–6.8 mm. long, usually lightly pubescent beneath, sometimes with a few trichomes within, 3–4-nerved as the yellow 3-lobed keel, this usually pubescent within; upper petals more or less elongate, pubescent; stamens 8, the filaments almost entirely connate, glabrous as the ovary and geniculate cylindric style, or this rarely pilose, var. *pilostylis* Ferr. l.c. page 158, lower stigma lobe acute, the upper with one papillose tubercle; drupe ellipsoid, often 5–6 mm. long, glabrous, reticulate.—Type localities of Ruiz & Pavón, "Huarocheri, Tarma et Panatahuarum Provincias," from Departments of Lima and Junín. Known between 1,800 and 3,900 meters, very common and not all of the available collections cited. Illustrated, Ferreyra, l.c. *pl.* 8. F.M. Negs. 7976 (*M. crotalarioides*); 7975.

Cajamarca: *Ferreyra 3191*; *3208*.—Libertad: Eastern base of Cerro Huaylillas, Prov. of Huamachuco, *West 8125*; *Ferreyra 3000*; *3051*.—Ancash: Chiquian, Prov. of Bolognesi, *Ferreyra 5603*; *5801*.—Huánuco: *Stork & Horton 9375*. Pano, Prov. of Pachitea, *Ferreyra 1767*; *1807*; *1810*; *1818*.—Lima: Río Blanco, *664*; *Killip & Smith 21621*; *21609*; *21569* (type, var. *pilostylis*). Matucana, *95*, Huarochiri, *Hrdlicka*. San Damian, *Hrdlicka*. Near Surco, *Ferreyra*

5395; 5397; 688. Oyon, Prov. of Cajatambo, *Ferreyra* 3535 (var. *pilostylis*).—Junín: Vicinity of Oroya, *Rose & Rose* 18698. Quebradas east of Huancayo, *Stork & Horton* 10220. Between Viques and Ingahuasi, Mantaro Canyon, *Killip & Smith* 22175. Parco, Jauja to Oroya, *Ferreyra* 2828.—Ayacucho: "Tambillo," *West* 3651.—Huancavelica: Near Cordova, Prov. of Castrovirreina, *Metcalfe* 30276. North of Yauli, Prov. of Huancavelica, *Stork & Horton* 10882 (var.).—Apurímac: Pincos, Prov. of Andahuaylas, *Stork & Horton* 10680. Chincheros, *West* 3693; *Ferreyra* 2797.—Cuzco: Paucartambo Valley, *Herrera* 2965. Huailabamba, *Balls* 6739. Below Colquipata, *Pennell* 13784. Cerro Macchu Picchú, Prov. of Urubamba, *Mexia* 8074a. Summit of Huayna Picchú, *West* 6430. Macchu Picchú, *Ferreyra* 2797. Ollantaytambo, *Cook & Gilbert* 1219. San Miguel, Urubamba Valley, *Cook & Gilbert* 1154; *Soukup* 33. Saxaihuamán, above Cuzco, *Pennell* 13549; *Herrera* 2376. Colinas del Rodadero, *Vargas* 3147. Vilcanota, below Caicai, *Pennell* 14188. Marcapata, Prov. of Quispicanchis, *Vargas* 1334. Prov. of Quispicanchis and Cuzco, *Herrera* 682. San Sebastián, *Pennell* 13617. Convención, *Vargas* 1838. Mantaro, *Herrera* 763a. Saxaihuamán, *Ferreyra* 2617. *Née* without number, type, Paris Herbarium. Bolivia; Ecuador.

Monnina stipulata Chodat, Bull. Herb. Boiss. 2: 170. 1894; 148.

Frutescent, to 1 meter high, the branches 4–7 mm. thick, early densely pubescent, with yellow lax trichomes; petioles 3–6 mm. long, densely pubescent, articulate, cylindric; leaves ovate-elliptic, obtuse, sometimes almost acute, 3.5–9 cm. long, 1.5–4 cm. wide, finely pubescent above, becoming glabrescent, prominently canescent-pubescent beneath, strongly revolute with 7–8 lateral veins; racemes subsessile, axillary or terminal, simple, conical, 8–27 mm. long, 7–9 mm. wide, the densely pubescent rachis to 3 cm. long, with triangular concave acute ciliate 1-nerved bracts 1.8–2.5 mm. long, pubescent beneath; flowers 4–6 mm. long, the pubescent pedicels less than 1 mm. long; outer sepals ovate, obtuse, ciliate, pubescent beneath, the two lower 2 mm. long or slightly longer, two-thirds connate, 5-nerved, the upper one about 3 mm. long and 7-nerved; wings 5–6 mm. long, 4–5-nerved, slightly pubescent beneath, glabrous within; keel 5.5–7 mm. long, pubescent within, 7–8-nerved, 3-lobed, the middle lobe obtuse, emarginate; upper petals more or less spatulate, pubescent; stamens 8, the filaments almost entirely united, the anthers mucronate; ovary rarely with a few trichomes on the upper part, the glabrous style geniculate medially, the upper stigma lobe 1-tubercled, papillose.—The species is characterized by the short simple terminal

racemes and ovate-elliptic strongly revolute leaves. The significance of the name has not been clarified. The range is Bolivia. Illustrated, Ferreyra, l.c. *pl.* 5.

Puno: North of Limbani, Province of Sandía, *Metcalf 30511*. Bolivia.

Monnina tomentella Chodat, Bull. Soc. Bot. Genève, sér. 2. 25: 210. 1934; 164.

Resembles *M. densecomata*; branches divaricate, 2.5–3 mm. thick, strongly ligneous, densely pubescent, with lax yellow trichomes 1–1.2 mm. long; petioles concave above; leaves elliptic or lanceolate or somewhat oblanceolate, obtuse, conspicuously tomentose, not revolute; rachis of inflorescence 10–18 cm. long, canescent-tomentose as the obtuse racemes, these ascendant, almost rigid; upper sepals acute; wings more or less pubescent within, the keel glabrous; drupes to 5 mm. long, almost truncate at base.—Illustrated, Ferreyra, l.c. *pl.* 10.

Piura: Above Huancabamba, eastern cordillera, 2,600 meters, *Weberbauer 6139*, type.

Monnina Vargasii Ferr. Journ. Arnold Arb. 27: 162. 1946.

Herbaceous perennial, hirsute, the branches notably so, 2–3 mm. thick; petioles 3–7 mm. long, densely puberulent; leaves lanceolate, long-attenuate to base, more or less acuminate, 4.5–12 cm. long, mostly 1.5–4 cm. wide, puberulent both sides, the lateral nerves 7–8; racemes 2–3 aggregate, more or less conical, 6–9 mm. thick, the densely puberulent rachis 5–8 cm. long with lanceolate bracts 2.6–4.8 mm. long, puberulent beneath; flowers 5–6 mm. long, the pedicels nearly 1.5 mm. long; outer sepals free, lanceolate, puberulent beneath, the two lower to 2.4 mm. long, 3-nerved, acute, the longer upper one 5-nerved, obtuse; wings 6–7 mm. long, glabrous except for cilia, 4–5-nerved as the quite as long keel, this glabrescent within, 3-lobed; upper petals elongate, puberulent both sides; stamens 8, the short free part of the filaments glabrous; ovary more or less puberulent; style geniculate, finally horizontal, glabrous, the upper stigma tip tuberculate, papillose, the lower obtuse.—Near *M. pilosa* HBK. of northern Peru, from which it differs in its herbaceous habit, lanceolate leaves and pubescent ovary; it also suggests *M. acutifolia* Chodat but the racemes are smaller and the lateral leaf nerves 7 or 8. The species is dedicated to Dr. Cesar Vargas, Professor of Botany at the University of Cuzco. Illustrated, Ferreyra, l.c. *pl.* 9.

Apurímac: Bosques de Ampai, Prov. of Abancay, 3,300 meters, Vargas 771, type.

Monnina Vitis-Idaea Chodat, Bull. Soc. Bot. Genève, sér. 2. 25: 208. 1934; 146. *M. arbuscula* Chodat, l.c. 222.

Shrub to 3 dm. high, well marked by the glabrous nodose woody stem, this 5-7 mm. thick, and the small coriaceous leaves, these usually elliptic, rarely ovate, 1-2 cm. long, 5-8 mm. wide, obtuse, slightly revolute, glabrescent, with 4-5 lateral veins; petioles 1-1.5 mm. long, cylindric, more or less pubescent; peduncles short, the conical racemes 6-8 mm. wide, 12-16 mm. long, finely pubescent and with inconspicuous triangular bracts; flowers about 4 mm. long, the finely pubescent pedicels less than one mm. long; outer sepals ovate-triangular, ciliate, glabrous beneath, the two lower about 2 mm. long, one-half connate, obtuse, conspicuously 1-nerved, the upper one 2-2.4 mm. long, acute, 5-nerved; wings 4-5 mm. long, pubescent within, glabrous beneath, strongly 3-4-nerved; keel 3.5-4 mm. long, glabrous, 3-4-nerved, 2-lobed, the lobes obtuse; upper petals notably elongate-spathulate; stamens 8, the filaments almost entirely united, the anthers mucronate; ovary ovate-truncate, glabrous as the geniculate cylindric style, the upper stigma lobe 1-tubercled, papillate; drupe ovate, 5-8 mm. long, glabrous, reticulate. —Distinctive characters are, especially, the prominently nerved sepals, the 2-lobed keel, and the mucronate anthers. Illustrated, Ferreyra, l.c. pl. 5.

Piura: East of Huancabamba, *Weberbauer 6129*, type, and type of *M. arbuscula*.

Monnina Weberbaueri Chodat, Bot. Jahrb. 42: 102. 1908; 138.

Herbaceous annual, sometimes several dm. high from a slender branched to curved root, the erect terete branched stem pubescent with short yellowish trichomes; petioles 1-2 mm. long, pubescent; leaves lanceolate, rarely elliptic-spathulate, attenuate at base, obtuse or sometimes acute, 12-46 mm. long, 6-26 mm. wide, glabrescent, with 6 or 7 lateral veins; peduncles 1.5-4 cm. long, the axis of the terminal conical racemes 2.5-16 cm. long, finely pubescent, the ciliate filiform 1-nerved bracts at most 1.6 mm. long; flowers 2.8-5 mm. long, the pedicels about 0.5 mm. long; outer sepals free, lanceolate, ciliate, the two lower about 1.5 mm. long, 1-nerved, the upper one 2-2.2 mm. long, (1-)3-nerved; wings purple, often 3-4 mm. long, obovate ciliate, 3-4-nerved; keel yellow, 3.4-5 mm. long, pubescent

within, acute at base, 3-4-nerved, 3-lobed, the larger middle lobe acute; upper petals short, pubescent within; stamens 8, the completely united filaments glabrous, the anthers emarginate; ovary glabrous, as the longer straight style, this becoming slightly geniculate near apex, almost cylindric; upper stigma lobe 2-tubercled; fruit ovate without wings, about 2 mm. long, glabrescent, rugose-reticulate.—Possibly related to *M. macrostachya* but distinguished by its drupaceous fruit and its slender and shorter racemes; moreover it is endemic to the lomas. Illustrated, Ferreyra, l.c. *pl.* 2. F.M. Neg. 13144.

Lima: Lomas Pasamayo, south of Chancay, *Stork & Vargas 9351*. Lomas south of Lima, *Grant 7440*.—Arequipa: Mollendo, *Johnston 3551*; *Hitchcock 22422*; *Weberbauer 1505*, type. Posco, *Cook & Gilbert 47*.

5. MOUTABEA Aublet

Acosta R. & P. Prodr. 1. 1794; *Syst. Veg.* 1. 1798.

Glabrous, with thick fleshy leaves. Racemes short, axillary, the flowers white or ochroleucous. Sepals little unequal, united as the petals. Stamens 5-8 in a sheath adnate to corolla, the 5-8 anthers sessile. Ovary 4(2-5)-celled. Fruits drupaceous, glabrous, indehiscent, 2-5-seeded, edible.—Name originally spelled as above from the native name "Aymoutabou."

Moutabea aculeata (R. & P.) Poepp. & Endl. *Nov. Gen. & Sp.* 2: 62. 1838. *Acosta aculeata* R. & P. *Syst. Veg.* 1. 1798; *Fl. Peruv.* 1: 5. *pl.* 6. 1798.

A slender tree with tuberculate-aculeate branches, the compressed deltoid spines of branchlets 2 mm. long, petioles thick, 1 cm. long, 4 mm. wide; leaves obovate-elliptic or oblong, acute at base, shortly acuminate, 15 cm. long, a third as wide or somewhat larger, very rigid-coriaceous; flowers white, slender, subcylindric, 1 cm. long, subsessile in axillary racemes about 2 cm. long; anthers 8; drupe with 4 seeds in a yellow edible pulp.—From similarity of the fruit to that of *Achras caimito* the natives call it "Caimito de Monte" (Ruiz & Pavón). The rather similar *M. longifolia* Poepp. & Endl. l.c. of the Amazon has veiny oblong-lanceolate leaves, racemes to 5 times longer than petioles, flowers less slender, 1.5-2 cm. long on flexuous perhaps scandent branches. F.M. Neg. 29601.

Huánuco: Chinchao, Machaynio and Macora, *Ruiz & Pavón*, type.—Loreto: Yurimaguas, *Poeppig*. Maucallacta, Río Paranapura, *Klug 3936*.

6. DICLIDANTHERA Mart.

Shrubs or trees with clambering tortuous or pendulous branches, small caducous stipules, alternate entire elliptic or lanceolate veiny leaves, white or ochroleucous hermaphrodite flowers borne in axillary or terminal racemes. Calyx deeply 5-lobed, shortly campanulate, the narrow divisions imbricate. Corolla elongate-cylindric. Stamens 8-10, joined to corolla tube. Anthers sessile or nearly, cordate, introrsely dehiscent. Ovary superior, globose, 5-celled, style simple, stigma capitate. Ovule solitary, anatropous, pendulous. Fruit capsular.—Carlos A. O'Donnell, *Lilloa* 6: 207-212. *pls.* 1, 2. 1941, has substantiated Martius' judgment that this genus is very closely related to *Moutabea*, thus removing it from the vicinity of *Styrax*. Both genera, especially in their regular flowers, are, however, not characteristic for the Polygalaceae but otherwise they do not seem to be particularly aberrant.

Leaves to 6 cm. wide; stamens 8; corolla about 1.5 cm. long.

D. octandra.

Leaves about 4 cm. wide; stamens 10; corolla 2.5 cm. long.

D. penduliflora.

Diclidanthera octandra Gleason, *Phytolog.* 1: 110. 1934.

A shrub, the type 3 meters tall, the finely pubescent flowering branchlets angulate and widely spreading; petioles 5-8 mm. long; leaves elliptic-oblong, obtuse both ends, to 13 cm. long, 6 cm. wide, glabrous or the younger puberulent above on midnerve, pinnate lateral nerves about 8, reticulate venation prominent both sides; spikes solitary in the upper axils, finally 7 cm. long; sepals oblanceolate-oblong, about 6.5 mm. long, rounded at tip, puberulent-tomentulose, nearly plane at anthesis; corolla tube 11-12 mm. long, rather fleshy, lightly pilose, slightly ampliate above the somewhat spreading obovate lobes 3.5-4 mm. long; stamens 8, 3 of them larger and fertile, the remaining gradually smaller, the fleshy filaments 1 mm. long; style villous, 3 mm. long in bud.—Differs in habit and in foliage from the three other known species, and in having only 8 stamens (Gleason). The author also allies it to *Barnhartia* Gleason of British Guiana with 7 or 8 irregularly inserted stamens and unequally developed petals; the similar *Lissocarpa* Benth. of the Rio Negro has 8 stamens but they are inserted near the base of the corolla and the filaments form an 8-dentate tube. These allied plants have also been assigned to separate families, Diclidantheraceae and Lissocarpiaceae and this disposition might be more convenient, especially

since they are aberrant either here in the Polygalaceae or in the Styracaceae, as noted above.

Río Acre: Near mouth of Río Macauhán, *Krukoff* 5778, type. Brazil?

Diclidanthera penduliflora Mart. Nov. Gen. & Sp. 2: 140. *pl.* 196. 1826.

Branchlets slender; petioles with a cupulate gland at base of leaf-blade, this ovate-elliptic, shortly or obtusely cuspidate or rounded at tip, often 10–11 cm. long, about 4 cm. wide, glabrous; racemes pendulous, usually a dm. long or longer; flowers bracted, solitary or 2–3 together, the rachis puberulent; calyx glabrate or pubescent, the slender segments obtusish; corolla yellowish, or white, slightly fragrant (*Mexia*), villous within, 2.5 cm. long; ovary glabrous.—Illustrated, Martius, *l.c.* and *Fl. Bras.* 7: *pl.* 4.

Loreto: Río Itaya, *Mexia* 6481 (det. Standley). Brazil.

TRIGONIACEAE Endl.

Reference: Warming in Mart. *Fl. Bras.* 13, pt. 2. 1875.

Trees or lianas with alternate or opposite simple leaves, usually small caducous stipules, racemose or paniculate flowers with 5 imbricate, more or less unequal sepals that are free or connate only at base as also the 3 or 5 unequal and contorted petals, the posterior usually the largest and gibbous at base. Stamens 3–12, unilateral and sometimes in part infertile, the filaments connate at base or below, the anthers 2-celled, longitudinally dehiscent. Ovary superior, 3-celled, lanate or strigose, the single style truncate. Ovules 2—many in each cell. Fruit a 3-valved septicidal capsule, the compressed seeds involved in cottony indument.—There is often a gland or crenate crest opposite the posterior petal.

1. TRIGONIA Aublet

Character as given for the family.

Flower clusters sessile or nearly at least at anthesis; flower buds 5–7 mm. long.

Leaves concolor.

Buds 6–7 mm. long; pubescence drying brown.... *T. macrantha*.

Buds 5 mm. long; pubescence cinereous in part.... *T. Spruceana*.

Leaves bicolor, white tomentose beneath as the 5 mm. long buds.

Bracts linear; stipules tomentose, rather caducous.... *T. nivea*.

Bracts ovate; stipules persisting, glabrate..... *T. Killipii*.

Flower clusters peduncled often even in bud, the flowers pedicellate.

Leaves bicolor, gray-white beneath, green above..... *T. sericea*.

Leaves concolor, nearly glabrous.

Mature buds about 5 mm. long; lateral nerves anastomosing before margin.

Leaves subcoriaceous, the 10-12 lateral nerves 5-8 mm. distant..... *T. Spruceana*.

Leaves membranous, the 5-8 lateral nerves 1-1.5 cm. distant. *T. virens*.

Mature buds 2-3 mm. long; 5-6 lateral nerves lost in the margin..... *T. parviflora*.

Trigonia Killipii Macbr., sp. nov.

Speciei *T. nivea* Camb. similis, differt ramulis petiolis inflorescentiisque dense hirsuto-pilosis, stipulis persistentibus glabratis haud tomentosis, foliis 9-10 cm. longis, 3.5-5 cm. latis, bracteis fere 2 mm. latis.—Perhaps *T. echiteifolia* Rusby, Bull. N. Y. Bot. Gard. 4: 324. 1907 of Bolivia, but the stems of that species according to Killip scarcely hirsute-pilose; ex char. it also has shorter leaves and there seem to be other differences. My friend called my attention to my error in determining, a number of years ago, this plant as *T. sericea*, which it simulates only in foliage. My specimen was from a long-branched shrub or liana sprawling or supported in sunny brush, the flowers fragrant.

Junín: La Merced, 5513, type. East of Quirimí Bridge near La Merced, *Killip & Smith 23846*.

Trigonia macrantha Warm. in Mart. Fl. Bras. 13, pt. 2: 129. 1875.

Branchlets glabrous, sparsely lenticellate, 3 mm. thick; petioles 10-12 mm. long; stipules densely ashy puberulent or glabrate, linear, 7 mm. long; leaves oblong-elliptic, rounded-subcordulate at base, abruptly acuminate, to 12 cm. long, 4-5 cm. wide, thin, the 10-12 nerves as the transverse veins prominent beneath where finely arenose-tomentulose or glabrous, nearly glabrous above, lustrous both sides; inflorescences and calyces, these both sides, brownish tomentulose, the sessile cymes 3-7-flowered; bracts linear-lanceo-

late, 7–10 mm. long, bractlets 4–5 mm. long, peduncles and pedicels 1 mm. long; calyx segments (outer) acute, 8 mm. long, half as wide, the rest 2 mm. wide, the petals about half as long, 2 carinate, 2 spathulate; stamens 6 fertile, 4 sterile; ovary hirsute, the style glabrous except at base.—F.M. Neg. 12948.

Loreto: Yurimaguas at the Río Huallaga, *Spruce 3871*, type. Balsapuerto, *Klug 2954; 3028* (both det. Standley, *T. Spruceana*).

Trigonia nivea Camb. in St. Hil. Fl. Bras. 2: 113. 1829; 134.

Liana with long branchlets, these with petioles 5–6 mm. long, leaves beneath and panicles, including the calyces without, densely appressed arenose- or pilose-tomentulose, this indument rather fulvescent in inflorescence; stipules oblong, often bifid, 6–10 mm. long, puberulent within, tomentose without; leaves lanceolate to subelliptic, rarely obovate, acutely narrowed at base, acute or narrowly acuminate, mostly 5–8 cm. long, 1.5–2.5 cm. wide, often revolute, finely floccose-lanuginose or nearly glabrous above, pilose beneath as the 10–14 prominent subparallel nerves, these finally impressed above; cincinni sessile or nearly, 2-flowered in terminal and many axillary racemes; bracts and calyces tomentose, not at all sericeous, the former linear, 4–5 mm. long; pedicels at most 1–1.5 mm. long; buds 4–5 mm. long; sepals lustrous within, little pubescent; fertile stamens 6–8; ovary hirsute, style glabrous; capsules elongate-oblong, 6–7 mm. long, densely rufo-pilose without, laxly tomentose within, the seeds reddish sericeous.—From the known range of the species the determination of the Peruvian specimen not seen recently may be questioned. F.M. Neg. 35058.

Río Acre: (*Ule 9519*, det. Pilger). To eastern Brazil.

Trigonia parviflora Benth. in Hook. Journ. Bot. Misc. 3: 163. 1851; 130.

Branchlets—these 3–4 mm. thick—and especially inflorescences ashy appressed pubescent, the latter elongate and with 3–7-flowered cincinni; petioles 6–8 mm. long; leaves ovate-oblong or elongate-ovate, acute or obtuse, sometimes shortly acuminate, lightly cordate to rounded at base, membranous or chartaceous-coriaceous, glabrous and lustrous except the petioles and the 5–6 lateral nerves, 10–12 cm. long, 4.5–5.5 cm. wide, or smaller; bracts and bractlets 1–2.5 mm. long, the peduncles and pedicels very short; calyces pubescent both sides, 2–3 mm. long; petals to 4 mm. long; sterile filaments 2–3,

fertile 6 and with 2 bi- or tri-lobed glands; capsules nearly 3-lobed, tomentose, 8 mm. long.—F.M. Neg. 12955.

San Martín: Near Tarapoto, *Spruce 4944*.—Río Acre: Seringal San Francisco, *Ule 9520; 9640*. Brazil; Bolivia.

Trigonía sericea HBK. Nov. Gen. & Sp. 5: 141 (109). 1822.

Liana, the leaves mostly persistently sericeous tomentose beneath, the divaricately branched panicles finely tomentulose or glabrate; stipules ovate-lanceolate, 4–6 mm. long; petioles tardily glabrate, dilated at base, 10–16 mm. long; leaves obovate, rounded at base, acute or apiculate, entire, reticulate-veined, subcoriaceous, the 8 or so lateral nerves glabrate beneath, about 1 cm. distant, anastomosing faintly before the margin, glabrous green and lustrous above, 1–1.5 dm. long, 5–10 cm. wide; cymules soon distinctly peduncled, the narrow or revolute bracts and pedicels subequal; buds 3–4 mm. long; calyx segments oblong, little unequal, tomentose without; petals 5, about 4 mm. long, whitish, glabrous, rounded, the upper ovate and gibbous, the 2 lateral narrowly obovate, the 2 lower obliquely elliptic; stamens 7, the membranous filaments connate below; fruits 3–4 cm. long, 1.5 cm. thick.—Shrub, 12–15 meters high (Schunke). F.M. Neg. 12951.

Loreto: Río Itaya, *Killip & Smith 29542; Williams 3357*. Mishu-yacu, *Klug 1004*. Río Mazán, *José Schunke 50* (det. Standley). Colombia.

Trigonía Spruceana Benth. ex Warm. in Mart. Fl. Bras. 13, pt. 2: 130. 1875.

Branchlets terete, the 4 lines decurrent from leaves being obsolete, the tips as petioles (7–8 mm. long), axis of dense inflorescence (3–9 cm. long) sordidly fulvescent or canescent with a short indument, the calyces closely appressed white-tomentose without, very sparsely so within, acute, about 5 mm. long, 2.5–3 mm. wide; stipules caducous, the upper about 2 mm. long, densely pilose; leaves oblong-elliptic, obtuse or somewhat rounded at base, shortly and acutely acuminate, 7.5–8.5 cm. long, 3–4 cm. wide (only upper seen), nearly coriaceous, concolor and glabrous except for a few appressed trichomes on the opaque under surface where the 10–12 lateral nerves are prominent but anastomosing arcuately before the margin; cincinni mostly 1-flowered, some 2–4-flowered, all 1–2 mm. long, peduncled, the pedicels as long; buds 5 mm. long; bracts about 2 mm. long, linear; petals about 6 mm. long; fertile stamens 6–7; style

pilose.—Much Peruvian material has been referred here but apparently not correctly; the species differs from *T. macrantha* in shorter bracts, buds and pubescence. F.M. Neg. 12953.

Peru (possibly). Amazonian Brazil.

Trigonía virens Macbr. Field Mus. Bot. 11: 68. 1931.

A more or less subappressed hirsutulous liana, especially the branchlets and leaf-nerves; adult leaves about 12 cm. long, 5–6 cm. wide, glabrous except for the 5–8 larger nerves, scarcely nitidulous, membranous, acute or obtuse at base, subabruptly and acutely acuminate; inflorescence tomentose (except calyces within), 4–8 cm. long, the 1- or 2–3-flowered cincinni in racemes; peduncles 2–3 mm. long; pedicels scarcely longer; bracts narrowly ovate, the lowest to 4 mm. long; buds about 5 mm. long; petals perhaps 6 mm. long, the 2 carinate broadly oblong.—Maybe allied to *T. hypoleuca* Griseb. but glabrate; otherwise to *T. Spruceana* Benth. and *T. macrantha* Warm.; its thin broad leaves with fewer nerves distinguish it from the former; its early peduncled flower clusters, calyx glabrate within, and dull more hirsutulous leaves from the latter.

Loreto: Wooded banks, Río Itaya, above Iquitos, Killip & Smith 29539, type. Brazil.

DICHAPETALACEAE Engler

References: Engler & Krause, Pflanzenfam. ed. 2. 19c. 1931; Baillon in Mart. Fl. Bras. 12, pt. 1: 366–379. 1886.

Slender trunked trees or shrubs (usually), sometimes clambering, with alternate short-petioled entire leaves, small (rarely fimbriate) deciduous stipules and rather inconspicuous flowers, often congested in axillary panicles, or borne together on the petioles, or on the leaf blades, polygamous or dioecious, rarely hermaphrodite, often a little irregular. Sepals and petals 5(4), the former usually equal, sometimes basally united, the latter free or more or less coherent and ordinarily rounded or in varying degrees parted apically. Disk often with glands or appendages at base of petals with which the stamens are sometimes more or less joined, these usually 5(3), the anthers with broadened connective. Ovary 2–3-celled, styles 2–3 rarely united nearly to tip, the stigmas mostly capitate; ovules 2, pendent. Fruits often obliquely ovoid and rather flattened, commonly pubescent and 1-seeded.—Thought to be closely allied to Euphorbiaceae with which Baillon united it. Some species, notably in *Dichapetalum*, contain a very poisonous alkaloid.

Inflorescence distinctly peduncled; corolla regular, the petals free or nearly1. *Dichapetalum*.

Inflorescence sessile or nearly, borne on the petioles.

Anthers included or the tips exserted; corolla lobes more or less united, not geniculate.

Corolla regular with 5 obtuse equal lobes much shorter than the tube; fertile stamens 5, subsessile; leaves glabrous.

2. *Stephanopodium*.

Corolla bilabiate with unequal more or less free petals; fertile stamens often only 3; leaves often at least lightly pubescent.

3. *Tapura*.

Anthers clearly exserted; petals unequal, 3 free, geniculate.

4. *Gonypetalum*.

1. DICHAPETALUM Thouin

Genus characteristic for the family but restricted to species with petals free or nearly, these never geniculate, entire, emarginate, lobed or parted, the divisions often concave. Stamens usually all fertile and entirely free, sometimes the filaments coherent basally. Disk scales 5, entire, shallowly lobed, free or united.—Shrubs, lianas or small trees, only about 10 known from tropical America, most of the 200 described being from Africa and Madagascar, some of which are highly poisonous to stock.

Stipules persisting, fimbriate*D. stipulatum*.

Stipules deciduous, small, entire.

Leaves glabrous beneath or nearly; petioles (in Peru) often very short.

Leaves to 15 cm. wide, shortly apiculate-acuminate, puberulent beneath.....*D. Spruceanum*.

Leaves 3–7 cm. wide, caudate-acuminate, glabrescent.

D. odoratum.

Leaves pubescent beneath; petioles 2.5–10 mm. long. .*D. scandens*.

Dichapetalum odoratum [Spruce] Baill. in Mart. Fl. Bras. 12, pt. 1: 371. 1886.

Climbing shrub, nearly glabrous except the lutescent puberulent new shoots; petioles obsolete or 2–7 mm. long; leaves oblong-obovate, attenuate to the subequally rounded base, shortly acuminate (in Peru, shortly caudate), to 10 cm. long, half as wide, finally gla-

brescent, the early minutely setulose nerves (about 6) rather prominent beneath; racemes about half as long as the leaves on puberulent peduncles 1–2 cm. long, basally free, apically sparsely dichotomously branched; pedicels conspicuously articulate; male calyx with subequal sepals, petals about as long, subequal; glands short, fleshy, emarginate; rudimentary ovary densely lanate; style 1, stigma capitate.—Near *D. pedunculatum* (DC.) Baill. and confused with it but with subsessile leaves, more nearly glabrous and a liana; petioles vary from 2–7 mm. long on the same plant; it is noteworthy that the type came from Catinga in northern Brazil, and the Peruvian specimens have not been compared with it; probably all of these cited should be referred to *D. Spruceanum* as glabrous smaller-leaved forms.

Loreto: Iquitos, *Klug* 182; 551; 122; 226; *Tessmann* 5377 (det. Krause); *Williams* 3783; 3640; *Killip & Smith* 29834 (8-meter tree). Mouth of the Santiago, *Tessmann* 4514. Northern Brazil.

Dichapetalum scandens (Poir.) Johnst. Journ. Arnold Arb. 16: 44. 1935. *Cordia scandens* Poir. in Dict. Sci. Nat. 10: 410. 1818. *D. vestitum* [Spruce] Benth. var. *scandens* [Benth.] Baill. in Mart. Fl. Bras. 12, pt. 1: 372. 1886, fide Johnston. *D. vestitum* [Spruce] Baill. l.c. 371? *D. amazonicum* K. Krause, Notizbl. Bot. Gart. Berlin 11: 135. 1931, var.

Shrubby or tree-like or the branches more or less scandent, the branchlets as petioles (2.5–10 mm. long) and the leaves on mid-nerve and the 10 prominent nerves beneath as well as the conspicuous reticulation more or less densely but always obviously fulvous puberulent or tomentulose; stipules ovate, acute, caducous, 2.5 mm. long; leaves ovate-elliptic or ovate-lanceolate, unequally rounded at base, obtuse, acute or shortly acuminate, 4–12(25) cm. long, 3–6(13) cm. wide; peduncle of the corymbose cymes completely adnate to petiole; flowers polygamo-dioecious, male very crowded; sepals notably unequal, about 3–4 mm. long, as also the petals, these lanceolate, bifid to middle; glands obcordate; fruit obovoid, densely tomentose, 12 mm. long, 10 mm. thick, obtuse at the sessile base.—After Baillon, *D. vestitum*, who lists variants not scandent, leaves obtuse or acute, and var. *cinerascens* [Poeppig] Baill. l.c., but better marked, as the indument is a shorter closer ashy puberulence, and must become *D. scandens* var. *cinerascens* [Poepp.] (Baill.) Macbr., comb. nov.; *D. amazonicum* is this variant. Illustrated, Mart. Fl. Bras. l.c. pl. 76. F.M. Neg. 13147 (*D. amazonicum*).

San Martín: Pongo de Cainarachi, *Klug* 2626 (det. Standley).—Loreto: Iquitos, *Williams* 3724; *Klug* 496; 858; 1431. Mouth of the Santiago, *Tessmann* 3562 (type, *D. amazonicum*). Brazil; Ecuador.

Dichapetalum Spruceanum Baill. in Mart. Fl. Bras. 12, pt. 1: 371. 1886.

Branches tortuous, subangled, the younger velvety with a yellowish indument; stipules noted only as scars; petioles 2–7 mm. long; leaves broadly elliptic, oblique at base, abruptly apiculate-acuminate, to 2.5 dm. long, 12(15) cm. wide, membranous, glabrous above, puberulent beneath on the prominent nerves and veins; inflorescence subcorymbose, well-peduncled from the petiole tips; flowers polygamous, whitish puberulent, the male 2–3 mm. long, with unequal sepals, equally bilobed petals, equal stamens; rudimentary ovary lanate; fruit unequally obovoid, 2 cm. long, 1.25 cm. thick, not attenuate at base, rugose.—Perhaps a variety of the Brazilian *D. pedunculatum* (DC.) Baill., 369, as suggested by the author, or more probably should be drawn to include *D. odoratum*, at least as to Peru, as a glabrescent smaller-leaved variant; more pubescent specimens, as *Williams* 6605, suggest intermingling with *D. scandens*. Type from a 10-meter shrub. F.M. Neg. 35901.

San Martín: Juanjuí, *Klug* 4306 (det. Standley). Tarapoto, *Spruce* 4927, type; *Williams* 6605. Pongo de Cainarachi, *Klug* 2751 (det. Standley, *D. vestitum*). Colombia.

Dichapetalum stipulatum Macbr. Field Mus. Bot. 11: 68. 1931.

Liana, the stems especially toward the tips densely brown-villous, finally glabrate, the tardily deciduous ovate-lanceolate nearly pinnatifid-fimbriate stipules about 5 mm. long; petioles 3 mm. long; leaves broadly elliptic, rounded or subcordate at base, abruptly and shortly acuminate, about 14 cm. long, 8 cm. wide, coriaceous-chartaceous, glabrous above except the midnerve, brown-villous beneath only on the very prominent nerves, these about 6, and above with veins conspicuously rugose-impressed; inflorescence corymbose-paniculate, densely rusty villous, to 1 dm. long, 1.5 dm. wide; pedicels 5 mm. long; petals 2 mm. long, broadly spatulate, deeply bifid; filaments narrowly margined, glabrous; style branches 2; ovary densely pilose.—Flowers, noted by collector as brownish, very much like those of *D. pedunculatum* (DC.) Baill., of the Guianas,

the subsisting stipules subulate and entire. Fruit of *Klug* 76 is densely tomentose, 2.5 cm. long, 1.5 cm. wide, in other fruiting specimens globose and smaller but probably immature.

Loreto: Mishuyacu near Iquitos, *Klug* 1081, type; also *Klug* 76. Yurimaguas to Balsapuerto, *Killip & Smith* 28128.

2. STEPHANOPODIUM Poepp. & Endl.

Slender trees or shrubs with lanceolate leaves and small fragrant flowers clustered at the top of the petioles. Sepals unequal but petals united into a long, rarely cylindrical tube with much shorter equal lobes. Stamens united to corolla, the 5 anthers free. Disk lobes 5, sometimes unequal, sometimes joined. Styles nearly divided, slender. Fruit coriaceous, 2-celled, at least in Peruvian known species.

Stephanopodium peruvianum Poepp. & Endl. Nov. Gen. & Sp. 3: 40. *pl.* 246. 1845; 377.

Glabrous except the obscurely pulverulent small (1 cm. across) cymes, about medially adnate to the petioles, these 2–4 mm. long; leaves nearly elliptic-lanceolate, unequally attenuate to base, acuminate, about a dm. long, 3–5 cm. wide, obscurely veined, especially above; pedicels 2–4 mm. long, apically attenuate to the flowers, these with linear-oblong sepals, the corolla about as long (4 mm.), with 5 short obtuse imbricate lobes; glands equal, obovate, concave above within; style short.—The fruit of the Weberbauer specimen is young but subglobose, densely orange tomentose. *S. aptotum* Wheeler, Proc. Biol. Soc. Wash. 53: 7. 1940, is unique, the author remarks, in having a 3-celled ovary, 3-styled fruit, but it is only known from Colombia. F.M. Neg. 35902.

Huánuco: Tocache, *Poeppig* 1986, type. Locality unknown to me, *Weberbauer* 3693 (det. Dahlem).

3. TAPURA Aublet

Much like *Stephanopodium* but the leaves usually coriaceous and, especially, one or two of the more or less united four or five petals larger and deeply divided with concave lobes, the others smaller and sometimes entire. Stamens usually only three fertile. Disk united, forming about half a ring up to the base of the larger petal. Styles nearly united, two or three.—Like *Dichapetalum* in distribution but only two of the twelve known species in tropical Africa.

The differences noted for identification seem to have been much more emphasized by authors than the similarities, of course a not uncommon practice. For convenience the flowers are described as at petiole tip or on leaf-blade, which is probably a correct description and in any case will be clear.

Sepals 5 mm. long or longer; 3 fertile stamens with 2 staminodia.

Leaves elliptic, about half as wide as long, coriaceous; flowers at petiole tip.

Disk somewhat bidentate; leaves more or less pubescent; corolla 1 cm. long.....*T. amazonica*.

Disk entire or emarginate; leaves glabrous; corolla 1-2.5 cm. long.....*T. guianensis*.

Leaves oblongish, one-third as wide as long, membranous; flowers at or above base of leaf-blade.

Flowers on petiole tip, white or cream-colored....*T. leucantha*.

Flowers above petiole tip, yellowish to orange...*T. peruviana*.

Sepals shorter than 5 mm.

Leaves coriaceous; flowers at tip of petioles.

Fertile stamens 5, unequal; flowers to 3 mm. long; leaf-nerves sparsely pubescent.....*T. capitulifera*.

Fertile stamens 3, equal; flowers 4-5 mm. long; leaves glabrous.
T. coriacea.

Leaves membranous; flowers on leaf-blade; fertile stamens 3.

T. Juliani.

Tapura amazonica Poepp. & Endl. Nov. Gen. & Sp. 3: 41. pl. 246. 1845; 374.

Tree or shrub early densely rusty or lutescent tomentulose, the older branchlets and leaves beneath becoming glabrate; petioles stout, to 1 cm. long; leaves elliptic or obovate-oblong, subequally acute at base, more or less acuminate or obtusish, 5-25 cm. long, 3-8 cm. wide, fleshy coriaceous, the margins often recurving and more or less ciliate where the very prominent nerves anastomose; subcapitate inflorescences 2-3 cm. wide; pedicels 1-2 mm. long; flowers of the genus, the buds to 5 mm. long, corolla to twice as long, the throat within very lanate; disk compressed, more or less obtusely bidentate; style dilated, densely pilose; fruits 3 cm. long, 2 cm. thick, obtuse, velvety, the compressed seeds glabrous.—Apparently variable, as Baillon gave names to several somewhat

aberrant specimens; said to be like *T. guianensis* Aublet (which see for variety, which may belong here) but that glabrous or nearly and the fruits subglobose. Illustrated, as above, and in Mart. Fl. Bras. l.c. pl. 77.

Loreto: Mishuyacu near Iquitos, 10 meters high, Killip & Smith 29929; 29868; Klug 1003; 1529; 3651; Ule 6258 (det. Ule). Amazonian Brazil.

Tapura capitulifera [Spruce] Baill. in Mart. Fl. Bras. 12, pt. 1: 376. 1886.

Much-branched climbing shrub, the older bark striate, the younger puberulent; petioles 4–8 mm. long; leaves elliptic-lanceolate, subequally narrowed to the acute base, shortly and subobtusely acuminate, to 8 cm. long, 2–4 cm. wide, subcoriaceous, glabrous and reticulate veiny above, paler and sparsely pubescent on the nerves beneath, very finely pellucid-puncticulate; flowers fragrant, to 3 mm. long, capitate-glomerulate at petiole tips; bracts and two obtuse bractlets as calyces densely whitish puberulent, the imbricate sepals very unequal; corolla slightly bilabiate, the two larger lobes bicucullate, two smaller entire; stamens unequal, the largest between the larger corolla lobes; ovary 3-celled, style slender.—F.M. Neg. 21497.

Peru (probably). Amazonian Brazil.

Tapura coriacea Macbr. Field Mus. Bot. 11: 68. 1931.

Glabrous tree 10–18 meters high, with grayish lightly angulate somewhat contorted branchlets; petioles 5–8 mm. long; leaves oblong-elliptic, cuneate-subrotund at acute base, subabruptly caudate-acuminate (acumen obtuse, to 1 cm. long), coriaceous, venation even beneath where dull inconspicuous, lustrous above, mostly 8–10 cm. long, 3.5–4 cm. wide; flowers about 10, inserted medially on the petiole, yellowish, 4–5 mm. long; pedicels 2 mm. long, gray puberulent as the 4 mm. long calyx, its obtuse sepals unequal; corolla lobes apparently only three, the two larger obovate, shortly bifid, strongly bicucullate, villous lanate within as the tube, the smaller subrotund; fertile stamens 3, equal.—The Williams' specimen from a tree with round trunk, the yellow or gray bark smooth or with few lenticels, the gray puberulent spheroid fruits 17 mm. long, 14 mm. thick. Perhaps nearest *T. guianensis* Aublet, 373, but the smaller flowers with equal stamens of which certainly only three are fertile, but otherwise the structure of the corolla and the foliage seems to resemble greatly, ex char., *T. capitulifera* Baillon, 376, with five fertile stamens.

San Martín: Tarapoto, *Williams 6554?* (fruit).—Loreto: Mishu-yacu, near Iquitos, *Klug 602*, type; also *302*; *586*.

Tapura guianensis Aublet, Pl. Guian. 1: 126. pl. 48. 1775. *T. latifolia* Benth. in Hook. Journ. Bot. Misc. 5: 291. 1853, fide Krause.

Tree, typically glabrous, with elliptic-lanceolate more or less acuminate leaves, obliquely acute at base, often 8–15 cm. long, 3–6 cm. wide, paler beneath, the slender veins reticulate arcuate at margin; petioles 5–10 mm. long; flowers glomerulate at or below the tip of the petioles; pedicels scarcely 1 mm. long; corolla lanate within, the clawed subequal lobes twice as long as the very unequal calyx segments; fertile stamens unequal; anther connective subglandular; staminodia two, entire or bifid; disk subentire or emarginate; ovary 3-celled, the three styles pilose; fruit subglobose or obliquely ovoid, lutescent ferrugineous, 1.5 cm. long, 1 cm. thick.—Bentham separated his species on the basis of outer broader lanceolate corolla lobes, the flowers in size and shape resembling those of *T. ciliata* Gardner, Hook. Icon. 5: pl. 466 (*T. amazonica* var. *ciliata* [Gardner] Baill., 375), the younger, densely ciliate leaves with upper midnerve tomentose, and somewhat pubescent beneath. Apparently the Bentham plant was overlooked by Baillon in his account of the Brazilian species in Martius' Flora.

Ayacucho: Near Kimpitiriki, *Killip & Smith 22900* (det. Standley, *Stephanopodium peruvianum*); also *22857*.—Loreto: Iquitos, *Killip & Smith 27089* (det. Killip, *T. latifolia*). Florida, *Klug 1985?* (young). Soledad, *Killip & Smith 29722* (det. A. C. Smith, *Stephanopodium peruvianum*). San Antonio, *Killip & Smith 29447*; *29512*. Amazonian Brazil.

Tapura Juliani Macbr., sp. nov.

Ramulis tortuosis glabris; petiolis 1.5–3 mm. longis, crassis, supra anguste marginatis; foliis membranaceis glabris vel subtus pallidioribus et junioribus sparsissime et obscure puberulentis, supra paullo nitidulis, oblongo-ellipticis, basi breviter acutis, apice acute vel subobtusae caudato-acuminatis, 9–12 cm. longis, 3–4 cm. latis; nervis praecipue subtus prominentibus, venis tenuiter reticulatis; cymis sessilibus 1–2 cm. remotis basin foliorum circa 7 mm. latis, minute cano-pulverulentis; pedicellis vix 0.5 mm. longis; sepalis obtusis 1 mm. longis; floribus vix 3 mm. longis, lobis majoribus ut videtur 2 ad apicem valde bicucullatis; antheris subsessilibus 3.—

Apparently a very distinct *Tapura*, the cream-colored flowers borne well above the base of the phylloidiform leaves; the type was a 2-meter tree.

In naming this for my well-known friend Julian Steyermark meritorious recognition is given of his generous co-operation in the preparation of this work, especially by his careful selection of herbarium materials for my study.

Loreto: Florida near Río Zubineta, *Klug 2010*, type. "Hibina."

Tapura leucantha K. Krause, Notizbl. Bot. Gart. Berlin 11: 136. 1931.

Glabrous except for the sparsely pilose branchlet tips, midnerve of the thin herbaceous leaves beneath and the densely tomentose sepals, these in life white or yellowish, unequal, oblong, obtuse, to 5 mm. long; petioles 3–5 mm. long; leaves narrowly oblong, subabruptly cuspidate, with acumen 1.5–2 cm. long, base a little oblique, 10–13 cm. long, 3–4.5 cm. wide, with 7–9 slender lateral nerves; flowers white, fragrant, few in axillary capitate cymes on the petioles, the two subconcave larger petals to 8 mm. long; fertile stamens two or three; style 1 cm. long, pilose to tip.—Like *T. peruviana* but smaller in all parts except the yellow calyx and snow-white flowers (Krause); and distinctions of doubtful value; the type from a 5-meter tree densely branched at 2 meters, the trunk 1 dm. in diameter. Flowers cream-colored, the fruit said to be yellow and edible (Mexia). F.M. Neg. 13145.

Loreto: Near mouth of the Santiago, *Tessmann 4545*, type. Above Pongo de Manseriche, *Mexia 6349* (det. Standley, *Stephanopodium peruvianum*).

Tapura peruviana K. Krause, Notizbl. Bot. Gart. Berlin 11: 135. 1931.

Branchlets as the 2–4 mm. long petioles sparsely pilose; leaves thin, glabrous except for a few trichomes beneath, nearly oblong or oblanceolate-oblong, longish cuspidate-acuminate, 10–13 cm. long, 3–4 cm. wide, the 5–6 lateral nerves little impressed above but prominent beneath; flowers in axillary petiolar cymes (on the blade above the petiole tip), yellow or orange in life; sepals ovate-oblong or oblong, obtuse, tomentose, to 5 mm. long; larger concave petals shortly bifid, 1.2 cm. long, smaller oblong; style glabrate above.—Type from a tree 10 meters high. The extraordinarily large flowers as well as the shape of the leaves make the species distinctive (Krause). F.M. Neg. 13146.

Loreto: Mouth of the Santiago, *Tessmann 4054*, type. Foothills, Sierra del Pongo, *Mexia 6188* (det. Standley, *Stephanopodium peruvianum*).

4. GONYPETALUM Ule

Characters of the family in general. Flowers irregular, including the basally united sepals, the two larger long-clawed petals attached at base with fertile stamens, then twice geniculate and terminating in a bilobed tip, the three smaller completely free, unparted but also geniculate. Filaments of the three fertile stamens pubescent at base; anthers cordate. Disk with two glands at base of sterile filaments. Style filiform, shortly 3-parted.

Leaves minutely and sparsely pubescent beneath; flower clusters sessile.

Leaves acutely acuminate, mostly about 8 cm. long, membranous.

G. acreanum.

Leaves obtuse or very shortly and obtusely acuminate, mostly about 5 cm. long, coriaceous.....*G. Tessmannii*.

Leaves deciduously but densely pubescent beneath; flower clusters somewhat peduncled.....*G. juruanum*.

Gonypetalum acreanum Ule, Notizbl. Bot. Gart. Berlin 6: 312. 1915.

Branches slender, terete; petioles 6–12 mm. long; leaves obovate-oblong, slenderly long-acuminate, 7–10 cm. long, 2.5–3.5 cm. wide, membranous, revolute-margined, glabrous above, sparsely pubescent beneath, mostly on the slender nerves; flowers 20–30, subsessile in crowded cymes, densely lanuginose; petals ochroleucous (or white), the two larger nearly 5 mm. long, biparted into two obovate concave lobes, the three smaller entire; stamens 5.5 mm. long, the three fertile high connate with the larger petals, the two sterile little adnate with the small petals; filaments as style and bases of petals very arachnoid-lanate; disk lobes two, fleshy.—Author found variation in nature of flowers suggesting *Tapura*. Type from trees 15–30 meters high in terra firma. *G. juruanum* Ule is similar, but the larger (14–16 cm.) leaves tapering more gradually to tip and densely pubescent beneath. *G. lanceolatum* Ducke, Archiv. Jard. Bot. Rio Jan. 6: 43. 1933, of the lower Amazon, is marked by glabrous lanceolate leaves 5–9 cm. long, 2–3.5 cm. wide, stamens subequal, the long filaments strongly white arachnoid. F.M. Neg. 45852.

Loreto: Río Mazán, *José Schunke 142* (det. Standley, *G. Tessmannii* Killip, *Tapura guianensis*).—Río Acre: Seringal San Francisco, *Ule 9524*, type.

Gonypetalum juruanum Ule, Verh. Bot. Ver. Brandenb. 48: 174. 1907.

Younger parts including petioles and calyces thickly covered with a yellowish tomentose puberulence; petioles 4–6 mm. long; leaves oblong, attenuate at base, caudate acuminate, 14–16 cm. long, 3.5–4.5 cm. wide, membranous, glabrous above, densely pubescent beneath; inflorescences at tip of petioles; peduncles to 3 mm. long; larger petals 6, smaller 5 mm. long; three fertile stamens 5 mm. long, the filaments lanuginose.—Type a 10-meter tree from inundated woods at Juruá, Brazil. F.M. Neg. 45851.

Río Acre: Mouth of the Río Macauhán, *Krukoff 5381* (det. A. C. Smith, *Tapura capitulifera*). Brazil.

Gonypetalum Tessmannii K. Krause, Notizbl. Bot. Gart. Berlin 11: 137. 1931.

Stout branchlets tomentulose; petioles 6–9 mm. long; leaves oblong or obovate-oblong, 5–6.5 cm. long, 22–26 mm. wide, rather broadly and obtusely acuminate, rigid-coriaceous, glabrous and lustrous above, appressed pilose on midnerve beneath, otherwise glabrous; lateral nerves 7–9, impressed above, prominent beneath; flowers in capitate axillary cymes at tip of petiole; sepals unequal, ovate-oblong, 2.5 mm. long, puberulent-tomentulose as the shorter pedicels; petals yellow, unequal, larger 2.4–5 mm. long, long-clawed, twice geniculate, biparted, the three smaller undivided; fertile stamens three, 6 mm. long, anthers lanuginose; ovary tomentose.—Differs from both described species by the broadened leaf-tip (Krause), but is doubtfully more than a variant of *G. acreanum*. The type from a 25-meter tree with trunk diameter of 1.3 meters, densely branching at 15 meters. F.M. Neg. 13152.

Loreto: Near mouth of Río Pastazza at San Isidro in flood-free woods, *Tessmann 4987*, type.

INDEX

Synonyms in *italics*

Abarema Jupunba, 56
Abella blanca, 322
Abrus, 351
 precatorius, 351
 tenuiflorus, 351
Acacia, 74
 acantholoba, 86
 adiantoides, 101
 alemquerensis, 82
 altiscandens, 76
 amazonica, 79, 82
 articulata, 82
 boliviana, 76
 caduca, 87
 callosa, 102
 farnesiana, 77
 filicoides, 77
 flava, 103
 glomerosa, 77
 grata, 103
 guachapele, 54
 huarango, 78
 Huberi, 78
 Jupunba, 56
 Klugii, 78
 Kuhlmannii, 78
 lacerans, 78
 Lehmannii, 79
 lophantha, 47
 loretensis, 79
 Macbridei, 79
 macracantha, 80
 multiflora, 59
 multipinnata, 80
 paniculaeflora, 91
 paniculata, 81
 paraensis, 81
 pellacantha, 80
 polyphylla, 82
 pulcherrima, 105
 revoluta, 94
 riparia, 82
 tortuosa, 74
 tubulifera, 82
 viridiflora, 104
 Weberbaueri, 83
Acapu-rana, 678
Acetosella amazonica, 555
 arenaria, 555
 hipartila, 557
 excisa, 580
 lotooides, 570
 medicaginea, 574
 megalorhiza, 574
 melilotoides, 575
 micrantha, 576

mollis, 578
 Ortgiesii, 580
 parvifolia, 582
 peduncularis, 583
 Poeppigii, 587
 polyantha, 587
 Regnellii, 590
 tuberosa, 598
Achpu-poroto, 176
Achras caimito, 948
Achuhua, 689
Acmanthera, 852
 latifolia, 852
 longifolia, 852
Acosta, 948
 aculeata, 948
Acuan, 97
 depressum, 97
 virgatum, 98
Adesmia, 403
 argentea, 404, 405
 Augusti, 404
 cinerea, 405
 dentata, 405
 hispidula, 406
 hispidula var. *plumosa*, 406
 hispidula var. *subnuda*, 406
 hystrix, 406
 melanthes, 406
 miraflorensis, 405
 muricata, 405
 muricata var. *hispidula*, 406
 muricata var. *pimpinellifolia*, 406
 sentis, 406
 spinosissima, 406
 verrucosa, 407
 vicina, 407
Adipera bicausularis, 157
 laevigata, 170
 tomentosa, 188
Adiscanthus, 676
 fusciiflorus, 676
Aeschynomene, 440
 americana, 442
 biflora, 441
 brasiliiana, 441
 dentata, 405
 falcata, 442
 hispida, 442
 hispidula, 406
 hystrix, 442
 indica, 442
 mollicula, 443
 mollicula var. *egena*, 443
 platycarpa, 443
 puberula, 443

- Aeschynomene rudis*, 442
scoparia, 448
sensitiva, 444
tumbezensis, 448
virginica, 442
 Weberbaueri, 444
Agapurana, 678
Agati grandiflora, 884
Aguacencua, 816
Aguano, 728
Aguja-aguma, 522
Agujo, 539
Ahuacinca, 316
Ai quio, 817
Ailanthus altissima, 689
 glandulosa, 689
Ajipa, 294
Alberjilla, 358, 356
Albizzia, 47
 distachya, 47
 Lebbek, 62
 lophantha, 47
 polycephala, 61
Alcaparillo, 158
Alcaparra, 184
Alcoceratothrix, 868, 869, 870
 stipulacea, 869
Alexa bauhiniaeflora, 245
 grandiflora, 245
Alfalfa, 458
 del Peru, 458
Alfilaria, 539
Alfilerillo, 539
Algarroba, 109, 110, 196
Algarrobo, 59, 103
Algorobo, 94
Almendo, 255
Almesca, 706, 714
Alpaquilla, 158
Alverjilla, 357
Amargo-caspi, 165
Amasisa, 810, 811, 812
Ambrosocó, 604
Ambrosocó, 606
Amburana, 248
 acreana, 248
 cearensis, 248
 cearensis var. *acreana*, 248
Ami, 699
Amicia, 439
 fimbriata, 439
 glandulosa, 439
 glandulosa var. *villosa*, 440
 Lobbiana, 440
 medicaginea, 439
 micrantha, 439
Amphiodon effusus, 270
Ampi jacu, 121
Amyris, 661
 balsamifera, 661
 pinnata, 661
Ana, 142
Anacajillon, 316
Andira, 254
 inermis, 255
 retusa, 256
 surinamensis, 255
Angel sisa, 195
Angelim, 255
 da varzea, 255
Angeline, 256
Angico, 102
Angohuara, 675
Anicullo, 191
Añil, 380
Añil-añil, 380
Anneslea, 66
Antaccara, 526
Anteporoto, 809
Añu, 598, 620
Añu-añu, 618
Apache rama, 631
Apalatoa glaberrima, 122
 tomentosa, 128
Apina-mama, 620
Apoleya, 141
 leiocarpa, 142
Apple, Median, 660
 Persian, 660
Apuleia, 141, 185
 leiocarpa, 142
 molaris, 142, 252
 praecox, 142
Apuleja, 141
Apurimacia, 384
 incarum, 385
 libertatis, 385
 lonchocarpoides, 385
 Michellii, 385
Arachis, 408
 hypogaea, 409
 prostrata, 409
Arapary, 137
 da varzea, 137
Aripari, 137
Aroma, 77
Arouna guianensis, 148
Arthrosamanea corymbosa, 53
 multiflora, 59
Asnaciocora, 168
Astragalus, 391
 alienus, 396
 alpamarcae, 393
 arequipensis, 393
 Brackenridgel, 394
 capitellus, 393
 casapaltensis, 394
 cracca, 395
 cryptanthus, 395
 Cuatrecasasii, 395
 Dielsii, 396
 Dillinghami, 396
 Dombeyi, 396
 Garbancillo, 397

- Astragalus Garbancillo* var. *Mandoni*, 897
Garbancillo var. *varus*, 397
geminiflorus, 399, 400
Herzogii, 402
imputatus, 396
macrorrhynchus, 401
Mandoni, 397
micranthellus, 398
minimus, 398
minutissimus, 399
modestus, 395, 400
ocrosianus, 395
Orbignyanus, 394
patancanus, 398
peruvianus, 399
Pickeringii, 399
Pickeringii var. *serpens*, 399
Pilgeri, 400
punensis, 400
pusillus, 401
Richii, 401
romasanus, 402
salubris, 394
triflorus, 402
uniflorus, 402
Urbanianus, 396
victiformis, 402
Weberbaueri, 403
Atapio, 774
Atoc-cedro, 722
Aturiá, 284
Auja-auja, 539
Aulacostigma inermis, 541
Avas, 356
Averrhoa bilimbi, 545
carambola, 545
Avitas proto, 303
Aya-caulli, 405
Ayahuasca, 825
Aya-huasca, 834
Ayak-poroto, 176
Aya-parotillo, 176
Aya poroto, 184
Aya-poroto, 176
Ayawasca, 838
Aymoutabou, 948
Azucar-huayo, 126
Baina, 211
Balbisia, 542
Meyeniana, 542
peduncularis, 548
verticillata, 543
Weberbaueri, 544
Balsam of Peru, 241
Balsamodendron, 703
Banisteria, 820
acanthocarpa, 882
antifebrilis, 790
argentea, 882
argentea var. *transiens*, 883
atrosanguinea, 882, 883
atrosanguinea var. *Benthamiana*, 882
Beecheyana, 815
Benthamiana, 882
caapi, 781, 821, 824
caduciflora, 825
cinerascens, 826
cinerascens var. *glabrescens*, 826
constricta, 837
convolvulifolia, 842
cordata, 808
cornifolia, 826
cornifolia var. *Seibertii*, 826
cristata, 826
dichotoma, 842
elegans, 880
elliptica, 843
erianthera, 825
fagifolia, 796
flabelliformis, 789
fulgens, 844
glandulosa, 815
heterostyla, 827
inebrians, 821, 828
laevifolia, 829
laevifolia var. *grata*, 829
leiocarpa, 829
leiocarpa var. *parvifolia*, 830
leiocarpa var. *populifolia*, 830
leptocarpa, 830
longialata, 831
lucida, 832
lutea, 826
megacarpus, 846
metallicolor, 832
metallicolor var. *aurea*, 833
metallicolor var. *subrotunda*, 833
muricata, 832
muricata var. *atrosanguinea*, 833
nervosa, 818
nervosa var. *Candolleana*, 818
nervosa var. *Lessertiana*, 818
nigrescens, 834
nitrosiodora, 827
nutans, 834
orinocensis, 818
oxyclada, 835
padifolia, 836
papilioniea, 802
peruviana, 790, 836
platyptera, 837
platyptera f. *grandifolia*, 837
praecox, 827
pubera, 847
pubipetala, 837
pubipetala var. *constricta*, 837
quitensis, 821, 824, 838
rubiginosa, 815
Rusbyana, 881
suberosa var. *Candolleana*, 818
tomentosa, 815
Banisterine, 821, 824

- Banisteriopsis**, 821
argentea, 832
caapi, 824
lucida, 832
metallicolor, 832
quitenis, 838
Barbasco, 261, 263, 384
 negro, 689
Barbieria, 380
maynensis, 381
pinnata, 381
polyphylla, 381
Barnhartia, 949
Batesia, 206
floribunda, 206
Bauhinia, 207
accrescens, 209
accreana, 209
aculeata, 210
alata, 219
Augusti, 210
baina, 211
bicuspidata, 214
corniculata, 214
cumanensis, 217
cupreonitens, 211
emarginata, 214
forficata, 211
grandiflora, 210, 214
grandifolia, 216
Guentheri, 212
heterophylla, 217
Killipiana, 215
Klugii, 212
Kunthiana, 218
Langsdorffiana, 214
longifolia, 218
longipetala, 216
martinensis, 214
membranacea, 214
microstachya, 214
porphyrotricha, 215
porphyrotricha var. *Killipiana*, 215
porphyrotricha var. *Smithiana*, 215
ptercalyx, 219
rubiginosa, 211
Ruiziana, 219
rutilans, 216
Straussiana, 216
suaveolens, 216
suaveolens var. *loretana*, 217
tarapotensis, 217
Tessmannii, 218
Uleana, 218
urocalyx, 218
Viorna, 219
Weberbaueri, 219
Bean, bush, 306
 kidney, 295, 306
 nicher, 190
Bean family, 8
Bejuco, 157
 bravo, 838
Benthamantha, 386
ochroleuca, 389
Berkheya, 141
Biancaea, 188
sepiaria, 195
Biophytum, 601
amazonicum, 602
dendroides, 602
Foxii, 603
globuliflorum, 603
Heinrichsae, 604
juninense, 604
peruvianum, 604
somnians, 605
Tessmannii, 605
Bird of paradise, 192
Bitterwoods, 692
Bobinsana, 68
Bobizana amarilla, 223
Bois immortelle, 307
Boswellia Carteri, 708
Brasil, 191
Bredemeyera, 907
altissima, 908
altissima var. *amazonica*, 908
breviflora, 909
densiflora, 908
floribunda, 908
lucida, 908
myrtifolia, 909
parviflora, 909
Breo branco, 704
Breu, 707
Broad-bean, 356
Brownea, 131
ariza, 132
cauliflora, 133
excelsa, 135
grandiceps, 132, 134
Herthae, 134
loretensis, 133
Macbrideana, 134
multijuga, 134
negrensis, 132
peruviana, 134
stenantha, 134
ucayalina, 135
Browneopsis, 131
cauliflora, 133
excelsa, 135
ucayalina, 135
Brunellia, 689
Bubinianal, 68
Bueno grillo, 599
Bulnesia, 651
Retama, 652
Retama var. *Weberbaueri*, 652
Bunchosia, 855
angustifolia, 856
armeniaca, 857

- Bunchosia armeniaca f. systyla**, 857
 cornifolia, 860
 elliptica, 858
 fluminensis, 860
 glandulifera, 860
 glandulosa, 858
 glandulosa f. latifolia, 858
 Hookeriana, 858
 lanceolata, 859
 lanceolata f. leiocarpa, 860
 Lindeniana, 860
 Lindeniana var. *boliviensis*, 860
 maritima, 860
 media, 861
 media f. bicarpellaris, 861
Burdachia, 871
 prismatocarpa, 871
 prismatocarpa var. *sphaerocarpa*, 871
Bursera, 711
 graveolens, 712
 graveolens var. *malacophylla*, 712
 Klugii, 712
 malacophylla, 712
Burseraceae, 703
Byrsonima, 862
 amazonica, 867
 amazonica var. *lucidula*, 867
 arthropoda, 864
 brachystachia, 869
 brachystachya, 869
 brachystachys, 869
 chrysophylla, 864
 coccolobifolia, 865
 coriacea, 865
 crassifolia, 866
 crassifolia var. *peruviana*, 867
 densa, 867
 fluminensis, 868
 japurensis, 868
 laevigata, 868
 laxiflora, 868
 nitida, 857, 862
 peruviana, 864
 peruviana var. *eglandulosum*, 864
 phlomoideis, 808
 Poeppigiana, 869
 Poeppigiana var. *velutina*, 869
 rotunda, 865
 sericea, 869
 stipulacea, 870
 stipulina, 870
Cabi, 781
Cabralea, 776
 Poeppigii, 776
 Weberbaueri, 757
Cacao silvestre, 134
Cachaceiro, 655
Caesalpinia, 188
 Andreana, 191
 bicolor, 191
 Bonduc, 190
 cassioideis, 191
 cassioideis var. *Pardoana*, 191
 chicamana, 191
 Crista, 190
 egena, 192
 falcaria, 192, 194, 197
 Gillesii, 192
 glabrata, 193
 gracilis, 194
 insignis, 191
 miranda, 193
 Paipai, 193
 Paipai var. *pubens*, 193
 Pardoana, 191
 pectinata, 195
 praecox, 187
 prostrata, 194
 pulcherrima, 194
 sepiaria, 195
 spinosa, 195
 stipulata, 196
 Tara, 195
 ternata, 196
 tinctoria, 195
 viscosa, 197
Caesalpinieae, 113
Café-rana, 691
Calmito de Monte, 948
Cajanus, 338
 bicolor, 339
 Cajan, 339
 indicus, 339
Calato, 652
Calliandra, 66
 aculeata, 70
 amazonica, 67
 angustifolia, 68
 boliviana, 69
 bombycina, 68
 caracasana, 69
 carbonaria, 69
 chotanana, 70
 Cumingii, 70
 decrescens, 71
 expansa, 71
 filipes, 71
 formosa, 72
 glyphoxylon, 69
 haematocephala, 70
 magdalenae, 71
 mollissima, 72
 portoricensis, 72
 prostrata, 73
 purpurea, 70, 71
 rotundifolia, 73
 Sodirol, 68
 subnervosa, 68
 taxifolia, 71
 tenuiflora, 70, 71
 trinervia, 68, 69
 tumbeziana, 73
 Weberbaueri, 72

- Calopogonium*, 335
coeruleum, 336
coeruleum var. *glabrescens*, 336
mucunoides, 336
velutinum, 336
Campsiandra, 203
angustifolia, 203
comosa, 204
laurifolia, 204
rosea, 204
Canafistola cimarrona, 184
Canarium, 716
Canavali, 317
Canavalia, 317
amazonica, 319
arenicola, 322
boliviana, 318
brasiliensis, 319
dictyota, 319
eurycarpa, 319
lasicalyx, 320
maritima, 320
parviflora, 321
peruviana, 321
Piperi, 322
Caoba, 728
Capi, 825
Capo, 542, 543, 544
colorado, 544
Caracha-caspi, 128
Caramboleiro, 545
Carana, 703, 712
gum, 704
resin, 704
Caraña, 717
Carapa, 728
cauliflora, 758
guianensis, 729
sericea, 774
Cassia, 143
Absus, 154
adiantifolia, 155
affinis, 165, 173
alata, 155
alcaparillo, 157
andina, 161
apouconita, 155
arequipensis, 156
atomaria, 156
Augusti, 157
aurantia, 156
bacillaris, 164
bicapsularis, 157
bicapsularis var. *Augusti*, 157
biflora, 158, 441
birostris, 158
brachypoda, 159
calvens, 159
Chamaecrista, 159
chrysocarpa, 165, 173
conjugata, 160
Cookii, 160
cuneata, 161
cushina, 161
cuspidata, 162
Dombeyana, 166
emarginata, 166
excelsa, 181
fastuosa, 162
felipensis, 163
fistula, 163
flavicomis, 164
flexuosa, 177, 178
florifera, 144
foliosa, 183
frazinifolia, 162
fruticosa, 164
fruticosa var. *Benthamiana*, 165
glandulosa, 165
grandis, 166
Hartwegi, 165
Haughtii, 166
helveola, 167
helveola var. *huancavensis*, 167
hirsuta, 167
Hoffmanseggii, 168
Hookeriana, 168
horae, 166
huancabambae, 169
hymenaeifolia, 155
incarnata, 169
indecora, 157
javanica, 163
laevigata, 170
laevigata var. *scandens*, 170
latifolia, 170
latifolia f. *falcistipula*, 171
latifolia var. *falcistipula*, 171
latopetiolata, 171
leiandra, 171
leiandra var. *peruviana*, 171
lelophylla, 172
lelophylla var. *pubescens*, 172
leptocarpa, 172
leptocarpa var. *hirsuta*, 172
Leschenaultiana, 178
limensis, 157
loretensis, 172
lucens, 173
lucens var. *tenuifolia*, 173
macrophylla, 174
marginata, 179
mimosoides, 160, 178
moschata, 171
mucronulosa, 144
multijuga, 174
multijuga var. *Lindleyana*, 175
nemorosa, 158
obliqua, 175
occidentalis, 175
oxyphylla, 165
pallidifolia, 176
patellaria, 176
Pavoniana, 177

- Cassia* *Pearcii*, 177
Pennelliana, 178
peruviana, 175
picta, 178
pilifera, 178
pistaciaefolia, 161, 162
pistaciaefolia var. *glabra*, 162
puberula, 165
quinquangulata, 179
racemosa, 178
racemosa var. *tenuifolia*, 178
repens, 179
reticulata, 179
Rhonhofiana, 188
riparia, 160
Rosei, 161
rubriflora, 171
Ruiziana, 180
scandens, 175
scarlatina, 181
secedens, 182
siamea, 167, 178
speciosa, 165
spectabilis, 181
spinescens, 182
Spruceana, 182
stenocarpa, 160
stipulata, 164
swartzoides, 188
tenella, 183
tomentosa, 183
Tora, 184
versicolor, 168
vestita, 159
viminea, 178, 179
Weberbaueri, 156
Cathartocarpus laetus, 156
Catjang, 298
Catocoma altissima, 908
Cera, 366
Cedre rouge, 714, 725
Cedrela, 719
angustifolia, 720
bogotensis, 728
fissilis, 721
fissilis var. *glabrior*, 721
Herrerae, 721
Huberi, 722
longipetiolulata, 728
macrocarpa, 728
mexicana, 724
montana, 728
odorata, 724
Weberbaueri, 725
Cedrelinga, 65, 719
catenaeformis, 65
Cedro, 722
blanco, 728
branco, 723, 724, 774
colorado, 719, 724, 725
false, 719
rana, 719, 886
red, 722
vermelho, 723, 724, 725
Cedro-pashaco, 206
Cedro-virgen, 722
Cedron, 361, 693
Cedrorana, 66
Cenapuspu, 292
Centrosema, 339
brasilianum, 340
capitatum, 341
dasyanthum, 341
hastatum, 343
latidens, 341
latissimum, 343
macrocarpum, 341
pascuorum, 344
platycarpum, 343, 344
Plumieri, 342
prehensile, 342
pubescens, 340, 341
roseum, 343
sagittatum, 343
triquetrum, 343
vexillatum, 342
virginianum, 344
virginianum var. *angustifolium*, 344
Ceratonía chilensis, 109
Cercidium, 187
australe, 188
praecox, 187
Cereza, 854
de la sabana, 854
Chacanhui, 386
Chacanoa, 386
Chacani, 386
Chachahuay, 386
Chachapea, 598
Chaetocalyx, 446
brasiliensis, 446
hebecarpum, 447
latisiliqua, 446
Weberbaueri, 447
Chagro panga, 828, 831
Chalcas paniculata, 660
Chamaecrista Browniana, 178
Chamaecrista, 159
flavicomá, 164
glandulosa, 165
patellaria, 176
Chamaefistula bacillaris, 164
birostris, 158
elegans, 175
fruticosa, 164
gigantifolia, 174
Klugii, 179
laevigata, 170
macrophylla, 174
obliqua, 175
quinquangulata, 179
Ruiziana, 180
Chamaesenna reticulata, 180
Chamanilla, 654

- Chamba, 100
 Chambo caspi, 888
 Chancha, 806
 Chanchi, 866
 Chafío, 507
 Chara, 194
 Charán, 194
 Charapilla, 252, 253
 Chavapallana, 187
 Chchahulco, 578
 Chcheche-afiu, 619
 Chchogara, 335
 Chchucan, 450
 Chchulcu, 584
 Chepu-chepu, 533
 Cherry, Barbados, 853, 854
 Chibo-caspi, 737
 Chichimbina, 58
 Chi-chi-saka, 298
 Chick-pea, 352
 Chiclayo, 293
 Chimu, 450, 452
 Chijape, 742
 Chijmu, 450
 Chile-chile, 521
 Chili-chili, 526
 Chimbuya, 882, 883
 Chinchinia, 397
 Chochos, 493
 Chucam, 450
 Chucho de burro, 342
 Chuchullagoi, 385
 Chuco, 594
 Chukupi, 654
 Chulco, 584
 Chulco-chulco, 584
 Chunco, 593
 Chupicana, 869
Chymocarpus stipulaceus, 613
 Cicer, 352
 arietinum, 352
 Cidra, 660
 Cirrateputa, 95
 Ciruela, 856
 de causaboca, 857
 de Fraile, 853
 de Frayle, 857
 de la China, 858
 japonesa, 858
 Citron, 660
 Citrus, 657
 aurantifolia, 658
 Aurantium, 659
 Limetta, 660
 Limon, 659
 Limon var. Limetta, 660
 Limonia, 658
 Limonum, 659
 medica, 660
 medica var. Limon, 659
 paradis, 659
 sinensis, 659
 Citrus Apple, 660
 Citrus family, 655
 Ckello-afiu, 619
 Ckera, 475, 494
 Clathrotropis, 246, 247
Cleobulia, 322
 diocleoides, 327
 leiantha, 326
 multiflora, 327
 Clitoria, 345
 amazonum, 345
 arborea, 346
 arborescens, 348
 brasiliiana, 319, 340
 capitata, 341
 glycinoides, 348
 grandifolia, 346
 Hoffmanseggii, 346
 javitensis, 347
 javitensis var. glabra, 347
 leptostachya, 347
 nervosa, 348
 Plumieri, 342
 polyphylla, 381
 pozuzoensis, 348
 racemosa, 346
 rubiginosa, 348
 Ternatea, 349
 virginiana, 344
 Clover, pin, 539
 red, 449
 white, 452
 white sweet, 454
 yellow sweet, 454
 Coata-quicausa, 124
 Coca, 637, 638
 Coca-coca, 645
 Cocain, 637
 Coca-sisa, 913
 Cocillana, 774
 bark, 753
 Coco-coco, 645
 Coling, 360
 imbra, 360
 macho, 361
 Collaea, 334
 speciosa, 334
 Cologania, 349
 pulchella, 349
 pulchella var. rufescens, 349
 Colorado, 31
 Comirachi, 522
 Comocladia loxensis, 696, 698
 Cofapi, 263
 Contrevenosa, 665
 Copaiba, 120, 121
 Copaifera, 120
 canime, 120
 glycyarpa, 121
 guianensis, 120
 Langsdorffii, 121
 marginata, 121

- Copaifera Martii*, 121
 multijuga, 120
 officinalis, 121
 reticulata, 120
 reticulata var. *peruviana*, 120
Copal caspi, 709, 714
Cordia scandens, 956
Coronilla scandens, 447
Corytholobium macrophyllum, 911
Cospano, 60
Cotochupa, 86
Coulteria tinctoria, 195
Coumarouna, 251
 charapilla, 252
 ferrea, 253
 magnifica, 253
 micrantha, 253
 odorata, 254
 oppositifolia, 250
 punctata, 254
 rosea, 252, 254
 trifoliolata, 254
Courbaril, 125
Coursetia, 386
 caribaea, 389
 dubia, 388
 eriantha, 387
 fruticosa, 387
 glandulifera, 389
 grandiflora, 388
 Harmsii, 388
 mollis, 388, 390
 ochroleuca, 389
 orbicularis, 389
 orbicularis var. *mantaroana*, 389
 perplexans, 387
 tephrodes, 390
 tomentosa, 387
 tumbezensis, 390
 Weberbaueri, 390
Covillea divaricata, 654
Crabs eyes, 352
Cracca, 382, 386
 cinerea, 382
 mollis, 390
 ochroleuca, 389
 poliophylla, 387
Cratylia, 322
 argentea, 324
 dichroma, 324
 floribunda, 324
 floribunda var. *intermedia*, 324
 floribunda var. *nuda*, 324
 mollis, 324
 nuda, 324
 pauciflora, 324
Crepidospermum, 714
 Goudotianum, 715
 multijugum, 715
 rhoifolium, 714
 Sprucei, 715
Crispin, 712
Crotalaria, 454
 anagyroides, 455
 cytisifolia, 455
 Dombeyana, 455
 incana, 455
 lupulina, 457
 Matthewsana, 458
 nitens, 456
 nitens var. *trichina*, 457
 pumila, 457
 retusa, 458
 sagittalis, 458
Cruckshanksia cistiflora, 543
Crudia, 122
 amazonica, 123
 bracteata, 123
 glaberrima, 122
 obliqua, 122
 Pariva, 123
 pubescens, 123
 tomentosa, 123
Cua-acapoc, 678
Cube, 263
 de almidón, 263
 ordinario, 384
Cuca-cuca, 638
Cucharero, 654
Cucullaria citrifolia, 883
 ferruginea, 885
 grandis, 886
 Haenkeana, 886
Culandro, 663
Culantrilo, 665
Culantro, 663, 665
Culem, 360
Culim, 360
Cumarú, 251, 254
 de cheiro, 244, 252
 de rato, 252
 ferro, 253
Cumarú-rana, 251, 252
Cuquindo, 767
Curi-sisa, 842
Curito, 726
Cururú, 265
Cuspare, 683
Cusparia, 683
 acuminata, 684
 cuneifolia, 685
 Gaudichaudiana, 685
 macrophylla, 685
 paniculata, 685
 toxicaria, 684
 ucayalina, 685
Cymbosema, 330
 roseum, 330
Cynometra, 121
 bauhiniaefolia, 121
 Martiana, 122
 Martiana var. *macrophylla*, 122
 Martiana var. *procera*, 122
 parvifolia, 121

Cynometra racemosa, 122

Spruceana, 122

Cytisus Cajan, 339

Dacryodes, 716

peruviana, 716

Dalbergia, 285

acuta, 289

cearensis, 285

debilis, 286

Ecastaphyllum, 290

anneandra, 290

ferrugineo-tomentosa, 287

frutescens, 287

Glasiovii, 289

hypargyrea, 287

inundata, 288

iquitosensis, 288

Lindeniana, 288

Monetaria, 289

Monetaria var. *hygrophylla*, 289

Monetaria var. *nitida*, 290

nigra, 286

nitida, 290

oxyphylla, 287

pachycarpa, 280

Riedeli, 290

riparia, 290

Spruceana, 286

subcymosa, 291

variabilis, 287

volubilis, 289

Dalea, 361

alopecuroides, 364

antana, 365

astragalina, 366

ayacacensis, 366

boliviana, 365

boliviana var. *Herrerae*, 365

brachystachys, 362

caerulea, 366

calocalyx, 367

carthaginensis, 375

catatona, 367

cutervoana, 366

cylindrica, 367

cylindrica var. *samancoensis*, 368

exilis, 368

Fieldii, 373

galbina, 369

humifusa, 373

Killipii, 374, 375

leporina, 369

longispicata, 366

microphylla, 370

microphylla var. *brevis*, 370

microphylla var. *vicina*, 370

moquehana, 370

multifoliolata, 362

Mutisi, 366

myriadena, 371

nova, 371

onobrychioides, 368

Onobrychis, 371

pazensis, 372

pazensis var. *Vargasii*, 372

Pennellii, 372

peruviana, 372

rubricaulis, 373

samancoensis, 367, 368

Sawadae, 373

sericophylla, 373

Smithii, 374

sulfurea, 374

tapacariensis, 365

trichocalyx, 375

Weberbaueri, 375

Deguelia amazonica, 260

scandens, 264

Derris, 256

amazonica, 260

confertiflora, 260

glabrescens, 261

glauca, 257

guianensis, 264

Guillemianiana, 262

hedyoana, 262

hylobia, 262

leptorrhachis, 258

longifolia, 264

negrensis, 260, 264

nicou, 263

pterocharpa, 263

rariflora, 264

scandens, 264

seorsa, 265

spiciflora, 265

sylvestris, 266

urucu, 266

Desmanthus, 97

depressus, 97

virgatus, 98

Desmodium, 413

adscendens, 417

affine, 418

Aparines, 435

axillare, 419

axillare var. *genuinum*, 419

axillare var. *obtusifoliola*, 419

axillare var. *Sintenisii*, 420

barbatum, 421

Bigelovii, 430

cajanifolium, 422

campestre, 426

campylocados, 423

canum, 423

delotum, 424

distortum, 425

frutescens, 424

glabrum, 426

humile, 430

immerens, 423

incanum, 424

intortum, 426

- Desmodium intortum* var. *apiculatum*, 427
Lilloanum, 430
limense, 427
micranthum, 428
micranthum var. *Macbridei*, 429
molle, 426
molliculum, 429
neo-mexicanum, 430
neo-mexicanum var. *Bigelovii*, 430
parvum, 430
Perrottetii, 481
peruvianum, 427
Poeppigianum, 431
purpureum, 434
radicans, 419
reptans, 419
sclerophyllum, 432
scorpiurus, 433
spirale var. *Bigelovii*, 430
subsericeum, 433
supinum, 424
terminale, 426
tortuosum, 434
uncinatum, 435
Vargasianum, 437
Vargasianum var. *arcuatum*, 436
Vargasianum var. *bracteatum*, 436
Vargasianum var. *curvatum*, 436
Vargasianum var. *ellipticum*, 436
Vargasianum var. *typicum*, 437
villosum, 421
Weberbaueri, 437
Wydlarianum, 438
Diacidia galphimiioides, 862
Dialium, 142
acuminatum, 143
divaricatum, 143
guianense, 143
Dicella, 861
macroptera, 862
Dichapetalaceae, 954
Dichapetalum, 955
amazonicum, 956
odoratum, 955
pedunculatum, 957
scandens, 956
scandens var. *cinerascens*, 956
Spruceanum, 957
stipulatum, 957
vestitum, 956
vestitum var. *scandens*, 956
Diclidanthera, 949
octandra, 949
pendulifolia, 950
Diclidantheraceae, 949
Dicorynia, 185
Dictyoloma, 688
peruvianum, 688
Dicymbe, 198
amazonica, 198
corymbosa, 199
Dimorphandra, 118
excelsa, 119
gigantea, 119
megacarpa, 112
parviflora, 119
pennigera, 119
unijuga, 119
vernica, 119
Dinizia excelsa, 118
Dioclea, 322
argentea, 324
argentea var. *nuda*, 324
bicolor, 325
comosa, 328
densiflora, 327
dichrona, 324
fimbriata, 327
funalis, 325
glabra, 325
Huberi, 326
lasiocarpa, 329
lasiophylla, 326
leiantha, 326
macracantha, 327
macrocarpa, 327
malacocarpa, 329
megacarpa, 327
mollis, 324
pauciflora, 324
purpurea, 330
reflexa, 328
ucayalina, 328
violacea, 329
virgata, 329
Diplopteris, 811
includens, 811
involuta, 811
Uleana, 812
Diploptropis, 245
ferruginea, 246, 247
Martiusii, 246
peruviana, 246
Dipteryx, 251
micrantha, 252
odorata, 254
Ditremeza hirsuta, 167
leptocarpa, 172
occidentalis, 175
Dolicholus apoloensis, 337
Dolichos, 291
Lablab, 291
luteolus, 292
maritimus, 320
minimus, 338
pyramidalis, 338
repens, 292
sinensis, 293
trilobus, 295
tuberosus, 294
uncinatus, 350
unguiculatus, 293
urens, 316

Dolichos virgatus, 329*Drepanocarpus*, 274*aristulatus*, 277*isadelphus*, 276*lunatus*, 288*ovalifolius*, 281*paludicola*, 288

Dubugnon, Nelly, 507

Dugandia rostrata, 73

Dussia, 244

discolor, 244*Tesmannii*, 244*Dysoxylum*, 752*Ecastophyllum hygrophilum*, 289*Monetaria*, 289*Monetaria* var. *Riedeli*, 290*nitidum*, 290*pubescens*, 291*Riedeli*, 290*Ehrenbergia tribuloides*, 650

El coq, 638

Elaphrium graveolens, 712*Elutheria*, 726*Emelista mucronulosa*, 144*pilifera*, 178*Tora*, 184

Enredadera, 913

Entada, 106

polyphylla, 107*polystachya*, 107*Entadopsis polyphylla*, 107*polystachya*, 107*Enterolobium*, 64*maximum*, 65*Saman*, 61*Schomburgkii*, 65*timbouva*, 65*Eriosema*, 339*rufum*, 339*Erisma*, 872*calcaratum*, 873*floribunda*, 874*Tesmannii*, 874*uncinatum*, 875*violaceum*, 873, 875*Erodium*, 538*Botrys*, 541*cicutarium*, 539*geoides*, 539*laciniatum*, 540*malacoides*, 540*moschatum*, 540*Errazurizia*, 362*Erythrina*, 306*amasia*, 311*amazonica*, 308*coralodendron*, 306*crista-galli*, 308*edulis*, 308*esculenta*, 308*falcata*, 309*flammea*, 313*glauca*, 310*Lorenoi*, 308*Martii*, 309*megistophylla*, 308*micropteryx*, 311*Mulungu*, 312*peruviana*, 310*Poeppigiana*, 311*polychasta*, 309*rubrinervia*, 311*Schimpffii*, 309*speciosa*, 307*Ulei*, 312*velutina*, 307*verna*, 312*zinguensis*, 312*Erythrochiton*, 678*brasiliense*, 677, 680*hypophyllanthus*, 680*Lindenii*, 680*macropodium*, 679*trifoliatum*, 680*Erythrostemon Gilliesii*, 192*Erythroxylaceae*, 632*Erythroxylon*, 633*Erythroxylum*, 632*acuminatum*, 635*amazonicum*, 636*amplum*, 636*carthaginense*, 645*citrifolium*, 636*Coca*, 633, 637*Coca* var. *Spruceana*, 633*comosum*, 638*deciduum*, 638*exaltatum* var. *ellipticum*, 646*fimbriatum*, 639*floribundum*, 639*gracilipes*, 640*gracilipes* var. *exareolatum*, 640*hondense*, 641*Kirkianum*, 638*lenticellosum*, 646*lucidum*, 641*luculentum*, 642*macrocnemium*, 642*macrophyllum*, 643*Mamacoca*, 643*opacum*, 645*paraense*, 644*passerinum*, 645*patens*, 635*Raimondii*, 645*rufum*, 645*Ruizii*, 642*Shatona*, 645*Tesmannii*, 646*truxillense*, 633*Ulei*, 646*venosum*, 645*Escobillo*, 853

- Esenbeckia**, 671
alata, 674
coriacea, 671
cornuta, 672
grandiflora, 672
grandiflora var. *peruviana*, 673
maurioides, 673
pilocarpoides, 673
pilocarpoides var. *guianensis*, 674
pilocarpoides var. *maurioides*, 674
venulosa, 674
Warszewiczii, 674
Esparteina, 459
Espino, 80
Esquera, 483
Estoraque, 242
Euxylophora paraensis, 676
Exostylis, 220
Fagara, 662
accreana, 664
caudata, 668
Culantrillo, 664
juniperina, 665
mantaro, 666
peruviana, 663
Pterota, 665
Riedelianum, 666, 669
Sprucei, 668
subserata, 664
tumbezana, 669
valens, 669
Warmingii, 664
Weberbaueri, 670
Fagonia, 650
aspera, 651
chilensis, 651
chilensis var. *pubecarpa*, 651
cretica, 651
Fanise-ey, 133
Faveira, 187
Ferreira, Ramón, 918
Feuillea, 7
Endlicheri, 23
Fiebrigella, 447
Fiebrigella, 447
gracilis, 447
Filaree, 539
Flame tree, 195
Flax, 621
Flor de aroma, 77
de caña, 173
de corpus, 298
del paraiso, 718
Foot-of-goat, 584
Frankincense, 703
Frejol de Antibo, 292
Frijalilla, 384
Frijoles de monte, 339
Fuy-cay-berao, 214
Gacuranda, 286
Galactia, 331
Augusti, 331
Cesari, 332
Jussiaeana, 332
Jussiaeana var. *peruviana*, 333
Jussiaeana var. *volubilis*, 332
Killipiana, 333
montana, 332
obovata, 333
pinnata, 331
remansoana, 333
shumbae, 333
speciosa, 334
striata, 334
tenuiflora, 334
Galega, 381
caerulea, 366
cinerea, 382
ochroleuca, 389
officinalis, 382
toxicaria, 383
Galipea, 680
bracteata, 681
grandifolia, 681
grandifoliata, 681
longiflora, 681
trifoliata, 681
Galphimia, 851
glauca, 851
gracilis, 851
longifolia, 852
Garapo, 142
Garbancillo, 398
Garbanzo, 352
Garroba, 109
Geoffraea, 254
Geoffroya, 254
inermis, 255
retusa, 256
striata, 255
superba, 255
surinamensis, 255
Geraniaceae, 511
Geranium, 511
acaule, 522
ayacuchense, 515
ayavacense, 516
caespitosum, 533
canescens, 533
carolinianum, 517
chiloense, 536
chinchense, 517
choimacotense, 522
cicutarium, 539
ciliatum, 534
core-core, 522
crasipes, 518
cucullatum, 534
cucullatum var. *elongatum*, 534
Dielsianum, 518
diffusum, 519
diffusum var. *subsericeum*, 535

Geranium digitatum, 519

- dissectum, 520
- elongatum, 528
- fallax, 520
- filipes, 520
- guatemalense, 532
- Harmsii, 521
- Herreri, 521
- holosericeum, 525
- huantense, 522
- Humboldtii, 523
- hypoleucum, 523
- Jaekelae, 524
- Killipianum, 524
- Knuthianum, 523
- laxicaule, 525
- Lechleri, 525
- limae, 526
- magellanicum, 521
- malacoides, 540
- Mathewsii, 526
- matucanense, 527
- mexicanum var. *macranthum*, 532
- mexicanum var. *minoriflorum*, 532
- microphyllum, 525
- molle, 527
- mollendinense, 523
- moschatum, 540
- multiflorum, 523
- multipartitum, 523
- multipartitum var. *glabrescens*, 523
- multipartitum var. *velutinum*, 523
- muscoideum, 518
- nivale, 523
- partitum, 516
- patagonicum, 523
- Pavonianum, 529
- peruvianum, 529
- piurense, 530
- potentilloides, 523
- pusillum, 530
- pyrenaica, 522
- Raimondii, 530
- razuhyllense, 533
- renifolium, 531
- rose, 512
- rotundifolium, 527
- Ruizii, 531
- rupicolum, 537
- scissum, 531
- Seemannii, 532
- sericeum var. *microphyllum*, 525
- sessiliflorum, 533
- sessiliflorum var. *albatum*, 533
- sessiliflorum var. *lanatum*, 513
- sibbaldioides, 534
- sibbaldioides var. *elongatum*, 534
- Smithianum, 535
- Sodioreanum, 535
- Staffordianum, 536
- Stuebelii, 536
- subulato-stipulatum, 532

superbum, 537

tablaense, 523

titicacaense, 523

Weberbauerianum, 537

Weddellii, 533

Geranium family, 511

Gerogui-mitiri-ey, 44

Glandonia macrocarpa, 371

Gliricidia Michellii, 335

sepium, 334

Glycine, 350

hispida, 350

phaseoloides, 333

rufa, 339

sagittata, 343

striata, 334

uncinata, 350

Goat-foot, 534

Gochaño, 290

Golden shower, 163

Goma amarilla, 337

guayo, 111

Gonypetalum, 963

accreanum, 963

juruanum, 964

lanceolatum, 963

Tessmannii, 964

Gose-o, 294, 316

Gourliea decorticans, 507

Grimaldia Absus, 154

Guaba, 23

Guabo, 17

Guaiacum, 647

microphylla, 653

Guara, 752

Guarango, 109

Guarea, 752

accreana, 755

algera, 756

Borissii, 757

carapoides, 753

Casimiriana, 753

cauliflora, 753

densiflora, 755

depauperata, 759

Eggerii, 759

erlorhachis, 760

filiformis, 760

fissicalyx, 761

franciscoana, 762

grandifolia, 762

Guentheri, 763

Huberi, 763, 771

Huberi var. *peruviana*, 764

Jelskiana, 764

Klugii, 764

Kunthiana, 765

Kunthiana var. *densiflora*, 765

leticiana, 766

macrobotrys, 766

maynasiana, 767

microcalyx, 761

- Guarea microphylla*, 726
microsepala, 767
Mikaniana, 768
mucronulata, 768
oblongiflora, 768
odorata, 768
pedicellata, 765
pendulisepala, 756
pilanthera, 769
Poeppigii, 758, 765
pterorhachis, 769
punctata, 770
purpurea, 701, 770
Raimondii, 771
Rusbyi, 753, 778
sericea, 774
silvatica, 761
simplicifolia, 771
Sprucei, 757
subsetulosa, 772
subspicata, 760
subviridiflora, 772
syringoides, 761
Tessmannii, 778
Trianae, 757
trichilioides, 778
trunciflora, 774
Ulei, 775
Weberbaueri, 775
Guilandina, 188
Bonduc, 190
bonducella, 190
- Harhui, 308
Hartmann, Dorothy H., 506
Hatumpacte, 144
Haucapu-rana, 204
Hayawasca, 888
Haymura, 812
Hebepetalum, 627
humirifolium, 627
Hecastaphyllum Monetaria var. *hygro-*
philum, 289
Hedwigia panamensis, 714
Hedysarum adscendens, 417
axillare, 419
barbatum, 421
brasiliense, 441
cajanifolium, 422
canum, 423
diphyllum, 413
distortum, 425
falcatum, 442
frutescens, 424
glabrum, 426
incanum, 424
intortum, 426
molle, 426
muricata, 405
pimpinellifolium, 405
purpureum, 434
racemiferum, 424
racemosum, 424
repans, 419
scorpiurus, 438
supinum, 424
terminale, 426
tortuosum, 434
trigonum, 427
uncinatum, 435
venustum, 421
villosum, 421
Hemicrepidispermum, 714
Hemp, Sunn, 454
Herpetica alata, 155
Heteropteris, 818
acutifolia, 819
acutifolia var. *eglandulosa*, 819
anomala, 814
anomala var. *aurea*, 814
anoptera, 818
argentea, 832
argyrophaea, 814
Beecheyana, 815
Beecheyana var. *andina*, 815
Candolleana, 819
carinata, 819
catinarum, 815
cornifolia, 826
cristata, 816
grandiflora, 817
macrostachya, 817
macrostachya f. *transiens*, 817
Mathewsana, 819
nervosa, 818
nervosa var. *Lessertiana*, 818
orinocensis, 818
pauciflora, 816
rufula, 817
spectabilis, 819
suberosa, 818
tomentosa, 815, 819
transiens, 820
transiens f. *glandulifera*, 820
Hibina, 962
Hiraea, 793
anisopetala, 785
bahiensis, 794, 796
bahiensis f. *Salzmänniana*, 795
Blanchetiana, 796
brachyptera, 797
colombiana, 797
cordifolia, 786
crassipes, 795
cyclocarpa, 790
elegans, 789
fagifolia, 796
fagifolia var. *Blanchetiana*, 796
fagifolia var. *Candolleana*, 796
Kunthiana, 796
macrodisca, 788
obovata, 796
ovatifolia, 789
pachypoda, 797

- Hiraea Poeppigiana*, 809
psilophylla, 790
pubiflora, 791
rigida, 791
sepium, 792
Spruceana, 797
Spruceana var. *Mortoniana*, 797
ternifolia, 798
ternifolia var. *peruviana*, 798
transiens, 798
villosa, 799
Hirtella glaberrima, 122
Hoffmanseggia, 188
gracilis, 194
miranda, 198
pilosa, 194
prostrata, 194
stipulata, 196
ternata, 196
viscosa, 197
viscosa var. *egena*, 192
Horse-bean, 356
Hortia Vandelli, 655
Houmieri, 629
Houmiria, 629
balsamifera, 629
crassifolia, 630
floribunda, 630
Huacamayo-chico, 62
Huaco blanco, 322
Huagllhua, 361
Huaika sisal, 195
Huairuru colorado, 207
Huaita rebozo, 53
Hualhhuahualthus, 361
Hualpa-hualpa, 618
Huaman-samana, 689
Huamanstillo, 308
Huancoc, 712
Huaranca, 109
Huarango, 78
Huaranguillo, 166
Huarro, 31
Huasango, 94
Huashlla, 184
Huayana-picchu, 335
Huayllana, 361
Huayro, 306
Huayruru, 306
Huayruzo, 256
Hugonia, 627
Hulcatauri, 312
Huillca, 74, 102, 668
Huillko, 299
Huitillo, 143
Humiria, 629
Humiriaceae, 621
Humirium, 629
Hymenaea, 124
adenotricha, 126
Courbaril, 125
oblongifolia, 125
palustris, 126
Hymenolobium, 267
Hypseocharis, 606
bilobata, 606
Flebrigii, 607
pedicularifolia, 607
Pilgeri, 607
pimpinellifolia, 608
tridentata, 607
Ichipicui, 72
Icica altissima, 713
Goudotiana, 715
Icoje, 223
Imbarana de cheiro, 244
Imburano de cheiro, 252
Inchis, 409
Indano, 865
Indigo, 376, 380
Indigofera, 376
anil, 379
campestris, 376
guatemalensis, 377
humilis, 377
laxa, 378
leapedezioides, 377
macrocarpa, 378
mexicana, 359
microcarpa, 379
mucronata, 379
obrajillensis, 378
subulata, 379
suffruticosa, 379
tephrosioides, 380
tinctoria, 376, 380
truxillensis, 380
Weberbaueri, 378
Inga, 6
acreana, 13
acrocephala, 13
adenophylla, 13
adiantifolia, 63
affinis, 14
aggregata, 14
alba, 14
aliens, 15
altissima, 15
apta, 15
aria, 16
Augusti, 16
auristellae, 17
balaensis, 41
Bangii, 45
bauhiniaefolia, 67
boliviana, 34
Bonplandiana, 17
Bourgoni, 26
brachyrhachis, 17
bullatorugosa, 45
calantha, 86
calocephala, 29
calophylla, 19

- Inga capitata*, 18
capitata var. *latifolia*, 18
cauliflora, 52
cayennensis, 16
cayennensis f. *sessiliflora*, 16
cecropietorum, 44, 45
chaetophora, 42
chartacea, 19
chrysotricha, 25
ciliata, 36
cinnamomea, 19
coccinea, 53
conferta, 20
cordatoalata, 20
coriacea, 20
coriacea var. *leptopus*, 21
Cumingiana, 28
cyclocarpa, 19
cynometrifolia, 21
densiflora, 21
diadema, 7
discolor, 68
Donaeana, 22
Duckei, 25
dumosa, 39
dysantha, 16
edulis, 22
Eggersii, 43
Endlicheri, 23
excelsa, 30, 55
expansa, 45
fagifolia, 16, 30, 47
fagifolia var. *marginata*, 30
falcistipula, 18
fasciculata, 23
Feuillei, 23
foliosa, 40
graciliflora, 24
graciliflora var. *peruviana*, 24
gracilifolia, 43
Guentheri, 44
Hartii, 35
heterophylla, 24
hirsutissima, 25
inaequalis, 55
ingoides, 25
inundata, 27
juglandifolia, 34
Killipiana, 26
Klugii, 26
lata, 56
lallensis, 27
lateriflora, 27
laxiflora, 27
leiocalycina, 18
leptopus, 21
lineata, 28
longifolia, 58
longipes, 28
lopadadenia, 29
loretana, 29
macrophylla, 29
mapirensis, 24
marginata, 30
marginata var. *itayensis*, 30
Mathewsiana, 31
maynensis, 32
microcoma, 32
mollissima, 72
monzonensis, 28
myriantha, 33
myriocephala, 13
nobilis, 33
obidensis, 27
obidensis var. *pilosa*, 27
obscura, 34
ochroclada, 42
odorata, 30
olivacea, 31
paraensis, 43
Pardoana, 34
Pavoniana, 35
peltadenia, 35
pilosiuscula, 41
pilosula, 41
pisana, 7
plumifera, 36
Poeppigiana, 36
pruriens, 37
pulchriflora, 37
punctata, 38
punctata var. *chagrensis*, 38
punctata var. *elongata*, 38
punctata var. *panamensis*, 38
pycnostachya, 30
quadrangularis, 36
quaternata, 39
rhabdocalyx, 26
rubiginosa, 36
rufinervis, 32
rufiseta, 42
Ruiziana, 40
Rusbyi, 38
scabriuscula, 22
sciadion, 21
semiglabra, 18
sertulifera var. *leptopus*, 21
setifera, 40
setigera, 42
setosa, 41
speciosa, 70
splendens, 41
stenoptera, 42
stipulacea, 42
stipularis, 18
striata, 42
strigillosa, 38
tarapotensis, 43
tenuirama, 39
tenuistipula, 44
Tessmannii, 44
Tessmannii var. *Harmsii*, 44
Thibaudiana, 35
Thibaudiana var. *latifolia*, 35

Inga tomentosa, 45*umbellata*, 24*umbellulifera*, 21*umbratica*, 45*velutina*, 45*virgultosa*, 44*vismiaefolia*, 46*Weberbaueri*, 37*Wittiana*, 34*yacoana*, 46**Inga-assú**, 20**Ingá cipó**, 23**Ingarana**, 64***Ionoxalis latifolia***, 569**Ishpingo**, 245**Isodesmia**, 445**Isula micunan**, 715**Itayba**, 227**Jaboty**, 874**Jacaranda**, 172, 288**Jaguar caspi**, 278**Janckaea-ckera**, 494**Jarilla**, 654**Jazmin de Arabia**, 718**Jepo**, 650**Jequirity**, 352**Jeyisife-o**, 282**Joscka**, 398**Jumbi seed**, 352***Jupunba trapesifolia***, 56**Juscka**, 398**Jutahy**, 126**Jutai**, 143**Kallstroemia**, 649*adscendens*, 649*boliviana*, 650*brachystylis*, 650*caribaea*, 649*maxima*, 650*tribuloides*, 650*tucumanensis*, 649**Killay**, 47**Killu-sisa**, 887**Kingwood**, 285**Kiriguinche**, 55**Kita-ttacco**, 357**Kjeshua-surpuy**, 166**Kkumu**, 384**Kkusillo-paccal**, 14***Klugiodendron laetum***, 57**Krameria**, 506*cistoides*, 506*iluca*, 506*pauciflora*, 507*pentapetala*, 506*triandra*, 507**Kubi-sulluchi**, 435**Kumarut**, 253**Labiab**, 291**Larrea**, 654*divaricata*, 654*gracilis*, 194*viscosa*, 197**Latapi**, 774*de hojas*, 762**Latapi-caspi**, 774**Lathyrus**, 352*crassipes*, 353*fruticosus*, 387*longipes*, 353*longipes* var. *peruvianus*, 354*magellanicus*, 354*magellanicus* var. *gladiatus*, 354*magellanicus* var. *tucumanensis*, 354*pubescens*, 353*sessiliflorus*, 354*sessilifolius*, 354*stipularis*, 353*subandinus*, 354**Layo**, 452**Layu**, 450**Lechuza-caspi**, 744**Lecointea**, 220*amazonica*, 221*ovalifolia*, 220*peruviana*, 220***Ledocarpon chilense***, 543*cistiflorum*, 543*Meyenianum*, 542*pedunculare*, 543**Leguminosae**, 3**Lejuco de Calentuxas**, 790**Lens esculenta**, 353**Lenteja**, 353**Lentil**, 353***Leptoglotis***, 97*leptocarpa*, 97***Leptolobium leiocarpum***, 142***Leptothyrsa***, 677*Sprucei*, 677**Leucaena**, 98*canescens*, 98*glauc*, 99*trichodes*, 99*trichodes* var. *acutifolia*, 99***Libidibia corymbosa***, 193***Licania celatonia***, 631***Lignum vitae***, 647**Lima bean**, 295**Limon cidra**, 660***Limonia aurantifolia***, 658**Linaceae**, 621**Lino**, 626**Linum**, 621*andicolum*, 622*Chamissonia*, 623*filiforme*, 626*Macraei*, 623*Macraei* var. *peruviana*, 623*oligophyllum*, 626*parvum*, 624

- Linum polygaloides*, 624
 prostratum, 624
 ramosissimum, 626
 selaginoides, 625
 usitatissimum, 625
 Weberbaueri, 626
- Lissocarpa*, 949
- Lissocarpaceae*, 949
- Llamapafiau*, 818, 815
- Llangua*, 380
- Llucho-occa*, 598
- Lluillo-caspi*, 745
- Lluvia de oro*, 851
- Loco-weeds*, 397
- Lonchocarpus*, 256
 boliviensis, 261
 confertiflorus, 260, 265
 densiflorus, 261
 floribundus, 260, 266
 glabrescens, 261
 Guilleminiana, 262
 hedyosmus, 262
 hyllobius, 262
 macrocarpus var. sericophyllus, 262
 negrensis, 260
 Neuroscapha, 262
 nicou, 263
 pterocarpus, 263
 rariflorus, 264
 spiciflorus, 265
 sylvestris, 266
 urucu, 266
 utilis, 263
- Lophanthera*, 851
 lactescens, 852
 longifolia, 852
 Spruceana, 852
- Los pallares*, 295
- Lotoxalis Barrelieri*, 556
- Lucerne*, 453
- Luichu-vainilla*, 165
- Lupinus*, 459
 Albertsmithianus, 469
 alimanens, 475
 allargyreus, 469
 alopecuroides, 504
 ambaticus, 498
 ananeanus, 470
 appositus, 470
 arequipensis, 471
 aridulus, 471
 arvensis, 476, 484
 Asagrayanus, 470
 Ballianus, 471
 Bangli, 486, 498
 bicolor, 487, 501
 oimaculatus, 460
 bogotensis, 473, 475, 494
 brachypremnon, 472
 bracteolaris, 488
 brevicaulis, 496
 breviscapis, 470
 carazensis, 472
 carpapaticus, 478
 celsimontanus, 505
 chavanillensis, 478
 chilensis, 478
 chlorolepis, 474
 chrysanthus, 474
 condensiflorus, 475
 conicus, 475
 Cookianus, 475
 Cruickshankii, 470
 cuzcensis, 476
 cymboides, 476
 disjunctus, 477
 Dorae, 477
 Ellsworthianus, 478
 eriocladius, 478
 exochus, 479
 Fieldii, 479
 Franciswhittieri, 480
 Gaudichaudianus, 480
 Gaudichaudianus var. Martinetianus, 480
 Gayanus, 480
 Gilbertianus, 481
 Goodspeedii, 481
 hamaticalyx, 482
 Herreranus, 482
 Herzogii, 484
 Hinkleyorum, 488
 Holwayorum, 475
 Hornemanni, 488
 huaronensis, 484
 huaronensis var. pascoensis, 484
 humifusus, 490, 498
 Jelskianus, 484
 juninensis, 485
 Kalenbornorum, 485
 laxiflorus, 477
 Lechlerianus, 486
 Ledigianus, 486
 Lindleyanus, 487
 Lindleyanus var. fistulosus, 487
 Lobbianus, 487
 lorenzensis, 488
 Macbrideanus, 488
 Macbrideianus, 489
 malacotrichus, 489
 Matthewsianus, 489
 matucanicus, 487
 matucanicus var. fistulosus, 487
 microcarpus, 490
 microphyllus, 490
 microphyllus var. argyreus, 479
 microphyllus var. chavanillensis, 478
 misticola, 491
 mollendoensis, 491
 montanus, 491
 montanus var. austrovolcanicum, 492
 Munzianus, 492
 mutabilis, 492
 notabilis, 493

- Lupinus nubigenus*, 504
Oquendoanus, 493
oreophilus, 508
paniculatus, 494
paniculatus var. *parviflorus*, 497
pendentiflorus, 484
perblandus, 494
peruvianus, 495
Pickeringii, 495
pinguis, 495
Pipersmithii, 496
polyphyllus, 491
praealtus, 496
praetermissus, 497
prostratus, 497
pubescens, 508
pulvinaris, 498
punensis, 478
ramosissimus, 498
ramosissimus var. *ambaticus*, 498
Richardianus, 499
romasanus, 499
rupestris, 472
Rusbyanus, 501, 505
sarmentosus, 499
saxatilis, 500
semiprostratus, 500
semperflorens, 484, 494
sericeolodiz, 476
Smithianus, 500
sorattensis, 498
Staffordiae, 501
subumbellatus, 481
sufferugineus, 501
syriggedes, 501
tarapacensis, 502
Taurus, 500
tomentosus, 502
tominensis, 471, 483
toratensis, 502
Ulbrichianus, 503
urubambensis, 503
viscoensis, 504
Weberbaueri, 504
Werdermannianus, 505
Wilkesianus, 505
yanlyensis, 479
yautiensis, 479
Ynesiae, 506
Lupuna, 749
Lysiloma, 73
polyphylla, 74
tergemina, 7
Maccaúba, 268
Machaerium, 274
aculeatum, 276
amazonense, 277
angustifolium, 276
aristulatum, 277
Bangii, 278
campylothyrsum, 278
campylothyrsum var. *crebrifolium*, 278
castaneiflorum, 278
complanatum, 278
cuspidatum, 279
decorticans, 279
floribundum, 280
floribundum var. *parviflorum*, 280
inundatum, 274
iquitosense, 280
isadelphum, 276
Kegellii, 281
lanceolatum, 281
latifolium, 277
leiophyllum, 282
longifolium, 282
longistipitatum, 283
lunatum, 283
macrophyllum, 280, 281
Millei, 283
peruvianum, 284
Salzmanni, 284
Schunkei, 284
secundiflorum, 281
tortipes, 285
Macha-macha, 560, 567
Machetebaina, 181
Machete vaina, 214
Machinmango, 188
Macrolobium, 185
acaciaefolium, 136
bifolium, 187
brevense, 187
canaliculatum, 139
chrysostachyum, 138
gracile, 187
Huberianum, 136
ischnocalyx, 138
limbatum, 139
longipedicellatum, 187
machaerioides, 189
microcalyx, 140
palustre, 139
pendulum, 140
punctatum, 140
retusum, 188
stenocladum, 141
suaveolens, 140
taxifolium, 187
Macrosamanea discolor, 63
Spruceana, 63
Madre de cacao, 307
Maggisapa, 648
Manogany, 718, 727
Mala citrea, 660
Malla, 618
Malpighia, 852
armeniaca, 857
coccigera, 853
coriacea, 865
crassifolia, 866
densa, 867

- Malpighia glabra**, 858
glandulosa, 858
lucida, 858
maritima, 860
media, 861
obovata, 796
peruviana, 853
phlomoidea, 808
punicifolia, 854
punicifolia var. *obovata*, 854
retusa, 854
ternifolia, 798
tomentosa, 855
Malpighiaceae, 781
Mama-cuca, 644
Mani, 409
Manoraton, 379
Mapato, 507
Mariabuena, 273
Marimari, 172
Marouba, 692
Martia, 141, 184
Martiodendron, 184
macrocarpon, 185
Martusia, 184
elata, 185
elata f. *angustifolia*, 185
elata f. *occidentalis*, 185
Mascagnia, 783
amazonica, 785
americana, 785
anisopetala, 785
anisopetala var. *macrodisca*, 788
cordifolia, 786
cordifolia subsp. *thiantha*, 786
cordifolia var. *fusca*, 786
cordifolia var. *peruviana*, 786
elegans, 789
filipes, 787
hippocrateoides, 793
loretensis, 787
macrodisca, 788
macrophylla, 826
nervosa, 788
nobilis, 788
ovatifolia, 789
ovatifolia f. *cordata*, 789
psilophylla, 790
psilophylla var. *antifebrilis*, 790
psilophylla var. *peruviana*, 790
pubiflora, 791
rigida, 791
sepium, 792
sericans, 792
sericans var. *paraguariensis*, 793
tenuifolia, 793
tenuifolia var. *amazonica*, 793
violacea, 788
Mashua, 620
Massua, 620
Mastuercillo, 615
Mastuerzo, 615
Mataburro, 187
Maxmanillo, 431
Mayú, 245
Mayua, 620
Meckelia multiflora, 850
Medicago, 452
denticulata, 452
hispida, 452
hispida var. *confinis*, 452
lupulina, 453
sativa, 453
sativa f. *salaverryensis*, 453
sativa var. *polia*, 453
truncata, 452
Meibomia adscendens, 417
adscendens β *incana*, 424
albida, 420
andina, 419
axillaris, 419
axillaris var. *obtusifoliola*, 419
barbata, 421
Bigelowii, 430
cajanifolia, 422
campyloclada, 423
cana, 423
cayennense, 421
distorta, 425
distorta var. *Perrottetii*, 431
glabra, 426
Hoehniana, 430
humilis, 430
intorta, 426
Lilloana, 430
limensis, 427
micrantha, 428
mollicula, 429
mollis, 426
neomexicana, 430
Nova-Mexicana, 430
parva, 430
purpurea, 434
racemifera, 424
reptans, 419
sclerophylla, 432
scorpiurus, 433
Sintensisii, 420
spiralis, 430
subsericea, 433
supina, 424
terminalis, 426
tortuosa, 434
uncinata, 435
villosa, 421
Weberbaueri, 437
Wydlersiana, 438
Melia Azedarach, 718
Meliaceae, 717
Melilotus, 453
alba, 453
indica, 453
melilotus indica, 454
officinalis, 454

Melilotus parviflora, 453

Meradiu, 288

Mestiza, 598

Metrodorea, 870

flavida, 871

nigra, 871

pubescens, 671

Michi-ccallo, 94

Micropteryx Poeppigiana, 311

Micullu, 335

Mimosa, 83

acantholoba, 86

acerba, 87

alba, 14

albida, 86

albida var. *erratica*, 86

albida var. *floribunda*, 86

albida var. *glabrior*, 87

albida var. *strigosa*, 86

andina, 90

annularis, 90, 96

asperata, 92

bauhiniaefolia, 89

bimucronata, 91

boliviana, 87

brevifolia, 90

caduca, 87

caracasana, 69

colombiana, 89

colubrina, 101

coriacea, 20

corymbosa, 53

cuzcoana, 88

dichoneuta, 88

distachya, 47

Duckel, 89

dulcis, 54

elegans, 47

expansa, 71

extensissima, 89

farnesiana, 77

floribunda, 86, 87

glauca, 99

gonoclada, 94

hispidula, 98

ingoides, 25

insidiosa, 89

invisa, 89

latifolia, 57

micracantha, 90

mollissima, 72

montana, 90

myriadena, 91

myriadena var. *egena*, 91

natans, 108

pectinata, 91

pigra, 92

pilosula, 41

polycarpa, 92

polydactyla, 92

polystachya, 107

portoricensis, 72

prostrata, 108

pudica, 98

pudica f. *glabrior*, 98

pudica f. *hispidior*, 98

punctulata, 98

quitensis, 90

retrorsa, 89

retrorsa var. *major*, 89

retusa, 83

revoluta, 94

rufescens, 94

Sagotiana, 88

Saman, 61

schrancioides, 88

sensitiva, 95

somnians, 95

sorataensis, 94

Spruceana, 90, 96

Tessmannii, 95

trapezifolia, 56

trichodes, 99

Velloziana, 95

velutina, 45

virgata, 98

Weberbaueri, 96

Willdenowii, 87

xinguensis, 96

Mimoseae, 4

Mitifo, 29

Monnieria, 685

trifolia, 685

Monnina, 913

acutifolia, 920

amarella, 920

amplibracteata, 921

andina, 922

angustifolia, 942

arbuscula, 947

arenicola, 922

callimorpha, 923

calophylla, 911

canescens, 923

Chanduyensis, 942

Clarkeana, 924

conferta, 924

connectisepala, 925

crotalarioides, 944

crotalarioides var. *glabrescens*, 944

crotalarioides var. *leptostachys*, 944

crotalarioides var. *macrophylla*, 944

crotalarioides var. *pseudoloxensis*, 944

cyanea, 926

decurrens, 927

densecournata, 927

divaristachya, 928

filifolia, 928

glabrifolia, 929

graminea, 929

herbacea, 930

Herrerae, 930

hirtella, 931

huacachina, 939

- Monnina huallagensis**, 932
 huallagensis var. *pachyphylla*, 932
 Killipii, 923
 lanceolata, 935
 laurifolia, 935
 Lechleriana, 932
 ligustrifolia, 933
 longibracteata, 933
 longibracteata var. *ainensis*, 934
 Macbridei, 934
 macrosepala, 934
 macrosepala var. *latifolia*, 934
 macrostachya, 935
 macrostachya var. *pumila*, 935
 marginata, 935
 Mathusiana, 936
 membranifolia, 937
 myrtilloides, 924
 ovata, 938
 pachycoma, 938
 Pavoni, 939
 peruviana, 939
 petiolaris, 935
 petiolaris var. *elliptica*, 935
 pilosa, 940
 pilosa var. *glabrescens*, 940
 polygaloides, 914
 polygonoides, 930
 polystachya, 940
 pseudo-polystachya, 941
 pseudo-salicifolia, 941
 pterocarpa, 942
 pterocarpa var. *exauriculata*, 942
 ramosa, 943
 rugosa, 914
 Ruiziana, 943
 Ruiziana f. *longepetiolata*, 944
 salicifolia, 944
 salicifolia var. *pilostylis*, 944
 scandens, 936
 stipulata, 945
 stipulata var. *tenuibracteata*, 925
 tenuifolia, 925
 tomentella, 946
 Vargasii, 946
 Vitis-idaea, 947
 Weberbaueri, 947
 Weberbaueri var. *elongata*, 935
 Weberbaueri var. *maxima*, 935
 Weberbaueri var. *pachyantha*, 935
Monopteryx, 249
 angustifolia, 250
 uauco, 250
Monte cuca, 647
 pacae, 53
Monte-massua, 613
Monterillo, 138
Montillapaño, 539
Mora excelsa, 119
Morcilla huano, 841
Morongia, 97
Morregueira, 256
Moschozylon pentandrum, 748
 viride, 738
Motay, 153
Motelo-caspi, 644
Motoya, 184
Motuy, 166, 169, 184
Moutabea, 948
 aculeata, 948
 longifolia, 948
Mucuna, 313
 altissima, 316
 elliptica, 314
 Fawcettii, 314
 Huberi, 315
 inflexa, 314
 mapirensis, 315
 mitis, 313
 platycarpa, 314
 rostrata, 315
 Sloanei, 316
 urens, 316
 wasca, 331
Muelleria, 257
Muhingú, 313, 338
Muirá-cutaea, 222
Muirá-juba, 142
Mulahuatana, 361
Murcu tarilla colorado, 642
Murici, 869
Muricy, 868
Murraya, 660
 exotica, 660
 paniculata, 660
Muru-afiu, 619
Murucho, 653
Murushi, 868
Mutui, 166, 169, 184, 388
 cube, 88
Mutufí, 271
Mutuy, 380
 grande, 162
Muyuy cube, 384
Myroxylon, 241
 Balsamum, 241
 Balsamum var. *Pereirae*, 241
 Balsamum var. *punctatum*, 241
 pedicellatum, 242
 peruiferum, 242
 Toluifera, 241
Myrrh, 703
Naranja ácida, 659
Naranjilla, 661
Naranjo, 659
Nasturtium family, 608
Nasturtiums, 608
Negretia, 313
 elliptica, 314
 inflexa, 314
 mitis, 313
 platycarpa, 314
Neoschrotera divaricata, 654

- Nephromeria axillaris*, 419
axillaris var. *obtusifoliola*, 419
axillaris var. *Sintenisii*, 420
Poeppigiana, 431
Neptunia, 107
plena, 108
prostrata, 108
pubescens, 108
Neurocarpum javitense, 347
Neuroscapha, 257
Guilleminiana, 262
Nicolsonia barbata, 421
cayennensis, 421
cayennensis var. *obovata*, 421
venustula, 421
villosa, 421
Nina-caspi, 227
Niormo, 217
Nissolia, 448
aculeatum, 276
fruticosa, 448
lanceolata, 281
leiophylla, 282
Nissoloides cylindrica, 433
Nojarilla, 790

Oca, 545
oca-oca, 563
occa-chchullca, 586, 596
occa-occa, 565, 583, 586, 596, 599
Occe-añu, 619
Occotiján, 357
Oco yagé, 828, 831
Omas, 453
Ongahuara, 675
Oquera-quuera, 471
Oquero, 502
Orange, Seville, 659
sour, 659
Oreja de buro, 858
Ormosia, 247
amazonica, 248
bopiensis, 248
coccinea, 249
euneura, 248
excelsa, 249
macrocalyx, 249
nobilis, 248
subsimplax, 249
Ormosiopsis, 247
cuspidata, 247
Orobis tomentosus, 387
Oulea acaciaefolium, 136
Oxalidaceae, 544
Oxalis, 545
Acetosella, 556
acromelaena, 554
adpressa, 554
aetheria, 579
amazonica, 555
androsaeca, 568
araucana, 569
arenaria, 555
arequipensis, 593
articulata, 554
Asplundii, 580
atroglanulosa, 569
Bangii, 555
Barrelieri, 556
bartolomensis, 556
bifida, 593
bipartita, 557
breviramulosa, 557
Buchtienii, 554, 592
bulbifera, 572
bulbigera, 558
carminea, 558
carnosa, 574
carnosa var. *hirta*, 574
cernua, 584
chasquiensis, 559
chosicensis, 576
cinerea, 559
colquipalensis, 595
Commerstonii, 595
coralleoides, 560
Cornelli, 560
corniculata, 561
corniculata var. *atropurpurea*, 561
crenata, 598
cuzcensis, 562
daphniformis, 565
dendroides, 602
distincta, 563
dolichopoda, 563
elegans, 564
eriolepis, 564
euphorbioides, 557
europaea, 562
excisa, 580
filiformis, 562, 582
fritillariiformis, 565
frutescens, 594
fruticetorum, 565
fruticosa, 584
guaqueensis, 557
Haenkeana, 559, 576
Haenkeana var. *peruviana*, 559
Haughtii, 560
hedysaroides, 587
Herrerae, 566
hirtella, 582
Hochreutineri, 567
huantensis, 567
hypopilina, 568
inflata, 586
juninensis, 568
juruensis, 568
juruensis var. *emarginata*, 569
lasiopetala, 559
latifolia, 569
Lechleri, 565
Ledigii, 582
leptopodes, 546

- Oxalis lespedezoides*, 546
limosa, 578
lomana, 570
lomana var. *glabrescens*, 570
lomana var. *hirsuta*, 570
longicalyculata, 595
longiflora, 556
lotoides, 570
lucumayensis, 571
Macbridei, 571
machupicchuensis, 591
marcapatensis, 572
Martiana, 572
Mathewii, 573
medicaginea, 574
megalorrhiza, 574
megalorrhiza var. *hirta*, 574
melilotoides, 575
membranifolia, 562
micrantha, 576
micrantha var. *setifera*, 576
microbolba, 558
microcarpa, 569
microphylla, 582
minima, 576
modestior, 577
mollis, 578
mollis var. *glandulosa*, 578
mollissima, 578
moqueguensis, 578
nubigena, 579
ollantaytambensis, 562
oreocharis, 580
ornata, 593
Ortgiesii, 580
ovalis, 587
pachyrrhiza, 581
parvifolia, 582
parvifolia var. *plurifolia*, 554
patula, 567
paucartambensis, 582
Pavonii, 546
pazensis, 554
peduncularis, 583
peruviana, 560, 584
pes-caprae, 584
petrophila, 595
phaeotricha, 585
phaeotricha var. *glabra*, 585
Philippii, 576, 585
picchensis, 586
pichinchensis, 585
Pickeringii, 586
Poeppigii, 587
Poeppigii var. *canescens*, 587
Poeppigii var. *segetalis*, 587
polyantha, 587
polyantha var. *peruviana*, 588
polymorpha, 598
polyrrhiza, 588
pseudoarenaria, 555
pseudolobata, 588
psoralioides, 600
ptychoclada, 589
puberula, 589
pubescens, 598
punensis, 590
pygmaea, 579
quispicanchensis, 590
Raimondii, 580
ramulosa, 560
Regnellii, 590
rhombeco-ovata, 601
rhombifolia, 595
rigidicaulis, 591
rosea, 562
rufescens, 582
Ruizii, 576
San-Miguelii, 591
saxatilis, 584
scandens, 566
sepalosa, 592
sepium, 569
sepium var. *glandulifera*, 560
solarensis, 598
soldanelliflora, 555
somnians, 605
spiralis, 593
spiralis var. *glandulosa*, 594
Spruceana, 594
Staffordiana, 595
Sternbergii, 595
stricta var. *europaea*, 562
sublignosa, 594
suffruticosa, 598
tabaconasensis, 597
Tessmannii, 597
trichocalyx, 588
tuberosa, 598
tumbesensis, 578
urubambensis, 599
velutina, 599
villosula, 600
violacea, 569
Weberbaueri, 600
Williamsii, 601
yauliensis, 579
yungasensis, 562
Oxalis family, 544
Pacai, 28, 24, 268
Pacay, 14, 28, 40
 amarillo, 28
 del monte, 31
Paccai, 14
Pacha ckera, 494
Pacha-ckera, 475
Pachaco, 96
Pacha-lloque, 507
Pachapacte, 144
Pachylobus, 716
 peruvianus, 716
Pachyrrhizus, 294
 angulatus, 294

Pachyrrhizus erosus, 294

tuberosus, 294

Paddle-wood, 57**Pai-pai**, 194**Pajarito**, 619**Pajurro**, 309**Pallar**, 303**Palo de cruz**, 133, 134

santo, 712

Panurea longifolia, 246**Pao amarillo**, 676**Papilionaceae**, 228**Paracuúba**, 220**Paramachaerium**, 270**Parica**, 102**Pariva tomentosa**, 123**Parkia**, 110

auriculata, 111

decussata, 111

discolor, 111

igneiflora, 111

igneiflora f. aurea, 111

igneiflora f. aureiflora, 111

igneiflora f. purpurea, 111

igneiflora var. aurea, 111

inundabilis, 112

multijuga, 112

nitida, 112

oppositifolia, 112

pectinata, 111

pendula, 112

Ulei, 112

velutina, 113

Parkinsonia, 186

aculeata, 186

Parosela, 361

alopescuroides, 369

astragalina, 366

boliviana, 365

caerulea, 366

calocalyx, 367

catalana, 367

cylindrica, 367

exilis, 368

Fieldii, 373

galbina, 369

leporina, 369

microphylla, 370

microphylla var. brevis, 370

myriadena, 371

pasensis, 372

Pennellii, 372

perusiana, 372

Sawadae, 373

Smithii, 374

sulfurea, 374

trichocalyx, 375

vicina, 370

Weberbaueri, 375

Pasee, 14**Pasha quilla**, 81**Pashaca**, 137, 175**Pashacillo**, 95

Pashaco, 73, 79, 82, 104, 107

Pashaguillo, 104**Pashaquilla**, 63, 79, 94, 96**Pasha-quilla**, 137**Pashigua**, 309**Pasionaria**, 217**Patagonium**, 403**Pauccar**, 598**Paujil-ruru**, 762**Pauletia**, 207

longifolia, 213

Pau mulato, 142**Paxjarito**, 618**Paypay**, 194**Paza tullmasch**, 601**Pea, cow**, 293

garden, 353

Peanut, 409**Peiranisia biflora**, 158**Pelargonium**, 512**Peltogyne**, 123

altissima, 124

paradoxa, 124

Pelu, 245**Pentaclethra filamentosa**, 110

macroloba, 110

Persian lilac, 718**Petalostemon**, 370**Phaca triflorus**, 402**Phaseolus**, 294

adenanthus, 297

adenanthus var. caeduum, 297

adenanthus var. latifolius, 297

adenanthus var. radicans, 297

appendiculatus, 298

atropurpureus, 298

atropurpureus var. canescens, 298

atropurpureus var. pseuderythroloma,

298

atropurpureus var. vestitus, 298

Augusti, 299**bolivianus**, 299**bracteatus**, 301**campestris**, 299**Caracalla**, 300**erythroloma**, 300**fraternus**, 301**heterophyllus**, 301**hirsutus**, 304**juruanus**, 300**lasiocarpus**, 304**lathyroides**, 301

lathyroides var. semierectus, 301

latidenticulatus, 302**linearis**, 302**longipedunculatus**, 302**lunatus**, 295, 302**megastylus**, 303**pachyrrhizoides**, 303**peduncularis**, 304

peduncularis var. clitorioides, 304

Phaseolus pilosus, 304
polytylus, 305
revolutus, 305
Schottii, 300
Schottii var. *campestris*, 300
stipularis, 295
trichocarpus, 300
truxillensis, 297
vestitus, 298
vestitata, 298
vignoides, 320
vulgaris, 295, 305
Phellocarpus amazonum, 271
Phyllocarpus, 197
pterocarpus, 198
Riedelii, 198
Picapica, 313
Pichana, 158
Picpinto, 543
Picramnia, 694
caracasana, 697
connarioides, 698
corallodendron, 696
dolichobotrya, 701
eosina, 697
juniniana, 697
Killipii, 698
Krukovii, 698
Kunthii, 696
lineata, 699
macrostachys, 699
magnifolia, 700
Martiana, 698, 701
Martiniana, 700
monninaefolia, 702
pendula, 702
Schunkei, 701
Sellowii, 702
Sellowii var. *latifolia*, 702
sphaerocarpa, 696
Spruceana, 702
tenuis, 702
Picrolemma, 690
Huberi, 691
pseudocoffea, 691
Sprucei, 691
Pilocarpus, 675
spicatus, 675
Pingahuisacha, 92
Piptadenia, 100
adiantoides, 101
adiantoides var. *peruviana*, 101
catenaeformis, 65
colubrina, 101
communis, 102
flava, 103
gonocantha, 103
grata, 103
Killipii, 103
laxa, 101
macrocarpa, 103
opacifolia, 104

peregrina, 102
Poeppigii, 65, 101
psilostachya, 105
pteroclada, 104
pteroclada var. *Klugii*, 104
uaupensis, 101
viridiflora, 104
Weberbaueri, 105
Piscidia, 257
Pisho, 123
Pisnay, 310
Pisonay, 309, 310
Pisum sativum, 353
Pitaica, 222
Pithecellobium, 48
Pithecolobium, 48
Pithecolobium, 48
acraeanum, 51
adenophorum, 51
adiantifolium, 63
amplum, 55, 61
angustifolium, 62
basijugum, 51
brevispicatum, 58
campestre, 56
candidum, 55
cauliflorum, 52
chazutense, 52
claviflorum, 52
coccineum, 53
coripatanse, 60
corymbosum, 53
daulense, 56
discolor, 63
divaricatum, 54
dulce, 54
excelsum, 55
glomeratum, 58
guachapele, 54
inaequale, 55
inundatum, 6
Jupunba, 56
juruanum, 56
laetum, 56
latifolium, 57
leucophyllum, 57
lindaeaeefolium, 63
longiflorum, 63
longifolium, 58
macrophyllum, 58
mangense, 59
marginatum, 54
martinianum, 58
Mathewsii, 59
microcalyx, 51, 57
multiflorum, 59
niopoides, 60
oriundum, 61
panurense, 54
polycarpum, 57
polycephalum, 61
Saman, 61

- Pithecolobium* Saman var. *acutifolia*, 62
Schomburgkii, 65
simabaeifolium, 68
sophorocarpum, 62
sophorocarpum var. *angustifolium*, 68
Spruceanum, 63
trapezifolia, 56
triflorum, 60
umbriflorum, 64
unifoliolatum, 69
Weberbaueri, 59
Planarium latissiliquum, 446
Plantigras, 292
Platycyamus, 850
Regnellii, 851
Ulei, 851
Platymiscium, 267
Duckei, 268
gracile, 268
pinnatum, 268
stipulare, 268
trinitatis, 268, 269
trinitatis var. *nigrum*, 268
Platypodium, 269
elegans, 269
elegans var. *major*, 269
viride, 269
Poa amarello, 655
Poecilanthe, 269
amazonica, 270
effusa, 252, 270
Poeppigia, 205
procera, 205
Poinciana, 195
Poinciana, 188
Gillesii, 192
insignis, 191
pulcherrima, 194
spinosa, 195
Poiretia, 407
scandens, 407
Poissonia, 886
eriantha, 887
orbicularis, 889
orbicularis var. *manlaroana*, 889
solanacea, 889
Polyembryum, 671
Jussieui, 672
Polygala, 892
acuminata, 895
alopecurus, 902
anatina, 896
andensis, 896
andina, 896
angustifolia, 897
aparinoides, 902
boliviensis, 901
brizoides, 897
brizoides var. *latifolia*, 897
camporum, 897
coridifolia, 897
corisioides, 897
decolorata, 893, 897
diversifolia, 910
formosa, 898
gigantea, 898
glochidiata, 900
gracilis, 900
grandifolia, 899
lanceolata, 935
Laureola, 896, 898, 899
leptocaulis, 902
longicaulis, 899
macerrima, 900
macrostachya, 900
Mathusiana, 901
nemoralis, 901, 903
orobus, 906
oxyphylla, 898
paludosa, 902
paniculata, 903
Pearcei, 904
peruviana, 903
platycarpa, 904
rivinaefolia, 896, 898
Ruiziana, 904
scleroxylon, 905
spectabilis, 898, 899, 905
translucida, 906
variabilis, 900
violacea, 906
Weberbaueri, 907
Weberbaueri var. *dolichocarpa*, 907
Polygalaceae, 891
Pomaria glauca, 187
Pongamia, 257, 258
Porlieria, 652
arida, 653
chilensis, 653
hygrometrica, 653
Lorentzii, 653
microphylla, 653
Steinbachii, 653
Porotillo, 898
Poroto, 295, 306, 309
silvestre, 354
Porrotos, 803
Portesia echinocarpa, 744
Possira arborescens, 223
Poupartia amazonica, 719
Pracuúba, 220
Prosopis, 108
chilensis, 109
juliflora, 109
limensis, 110
strombulifera, 109
Protium, 704
apiculatum, 705
Carana, 704
crassifolium, 714
glabrescens, 706
glaucum, 706
Klugii, 712
Llewelynii, 707

- Protium Martianum*, 711
 medianum, 707
 neglectum, 708
 paniculatum, 708
 paniculatum var. pentamerum, 708
 peruvianum, 708
 puncticulatum, 709
 sessiliflorum, 708
 subserratum, 709
 tenuifolium, 710
 tenuifolium var. brevicalyx, 708
 titubans, 711
 trifoliolatum, 711
Pseudocassia spectabilis, 181
Pseudosamanea guachapele, 54
Pseudouapa, 135
Psoralea, 358
 carthaginensis, 375
 divaricata, 359
 Featherstonei, 361
 glandulosa, 358
 laslostachys, 360
 leporina, 369
 lutea, 358
 maleolens, 360
 marginata, 360
 mexicana, 359
 mexicana var. *maleolens*, 360
 mexicana var. *Trianae*, 360
 munyensis, 360
 Mutisi, 359
 potens, 361
 pubescens, 360
 pubescens var. *laslostachys*, 360
 pubescens var. *potens*, 361
 remotiflora, 360
 Trianae, 360
Pterocarpus, 270
 amazonicus, 271, 273
 amazonum, 271
 ancyclocalyx var. *angustifolius*, 272
 frutescens, 287
 lunatus, 288
 officinalis, 272
 ormosioides, 270
 Rohri, 271
 rufescens, 272
 santalinioides, 271, 272, 273
 Ulei, 272
 villosus, 272
 violaceus, 272
 Zehntneri, 272
Puca-añu, 619
Puca-lla, 645
Pumacuchu, 507
Puna-surpo, 403
Punga-huasca, 825
Purpleheart, 124
Purun poroto, 354
Puru-pagica-sacha, 895
Purutu, 295
Puspu-poroto, 339
Qualea, 875
 acuminata, 878
 albiflora, 876
 amoena, 877, 878
 calantha, 876
 calcarata, 878
 glaberrima, 876
 gracilior, 877
 grandiflora, 877
 impexa, 878
 lanceifolia, 877
 macropetala, 878
 paraensis, 878
 parviflora, 879
 Schomburgkiana, 877, 879
 Tessmannii, 879
Quaruba, 875
Quassia, 692, 693
 amara, 692
Quassia family, 689
Quera-quera, 489
Quilla Sisa, 865
Quillo-sisa, 175
Quillu-casha, 668
Quinoquino, 242
Quita yerba Santa, 860
Quito-año, 618
Raia-caspi, 670
Raimondianthus, 445
 platycarpus, 445
Raintree, 62
Rataña, 507
Rauia, 682
 resinosa, 682
 Ulei, 683
Ravenia, 686
 biramosa, 686
 biramosa var. *peruviana*, 687
 infelix, 687
 polygalaecalyx, 687
Rehjillo, 539
Rebojillo, 529
Recordoxylon, 204
 stenopetalum, 205
Relojito, 522
Remo-caspi, 57
Requía, 774
Retama, 173, 176, 180, 459
 comun, 165
Retamilla, 176
Retamillo, 165, 172
Retamo, 652
Rhabdodendron amazonicum, 658
 macrophyllum, 658
Rhadinocarpus brasiliensis, 446
Rhynchosia, 336
 mantaroensis, 337
 melanosticta, 337
 minima, 338
 phaseoloides, 338
 poloensis, 337

- Rhynchosia pyramidalis*, 338
reticulata, 337
Rhynchotheca, 541
integrifolia, 541
spinosa, 541
spinosa var. *diversifolia*, 541
spinosa var. *integrifolia*, 541
spinosa var. *lobata*, 541
Rhynchothelia, 541
Rifari, 749
Rittera triphylla, 223
Riveria nitens, 226
Robinia nicou, 263
striata, 255
Rosa de montaña, 131
Rosea-shimbillo, 29
Rosewood, 285, 286
Roucheria, 628
calophylla, 628
humirifolia, 627
Ruagea, 752
Jelskiana, 764
microsepala, 752, 767
pilanthera, 769
Raimondii, 771
subviridiflora, 772
Tessmannii, 773
Weberbaueri, 775
Ruda, 688
Rufindi, 39
Runo-caspi, 864
Ruta, 687
chalepensis, 688
graveolens, 688
Rutaceae, 655

Sacha mangua, 641
Sacha-Ynoan, 859
Sacoglottis, 628
reticulata, 629
Uchi, 628
Salcca, 398
Saligua, 169
Samanea corymbosa, 53
multiflora, 59
polycephala, 61
Saman, 62
samaningua, 54
Sandarac tree, 660
Sani panga, 699
Sapallu, 593
Sapallu-afu, 619
Sapechihua, 180
Sapote-yaco, 746
Sapote yaru, 678
Sarcello, 834
Sassia tinctoria, 555
Sayigua, 171
Schinus Fagara, 665
Schizolobium, 185
amazonicum, 185
excelsum, 186
excelsum var. *amazonicum*, 185
parahybium, 186
Schmarda, 726
microphylla, 726
Schnella, 207
longipetala, 216
microstachya, 214
Schrankia, 97
leptocarpa, 97
Schroeterella divaricata, 654
Schubert, Bernice G., 413
Sclerolobium, 199
amplifolium, 202
bracteosum, 202
chrysophyllum, 200
eripetalum, 201, 202
Goeldianum, 201
guianense, 203
Herthae, 202
hypoleucum, 200
macropetalum, 203
melanocarpum, 201
odoratissimum, 200
paniculatum, 201
paraense, 201
physophorum, 200
Radlkoferi, 203
rigidum, 201
setiferum, 202
tinctorium, 202
Uleanum, 202
Weberbaueri, 202
Sea-bean, 317
Seca, 255
Securidaca, 910
amazonica, 911
Corytholobium, 912
decora, 911
diversifolia, 910
diversifolia var. *mollis*, 911
Hostmanni, 912
longifolia, 911
macrophylla, 911
mollis, 910
paniculata, 912
pubescens, 910
pubescens var. *ovata*, 910
rivinaefolia, 912
rivinaefolia var. *parvifolia*, 913
rivinaefolia var. *seorsa*, 913
volubilis, 289, 913
volubilis var. *mollis*, 910
Senegalia glomerosa, 77
Lehmannii, 79
multiflora, 59
paniculata, 81
polyphylla, 82
riparia, 82
tomentella, 80
Senn, Harold A., 454
Serrilla, 86

- Sesbania*, 384
 exasperata, 384
 grandiflora, 384
 sericea, 384
 Sesban, 384
Shapilleja, 665
Shapilloja, 668
Shatona, 742
 blanca, 226
 colorado, 646
Shillinto, 790
Shimbillo, 26, 31, 32, 39, 40, 44, 57, 139
Shunashut, 180
Shymbillo, 27
Simaba, 693
 cedron, 693
 guianensis, 693
 multiflora, 693
 paraensis, 694
Simarouba, 691, 692
 amara, 692
 amara var. *opaca*, 692
 opaca, 692
Simaroubaceae, 689
Sinespina, 175
Singapore holly, 853
Siraricillo, 63
Soemmeringia semperflorens, 440
Sogouche, 398
Sohnreyia, 655
Soliman, 138
Sophora, 245
 macrocarpa, 245
 tetraptera, 245
 tomentosa, 245
Soybean, 850
Spachea, 850
 tricarpa, 850
Spartium, 458
 junceum, 459
Stenocalyx involuta, 811
Stenolobium brachycarpum, 336
 coeruleum, 336
 velutinum, 336
Stephanopodium, 958
 aptotum, 958
 peruvianum, 958
Stigmaphyllon, 838
 alternans, 841
 auriculata, 844
 bogotense, 840
 bogotense f. *renifolium*, 841
 brachiatum, 841
 cardiophyllum, 842
 convolvulifolium, 842
 dichotomum, 842
 echitoides, 843, 847
 ellipticum, 843
 fulgens, 844, 850
 fulgens var. *maynense*, 844
 Gayanum, 845
 Gayanum var. *prostratum*, 845
 Humboldtianum, 849
 Kuhlmannii, 845
 Lalandianum, 843
 littorale, 839
 Martianum, 848
 maynense, 844
 megacarpum, 846
 peruvianum, 846
 primaevum, 847
 puberum, 847
 rotundifolium, 849
 Ruizianum, 840
 strigosum, 848
 tiliaefolium, 849
 tomentosum, 839, 846
Stigmatophyllum, 839
Stigmatophyllum, 839
Stizolobium mapirense, 316
Storksbill, 589
Stryphnodendron, 105
 floribundum, 106
 guianense f. *floribundum*, 106
 paniculatum, 101
 pulcherrimum, 105
 purpureum, 106
Stylosanthes, 410
 diarthra, 411
 gloiodes, 412
 guianensis, 410
 guianensis var. *gracilis*, 411
 guianensis var. *subviscosa*, 411
 leiocarpa, 411
 nervosa, 411
 psammophila, 412
 scabra, 412
 sympodialis, 412
 viscosa, 411
Styracaceae, 950
Styrax, 949
Sugar-fruit, 126
Swartzia, 221
 acuminata, 222
 amplifolia, 222
 aptera var. *recurva*, 226
 arborescens, 223
 calophylla, 224
 cardiosperma, 224
 crocea, 226
 cuspidata, 226
 grandiflora, 224
 macrosema, 225
 Matthewsii, 225
 myrtifolia, 226
 opacifolia, 226
 pendula, 227
 Schomburgkii, 226
 simplex, 224
 stipulifera, 223
 Tessmannii, 227
 triphylla, 223
 Weberbaueri, 227

- Swietenia, 726
 Krukovi, 727
 macrophylla, 727
 Mahogani, 718
 Tessmannii, 727

 Tachi, 126
 branco, 129
 Tachigalia, 126
 alba, 129
 carinata, 128
 cavipes, 127
 formicarum, 128
 glauca, 127
 grandiflora, 129
 grandistipulata, 129, 130
 macrostachya, 129
 multijuga, 129, 130
 myrmecophila, 127
 paniculata, 129
 paniculata var. *cavipes*, 127
 polyphylla, 130
 ptychophysca, 127
 rigida, 128
 rigida var. *argentata*, 128
 Tessmannii, 130
 Ulei, 130
 Tachizeiro, 126
 Taconitos, 350
 Talhui, 459
 Tamarind, 130
 Tamarindus, 130
 indica, 131
 Tanino, 196
 Tapate, 95
 Tapura, 958
 amazonica, 959
 amazonica var. *ciliata*, 961
 capitulifera, 960
 ciliata, 961
 coriacea, 960
 guianensis, 961
 Juliani, 961
 latifolia, 961
 leucantha, 962
 peruviana, 962
 Taque, 80
 Tara, 189, 196
 spinosa, 196
 Taralea, 250
 cordata, 251
 nudipes, 251
 oppositifolia, 250
 Tarhui, 493
 Tarhui-tarhui, 357
 Taya, 196
 Tejesa, 850
 Telepathin, 821, 824
 Tephrosia, 382
 cinerea, 382
 cinerea var. *littoralis*, 383
 glandulifera, 389
 purpurea, 383
 toxicaria, 383
 Teramnus, 350
 uncinatus, 350
 volubilis, 350
 Tetragastris, 713
 altissima, 713
 panamensis, 714
 panamensis var. *hirtella*, 714
 phanerosepala, 713
 Tetrapteris, 799
 acapulcensis, 801
 acutifolia, 803
 boliviensis, 811
 boliviensis var. *granatensis*, 811
 calophylla, 805
 calophylla var. *glabrifolia*, 806
 calophylla var. *glabrior*, 805
 complicata, 802, 811
 crebriflora, 806, 807
 crebriflora var. *dubia*, 807
 crispa, 801
 crispa subsp. *pseudotriopterys*, 800
 crispa var. *Kunthiana*, 802
 crispa var. *ovata*, 802
 crispa var. *pseudotriopterys*, 802
 crispa var. *punicans*, 801
 crispa var. *subcordata*, 802
 crotonifolia, 805, 808
 discolor, 803
 discolor var. *andina*, 808
 glabrifolia, 806
 Guilleminiana, 804
 inclusens, 811
 Jamesonii, 804
 Jamesonii var. *Mortonii*, 805
 Juliani, 805
 magnifolia, 805
 maranhamensis, 803
 mucronata, 806
 mucronata var. *crebrifolia*, 807
 multiglandulosa, 807
 multiglandulosa var. *peruviana*, 808
 nitida, 806
 ovalifolia, 803
 peruviana, 808
 phlomoides, 808
 phlomoides var. *crotonifolia*, 809
 Poeppigiana, 809
 Poeppigiana var. *glandulifera*, 810
 rotundifolia, 808
 squarrosa, 802, 811
 stipulacea, 810
 styloptera, 810
 Thaco, 109
 Thryallis *glauca*, 851
 gracilis, 851
 macroptera, 862
 Thylacantha *ferrugineus*, 198
 Ticorea, 677
 foetida, 678
 longiflora, 678

- Timareo de altura, 889
 Timbo, 263
 amarillo, 265
 branco, 263
 curucú, 265
 legítimo, 263
 uassú, 267
 urucú, 267
 Tingui de cayenne, 384
 Tipuana, 273
 fusca, 274
 Tirana barbasco, 384
 Toi-lersha, 474
Toluidera Balsamum, 241
 Tonka bean, 251, 252
 Torch wood, 661
Torresia acreana, 243
 cearensis, 243
 Touri, 629
Trachyllobium Martianum, 122
 Trattinickia, 716
 laxiflora, 716
 peruviana, 717
 Trebol, 452, 453
 macho, 454
 sylvestre, 332
 Tree of heaven, 689
 Tribulus, 648
 cistoides, 648
 maximus, 650
 terrestris, 648
 terrestris var. *sericeus*, 648
 Trichilia, 729
 alba, 738
 alternans, 733
 amplifolia, 733
 Cardenasii, 734
 echinocarpa, 744
 Elsae, 735
 Ernesti, 735
 eurysepala, 736
 flava, 737
 gigantophylla, 738
 Goudotiana, 743
 grandifolia, 735
 guayaquilensis, 738
 guianensis, 739
 guianensis var. *parvifolia*, 739
 guianensis var. *seorsa*, 739
 iquitosensis, 739
 lanceolata, 740
 LeCointei, 736
 Macbrideana, 740
 macrophylla, 741
 maynasiana, 741
 mazanensis, 742
 microcarpa, 730
 montana, 742
 Moritzii, 738
 oxyphylla, 730
 pentandra, 748
 peruviana, 748
 Poeppigii, 744
 Riedelii, 744
 Ruiziana, 745
 Schomburgkii, 740
 septentrionalis, 737
 sexanthera, 746
 silvatica, 740
 singularis, 746
 solitudinis, 747
 tarapotoana, 748
 tocacheana, 748
 tormentosa, 749
 Ulei, 749
 validinervia, 750
 Weberbaueri, 751
 Williamsii, 751
 Trifolitos, 350
 Trifolium, 448
 amabile, 449
 chiclense, 451
 concinnum, 450
 depauperatum, 448
 filiforme var. *dubium*, 449
 guianense, 410
 hybridum, 451
 macrorrhizum, 449
 Matthewsii, 449
 megalanthum, 450
 melilotus indica, 453
 peruvianum, 451
 peruvianum var. *chiclense*, 451
 pratense, 449
 repens, 452
 Weberbaueri, 451
 Trigonía, 950
 echiteifolia, 951
 hypoleuca, 954
 Killipii, 950
 macrantha, 951
 nivea, 952
 parviflora, 952
 sericea, 953
 Spruceana, 953
 virens, 954
 Trigoniaceae, 950
 Trinchi-trinchi, 539
 Trinitaria, 360
 Triopteris, 800
 discolor, 803
Triptolemea riparia, 290
Trompetero caspi, 715
 Tropaeolaceae, 608
 Tropaeolum, 608
 adpressum, 616, 620
 bicolor, 611
 Buchenavianum, 612
 Buchenavii, 612
 ciliatum, 609
 cirrhipes, 611
 cochabambae, 612
 crenatiflorum, 612
 cuspidatum, 612

- Tropaeolum dipetalum*, 613
 flavipilum, 620
 fulvum, 616
 glaucum, 616
 Haynianum, 618
 Hieronymi, 612
 huigrense, 617
 Klotzschii, 612
 Kuntzeanum, 612
 Lobbianum, 617
 longiflorum, 613
 majus, 614
 Matthewsii, 614
 menispermifolium, 612
 minus, 615
 Moritzianum, 616
 olmosense, 615
 papillosum, 616
 peltophorum, 617
 peltophorum var. *calvum*, 617
 peregrinum, 617
 pinnatum, 615
 pubescens, 616
 purpureum, 618
 repandum, 616
 Seemanni, 618
 septemlobatum, 614, 618
 Smithii, 619
 stipulatum, 614
 tuberosum, 598, 619
 Vargasianum, 620
 Weberbaueri, 620
Trophaeum, 609
Tucunari, 288
Tulipwood, 285
Tumbo, 171
Tupu-tupu, 539

Uacú, 250
Ualaja, 669
Uayrucu, 306, 310
Uchu-mullaca, 742, 745, 746
Ucsha-cuiro, 201
Ucsha-qui-ro, 40
Ujutillo, 521
Uleanthus erythrinoides, 246
Umiry, 631
Uña de gato, 86, 665
Uña-de-gato, 103
Uñas de gato, 110
Urco, 921
Urcu-ynguina, 642
Uscopacay, 31

Vachellia farnesiana, 77
Vaina, 211
Valajol, 669
Vantanea, 631
 cupularis, 631
 minor, 632
 peruviana, 632
 tuberculata, 631

Vatairea, 270, 273
 fusca, 274
Vataireopsis, 270, 273
 speciosa, 274
Vejuco bravo, 838
Vexillifera, 244
 micranthera, 244
Vicia, 355
 acerosa, 356
 andicola, 355
 andicola var. *galbina*, 355
 andicola var. *Matthewsii*, 355
 bidentata, 356
 Faba, 356
 graminea, 356
 graminea var. *grata*, 357
 graminea var. *Lessoni*, 357
 grata, 356, 357
 Leyboldi, 356
 linearifolia, 358
 lomensis, 357
 magellanica, 357
 Matthewsii, 355
 Matthewsii var. *Lessoni*, 357
Vigna, 292
 brachystachys, 292
 Catjang, 293
 luteola, 292
 marina, 293
 repens, 292
 unguiculata, 293
 vexillata, 293
Vilca, 102, 103
Vinagrillo, 562
Vochisia, 880
Vochy, 880
Vochya, 880
Vochysia, 879
 biloba, 882
 boliviana, 884
 Braceliniae, 883
 citrifolia, 883
 costata, 889
 densissima, 884, 891
 diversa, 884
 eximia, 885
 ferruginea, 885
 grandis, 886
 Haenkeana, 886
 Haenkeana var. *microphylla*, 886
 Haenkeana var. *Sprucei*, 886
 ingens, 886
 Legulana, 887
 Lehmannii, 888
 lomatophylla, 888
 majuscula, 889
 mapirensis, 889
 obscura, 890
 obscura var. *Juliani*, 890
 pachyantha, 887
 Pinkusii, 887
 retusa, 882, 883

- Vochysia Sprucei*, 890
 vismiaefolia, 884, 891
 vismiaefolia var. *densissima*, 884
 Weberbaueri, 889
Vochysiaceae, 872
Vogelocassia leiophylla, 172
Vouacopoua inermis, 255
 retusa, 256
Vouapa, 135
 bifolia, 137
 chrysostachya, 138

Wairuru, 207
Walaja, 666
Wallacodendron, 60
Weberbauerella, 408
 brongniartoides, 408
Wenderothia, 317
 lasiocalyx, 320
Willca, 102
Wuiso, 294

Xanthoxalis corniculata, 561

Yacu-pashaca, 63
Yage, 825
Yagé, 828
 del monte, 829
Yagem, 821, 824
Yam-bean, 294
Yana-añu, 619
Yana-huíra, 174
Yara, 109
Yarilla, 654
Yaspo, 294
Yauri-yauri, 539
Yechenor, 771

Yerba de la lancha, 100
Yndano, 865
Yopo, 100
Yumanaza, 266
Yurac-añu, 619
Yutabanco, 643

Zanthoxylum, 662
 accreanum, 664
 aculeatissimum, 668
 affine, 663
 amoyense, 666
 Culantrilo, 664
 Fagara, 665
 juniperinum, 665
 macrosperrum, 666
 mantaranum, 666
 mantaro, 666
 obscurum var. *Ruizianum*, 667
 quinduense, 666
 rhoiifolium, 668
 rhoiifolium var. *sessilifolium*, 667
 Riedelianum, 666
 rigidum, 669
 Ruizianum, 667
 spinifex, 670
 Sprucei, 668
 tumbezanum, 669
 valens, 669
 Weberbaueri, 670
Zollernia, 220
Zornia, 413
 diphylla, 413
Zygia cauliflora, 52
 latifolia, 57
 longifolia, 58
Zygophyllaceae, 647
Zygophyllum Retama, 652

I.A.R.I. 75

**INDIAN AGRICULTURAL RESEARCH
INSTITUTE LIBRARY, NEW DELHI.**

Date of Issue

Date of Issue

Date of Issue



GIPNLK-H-40 I.A.R.I.—29-4-55—15,000